

# Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

---

BY THOMAS O. LAMBDIN



**Mercer University  
Press**

Macon, Ga. 31207

# Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

---

BY THOMAS O. LAMBDIN



**Mercer University  
Press**

Macon, Ga. 31207

ISBN 0-86554-048-9

**Introduction to Sahidic Coptic**

by Thomas O. Lambdin

Copyright 1983  
by Mercer University Press  
Macon GA 31207

All rights reserved

Printed in the United States of America

All books published  
by Mercer University Press  
are produced on acid-free paper  
that exceeds the minimum standards set by the  
National Historical Publications and Records Commission.

**Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data**

Lambdin, Thomas Oden.  
Introduction to Sahidic Coptic.

Bibliography: p. 364  
Includes indexes.

1. Coptic language—Grammar. I. title.

PJ2035.L3 1982 493'.282421 82-14282

ISBN 0-86554-048-9

840116

## Preface

The present work is an expansion of a series of elementary lessons developed gradually during twenty years of teaching Sahidic Coptic at the college level. The Lessons are designed to provide a carefully graded introduction to the basic grammar and vocabulary of the language. The content of the Lessons and the mode of presentation were dictated by purely practical pedagogical considerations; the book is in no way intended to be a scientific reference grammar. The Reading Selections are furnished with glosses designed to facilitate the transition to unsimplified material. A thorough mastery of these and the Lessons will bring the student to the level at which any Sahidic text of average difficulty can be read with no trouble. The emphasis on basic matters has necessitated the omission of much technical linguistic data not immediately relevant to the needs of the average beginning student. Those who are interested in a detailed study of the phonology, in the relationship of Sahidic to the other Coptic dialects, or in the historical development of Coptic from ancient Egyptian may consult the standard works on these subjects as cited in the Bibliography.

A special effort has been made to provide a Glossary that will be useful to the student beyond his first year's study. In addition to covering the words used in the present text, the Glossary is intended to contain the full vocabulary of the Sahidic New Testament, including most associated phrases and idioms, as well as a generous selection of lexical items from other Biblical and literary texts. Deliberately excluded from the Glossary are words of a specialized nature, such as the names of plants, vessels, implements, drugs, and animals occurring only in technical texts that usually provide little clue to their precise meanings; nor has any effort been made to include the unusual lexical usage of Shenute. For these items the reader must consult the indispensable *A Coptic Dictionary* of W. E. Crum, which, together with M. Wilmet, *Concordance du nouveau*

*testament sahidique*, is the main authority for the Glossary included here.

I would like to express my sincere thanks to my colleague, George W. MacRae, the Charles Chauncey Stillman Professor of Roman Catholic Theological Studies, Harvard Divinity School, for encouraging me to undertake this work and for his helpful comments on a large portion of the manuscript; to Mr. Gary A. Bisbee, for the exceptional skill and care with which he prepared the final copy for publication; to Mr. Watson E. Mills, Director of the Mercer University Press, for his part in initiating and publishing this work.

Thomas O. Lambdin

Cambridge, Mass.

June 1982

# Table of Contents

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Preface . . . . .                                | iii |
| Abbreviations and Conventions . . . . .          | vi  |
| Introduction . . . . .                           | vii |
| — Lessons 1-30 . . . . .                         | 1   |
| — Reading Selections                             |     |
| — Introductory Remarks . . . . .                 | 146 |
| — Luke I-V . . . . .                             | 149 |
| — Apophthegmata Patrum . . . . .                 | 171 |
| Wisdom of Solomon . . . . .                      | 185 |
| — The Life of Joseph the Carpenter . . . . .     | 196 |
| — Glossary . . . . .                             | 209 |
| — Glossary of Greek Words . . . . .              | 359 |
| — Bibliography . . . . .                         | 364 |
| Grammatical Index . . . . .                      | 366 |
| Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations . . . . . | 371 |
| Subject Index . . . . .                          | 373 |

## Abbreviations and Conventions

|            |  |         |  |
|------------|--|---------|--|
| adj.       | adjective, adjectival                                      | obj.    | object   |
| adv.       | adverb, adverbial  | oft.    | often  |
| aft.       | after  | p.c.    | participium conjunctivum                       |
| art.       | article  | part.   | particle                                       |
| bef.       | before   | Perf. I | the First Perfect                              |
| Boh.       | Bohairic   | pers.   | person   |
| c.pl.      | common plural  | phr.    | phrase   |
| caus.      | causative  | pl.     | plural   |
| cf.        | compare  | pred.   | predication, predicate                         |
| Circum.    | the Circumstantial   | prep.   | preposition                                    |
| conj.      | conjunction  | Pres. I | the First Present                              |
| Conj.      | the Conjunctive  | prob.   | probably                                       |
| coord.     | coordinated, coordinating                                  | procl.  | proclitic                                      |
| cpd.       | compound, compounded                                       | pron.   | pronoun, pronominal                            |
| dat.       | dative   | Q.      | qualitative                                    |
| def.       | definite   | q.v.    | which see                                      |
| e.g.       | for example  | recipr. | reciprocal                                     |
| eth.       | ethical  | reflex. | reflexive                                      |
| exclam.    | exclamatory  | Rel.    | Relative Form                                  |
| f., fem.   | feminine   | s.      | singular                                       |
| fig.       | figuratively   | s.v.    | sub voce                                       |
| foll.      | following  | Sah.    | Sahidic  |
| Fut. I     | the First Future   | sim.    | similar(ly)                                    |
| Fut. II    | the Second Future  | sing.   | singular                                       |
| Fut. III   | the Third Future   | sthg.   | something                                      |
| Gk.        | Greek  | sub     | under  |
| Gr. In.    | Grammatical Index (Coptic)                                 | subj.   | subject  |
| Hab.       | the Habitual   | suff.   | suffix(ed)                                     |
| i.e.       | that is  | tr.     | transitive                                     |
| idem       | having the same meanings as the immediately preceding word | usu.    | usually  |
| imperf.    | imperfect  | vb.     | verb, verbal                                   |
| Imperf.    | the Imperfect  | Vocab.  | Vocabulary                                     |
| imptv.     | imperative   | w.      | with   |
| indef.     | indefinite   |         |  |
| indep.     | independent  | ±       | with or without                                |
| Inf.       | Infinitive   | +       | with, plus, and                                |
| Infl. Inf. | Inflected Infinitive                                       | =       | is fully equivalent in function and meaning to |
| intens.    | intensive  |         |  |
| interrog.  | interrogative  |         |  |
| intr.      | intransitive   |         |  |
| Intro.     | Introduction   |         |  |
| lit.       | literally  |         |  |
| m., masc.  | masculine  |         |  |
| n.         | noun, nominal  |         |  |
| neg.       | negative   |         |  |
| no.        | number   |         |  |

The names of specific conjugations and inflected verbal forms are capitalized throughout the book.

The political unification of Egypt took place around the beginning of the third millennium B. C. with the establishment of the First Dynasty at Memphis. Soon afterward written records began to appear in the hieroglyphic script, which together with its cursive derivatives, hieratic and demotic, remained the sole medium for writing the Egyptian language until the end of the second century A. D. At that time, the missionaries of the Church, then centered in Alexandria, undertook the translation of the Bible from Greek into Egyptian in order to facilitate their task of Christianizing the country. They abandoned the three-thousand-year-old hieroglyphic writing system, probably as much because of its complexity and imperfections as for its "heathen" associations, and chose instead to employ a modified form of the Greek alphabet. Egyptian in this new guise is known as Coptic, a modern term derived from Arabic *qubṭī*, itself a corruption of the Greek word (*ai*)*gūpti*(os), Egyptian.

The conquest of Egypt by Alexander the Great in 332 B. C. and the subsequent Greek-speaking administration of the country under the Ptolemies led to the thorough Hellenization of Lower (i. e. Northern) Egypt. Egyptian-Greek bilingualism was apparently commonplace in the Delta, and it is probable that much Greek technical, legal, and commercial terminology was introduced into spoken Egyptian at this time. Rough and unsystematic attempts to transcribe Egyptian in the Greek alphabet were made as early as the third century B. C. It was only natural, then, that the Coptic translators of the Bible not only adopted the Greek alphabet but also generously supplemented the native lexicon with many more borrowings from Greek. The Greek vocabulary of any Coptic text is significantly large.

Evidence of dialectal differences is found as early as the third millennium B. C., but the general conservatism of the hieroglyphic script and the practice of standardizing a particular form of the language for long periods of time (e.g. Middle Egyptian, New Egyptian) tend to obscure the great dialectal diversity that must have existed



in the spoken language as one traveled the 750 miles down the Nile from Aswan to the Mediterranean. The individual dialects first become recognizable when we reach the Coptic period and see the language spelled out in the Greek alphabet. The exact geographical location of the dialects is still a matter of scholarly debate, but the reader should become familiar with their names and the approximate chronological range of their use for literary purposes.

Sahidic, the dialect treated in this book, was the dialect chosen for the official translation of the Bible mentioned above. There is conflicting evidence on its geographical location: the name Sahidic, from Arabic *aṣ-ṣaʿīd*, Upper (i.e. Southern) Egypt, places it in the south (hence its alternate name: Theban, Thebaic); linguistic considerations, however, favor a northern locale, in the neighborhood of Memphis and the eastern Delta. One cannot rule out the possibility that both locations are correct; the fact that Thebes and Memphis alternated as the capital of Egypt through much of its history and were the chief centers of religious (priestly), building, and commercial activity could have led to the development of an "urban" dialect in these two areas, quite distinct from the dialects of the "rural" areas that lay between. By the fourth century A. D. Sahidic was firmly established as the standard literary dialect and retained this status until its demise around the tenth century. Surviving texts in Sahidic include, in addition to the New Testament and a large portion of the Old, a considerable corpus of Church literature and some remnants of secular literature, nearly all of which is translated from Greek. Of native works we have only the writings of Pachomius (c. 300), the founder of Egyptian monasticism; Shenute (c. 400), the administrator of the White Monastery in Upper Egypt; and Besa, a disciple of Shenute. The Coptic writings of Shenute, who attempted to mould the language into a literary vehicle comparable to Greek, are often referred to as the "classics" of Sahidic literature. Their syntactic complexity and unusual vocabulary usage, however, place them beyond the scope of the present work, which is based on the language of the more widely studied translation literature.

Bohairic replaced Sahidic as the standard literary dialect.

Bohairic texts are attested as early as the ninth century, but the dialect does not seem to have achieved wide usage until it was adopted as the official language of the Coptic Church in the eleventh century. Most Bohairic texts come from after this time, and many of them were translated from Sahidic originals. The term Bohairic comes from Arabic *al-buhairah*, Lower (i.e. Northern) Egypt; it is generally assumed that Bohairic was the dialect of the Western Delta, including Alexandria and Nitria. The designation Memphitic has also been used for this dialect.

Fayyumic, as its name implies, was the dialect of northern Middle Egypt in the vicinity of the Fayyum Basin. It is well attested in texts ranging from the fourth to the eleventh century, but it apparently never attained the status of Sahidic.

Achmimic, generally located in the area of Akhmim (Panopolis) in southern Middle Egypt, enjoyed only a brief literary period from the third to the fifth century.

Subachmimic, tentatively localized between Akhmim and Thebes, was used extensively in the fourth and fifth centuries for the translation of Manichaean and Gnostic literature. Its association with this heretical material probably had much to do with its early demise as a literary dialect. The Nag Hammadi texts are in Subachmimic or a variety of Sahidic influenced by Subachmimic in varying degrees.

For further details on the dialects the reader should consult the works of Worrell, Vergote, Kahle, and Till cited in the Bibliography.

The Arab conquest of Egypt in 641 A. D. and the subsequent suppression of the native Christian population resulted in the gradual dying out of the Egyptian language in favor of Arabic. We cannot be sure how long this process took, but it is safe to assume that by the fifteenth century Coptic had ceased to be a native spoken language, thus bringing to an end a continuous written record of over four thousand years.

## The Coptic Alphabet

Sahidic Coptic is written in the Greek alphabet augmented by six letters borrowed from Demotic script, the last stage of Egyptian hieroglyphic writing. The letters of the full alphabet, together with their conventional transcription, are as follows:

|   |   |   |    |   |    |   |    |   |      |
|---|---|---|----|---|----|---|----|---|------|
| ⲁ | a | Ⲉ | ē  | Ⲛ | n  | ⲧ | t  | ϣ | š    |
| ⲃ | b | Ⲑ | th | ⲗ | ks | ϣ | u  | ϥ | f    |
| ⲅ | g | ⲓ | i  | ⲟ | o  | ϥ | ph | ⲉ | h    |
| ⲇ | d | ⲕ | k  | ⲡ | p  | ⲭ | kh | ⲭ | j, ġ |
| ⲉ | e | ⲗ | l  | ⲣ | r  | ⲭ | ps | ⲉ | č, c |
| ⲛ | z | ⲙ | m  | ⲥ | s  | ⲱ | ō  | ⲧ | ti   |

The following paragraphs deal with the Coptic, not the Greek, pronunciation of this alphabet.

### Spelling and Pronunciation

#### a. The Consonants

ⲃ was apparently pronounced like English *v* in *voice*, but it is generally read simply as *b* in *back*.

ⲅ occurs only as a positional variant of ⲕ in a very small set of forms. Pronounced like the *g* of *good*.

ⲇ and ⲛ do not normally occur in standard Sahidic spelling. ⲛ may occur for ⲥ in a few words, e.g. ⲁⲛⲛⲁⲃⲉ for ⲁⲛⲥⲁⲃⲉ school. Pronounced *d* as in *dog* and *z* as in *zoo* respectively.

ϥ, Ⲑ, and ⲭ occur in Sahidic Coptic words only as combinations of two consonants: ⲡ + ⲉ, ⲧ + ⲉ, and ⲕ + ⲉ respectively. Ⲑ is fairly frequent, e.g. ⲡⲉⲟⲟⲩ evil, for ⲡⲉⲧⲟⲟⲩ. ϥ and ⲭ are rare and need not be used at all. The Copts seem to have used this same pronunciation for these letters in Greek words, contrary to the ordinary Greek pronunciation of ϥ as *f*, Ⲑ as *th* (*thin*), and ⲭ as *ch* (German

*ich, ach*).

κ, π, and τ were like English *k, p, t*, but without aspiration. Thus, they were more like the *k, p, t* of *skin, spin, stop* than the aspirated sounds of *kin, pin, top*.

λ, μ, and ν were probably the same as English *l, m, and n*.

ξ is simply a combination of κ + c, rarely used. E.g. ξοϣρ ring.

ρ is conventionally pronounced like English *r* in *road*. Its actual pronunciation is unknown.

c was like English *s* in *see*.

ψ is simply π + c, rarely used. E.g. ψίτε nine (*psite*).

ϑ was the *sh* of *shall*.

φ was the *f* of *foot*.

ζ was probably like English *h* in *hope*.

ξ is conventionally pronounced like the *j* of *judge*.

Its actual pronunciation was probably closer to that of the [tʰ] of *tune*.<sup>1</sup>

ε, conventionally like the *ch* of *church*, was probably closer to the [kʰ] of *cue, cute*.

† is merely a graphic symbol for τ + ι, but it was the normal way to spell this sequence of sounds. E.g. †με village (*time*).

#### b. The simple vowels

α like the *a* of *father*. E.g. αϣ [af] meat.

ε like the *e* of *let*. E.g. εεν [hen] some.

η probably like the *a* of *hate*. E.g. ηητ [met] ten.

ι like the *i* of *machine*. This vowel is always spelled ει in initial positions: εινε [íne] to bring, ειc [is] behold. Internally and finally the spelling alternates between ι and ει, but ι is preferred.

---

<sup>1</sup> Brackets are used to indicate phonetic pronunciation in standard phonetic symbols. Do not confuse these with the conventional transcriptions.

o like the o of *log, fog, dog, off, on*. E.g. *ron* [tɒp] edge.

y does not appear as a simple vowel in Coptic words.

oy is the normal writing of the vowel [u], the oo of *food*. E.g. *noyε noub* [nub] gold.

ω like the o of *hope*. E.g. *zωn* [hop] to hide.

### c. Semivowels and diphthongs

The consonants y and w of English *yet* and *wet* are often referred to as semivowels because they are the same sounds as the vowels [i] and [u] of *beet* and *boot* very briefly articulated. The Coptic vowels εi (i) and oy may function as consonants in the same way. E.g. εiωτ [yot] father, oyon [wɒp] to become pure.

The semivowels εi (i) and oy combine with a preceding simple vowel to form various diphthongs. Many of the diphthongs have more than one spelling; the reader should follow the spelling used in the Lessons. The diphthongs should be pronounced carefully, with the value of the single vowel as given above plus a final y or w as the case may be.

αι, αει as in *σαειν* [səyn] physician, *αινωτ* [ənpɔt] I ran.

αυ (rarely αογ) as in *ναυ* [naw] to see, *αυνωτ* [awpɔt] they ran.

ει (less commonly εει) as in *πειρωμε* [peyrɔme] this man. Although a knowledge of the grammar is necessary for making the correct distinction between εi = [i] and εi = [ey], the problem is not a serious one: in normal Sahidic spelling εi has the value ε + i (1) in the demonstrative adjectives *νει- τει- μει-* (Lesson 5), (2) in the first person verbal prefixes of the forms *ει-, νει-, μει-* (Lesson 21 and following), and in a few isolated words like *ειε* [eyɛ] (Lesson 29).

ey (rarely eoy), as in eyḡaxē [ewšatʰe] while they were talking.

hī as in nhī [pey] the house.

hy (less commonly hoy) as in tny [tew] wind.

iei, eiei is very rare and is [yi] not [iy], e.g. zīēib [hyib] lamb.

ioy is rare, e.g. ciōy [siw] star.

oei, oi as in oyoēin [wōyn] light.

ooy as in mooy [mōw] water, mooyt [mōwt] dead.

wi as in exwi [etʰōy] on me; rare except in final position.

woy as in tōōyn [town] to stand up, exwōy [etʰōw] on them.

oyī (rare) as in noyī [nuy] mine; also possibly as [wi] in some words, e.g. koyī [kwi] small.

oyoy (rare) as in moyoyt [muwt] to kill, moyoy [nuw] theirs.

### Double Vowels

The double writing of any of the simple vowels is generally understood to be an indication of the presence of a glottal stop, i.e. the complete but very brief stoppage of airflow in the glottis, conventionally indicated by ʰ in transcription. Thus māāb māʰāb thirty, ceēne sēʰēpe remainder, ḡoon ḡōʰōp to be. The stress is on the first vowel; the vowel after the glottal stop was probably of very brief duration.

Vowel doubling occurs in diphthongs as well, e.g. māay māʰāw mother, mēēye mēʰēwe to think. There is no sure way of knowing whether ooy indicates [ōw] or [ōʰōw].

### Syllabification and the Supralinear Stroke

One of the most distinctive features of Sahidic spelling is the short stroke placed over certain consonants or

groups of consonants. This supralinear stroke, as it is called, indicates a syllable, but there is some disagreement among Coptic scholars on how this syllabification actually sounded in the spoken language. When the stroke is used over a voiced consonant such as *ⲙ*, it probably meant that the consonant is functioning as the vowel, i.e. the most sonorous part, of the syllable in question, exactly like the final *n* of English *button* and *sudden*, phonetically [-t̪n̩] and [-d̪n̩]. Thus, *ⲙⲛⲧ* (to seek me) was pronounced [ʃ̪n̩t̪] and *ⲛⲧ* (to bring me) as [n̩t̪]. The voiced consonants capable of having this syllabic pronunciation are *ⲉ*, *ⲗ*, *ⲙ*, *ⲛ*, and *ⲣ*, known mnemonically as the *blemner* consonants. Note that they are all voiced continuants, i.e. consonants whose voiced duration may be prolonged at will (remember that *ⲉ* is *v*, not *b*). E.g.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <i>ⲧⲛⲥⲱⲧⲙ</i> (we hear) [t̪n̩s̪ó̪t̪m̩]     | <i>ⲧⲉⲧ</i> (fish) [t̪y̪t̪]              |
| <i>ⲉⲧⲱⲣⲧⲣ̄</i> (to disturb) [ʃ̪t̪ó̪r̪t̪r̪] | <i>ⲕⲣ̄ⲙⲣ̄ⲙ</i> (to mutter) [k̪r̪m̩r̪m̩] |

The stroke over the remaining consonants may be pronounced as a brief *e* or as *ə* (the first vowel of English *above*) before the consonant over which the stroke is placed, e.g. *ⲥⲛⲥⲱⲛⲣ̄* [s̪əps̪ó̪p̪əf̪] to entreat him. This pronunciation may also be used with the *blemner* consonants for the sake of convenience.

In non-standard texts, of which there are many, the vowel *e* is often written instead of using the stroke (and vice versa), but most frequently in proclitic elements and initial clusters, e.g. *ⲥⲉⲛⲥⲱⲛⲣ̄* = *ⲥⲛⲥⲱⲛⲣ̄*, *ⲥⲉⲙ ⲛⲛⲓ* = *ⲥⲙ ⲛⲛⲓ*. In standard spelling *e* is used regularly instead of the stroke only when the consonant preceding the consonant that would have had the stroke is a *blemner*; thus *ⲙⲕⲙⲙⲉⲕ* and *ⲙⲕⲙⲙⲉⲕ* are words of the same pattern as *ⲥⲱⲛⲥⲛ* and *ⲥⲱⲗⲥⲗ*. This convention may have been adopted to prevent incorrect syllabification: *ⲙⲕⲙⲙⲉⲕ* could be read as [m̩ó̪k̪m̩k̪] or [m̩ó̪k̪m̩ə̪k̪]. The chief exceptions are indeed words where a different

syllabication is required:  $\varpi\text{OM}\bar{\text{N}}\tau$  [sōm̄nt] three,  $\tau\text{OM}\bar{\text{N}}\tau$  [tōm̄nt] to befall. The  $\bar{\text{N}}$  of these words is an intrusive (secondary) glide from the labial  $\text{M}$  to the dental  $\tau$ ; the earlier forms were  $\varpi\text{OM}\bar{\tau}$  and  $\tau\text{OM}\bar{\tau}$ . The convention likewise does not apply when the final consonant is also a *blemner*:  $\text{M}\lambda\text{z}\text{M}\bar{\text{N}}$  [nāhm̄n] to rescue us. Much of the variation between  $\epsilon$  and a stroke that occurs in the writing of certain verbal prefixes (e.g.  $\bar{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\tau}$ -,  $\bar{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon\bar{\text{P}}\epsilon\bar{\text{q}}$ -,  $\text{M}\lambda\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\tau}$ -,  $\text{M}\lambda\bar{\text{P}}\epsilon\bar{\text{q}}$ -) probably results from inconsistent application of this rule.

The forms  $\tau\omega\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}$  (to arise) and  $\text{coo}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}$  (to know) have been standardized in the Lessons. In the Reading Selections the orthography of the source has been followed.

### Stress

Coptic is a highly compounding language, mostly by prefixation. All prefixal elements are proclitic, i.e. unstressed and bound, to the word which stands last in the sequence, regardless of its length, e.g.

$\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}\ \tau\epsilon\bar{\text{q}}\text{M}\bar{\text{N}}\tau\text{ATTAKO} = \text{z}\bar{\text{N}}\text{-}\tau\epsilon\bar{\text{q}}\text{-}\text{M}\bar{\text{N}}\tau\text{-}\lambda\tau\text{-}\tau\text{AKO}$   
in his imperishability

Any element designated as prefixal in the course of the Lessons should be considered as proclitic. All simple prepositions are proclitic, like  $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$  in the above example, but for the sake of clarity they are written as separate words in this text.

The main stress, then, is on the word standing at the end of the compound. The successive application of the following rules will enable the reader to apply the correct stress in all but the rarest cases:

- (1) Stress is always on one of the last two syllables of a word.
- (2) The vowels  $\text{H}$ ,  $\text{o}$ , and  $\omega$  are always stressed.
- (3) Final simple  $\text{-}\lambda$  and simple  $\text{-}\epsilon\text{I}$ ,  $\text{-}\text{I}$  are always stressed.



(4) Final -οϣ is stressed except (1) when it is the suffixed pronoun of the 3rd person plural (a knowledge of the grammar will make this clear), and (2) in the words πλ2οϣ (back), σποτοϣ (lips), κα2οϣ (curse), and ρακοϣ (dream).

(5) Final -ε is unstressed except in the adjectives introduced in Lesson 15 (thus, καβέ, wise, βλάε, blind, etc.) and in a few miscellaneous words like βεκέ (wages), μντρé (witness), κντé (figs), and ναμé (truly).

(6) A final syllable marked by a stroked consonant is never stressed unless it is the only syllable of the word.

### Assimilation

Assimilation, for our present purposes, may be defined briefly as the alteration of a sound due to its proximity to another sound, usually resulting in greater phonetic compatibility. The final  $\bar{n}$  of prefixal elements (e.g. prepositions, particles, articles) is regularly assimilated to  $\bar{n}$  before  $n$  and  $m$ , e.g.

\* $\bar{2}\bar{n}$   $\pi\eta\iota$  →  $\bar{2}\bar{n}$   $\pi\eta\iota$  in the house

\* $\bar{n}\bar{m}\lambda\epsilon\iota n$  →  $\bar{n}\bar{m}\lambda\epsilon\iota n$  the signs.

The assimilation of consonant - $\bar{n}$  also occurs but is not standard, e.g.  $\tau\epsilon\mu\pi\iota\sigma\tau\iota\sigma$  for  $\tau\epsilon\mu\pi\iota\sigma\tau\iota\sigma$  (our faith). In some texts the particle  $\bar{n}$ , which has several grammatical functions, assimilates completely to  $\beta$ ,  $\lambda$ , and  $\rho$ , e.g.  $\bar{n}\beta\bar{\rho}\rho\epsilon$  →  $\bar{\epsilon}\beta\bar{\rho}\rho\epsilon$  (the young),  $\bar{n}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  →  $\bar{\rho}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  (the men). This is not considered standard, but it is not uncommon; numerous examples will be met in our reading selection from the Wisdom of Solomon.

Whatever the pronunciation of the supralinear stroke was, an alternate spelling with - $\lambda$ - often occurs before final - $\bar{2}$ :  $\omega\lambda\lambda\bar{2}$  =  $\omega\bar{n}\bar{2}$  to live. This represents an assimilation to the guttural quality of  $\bar{2}$ .

An alternation between - $\omega$ - and - $\alpha\upsilon$ - in certain word

patterns is a result of an assimilation in the pre-Coptic stage.  $\omega$  was altered to  $\text{o}\gamma$  after  $\text{m}$  and  $\text{n}$ ; thus, words like  $\text{moy}\text{z}$ ,  $\text{moy}\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\text{moyoy}\tau$ , and  $\text{moy}\kappa$  originally had the same vowel as  $\text{k}\omega\tau$ ,  $\text{k}\omega\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\text{t}\omega\text{o}\gamma\text{n}$ , and  $\text{t}\omega\kappa$  respectively.

### The Spelling of Greek Words

Greek words in Coptic are usually spelled correctly. Certain types of errors do occasionally occur, however, resulting in part from the discrepancy between the classical spelling and the contemporary pronunciation, and they must be taken into account when consulting a standard Greek dictionary. The most frequent of these are confusions between (1)  $\text{h}$  and  $\gamma$ ; (2)  $\epsilon$  and  $\alpha$ ; (3)  $\iota$  and  $\text{h}$ ; (4)  $\text{o}$  and  $\omega$ ; (5)  $\text{r}$  and  $\kappa$ ; (6)  $\iota$  and  $\epsilon$ ; (7)  $\text{h}$  and  $\epsilon$ ; (8)  $\tau$  and  $\Delta$ ; (9) initial  $\text{z}$  and zero. All of these are illustrated by the following words chosen from our Reading Selections.

$\text{b}\gamma\text{m}\alpha = \text{bhm}\alpha$  ( $\beta\eta\mu\alpha$ )

$\text{c}\pi\gamma\lambda\text{h}\text{on} = \text{c}\pi\text{h}\lambda\alpha\text{ion}$  ( $\sigma\pi\eta\lambda\alpha\text{ion}$ )

$\text{perichoroc} = \text{perichwroc}$  ( $\text{per}\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega\text{roc}$ )

$\text{orkanon} = \text{organon}$  ( $\delta\text{organon}$ )

$\text{perieirkazc} = \text{perieirgaze}$  ( $\text{perieirg}\acute{\alpha}\zeta\epsilon-$ )

$\text{tctazc} = \Delta\text{ictazc}$  ( $\Delta\text{ict}\acute{\alpha}\zeta\epsilon-$ )

$\text{eopion} = \Delta\text{iopion}$  ( $\alpha\text{ĩ}\theta\text{rion}$ )

$\text{kypiccai} = \text{khrycce}$  ( $\text{khr}\acute{\upsilon}\text{sse-}$ )

$\text{z}\gamma\lambda\omega\text{nh} = \text{z}\text{h}\lambda\omega\text{nh}$  ( $\eta\delta\omega\eta$ )

$\text{pi}\theta\epsilon = \text{pei}\theta\epsilon$  ( $\text{pe}\acute{\iota}\theta\epsilon-$ )

$\text{ecy}\chi\text{azc} = \text{zhcy}\chi\text{azc}$  ( $\eta\text{sy}\chi\acute{\alpha}\zeta\epsilon-$ )

$\text{zelpize} = \text{elpize}$  ( $\epsilon\lambda\text{p}\acute{\iota}\zeta\epsilon-$ )



## Lesson 1

1.1 Gender. There are two grammatical genders in Coptic: masculine and feminine. Nouns denoting male beings are usually masculine; those denoting females, feminine. The gender of other nouns cannot, in general, be deduced either from their form or meaning and must be learned for each noun. Examples:

| masculine |               | feminine |             |
|-----------|---------------|----------|-------------|
| ⲉⲓⲱⲧ      | father        | ⲙⲁⲗⲁⲩ    | mother      |
| ⲕⲁⲗ       | earth, ground | ⲛⲉ       | sky, heaven |
| ⲗⲟⲩⲩ      | day           | ⲟⲩⲱⲛ     | night       |

There are some pairs of nouns where a formal relationship exists between the masculine and the feminine form:

| masculine |            | feminine |                |
|-----------|------------|----------|----------------|
| ⲕⲟⲛ       | brother    | ⲕⲟⲛⲉ     | sister         |
| ⲱⲛⲣⲉ      | boy, son   | ⲱⲛⲣⲉ     | girl, daughter |
| ⲗⲁⲟ       | old man    | ⲗⲁⲱ      | old woman      |
| ⲟⲩⲗⲟⲣ     | dog (male) | ⲟⲩⲗⲟⲣⲉ   | dog (female)   |

These will be noted in the lesson vocabularies. The derivational process involved is no longer a productive one in Coptic: such pairs cannot be formed at will.

1.2 Number: singular and plural. Only a relatively small number of nouns have preserved a distinct plural form. For example:

| singular |         | plural |          |
|----------|---------|--------|----------|
| ⲉⲓⲱⲧ     | father  | ⲉⲓⲱⲧⲉ  | fathers  |
| ⲕⲟⲛ      | brother | ⲕⲟⲛⲩ   | brothers |
| ⲗⲟⲓ      | ship    | ⲉⲗⲛⲩ   | ships    |

The plural is otherwise made explicit by the form of the article (see below), the noun itself remaining unchanged.

Those plurals that are in common use will be given in the lesson vocabularies along with the singular. They should be learned as they occur, since there is no consistent pattern for their formation.

1.3 The definite article. The definite article has the forms

|             |       |               |       |
|-------------|-------|---------------|-------|
| masc. sing. | η, ηε | common plural | ἡ, ηε |
| fem. sing.  | τ, τε |               |       |

These are attached directly to the noun, as in

|          |      |            |          |             |           |
|----------|------|------------|----------|-------------|-----------|
| ἄνθρωπος | man  | ὁ ἄνθρωπος | the man  | οἱ ἄνθρωποι | the men   |
| χεῖρ     | hand | ἡ χεῖρ     | the hand | αἱ χεῖρες   | the hands |

The plural article appears as ἡ before η and ηε (cf. Intro., p. xvi):

|         |      |            |          |           |             |
|---------|------|------------|----------|-----------|-------------|
| οὐρανός | sky  | ὁ οὐρανός  | the sky  | οὐρανόθεν | the heavens |
| σημεῖον | sign | τὸ σημεῖον | the sign | τὰ σημεῖα | the signs   |

Before nouns beginning with a vowel the plural article appears as either ἡ or η:

|        |       |                     |           |
|--------|-------|---------------------|-----------|
| πλοῖον | ships | τὰ πλοῖα or ἡ πλοῖα | the ships |
|--------|-------|---------------------|-----------|

Before initial stroked consonants there are several possibilities:

|            |        |                        |            |
|------------|--------|------------------------|------------|
| ἡσυχία     | repose | ἡσυχία, ἡσυχία, ἡσυχία | the repose |
| ἡχία, ἡχία | thing  | ἡχία, ἡχία, ἡχία       | the things |

The fuller forms ηε-, τε-, ηε- are used regularly before nouns beginning with two consonants:

|          |       |            |           |             |            |
|----------|-------|------------|-----------|-------------|------------|
| κορυμβός | crown | ἡ κορυμβός | the crown | οἱ κορυμβοί | the crowns |
| γυνή     | woman | ἡ γυνή     | the woman | αἱ γυναῖκες | the women  |

Note that ογ and (ε)ι have a consonantal value (w and y respectively) in certain initial situations:

|      |      |        |                  |         |           |
|------|------|--------|------------------|---------|-----------|
| οὐκω | dog  | ὁ οὐκω | the dog (pewhor) | οἱ οὐκω | the dogs  |
| ὁδός | road | ἡ ὁδός | the road (tehyē) | αἱ ὁδοί | the roads |

The fuller forms are also used with certain nouns denoting periods of time:

|          |                  |         |                  |
|----------|------------------|---------|------------------|
| περοϋετϥ | the time         | τερονπε | the year         |
| πεζοογ   | the day          | τεγϥη   | the night (ογϥη) |
| τεγνογ   | the hour (ογνογ) |         |                  |

Note that ογνογ and ογϥη fall under the two-consonant rule above.

1.4 Prepositions. Coptic prepositions are proclitic (i.e. unstressed and bound) to the word they govern. In many texts some or all of the prepositions are printed as a unit with the following word:  $\epsilon\iota\pi\chi\omicron\iota$  on the ship,  $\epsilon\pi\eta\iota$  to the house. In this text, however, all prepositions will be printed as separate words:  $\epsilon\iota$   $\pi\chi\omicron\iota$ ,  $\epsilon$   $\eta\eta\iota$ . An exception will be made only in the case of the preposition  $\epsilon$  (to, for) if it is ligatured orthographically to a following ογ- as  $\epsilon\gamma$ -.

The preposition  $\mu\eta$  (with) is used as the conjunction "and" in joining two nouns:  $\mu\epsilon\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\mu\eta$   $\tau\epsilon\varsigma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$  the man and the woman.

A definite noun followed by a prepositional phrase or local adverb (e.g.  $\eta\mu\lambda\gamma$  there) constitutes a full predication (sentence) in Coptic:

|  |                            |
|--|----------------------------|
| $\mu\epsilon\omega\mu\epsilon$ $\epsilon\iota$ $\pi\chi\omicron\iota$ .          | The man is on the ship.    |
| $\tau\epsilon\varsigma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$ $\epsilon\eta$ $\eta\eta\iota$ . | The woman is in the house. |
| $\mu\epsilon\chi\eta\gamma$ $\eta\mu\lambda\gamma$ .                             | The ships are there.       |

In sentences of this type there is no overt equivalent of English "is/are." We shall refer to sentences of this type as sentences with adverbial predicates.

### Vocabulary 1

In the lesson vocabularies all nouns will be given with the definite article, separated from the noun by a period. This device makes both the gender of the noun and the

correct form of the article clear at a glance. To save space, the article is not included in the definition. Prepositions and particles which regularly have assimilation of final  $\bar{n}$  to  $\bar{m}$  before  $n$  and  $m$  will be noted, as e.g.  $2\bar{n}$  ( $2\bar{m}$ ).

$n.p\omega me$  man, person; mankind.  
 $te.c2ime$  (pl.  $ne.2iom\epsilon$ ) woman,  
 wife.

$n.2\bar{x}\lambda o$  old man, monk.  
 $\theta\bar{x}\lambda o$  old woman (=  $\tau.2\bar{x}\lambda o$ ).

$n.x\omega\omega me$  book, book-roll,  
 document.

$n.\omega ne$  stone.

$te.2in$  (pl.  $ne.2iooy\epsilon$ ) road,  
 way, path.

$n.tooy$  mountain;  
 monastery.

$n.hi$  house.

$n.noys$  gold.

$2\bar{n}$  ( $2\bar{m}$ ) in.

$2\lambda$  under.

$2i$  on, upon.

$2ix\bar{n}$  ( $2ix\bar{m}$ ) on, upon.

$m\bar{n}$  with, together with,  
 in the company of;  
 and.

### Exercises

A.1.  $2i$   $te2in$

2.  $2i$   $ptoo\gamma$

3.  $2\bar{n}$   $te2in$

4.  $2\bar{m}$   $hi$

5.  $2\lambda$   $hi$

6.  $2\lambda$   $\omega ne$

7.  $2i$   $px\omega\omega me$

8.  $m\bar{n}$   $p\omega me$

9.  $m\bar{n}$   $te.c2ime$

10.  $2ix\bar{n}$   $ne2iooy\epsilon$

11.  $2\lambda$   $hi$

12.  $2ix\bar{n}$   $ntoo\gamma$

13.  $2\bar{n}$   $hi$

14.  $m\bar{n}$   $ne2iom\epsilon$

15.  $2i$   $pnoys$

16.  $pnoys$   $m\bar{n}$   $px\omega\omega me$

17.  $n2\bar{x}\lambda o$   $m\bar{n}$   $\theta\bar{x}\lambda o$

18.  $p\omega me$   $m\bar{n}$   $te.c2ime$

19.  $p\omega me$   $m\bar{n}$   $ne2iom\epsilon$

20.  $n2\bar{x}\lambda o$   $m\bar{n}$   $n2\bar{x}\lambda o$

B.1.  $\omega ne$   $2ix\bar{n}$   $te2in$ .

2.  $n2\bar{x}\lambda o$   $2i$   $te2in$ .

3.  $n2\bar{x}\lambda o$   $2\bar{m}$   $hi$ .

4.  $pnoys$   $2\lambda$   $\omega ne$ .

5.  $px\omega\omega me$   $2i$   $\omega ne$ .

6.  $hi$   $2ix\bar{n}$   $ptoo\gamma$ .

7.  $p\omega me$   $2ix\bar{n}$   $ptoo\gamma$ .

8.  $te.c2ime$   $m\bar{n}$   $p\omega me$ .

9.  $px\omega\omega me$   $2\bar{m}$   $hi$ .

## Lesson 2

2.1 The indefinite article. The indefinite article for nouns of either gender is *oy* in the singular, *2en* in the plural, prefixed directly to the noun:

|               |        |                  |                    |
|---------------|--------|------------------|--------------------|
| <i>oyxo1</i>  | a ship | <i>2enexhy</i>   | ships, some ships  |
| <i>oypome</i> | a man  | <i>2enpome</i>   | men, some men      |
| <i>oy2ih</i>  | a road | <i>2en2iooye</i> | roads, some roads. |

The plural indefinite article may be translated as "some, certain" or be omitted entirely in translation, as the context requires. The plural indefinite article is frequently written as *2n* and is easily confused with the preposition *2n*. In the exercises to the lessons we shall always distinguish between the two, but in part of the Reading Selections the orthography of the source is maintained.

Because the use of the Coptic articles, both definite and indefinite, corresponds closely to the use of the articles in English, only exceptions to this general correspondence will be noted in the following lessons when appropriate. References to the omission of the article require special attention. For the present lesson note that indefinite nouns designating unspecific quantities of a substance require an indefinite article in Coptic where there is none in English:

|               |       |                |       |              |      |
|---------------|-------|----------------|-------|--------------|------|
| <i>oymooy</i> | water | <i>2enoeik</i> | bread | <i>2enay</i> | meat |
|---------------|-------|----------------|-------|--------------|------|

The choice between the singular and plural article here is lexical, i.e. it depends on the particular noun. All such nouns, if definite and specific, may of course appear with the definite article: *pmooy*, *poaik*, *pay*. Abstract nouns, such as *me* truth, often appear with either article (*oyme*, *tmē*) where English employs no article.

2.2 Indefinite nouns cannot be used as subjects of



sentences with adverbial predicates unless introduced by the word  $\alpha\gamma\bar{\nu}$ - or its negative:

$\alpha\gamma\bar{\nu}$ - $\alpha\gamma\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$   $\bar{\alpha}\iota$   $\tau\epsilon\bar{\alpha}\iota\eta$ . A monk is on the road.

$\alpha\gamma\bar{\nu}$ - is actually a predicator of existence ("there is, there are"), and the sentence given may also be translated as "There is a monk on the road."

The negative of  $\alpha\gamma\bar{\nu}$ - is  $\mu\bar{\nu}$ - (also spelled  $\mu\mu\bar{\nu}$ -). In general, an *indefinite* article is deleted (omitted) in negation in Coptic:

$\mu\bar{\nu}$ - $\bar{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$   $\bar{\alpha}\iota$   $\tau\epsilon\bar{\alpha}\iota\eta$ . There is no monk on the road.

$\mu\bar{\nu}$ - $\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\alpha}\iota$   $\eta\eta\iota$ . There is no man in the house.

$\alpha\gamma\bar{\nu}$ - and  $\mu\bar{\nu}$ - are not used before definite nouns.

The sentence  $\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\alpha}\iota$   $\eta\eta\iota$  is negated by adding  $\Delta\bar{\nu}$ :

$\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\alpha}\iota$   $\eta\eta\iota$   $\Delta\bar{\nu}$ . The man is not in the house.

2.3 The genitive (or possessive) relationship between two nouns is expressed by the preposition  $\bar{\nu}$  (of):

$\eta\eta\iota$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  the house of the man, the man's house

$\tau\phi\epsilon\epsilon\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\tau\epsilon\bar{\alpha}\iota\eta\mu\epsilon$  the woman's daughter

If the first noun is indefinite, however, the preposition  $\bar{\nu}\tau\epsilon$  is used instead of  $\bar{\nu}$ :

$\alpha\gamma\chi\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\nu}\tau\epsilon$   $\eta\bar{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$  a book of the monk

$\alpha\gamma\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$   $\bar{\nu}\tau\epsilon$   $\eta\bar{\rho}\rho\alpha$  a servant of the king

## Vocabulary 2

$\eta$ . $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$ ,  $\tau$ . $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$  ( $\theta\bar{\alpha}\bar{\alpha}\lambda\alpha$ )

slave, servant.

$\eta$ . $\bar{\rho}\rho\alpha$  (pl.  $\bar{\nu}$ . $\bar{\rho}\rho\omega\gamma$ ) king;

$\tau$ . $\bar{\rho}\rho\omega$  queen.

$\eta$ . $\chi\alpha\iota$  (pl.  $\eta$ . $\epsilon\chi\eta\gamma$ ) ship, boat.

$\tau\epsilon$ . $\bar{\mu}\rho\omega$  (pl.  $\bar{\nu}$ . $\bar{\mu}\rho\omega\gamma\epsilon$ ) harbor.

$\eta$ . $\mu\omega\gamma$  water.

$\eta$ . $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\rho\alpha$  river.

$\eta$ . $\tau\bar{\epsilon}\tau$  fish.

$\eta$ . $\rho\alpha\bar{\nu}$  name.

$\eta$ . $\alpha\gamma\alpha\iota\eta$  light.

$\tau$ . $\eta\epsilon$  (pl.  $\bar{\nu}$ . $\eta\eta\gamma\epsilon$ ) sky,

heaven.

$\bar{\nu}$  ( $\bar{\mu}$ ) of.

ἥτε of.

οὐκ- there is, there are.

μη-, μὴ- there is not,  
there are not.

ἐπε (prep.) about,

concerning; for the sake

of, because of.

ἀν not.

### Exercises

A.1. εἰς τὴν πόλιν

2. εἰς τὴν

3. εἰς τὴν πόλιν

4. ἐπε πόλιν

5. μὴ ἐπὶ πόλιν

6. εἰς τὴν πόλιν

7. εἰς τὴν πόλιν

8. ἐπε πόλιν

9. εἰς τὴν πόλιν

10. εἰς τὴν πόλιν

11. ἐπε εἰς τὴν πόλιν

12. εἰς τὴν πόλιν μὴ εἰς τὴν πόλιν

13. εἰς τὴν πόλιν μὴ εἰς τὴν πόλιν

14. εἰς τὴν πόλιν

15. εἰς τὴν πόλιν

16. εἰς τὴν πόλιν

17. εἰς τὴν πόλιν

18. μὴ οὐκ ἐπὶ πόλιν

19. ἐπε οὐκ ἐπὶ πόλιν

20. ἐπε πόλιν

B.1. ἥτε μὴ εἰς τὴν πόλιν

2. ἐπε πόλιν μὴ ἐπὶ πόλιν

3. μὴ μὴ ἐπὶ πόλιν

4. ἐπε πόλιν ἐπὶ πόλιν

5. πόλιν μὴ ἐπὶ πόλιν

6. πόλιν μὴ ἐπὶ πόλιν

7. ἐπε πόλιν ἐπὶ πόλιν

8. ἐπε πόλιν ἐπὶ πόλιν

9. πόλιν μὴ εἰς τὴν πόλιν

10. εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἥτε πόλιν

11. οὐκ ἐπὶ πόλιν ἥτε ἐπὶ πόλιν

12. ἐπε πόλιν ἐπὶ πόλιν

C.1. οὐκ-οὐκ ἐπὶ πόλιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.

2. μὴ-τὴν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.

3. μὴ-πόλιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.

4. οὐκ-οὐκ ἐπὶ πόλιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.

5. οὐκ-εἰς τὴν πόλιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.

6. μὴ-μὴ εἰς τὴν πόλιν.

7. ἐπε πόλιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.

8. μὴ-πόλιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.

9. ἐπε πόλιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν.

10. μὴ-πόλιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἐπὶ πόλιν.

## Lesson 3

3.1 Relative clauses. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, relative clauses in Coptic exhibit a variety of forms, depending on the type of predication involved. In the present lesson we shall consider only those relative clauses associated with sentences with adverbial predicates. Note the transformation

πρωμε εη πιι → (πρωμε) ετ εη πιι

The man is in the house. (the man) who is in the house

The relative pronoun ετ functions here as the subject of the relative clause; it is not inflected for number or gender:

τεεειμε ετ ει τεεειη the woman who is on the road

νεεελο ετ εη εεεεεεε the monks who are in the monastery

Negation is with εη: νεεελο ετ εη εεεεεεε εη.

Relative clauses cannot be used to modify an indefinite noun. This is an *important general rule* of Coptic.

Any relative clause may be substantivized, i.e. converted to the status of a noun, by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article:

νετ εη πιι the one who (he who, that which) is in the house

τετ μεη ποηρε the one (f.) who is with the boy

νετ ει πχοι those who (those things which) are on the ship

Such constructions may refer to persons or things, depending on the context.

The relative clause ετ μεεεε, who (which) is there, is used to express the further demonstrative "that":

πρωμε ετ μεεεε that man

νεεεεε ετ μεεεε those ships

3.2 Greek nouns. The typical Coptic text contains a large number of Greek loanwords. Greek masculine and feminine nouns retain their gender; Greek neuter nouns are treated as masculine:

|            |           |            |
|------------|-----------|------------|
| ὁ ἄγγελος  | παγγελος  | the angel  |
| ἡ ἐπιστολή | τεπιστολη | the letter |
| ἡ ψυχή     | τεψυχη    | the soul   |
| τὸ πνεῦμα  | νεπνευμα  | the spirit |
| τὸ δῶρον   | παδρον    | the gift   |

Greek nouns appear in the nominative singular form of Greek and are usually not inflected in any way. Occasionally, however, a Coptic plural ending is added to a Greek noun:

τεπιστολοογε the letters                      νεψυχοογε the souls

The Greek noun ἡ θάλασσα (the sea) was borrowed as τ.θαλασσα, i.e. θ was taken as the definite article plus z. Thus, "a sea" is ογθαλασσα.

Initial χ, φ, θ, ψ, ξ of Greek nouns are considered two consonants in attaching the definite article (cf. Intro., p. x).

τε.χωρα the country                      τε.ψυχη the soul  
 νε.φιλοσοφος the philosopher                      τε.θυσια the offering.

### Vocabulary 3

π.†με (pl. νε.†με) town, village.

π.ρο (pl. Ν.ρωου) door, gate.

π.χωεic (pl. Ν.χισοογε) master, owner, lord;  
 w. art., the Lord.

π.νογτε god; w. art., God.

νε.κρο (νε.κρωου) shore, bank, margin-land.

π.κακε darkness.

π.θηρε son, child, boy.

τ.θεερε daughter, girl.

ἤμαρ (adv.) there, in that place.

ἐν τῇ (ἐν τῇ) (prep.) at the mouth or entrance of.

παρὰ, παρὰ (παρὰ) in the presence of, before.

Greek nouns:

θάλασσα (ἡ θάλασσα) sea, ocean. π.τάφος (ὁ τάφος) tomb.

τ.πολις (ἡ πόλις) city. π.μαθητής (ὁ μαθητής)

τ.ἐπιστολή (ἡ ἐπιστολή) letter. pupil, disciple.

π.ἄγγελος (ὁ ἄγγελος) τ.ἐκκλησία (ἡ ἐκκλησία)

angel, messenger.

church.

Proper names:

παῦλος (παῦλος) Paul.

ἰησοῦς (Ἰησοῦς) Jesus; almost always abbreviated in

Coptic texts: Ἰϥ, Ἰηϥ.

### Exercises

- |                                 |                                     |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| A.1. ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ             | 11. οὐκ ἐπιστολήν ἔτε παῦλος        |
| 2. παρὰ τῇ πόλει                | 12. μαθητὴς ἦ Ἰϥ                    |
| 3. ἐν π.τάφῳ                    | 13. ἐν π.ραν ἦ π.χοεῖς              |
| 4. μὴ μαθητὴς                   | 14. παρὰ τῇ π.νοῦτε                 |
| 5. π.ρο ἦ π.νι                  | 15. περὶ ἦ π.εῖρο                   |
| 6. π.χοεῖς ἦ π.χοι              | 16. ἐν τῇ περὶ ἦ θάλασσᾳ            |
| 7. ἔχιστο ἦ νεχὺ                | 17. ἐν οὐκ ἦ                        |
| 8. τ.θερε ἦ π.π.αα              | 18. ἐν τῇ π.ρο ἦ π.τάφῳ             |
| 9. ἐν τῇ π.ρο ἦ π.νι            | 19. ἔχ.ωμε ἦ π.μαθητὴς              |
| 10. οὐκ ἐκκλησία ἔτε π.με       | 20. π.ρ.ωμε ἦ π.ετμε                |
| B.1. π.ωμε ἐτ ἐν τ.εμ.ρ.ω       | 9. παγγε.λος ἐτ ἐν ἡ.π.ν.γ.ε        |
| 2. μαθητὴς ἐτ μὴ Ἰϥ             | 10. π.π.α.ο ἐτ ἐν π.το.ο.γ          |
| 3. π.κα.κε ἐτ ἐν τ.πο.λ.ι.ς     | 11. π.ρ.ωμε ἦ τ.πο.λ.ι.ς ἐτ ἡ.μ.α.γ |
| 4. ἐκκλησία ἐτ ἐν τ.πο.λ.ι.ς    | 12. π.ετμε ἐτ ἡ.μ.α.γ               |
| 5. π.ο.γ.ο.εῖ.ν ἐτ ἐν ἡ.π.ν.γ.ε | 13. μαθητὴς ἦ π.ρ.ωμε ἐτ ἡ.μ.α.γ    |
| 6. ἔ.τ. ἐτ ἐν θάλασσᾳ           | 14. π.θ.η.ρ.ε ἦ π.π.α.α ἐτ ἡ.μ.α.γ  |
| 7. π.π.α.α ἐτ παρὰ τῇ π.χοεῖς   | 15. νεχὺ ἐτ ἐν τῇ περὶ ἦ            |
| 8. π.μ.ο.ο.γ ἐτ ἐν π.εῖρο       | π.εῖρο                              |

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| C.1. ΠΝΟΥΤΕ 2 <sup>η</sup> ΤΠΕ.                                    | 7. ΜΝ-ΟΥΘΕΙΝ 2 <sup>η</sup> ΠΚΑΚΕ.                               |
| 2. ΜΝ-ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ 2 <sup>η</sup> Π <sup>η</sup> ΜΕ<br>ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.        | 8. ΠΧΘΕΙC Η ΠΗΙ 2 <sup>η</sup> ΠΗΙ ΔΝ.                           |
| 3. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΔΓΓΕΛΟC 2 <sup>η</sup> Ρ <sup>η</sup><br>ΠΡΟ Η ΠΤΑΦΟC.    | 9. ΠΧΟΙ 2 <sup>η</sup> Χ <sup>η</sup> ΠΕΙΕΡΟ ΔΝ.                 |
| 4. ΝΕΠΙCΤΟΛΗ ΜΝ ΝΧΩΩΜΕ.  | 10. ΝΘΗΡΕ Η Π <sup>η</sup> ΜΕ 2 <sup>η</sup> ΤΕ2 <sup>η</sup> Η. |
| 5. ΜΝ-ΧΩΩΜΕ ΗΜΑΥ.  | 11. ΟΥΝ-2ΕΝΤΑΦΟC 2 <sup>η</sup> ΝΕΚΡΩΟΥ<br>ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.              |
| 6. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΜΛΑΘΗΤΗC ΝΤΕ<br>ΠΑΥΛΟC 2 <sup>η</sup> Ρ <sup>η</sup> ΠΡΟ. | 12. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΚΑΚΕ 2 <sup>η</sup> Χ <sup>η</sup> ΤΠΟΛΙC.             |

## Lesson 4

4.1 Pronominal possession is indicated by inserting a bound form of the appropriate pronoun between the definite article and the noun so modified. It is best to learn the forms, i.e. the article plus the pronoun, as a unit:

|            | masc. sing. noun       |              | fem. sing. noun      |              |
|------------|------------------------|--------------|----------------------|--------------|
| sg. 1 com. | ΠΛΕΙΩΤ                 | my father    | ΤΑΜΑΥ                | my mother    |
| 2 masc.    | ΠΕΚΕΙΩΤ                | your father  | ΤΕΚΜΑΥ               | your mother  |
| 2 fem.     | ΠΟΥΕΙΩΤ                | your father  | ΤΟΥΜΑΥ               | your mother  |
| 3 masc.    | ΠΕΓΕΙΩΤ                | his father   | ΤΕΓΜΑΥ               | his mother   |
| 3 fem.     | ΠΕCΕΙΩΤ                | her father   | ΤΕCΜΑΥ               | her mother   |
| pl. 1 com. | ΠΕΝΕΙΩΤ                | our father   | ΤΕΝΜΑΥ               | our mother   |
| 2 com.     | ΠΕΤ <sup>η</sup> ΝΕΙΩΤ | your father  | ΤΕΤ <sup>η</sup> ΜΑΥ | your mother  |
| 3 com.     | ΠΕΥΕΙΩΤ                | their father | ΤΕΥΜΑΥ               | their mother |

plural noun (my brothers, etc.)

|            |         |            |                       |
|------------|---------|------------|-----------------------|
| sg. 1 com. | ΝΑCΝΗΥ  | pl. 1 com. | ΝΕΝCΝΗΥ               |
| 2 masc.    | ΝΕΚCΝΗΥ | 2 com.     | ΝΕΤ <sup>η</sup> CΝΗΥ |
| 2 fem.     | ΝΟΥCΝΗΥ |            |                       |
| 3 masc.    | ΝΕΓCΝΗΥ | 3 com.     | ΝΕΥCΝΗΥ               |
| 3 fem.     | ΝΕCСΝΗΥ |            |                       |

Note that there is a gender distinction in the second and third persons of the singular but not of the plural. This is characteristic of all pronominal paradigms in Coptic. The term "common" (com.) refers to forms or categories where no gender distinction is made.

4.2 The nearer demonstrative "this" is expressed by the forms

masc. sing.  $\pi\epsilon\iota-$       fem. sing.  $\tau\epsilon\iota-$       com. pl.  $\pi\epsilon\iota-$   
 prefixed directly to the noun:

|  |                |
|--|----------------|
| $\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  | this man       |
| $\tau\epsilon\iota\zeta\iota\mu\epsilon$ | this woman     |
| $\pi\epsilon\iota\zeta\eta\eta$          | these brothers |

After a noun with a demonstrative adjective the genitive is usually expressed by  $\pi\tau\epsilon$ , as in

$\pi\epsilon\iota\chi\omega\mu\epsilon \pi\tau\epsilon \pi\lambda\sigma\omega\eta$       this book of my brother('s)

4.3 The pronominal element  $-\kappa\epsilon-$  inserted between the article and the noun expresses "other":

$\pi\kappa\epsilon\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  the other man       $\pi\kappa\epsilon\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  the other men

The indefinite article is omitted in the singular but not in the plural:

$\kappa\epsilon\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  another man       $\zeta\epsilon\pi\kappa\epsilon\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  (some) other men

$-\kappa\epsilon-$  may also be used after demonstrative or possessive prefixes:

$\pi\epsilon\iota\kappa\epsilon\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  this other man       $\pi\lambda\kappa\epsilon\chi\omega\iota$  my other ship  
 $-\kappa\epsilon-$  is not inflected for number or gender in this usage.

#### Vocabulary 4

$\pi.\text{com}$  (pl.  $\pi\epsilon.\zeta\eta\eta$ ) brother; often of a brother monk.

$\tau.\text{com}$  sister.

$\pi.\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$  (pl.  $\pi.\epsilon\iota\omega\tau\epsilon$ ) father; (pl.) parents, ancestors.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| τ.μαλῦ mother.                            | ἔσα (prep.) behind, in back of.                  |
| π.νοβέ sin.                               | ἐν (ἐν) (prep.) in; mostly synonymous with ἐν.   |
| π.νῆρ wine.                               |  |
| π.οβίк bread; piece or loaf of bread.     | ἐλῆτῆ, ἐλῆτῆ (ἐλῆτῆ) (prep.) near, with, beside. |
| π.μα place; ἐν πεῖμα here, in this place. |  |

Greek nouns:

|                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| π.κοσμος (ὁ κόσμος) world.        | π.μοναχος (ὁ μοναχός) monk.                  |
| τ.εἰρήνη (ἡ εἰρήνη) peace.        | τ.ἐντολή (ἡ ἐντολή) command, commandment.    |
| π.ἐπίσκοπος (ὁ ἐπίσκοπος) bishop. | τ.ἀγορά (ἡ ἀγορά) agora, forum, marketplace. |

### Exercises

- A.1. ἔσα νεφελῆτης 6. ἔλατῆ πενχοεῖς 11. ἐν πεῖρη
2. ἐλατῆ πεγχοεῖς 7. ἐτ τεκεκκῆς 12. ἐν πεγσνῆ
3. ἐτῆ πεγτῆφος 8. ἐτῆ πετῆτῆς 13. ἐτῆ πετῆφος
4. ἐν πεγτῆφος 9. ἐν τογποῖς 14. ἐν πεκῆ
5. ἔσα πεσφῆς 10. ἐν πεῖκοσμος 15. ἐν κεμα
- B.1. ἐντολῆ ἐν πενῆιotes 11. πνοῦς ἐν πεγχοεῖς
2. πρᾶν ἐν πεῖωτ 12. πρᾶν ἐν πετῆμαλῦ
3. πρᾶν ἐν πεκῆ 13. ἐλῆτῆ τεκεκκῆς
4. πρᾶν ἐν πεκῆ 14. ἐλῆτῆ πεῖτῆς
5. ἐτῆ πεννοβέ 15. ἐλ νοῦνοβέ
6. ἐλῆτῆ πενῆ 16. ἐν πετ ἐν πετῆ
7. ἐν οὔεῖρη 17. πεῖεπίστολῆ ἐν πεγχοεῖς
8. ἔλατῆ πενἐπίσκοπος 18. πεῖχοι ἐν πενχοεῖς
9. τῆμαλῦ ἐν τῆ 19. ἐν ταγορά ἐν τποῖς
10. πεῖρη ἐν πεῖμοναχος
- C.1. πενχοεῖς ἐν πεχοῖς λῆ. 4. ἐν-εῖρη ἐν πεῖκοσμος.
2. ἐν-εῖρη ἐν πεῖμα. 5. πεῖωτ ἐν τῆμαλῦ ἐν πεῖ.
3. οὔν-οὔτῆλο ἐτῆ τεκεκκῆς.



- |                                |                           |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 6. ΟΥΝ-ΖΕΝΟΒΙΚ ΗΜΑΥ.           | 11. ΠΟΥΣΟΝ ΖΗ ΠΤΑΦΟΣ ΑΝ.  |
| 7. ΠΕΝΣΟΝ ΖΙ ΠΕΚΡΟ Η ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑ.  | 12. ΠΕΤΗΕΙΩΤ ΖΙ ΠΑΧΟΙ.    |
| 8. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΧΟΙ ΖΑΖΤΗ ΠΕΚΡΟ.      | 13. ΠΕΝΧΟΙ ΖΗ ΤΕΜΡΩ.      |
| 9. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΖΑΛΩ ΖΙΡΗ ΠΡΟ Η ΠΕΥΗ. | 14. ΠΕΥΧΩΩΜΕ ΖΙ ΠΩΝΕ ΕΤ   |
| 10. ΜΕΝΣΗΝΥ ΖΙΧΗ ΠΤΟΟΥ.        | ΗΜΑΥ.                     |
|                                | 15. ΜΗ-ΖΙΗ Η ΠΜΑ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ. |

## Lesson 5

5.1 Sentences with nominal predicates. A second type of non-verbal sentence is illustrated by

|             |                                   |
|-------------|-----------------------------------|
| ΠΑΕΙΩΤ ΝΕ.  | He is my father. It is my father. |
| ΤΑΜΑΛΥ ΤΕ.  | She (It) is my mother.            |
| ΜΑΣΗΝΥ ΝΕ.  | They are (It is) my brothers.     |
| ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΝΕ.  | He (It) is a man.                 |
| ΟΥΣΖΙΜΕ ΤΕ. | She (It) is a woman.              |
| ΖΕΝΕΧΗΥ ΝΕ. | They are (It is) ships.           |

The pronominal subject is expressed by *νε* (m.s.), *τε* (f.s.), and *με* (pl.), the choice of which depends usually on the gender and number of the predicate noun. Simple two-member sentences like the above are relatively rare except in response to such questions as "Who is that?" "What are these?" where an answer giving the predicate alone is sufficient, the subject being understood from the context. Modifiers of the predicate, such as a genitive phrase, may optionally stand after the pronominal subject:

ΠΟΥΡΕ ΝΕ Η ΠΟΥΝΗΣ. He is the son of the priest.

A nominal subject may be added to the basic predication, producing a three-member sentence in which *νε*, *τε*, *με* are reduced virtually to the status of a copula. If

the predicate is indefinite, the order is almost always predicate + *не*, the subject being placed before or after the whole unit:

ОУСА<sub>2</sub> не паѣіѡт. } My father is a teacher.  
паѣіѡт ОУСА<sub>2</sub> не.

If the subject and predicate are both definite, the normal position of *не*, *те*, *не* is between them:

неіѡме не неуса<sub>2</sub>. This man is our teacher.

Identification of subject and predicate in this case can be made only on a contextual basis. The rarer order, неіѡме неуса<sub>2</sub> не, places an emphasis on the real subject: "As for this man, he is our teacher."

In the event that there is a disagreement in the number or gender of subject and predicate, the copula *не*, *те*, *не* usually assumes the number and gender of the noun immediately preceding it.

All of the preceding sentences are negated by placing *н* (*н*) before the predicate and *ан* before the *не*, *те*, *не*:

н паѣіѡт ан не. It is not my father.  
паѣіѡт н ОУСА<sub>2</sub> ан не. My father is not a teacher.  
н неуса<sub>2</sub> ан не неіѡме. This man is not our teacher.

Note that in the case where both subject and predicate are definite, the nominal element negated is, by definition, the predicate.

Sentences with nominal predicates are converted to the status of relative clauses with *ете*. For the moment we shall restrict ourselves to those clauses where *ете* functions as the subject of the relative clause:

пѡме ете ОУСА<sub>2</sub> не the man who is a teacher  
пѡме ете н ОУСА<sub>2</sub> ан не the man who is not a teacher.

The phrase *ете* *на* *не* is frequently used to introduce explanatory material, much like English "namely, i.e.,

that is to say":

ΠΕΝΘΤΗΡ ΕΤΕ ΠΑΙ ΝΕ ΤΩ ΝΕΧΩ our savior, i.e. Jesus Christ

5.2 The nearer demonstrative pronouns (this, these) are ΠΑΙ (m.s.), ΤΑΙ (f.s.), and ΠΑΙ (pl.). They are frequently employed as subjects in sentences with nominal predicates:

|                 |                          |
|-----------------|--------------------------|
| ΠΑΙ ΝΕ ΝΕΨΩΛΕ.  | These are his words.     |
| ΠΑΙ ΝΕ ΠΛΗΟΙ.   | This is my ship.         |
| ΤΑΙ ΟΥΖΗΖΑΛ ΤΕ. | } This is a maidservant. |
| ΟΥΖΗΖΑΛ ΤΕ ΤΑΙ. |                          |

### Vocabulary 5

|  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| π.σαζ teacher, master; scribe.                                     | π.ζαΙ husband.                       |
| π.οϋνης priest (Christian or otherwise).                           | τ.βom power, strength.               |
| π.ζαμφ (pl. Ν.ζαμφνυς) carpenter.                                  | τ.μητε middle, midst;                |
| π.ερνε, π.φνε (pl. Ν.φпnyς) temple.                                | Ν/ζΝ τμητε Ν in the middle/midst of. |
| π.μνηφ crowd, throng.  | π.βaμouλ (f. τ.βaμaυλε) camel.       |
| Greek nouns:   | μeφaк (adv.) perhaps.                |
| πe.xpictoc (ὁ xpoictός) the Christ, regularly abbr. x̄c.           |                                      |
| π.εγαγγελιον (τὸ εὐαγγέλιον) gospel.                               |                                      |
| τ.παρθενος (ἡ παρθένος) virgin; young woman.                       |                                      |
| τ.οpινη (ἡ ὄρεινή) mountain district, hill-country.                |                                      |
| π.αcπacmoc (ὁ ἀcπacμός) greeting.                                  |                                      |
| π.cωτηp (ὁ cωτήp) savior, redeemer; sometimes abbreviated as cωp̄. |                                      |

Proper names:

|                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| ελiсaβeт Elizabeth. | zaxapиaс Zacharias. |
| μaριa Mary.         | ιωzανнnc John.      |
| ιωcнφ Joseph.       |                     |

## Exercises

- A.1. οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 9. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 2. οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμεῖς. 10. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμεῖς.  
 3. οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 11. οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμεῖς.  
 4. οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 12. ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμεῖς.  
 5. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 13. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 6. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 14. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 7. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 15. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 8. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.
- B.1. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 14. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 2. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 15. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 3. οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 16. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 4. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 17. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 5. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 18. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 6. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 19. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 7. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 20. οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 8. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 21. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 9. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 22. οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 10. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 23. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 11. οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 24. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 12. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς. 25. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 13. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.
- C.1. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 2. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 3. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 4. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 5. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 6. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 7. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 8. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 9. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.  
 10. ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς ἡμεῖς.

## Lesson 6

## 6.1 The independent personal pronouns.

|      |              |       |              |
|------|--------------|-------|--------------|
| ΑΝΟΚ | I            | ΑΝΟΝ  | we           |
| ΝΤΟΚ | you (m.s.)   | ΝΤΩΤΗ | you (c.pl.)  |
| ΝΤΟ  | you (f.s.)   |       |              |
| ΝΤΟϞ | he, it (m.)  | ΝΤΟΟΥ | they (c.pl.) |
| ΝΤΟϞ | she, it (f.) |       |              |

These pronouns occur frequently in sentences with *ne*, *te*, *ne*. When used as predicates in a two-member sentence, they are invariably followed by *ne*:

|          |            |          |           |
|----------|------------|----------|-----------|
| ΑΝΟΚ ne. | It is I.   | ΑΝΟΝ ne. | It is we. |
| ΝΤΟϞ ne. | It is she. |          |           |

In three-member sentences they may appear in ordinary subject or predicate positions:

|                   |                      |
|-------------------|----------------------|
| ΝΤΟϞ ne neXC.     | He is the Christ.    |
| ΝΤΟϞ ΟΥΝΟΥΤΕ ne.  | He is a god.         |
| NEϞ2N2AΛ ne ANON. | We are his servants. |

In sentences with an indefinite nominal predicate a special construction without *ne* is used with the pronouns of the 1st and 2nd person; negation is with *AN* alone:

|                   |                         |
|-------------------|-------------------------|
| ΑΝΟΚ ΟΥ2ΑΜΘΕ (AN) | I am (not) a carpenter. |
| ΑΝΟΝ 2ΕΝΟΥΗΗΕ.    | We are priests.         |

In this construction a reduced proclitic form of the pronoun is very often used:

|      |            |        |             |
|------|------------|--------|-------------|
| ΑΝF- | I          | ΑN-    | we          |
| ΝΤK- | you (m.s.) | ΝΤΕΤN- | you (c.pl.) |
| ΝΤΕ- | you (f.s.) |        |             |

as in

|                    |                      |
|--------------------|----------------------|
| ΑΝF-ΟΥΑΓΓΕΛΟϞ (AN) | I am (not) an angel. |
| ΝΤK-ΟΥ2ΑΜΘΕ.       | You are a carpenter. |
| ΝΤΕΤN-2ΕΝΜΑΘΗΤΗϞ.  | You are pupils.      |

A 3rd person masc. form  $\overline{\text{NTT}}$  also occurs, but is very rare. The reduced forms of the 1st and 2nd person pronouns may also be used with a definite predicate, but this construction is rather infrequent:

$\lambda\overline{\text{NT}}-\theta\overline{\text{H}}_2\lambda\lambda \overline{\text{H}} \text{ } \overline{\text{N}} \text{ } \overline{\text{N}}\chi\theta\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ . I am the handmaiden of the Lord.

## 6.2 The interrogative pronouns.

$\overline{\text{NIM}}$  who?       $\lambda\theta$  what?       $\overline{\text{OY}}$  what?

These pronouns are used in sentences with  $\overline{\text{NE}}$ ,  $\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\overline{\text{NE}}$ :

|   |                                 |
|---|---------------------------------|
| $\overline{\text{NIM}} \overline{\text{NE}}?$   | Who is it?                      |
| $\lambda\theta \overline{\text{NE}}?$   | What is it?                     |
| $\overline{\text{NIM}} \overline{\text{NE}} \overline{\text{NEI}}\rho\theta\overline{\text{ME}}?$ | Who is this man?                |
| $\overline{\text{NIM}} \overline{\text{NE}} \overline{\text{NEK}}\rho\lambda\overline{\text{N}}?$ | What is your name? (note idiom) |
| $\overline{\text{OY}} \overline{\text{NE}} \overline{\text{N}}\lambda\iota?$                      | What is this?                   |
| $\overline{\text{OY}} \overline{\text{NE}} \overline{\text{N}}\lambda\iota?$                      | What are these?                 |

The interrogative pronoun normally stands first. The choice of number and gender for the copula depends on the understood or expressed subject. The pronoun  $\overline{\text{OY}}$  is also found with the indefinite article:

|  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| $\overline{\text{OY}}\overline{\text{OY}} \overline{\text{NE}}?$ | What is it? (lit.: It is a what?)     |
| $\tau\epsilon\overline{\text{NOY}} \overline{\text{NE}}?$        | What are they (lit.: They are whats?) |

When the subject is a personal pronoun of the 1st or 2nd person, it may be placed before  $\overline{\text{NIM}}$  or  $\overline{\text{OY}}$  in normal or proclitic form:

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| $\overline{\text{NTK}}-\overline{\text{NIM}}?$                     | Who are you?  |
| $\overline{\text{NTOK}} \overline{\text{OY}}\overline{\text{OY}}?$ | What are you? |

The personal pronoun may be repeated for emphasis:

|   |           |
|---|-----------|
| $\lambda\overline{\text{NT}}-\overline{\text{NIM}} \lambda\overline{\text{NOK}}?$ | Who am I? |
|---|-----------|

Note that  $\overline{\text{NIM}}$  may also be used in ordinary genitive constructions:

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| $\overline{\text{N}}\theta\overline{\text{H}}\rho\epsilon \overline{\text{H}} \overline{\text{NIM}}?$ | whose son? |
|---|------------|

## Vocabulary 6

|                              |                     |
|------------------------------|---------------------|
| π.θωс (pl. π.θωοс) shepherd. | π.μαεи sign, token; |
| τ.сωθε field, open country.  | marvel, miracle.    |
| π.εсοογ sheep (pl.).         | τ.снчε sword.       |
| π.εοογ glory, honor.         |                     |

Greek nouns:

|   |
|---|
| π.λαοс (ὁ λαός) people.                           |
| π.συγγενηс (ὁ συγγενής) kinsman (usually plural). |
| π.νομοс (ὁ νόμος) law.                            |
| π.зηγεμωн (ὁ ἡγεμών) governor, one in authority.  |

Proper names:

|  |
|--|
| τ.συρία Syria (note article).  |
| τ.γαλιλαιа Galilee (note article).   |
| †ουδαи Judea (ιουδαи; note article).   |
| π.ιсραηλ Israel, usually abbreviated as πτῆλ (use article when it denotes the people). |

## Exercises

- A.1. ληΓ-ου<sub>2</sub>π<sub>2</sub>αλ ἦτε π<sub>2</sub>ηγεμωн. 17. ἦτο τε τ<sub>α</sub>с<sub>2</sub>ιμε.
2. ουἦ-ουθωс ἦμαγ зι τсωθε. 18. ἦ ουθωс λη πε.
3. ἦτοκ πε πεнс<sub>2</sub>з. 19. λнок πε ιωснф.
4. λнон не нечεсοογ. 20. πεοογ ἦ пхοεис зιχἦ
5. ἦ λнон λη πε. πειρωме.
6. ἦτοч πε πεοογ ἦ печ<sub>2</sub>αλос. 21. λθ πε π<sub>1</sub>ι? ουμαεи πε.
7. ἦτε-ним ἦτο? 22. неθ<sub>2</sub>ак ἦточ πε πεхс.
8. ληΓ-ουαггелос ἦτε пноутε. 23. ου†ме ἦτε тγαλιλαιа πε.
9. ουἦ-ουснчε ἦμαγ. 24. перпе ἦ ним πε π<sub>1</sub>ι?
10. ου πε пеиμαεи? 25. пеиχωме ουεуаггелион
11. ἦточ πε поу<sub>2</sub>з<sub>1</sub>. пе.
12. π<sub>1</sub>ι πε пномос ἦ пноутε. 26. ἦтотἦ πε.
13. ουογ πε пеуаггелион? 27. λθ τε тε<sub>2</sub>и?
14. πτῆλ πε печ<sub>2</sub>αλос. 28. ουἦ-ου<sub>2</sub>зηγεμωн зἦ τсυρία.
15. ἦтоογ πε. 29. λθ τε тεиεом?
16. ним не? нессуγγενηс не. 30. ἦтетἦ-зεноуһнв.

- |                               |                              |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 31. ΘΧλω Νμα2ρϜ π2ηγεμων.     | 41. λ9 πε πκακε ετ 21χϜ      |
| 32. μϜ-†με 2Ϝ τορινη ετ νμαγ. | τοπολις?                     |
| 33. πα1 πε πνομος Ϝ πϜρο.     | 42. Ντοογ κλσνηγ με.         |
| 34. ογϜ-2ενηθοос 21 πτοογ.    | 43. κλ1 με ν9αχ6 Ϝ           |
| 35. πειογοβιν ογμαβιν πε.     | πετϜνομος.                   |
| 36. Ντοс ογπαρθενос те.       | 44. Νκεεсоογ 2Ϝ тсω96.       |
| 37. Ν6λμoγλ Ϝ ν1м не?         | 45. ν1м πε πρλν Ϝ π2ηγεμων?  |
| 38. ιω2λνннс Ϝ πεϫс λн πε.    | 46. тλ1 те тλсн46.           |
| 39. πκερωμε παсγггенис πε.    | 47. ογμαβιν Νте те46ом πε.   |
| 40. Νточ πε π9ηρε Ϝ π2λм96.   | 48. ν1м те тмλλγ Ϝ ιω2λνннс? |

## Lesson 7

7.1 The First Perfect. Verbal inflection in Coptic is commonly, but not solely, of the form: verbal prefix + subject (noun/pronoun) + verb. The infinitive is the main lexical form of the verb and may occur in all of the verbal conjugations. Its uses and further modifications will be dealt with in subsequent lessons. The conjugation known as the First Perfect is the narrative past tense par excellence and corresponds to the English preterite (simple past: I wrote, I wept, I sat down) or, if the context demands, the English perfect (I have written):

|       |                 |          |                  |
|-------|-----------------|----------|------------------|
| λ1βωκ | I went          | λнβωκ    | we went          |
| λκβωκ | you (m.s.) went | λт6тНβωκ | you (c.pl.) went |
| λρβωκ | you (f.s.) went |          |                  |
| λϑβωκ | he went         | λγβωκ    | they went        |
| λсβωκ | she went        |          |                  |

The pronominal elements are for the most part familiar from the possessive prefixes of Lesson 4. In the 1st



person singular  $\iota$  is normal for most of the verbal system (contrast the  $-\lambda-$  of  $\pi\lambda\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$ ). The pronominal element of the 2nd person feminine exhibits much variation and should be noted carefully for each conjugation introduced:  $\lambda\rho\epsilon\beta\omega\kappa$  and  $\lambda\beta\omega\kappa$  are also attested in the First Perfect.

If the subject is nominal, the verbal prefix is  $\lambda-$ :

$\lambda-\pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon\ \beta\omega\kappa$                       the man went

There are two other ways in which nominal subjects may be used in a verbal phrase: (1) they may stand before the verbal unit, which in the First Perfect still requires a pronoun as well:

$\pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon\ \lambda\rho\epsilon\beta\omega\kappa$                       the man went  
 $\tau\epsilon\varsigma\varsigma\iota\mu\epsilon\ \lambda\varsigma\beta\omega\kappa$                       the woman went

or (2) they may stand after the verbal unit, again with a pronominal subject, introduced by the element  $\bar{\nu}\epsilon\iota$ :

$\lambda\rho\epsilon\beta\omega\kappa\ \bar{\nu}\epsilon\iota\ \pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$                       the man went  
 $\lambda\varsigma\beta\omega\kappa\ \bar{\nu}\epsilon\iota\ \tau\epsilon\varsigma\varsigma\iota\mu\epsilon$                       the woman went.

All three constructions are common and differ only in the emphasis accorded the subject. When the verbal prefix is followed by the indefinite article, the resulting  $\lambda-\omicron\gamma...$  may be spelled  $\lambda\gamma...$ , as in

$\lambda-\omicron\gamma\varsigma\bar{\alpha}\lambda\omicron\ \beta\omega\kappa$  or  $\lambda\gamma\varsigma\bar{\alpha}\lambda\omicron\ \beta\omega\kappa$                       a monk went

7.2 The prepositions  $\epsilon$ ,  $\vartheta\lambda$ , and  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$  are frequent after verbs of motion.

- 1)  $\epsilon$  indicates motion to or toward a place or person, less commonly motion onto or into:

$\lambda\rho\epsilon\beta\omega\kappa\ \epsilon\ \pi\epsilon\kappa\rho\omicron$ .                      He went to the shore.  
 $\lambda\gamma\pi\omega\tau\ \epsilon\ \tau\epsilon\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\varsigma\iota\alpha$ .                      They ran to the church.  
 $\lambda\gamma\lambda\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \pi\chi\omicron\iota$ .                      They got on (or into) the ship.

Otherwise the preposition  $\epsilon$  is very frequent in a general referential sense: "to, for, in regard to,"

with many other nuances that will be noted in passing.

- 2) **na** indicates motion to, up to; it is used more frequently with persons than places:

**naqnot na nqeviot.** He ran to his father.

**anbok na nenickonoc.** We went to the bishop.

- 3) **exn** indicates motion onto, on:

**aqalab exn nqio.** He got on the donkey.

**acze exn nkalz.** She fell on the ground.

**exn** properly denotes motion onto, while **zixn** denotes static location; the two are sometimes interchanged. The same contrast exists with the less frequent pair **zipn** (at the entrance of) and **epn** (to the entrance of).

Several of the prepositions we have already introduced also occur freely with verbs of motion. For example **zi**, **zixn** (on or along a surface), **ncal** (behind, after), **mn** (along with), **zn** (within a circumscribed area), **nnalzipn** (into the presence of), **zalzn** (up to, near). The preposition **ncal** often has the sense of English "after" in "to go after," i.e. to go to fetch, or "to run after," i.e. to try to overtake. The reader should give particular attention to the use of prepositions with verbs, since these combinations are sometimes quite idiomatic and unpredictable.

#### Vocabulary 7

**bok** to go.

**mooge** to walk, go on foot (usually).

**ei** to come; **ei ncal** to come after, come to get.

**alab** to go up, climb (onto, up to: **e**); to mount (an animal: **exn**).

πῶτ to run, to flee; πῶτ Ἰσλ to pursue.

πλῆλ to pray (for something: ε, ετβε, εхН, зλ; for someone: ε).

ρῖνε to weep (for someone: ε, εхН).

ζμοос to sit down (at: ε).

п.εῖω (pl. н.εοοу) ass, donkey.

пв.зто (f. тв.зтврв; pl. нв.зтврп) horse.

Ἰεῖ subject marker (see the lesson).

ετβε оу why?

The prepositions ε, εхН, ϑλ, злрН, ерН as given in the lesson.

Greek nouns:

πвθρονос (ὁ θρόνος) throne.

тв.τραπεζλ (ἡ τράπεζα) table.

### Exercises

1. λ-νεснну вѡк ε τπολс.
2. пѡрв лчвῖ ε пеннῖ.
3. лсвѡк Ἰεῖ твчсѡне ерН про Н тевккансῖλ.
4. λγвῖ Ἰсλ нвγѡнрв.
5. λ-твчмλλу мооѡв ε птλѡс.
6. λ-нвчмλѡнтнс ллв ε пхοῖ.
7. лчвѡк ϑλ кесон.
8. лнвῖ ерН пвчнῖ.
9. лчмооѡв Ἰεῖ Тс εхН пекро Н ѡλλлссλ.
10. Ἰмонλхос λγλλв ε πтооу.
11. λ-нвчмλѡнтнс πѡт ε кемλ.
12. лчϑλнλ εтβε нвчѡнрв.
13. εтβε оу λтвтἸπѡт εхН твзῖн?
14. лнмооѡв нН нвнзῖомε ε пѣнв.
15. λγзλλѡ вѡк ϑλ пенсκονос.
16. лчϑλнλ εтβε нвнновε.
17. лсвῖ Ἰεῖ ѡНзλλ ἸнλзрН псховῖс.
18. лчλλε Ἰεῖ пенховῖс ε тпв.



## Lesson 8

8.1 Directional adverbs. Coptic possesses a set of directional adverbs which correspond very closely to English adverbs of the type "up, down, in, out, over, along, etc." As with their English counterparts, the directional meanings found with verbs of motion are for all practical purposes the basic meanings (e.g. to go up, to sink down, to run in), but extended uses are equally common (e.g. to shut up, to quiet down, to think over). The Coptic directional adverbs consist formally of the preposition *ε* plus a noun, with or without the definite article. Most of the nouns in question are seldom met outside of these particular expressions and will be considered in more detail in a later lesson. Because these adverbs are so frequent, we shall follow the practice of other editors and write them as single units. The following eight are the most important:

|       |           |        |                |
|-------|-----------|--------|----------------|
| εβολ  | out, away | εην    | forward, ahead |
| εζογν | in        | επλζογ | back, rearward |
| εζρλ  | up, down  | ετνε   | upward         |
| επεχτ | down      | επθω   | upward.        |

The adverbs may be used alone, as in

|               |               |
|---------------|---------------|
| λγεωκ εβολ.   | He went away. |
| λγει εζογν.   | He came in.   |
| λγπωτ επλζογ. | He ran back.  |

But they very frequently combine with a simple preposition to form a compound prepositional phrase. Among the most frequent of these are

|          |   |
|----------|---|
| εβολ ε   | out to, away to.                                      |
| εβολ ζν  | out of, out from in, away from;<br>(rarely) out into. |
| εβολ ημο | same as preceding.                                    |

|                     |  |
|---------------------|--|
| 680λ 21             | away from on, out from on, away from at.   |
| 680λ 21T $\bar{N}$  | (1) away from (a person); (2) through, out through (a place); (3) through the agency of (a person or thing). |
| 620YN 6             | to, into, toward.  |
| 62Pλ1 6             | up to, down to.  |
| 62Pλ1 6x $\bar{N}$  | up onto, down upon.  |
| 6N6CHT 6            | down to, down into, down onto, down on.  |
| 6N6CHT 6x $\bar{N}$ | down onto, down on.  |
| 6Nλ2OY 6            | back to.   |
| 66H 6               | ahead to, forward to.  |

The meaning of most such compounds when used with verbs of motion is generally self-evident, but caution is in order when dealing with their use with other verbs. The dictionary should always be consulted to check on idiomatic and unpredictable meanings.

8.2 Clauses containing a First Perfect may be coordinated with the conjunction λYΘ (and) or follow one another with no conjunction (termed "asyndeton"):

|                     |   |                       |
|---------------------|---|-----------------------|
| λY2MOOC λYΘ λYPIH6. | } | He sat down and wept. |
| λY2MOOC, λYPIH6.    |   |                       |

8.3 Many infinitives are used as masculine singular nouns. This usage will be noted without further comment in the lesson vocabularies from now on ("as n.m.:"). For the infinitives in Vocabulary 7 note the nouns H6.ΘλHλ prayer, H.HOT flight, and H.PIH6 weeping.

#### Vocabulary 8

ΘλX6 to speak, talk (to, with: 6, H $\bar{N}$ ; about: 6, 2λ, 6T66; against: Hcλ, OYK6); as n.m.: word speech; matter, affair.

TWOYN to arise, get up (from: 680λ 21, 680λ 2N); to rise up (against: 6, 6x $\bar{N}$ , 62Pλ1 6x $\bar{N}$ ).

τ.ρ1 cell (of a monk).

π.2ω8 (pl. με.2βηγ6) work, task; thing, matter, affair.  
 ρακοτ6 Alexandria.

21τN (prep.) (1) through, by means of, by the agency of;  
 (2) from with, from by (a person).

ογβ6 (prep.) against, opposite.

αγω (conj.) and.

Greek noun: π.βημα (τὸ βῆμα) platform, dais, viewing or  
 judgement seat.

Note: Only the less predictable combinations of verb and  
 prepositional phrase will be given in the lesson vocabu-  
 laries. Other combinations in the exercises should be  
 self-evident from the meanings of the individual words  
 involved.

### Exercises

- |                           |                               |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| A.1. 21τN μεκθλнλ         | 16. 21ρN τ64ρ1                |
| 2. ογβ6 μενσннγ           | 17. 6τβ6 πογρ1м6              |
| 3. 6βολ 21τN τ6121н       | 18. 2N με4πωτ                 |
| 4. 6βολ 6 π616ρo          | 19. 6π6снт 6 6αλλсссλ         |
| 5. 6βολ 2N τπολ1с         | 20. 6π6снт 6 πμοογ            |
| 6. 6βολ 21 тетρλп6zλ      | 21. 6πλ2oγ 6 π6γ†м6           |
| 7. 6τβ6 π642ω8            | 22. 66н 6 Nтоογ               |
| 8. ογβ6 μετNθλx6          | 23. 6βολ 21 πβηмλ             |
| 9. 21τN με4θλx6           | 24. 62ρλ1 6xN π62тo           |
| 10. 62oγн 6 ρακοτ6        | 25. 6βολ 21τN про N нн1       |
| 11. 62ρλ1 6 πβηмλ         | 26. 6βολ 2N π61мλ             |
| 12. 62ρλ1 6xN πтоογ       | 27. ογβ6 πρλн N πρ̄ρo         |
| 13. 62oγн 6 τλρ1          | 28. 6βολ 21τN πxο61с          |
| 14. 2λ με12βηγ6           | 29. 6τβ6 μετNπωτ              |
| 15. θλ με4мλ6нтнс         |                               |
| B.1. λγтωoγн, λγπωт 6βολ. | 4. λ42мoос λγω λ4θλx6 мN      |
| 2. λн61 62oγн, λн2мoос.   | πρωм6.                        |
| 3. λ48ωк 6πλ2oγ 6 π64†м6. | 5. λ1тωoγн 6βολ 21 тетρλп6zλ. |

6. ΛΗΜΟΟΘΕ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΡΑΚΟΤΕ.
7. ΠΚΕΡΩΜΕ ΑΧΑΛΕ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΗ ΠΕΙΩ.
8. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΑΡΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΠΟΥΝΙ?
9. Α-ΠΕΛΛΟ ΒΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΤΕΥΡΙ.
10. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΑΤΕΤΗΘΑΧΕ ΗΣΑ ΠΕΝΧΟΕΙΣ? 11.64
11. ΛΙΖΜΟΟΣ ΖΑΖΤΗ ΠΑΕΙΩΤ.
12. ΑΥΘΑΧΕ ΖΑ ΠΕΥΗΡΠ.
13. ΟΥΗ-ΖΕΝΕΟΟΥ ΜΗ ΖΕΝΖΤΩΡ ΗΜΑΥ.
14. ΑΦΕΙ ΕΠΕΣΗΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙ ΠΒΗΜΑ.
15. ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝ ΗΒΙ ΗΡΩΜΕ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΗ ΠΡΡΟ.
16. ΛΙΘΑΧΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΑΝΟΒΕ.
17. Α-ΝΕΖΙΟΜΕ ΜΟΟΘΕ ΕΠΕΣΗΤ Ε ΠΕΚΡΟ.
18. ΑΝΒΩΚ ΕΖΡΑΙ Ε ΝΕΝΤΜΕ.
19. ΑΣΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙΤΗ ΗΡΩΜΕ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.
20. ΑΝΒΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΗΝΑΖΡΗ ΠΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΣ.
21. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΑΚΒΩΚ ΕΠΛΖΟΥ Ε ΤΑΓΟΡΑ?
22. ΑΦΒΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΠΕΙΚΟΣΜΟΣ.
23. ΑΣΘΑΧΕ ΜΗ ΤΕΣΜΑΛΥ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΕΣΘΗΡΕ.
24. ΑΥΑΛΕ ΗΒΙ ΗΡΩΜΕ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΗ ΝΕΥΖΤΩΡ.
25. ΑΥΘΑΧΕ Ε ΠΟΒΙΚ ΜΗ ΗΓΕΤ.
26. ΑΥΘΑΧΕ ΟΥΒΕ ΝΕΥΕΝΤΟΛΗ.
27. ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙ ΠΕΘΡΟΝΟΣ.
28. ΛΗΜΟΟΘΕ ΕΘΗ ΖΗ ΠΚΑΚΕ.
29. ΑΧΑΛΕ ΕΖΡΑΙ Ε ΠΒΗΜΑ.
30. ΑΥΘΑΧΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΕΖΒΗΥΕ Η ΠΜΟΝΑΧΟΣ.



## Lesson 9

9.1 Prepositions with pronominal suffixes. A pronominal object of a preposition is expressed by means of a suffixed form of the pronoun. The preposition itself assumes a prepronominal form which must be learned with each preposition. For example, the preposition *ε* becomes *εpo'* before pronominal suffixes. The mark ' is a convention used in Coptic grammars to indicate any form to which a pronominal suffix is to be added. The prepronominal forms of the prepositions introduced thus far are as follows:

|    |         |      |         |       |         |
|----|---------|------|---------|-------|---------|
| ⲡ  | ⲡⲙⲟ'    | ε    | εⲡⲟ'    | εⲡⲛ   | εⲡⲱ'    |
| ⲥⲛ | ⲛⲥⲛⲧ'   | ⲥⲓⲭⲛ | ⲥⲓⲭⲱ'   | ⲛⲁⲥⲡⲛ | ⲛⲁⲥⲡⲁ'  |
| ⲥⲁ | ⲥⲁⲡⲟ'   | εⲭⲛ  | εⲭⲱ'    | ⲥⲁⲥⲧⲛ | ⲥⲁⲥⲧⲛ'  |
| ⲥⲓ | ⲥⲓⲱ(ⲱ)' | ⲥⲓⲧⲛ | ⲥⲓⲧⲟⲟⲧ' | ⲟϥⲉⲉ  | ⲟϥⲉⲛ'   |
| ⲙⲛ | ⲙⲛⲙⲁ'   | ⲛⲉⲁ  | ⲛⲉⲱ'    | ⲉⲧⲉⲉ  | ⲉⲧⲉⲛⲛⲧ' |
| ϩⲁ | ϩⲁⲡⲟ'   | ⲥⲓⲡⲛ | ⲥⲓⲡⲱ'   |       |         |

Because the variety exhibited by the prepronominal forms is at first puzzling, the following comments may be of some help:

1) In *εpo'* and *ⲥⲁⲡⲟ'* the final syllable *-po'* is an original part of the preposition; it was lost in the normal pronominal form. *ϩⲁⲡⲟ'* is on analogy with these.

2) *ⲛⲥⲛⲧ'* and *ⲥⲓⲱ'* were originally compounds: *ⲛⲥⲛⲧ'* in the belly (of), *ⲥⲓⲱ(ⲱ)'* on the back (of). The prenominal form *ⲥⲛ* was originally a noun meaning "interior" (cf. the *ⲥⲟϥⲛ* of *ⲉⲥⲟϥⲛ*); *ⲥⲓ* was a simple preposition.

3) *ⲥⲓⲭⲱ'* and *εⲭⲱ'* are *ⲥⲓ* and *ε* with the noun *ⲭⲱ'* (head, top); the noun is reduced to *-x-* in *ⲥⲓⲭⲛ* and *εⲭⲛ*, which also contain the genitival *ⲛ*.

4) *ⲥⲓⲡⲱ'* and *εⲡⲱ'* are *ⲥⲓ* and *ε* with the noun *ⲡⲱ'* mouth, door; the latter is reduced to *ⲡ* in *ⲥⲓⲡⲛ* and *εⲡⲛ*, with genitival *ⲛ*.

5)  $21\text{TOOT}'$  is  $21$  plus the noun  $\text{TOOT}'$  (hand); the latter is reduced to  $-\text{T}-$  in  $21\text{T}\bar{\text{N}}$ , with genitival  $\bar{\text{N}}$ .

6)  $\text{N}\Delta_2\text{P}\Delta'$  contains the noun  $2\text{P}\Delta'$  (face). The initial element is obscure.  $\text{N}\Delta_2\text{P}\bar{\text{N}}$  also contains the genitival  $\bar{\text{N}}$ .

7)  $2\Delta_2\text{T}\bar{\text{H}}'$  consists of  $2\Delta$  plus the noun  $2\text{T}\bar{\text{H}}'$  (heart, breast), reduced to  $-\text{2T}-$  with the genitival  $\bar{\text{N}}$  in  $2\Delta_2\text{T}\bar{\text{N}}$ .

The nouns contained in these expressions will be dealt with in a later lesson.

Typical inflections of these prepositions are as follows:

|                  |               |                             |              |
|------------------|---------------|-----------------------------|--------------|
| $\text{epoi}$    | to me         | $\text{epon}$               | to us        |
| $\text{epok}$    | to you (m.s.) | $\text{epot}\bar{\text{N}}$ | to you (pl.) |
| $\text{epo}$     | to you (f.s.) |                             |              |
| $\text{epo}\eta$ | to him        | $\text{epooy}$              | to them      |
| $\text{epoc}$    | to her        |                             |              |

|  |         |  |   |       |   |
|--|---------|--|---|-------|---|
| $\text{N}\bar{\text{H}}\text{M}\Delta_1$       | with me | $\text{N}\bar{\text{H}}\text{M}\Delta\bar{\text{N}}$ | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{HT}$               | in me | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{HT}\bar{\text{N}}$ |
| $\text{N}\bar{\text{H}}\text{M}\Delta\text{K}$ | etc.    | $\text{N}\bar{\text{H}}\text{MHT}\bar{\text{N}}$     | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{HT}\bar{\text{K}}$ | etc.  | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{HT}-\text{THYTN}$  |
| $\text{N}\bar{\text{H}}\text{M}\Theta$         |         |  | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{HT}\Theta$         |       |   |
| $\text{N}\bar{\text{H}}\text{M}\Delta\eta$     |         | $\text{N}\bar{\text{H}}\text{M}\Delta\Upsilon$       | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{HT}\bar{\Upsilon}$ |       | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{HTOY}$             |
| $\text{N}\bar{\text{H}}\text{M}\Delta\text{C}$ |         |  | $\bar{\text{N}}_2\text{HT}\bar{\text{C}}$ |       |   |

|                          |            |                                 |
|--------------------------|------------|---------------------------------|
| $\text{OYBNI}$           | against me | $\text{OYBNH}$                  |
| $\text{OYBNK}$           | etc.       | $\text{OYB}\Theta-\text{THYTN}$ |
| [ $\text{OYBHT}\Theta$ ] |            |                                 |
| $\text{OYBN}\eta$        |            | $\text{OYBNY}$                  |
| $\text{OYBHC}$           |            |                                 |

|                               |               |                                 |
|-------------------------------|---------------|---------------------------------|
| $\text{ETBNHT}$               | because of me | $\text{ETBNHT}\bar{\text{N}}$   |
| $\text{ETBNHT}\bar{\text{K}}$ | etc.          | $\text{ETB}\Theta-\text{THYTN}$ |
| $\text{ETBNHT}\Theta$         |               |                                 |
| $\text{ETBNHT}\bar{\Upsilon}$ |               | $\text{ETBNHTOY}$               |
| $\text{ETBNHT}\bar{\text{C}}$ |               |                                 |

The prepronominal form of  $\tau\iota$  appears as both  $\tau\iota\omega'$  and  $\tau\iota\omega\omega'$ ; typical forms are

|   |       |   |
|---|-------|---|
| $\tau\iota\omega\omega\tau$                             | on me | $\tau\iota\omega\omega\eta$ , $\tau\iota\omega\eta$ |
| $\tau\iota\omega\omega\kappa$ , $\tau\iota\omega\kappa$ | etc.  | $\tau\iota\text{-}\tau\eta\gamma\tau\eta\bar{\eta}$ |
| $\tau\iota\omega\omega\tau\epsilon$                     |       |   |
| $\tau\iota\omega\omega\eta$ , $\tau\iota\omega\eta$     |       | $\tau\iota\omega\omega\gamma$                       |
| $\tau\iota\omega\omega\zeta$ , $\tau\iota\omega\zeta$   |       |   |

The following details on the forms of suffixed pronouns in general should be noted for future reference:

1) The 1st pers. sing. suffix appears as  $\iota$  after a single vowel, as zero (nothing) after  $-\tau'$ , and as  $\tau$  elsewhere.

2) The suffix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. appears as zero after a single vowel other than  $-\alpha'$ , as  $-\epsilon$  in place of a single  $-\alpha'$ , as  $-\epsilon$  after  $-\tau'$ , and as  $-\tau\epsilon$  elsewhere.

3) The suffix of the 2nd pers. pl. appears as  $-\tau\bar{\eta}$  after single  $-\omega'$ ,  $-\alpha'$ ,  $-\omega'$ , with the change of  $-\omega'$  to  $-\omega'$  and  $-\alpha'$  to  $-\eta'$ . After  $-\tau'$  one uses  $-\tau\eta\gamma\tau\eta\bar{\eta}$ . Elsewhere  $-\tau\eta\gamma\tau\eta\bar{\eta}$  is usually added to the prenominal form of the preposition or other form in question, as in  $\tau\alpha\tau\eta\bar{\eta}\text{-}\tau\eta\gamma\tau\eta\bar{\eta}$ .

### Vocabulary 9

$\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$  to come into being; to take place, happen;  $\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\eta\mu\omega'$  to befall, happen to (someone).  $\alpha\zeta\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$  it happened that (followed directly by the principal verb, as in  $\alpha\zeta\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\lambda\eta\epsilon\iota$   $\theta\lambda\pi\omega\eta$  it happened that he came to us).  $\mu\omega\gamma$  to die (of, from:  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\alpha$ ); as n.m.: death, manner of death.

$\tau\epsilon$  to fall;  $\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon$  to fall to, upon, into; to find, chance upon;  $\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\kappa\omega\lambda$  to perish, be lost, fall away.

$\eta\kappa\omega\tau\bar{\kappa}$  to lie down, sleep; often a euphemism for dying.

$\tau\omega\eta$  to draw near, to approach (someone or something:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\omega\gamma\eta$   $\epsilon$ ).

21ce to grow weary, exhausted; to be troubled, afflicted.

As n.m. labor, toil; weariness, affliction.

2ko to grow hungry; as n.m.: hunger, famine.

п.κλ2 earth, ground.

п.θλ festival, feast day.

пe.2ooγ day; н nooy (adv.) today (note loss of 2);

θλ nooy up until today, until now.

пe.ελoε bed.

мннцλ (мннцω') (prep.) after (of time); мннцoε (adv.) afterward.

Greek words

λe (δέ) postpositive conjunction: but, however.

Frequently marks the introduction of a new subject or topic and has no translation value.

т.сγнλгωγн (ἡ συναγωγή) synagogue.

### Exercises

Translate the following prepositional phrases. Replace the nominal object with the appropriate pronominal suffix.

E.g. εтβε пeι2oε + εтβннтѣ.

- |                  |                       |
|------------------|-----------------------|
| A.1. εxн пκλ2    | 16. 2λ пλoλoε         |
| 2. oγβε пeyxoεic | 17. мннцλ пeнпoт      |
| 3. 21 пeчoλoε    | 18. 2н тeчp1          |
| 4. 21pн птλфoс   | 19. 21xн пeκxoi       |
| 5. мннцλ пeчmoγ  | 20. 2λ нeтн2icε       |
| 6. нλ2pн пnoγтe  | 21. εтβε нθλ          |
| 7. 2н нe1εpo     | 22. 21pн тeκκλнc1λ    |
| 8. 21тн нe12icε  | 23. θλ т2λλo          |
| 9. ε нтѣт        | 24. oγβε нλθλxε       |
| 10. εтβε пey2ko  | 25. нλ2pн тeчмλλγ     |
| 11. ε пeсpλн     | 26. 21тн пoγoβ1н      |
| 12. θλ нeγ2н2λλ  | 27. 2λ2тн тeмpω       |
| 13. 21xн пκλ2    | 28. εxн пeннλ         |
| 14. нцλ пeγθнpε  | 29. н пmooy           |
| 15. 21тн пe2ko   | 30. мннцλ пθλ εт нмλγ |

- |                   |                |             |
|-------------------|----------------|-------------|
| B.1. ԵՅՈՒ ՀԻՓՈՆ   | 6. ՀԱՀԻՆ       | 11. ՄՆԱՀՐԱԻ |
| 2. ՄՄՄԱԻ          | 7. ԵՀՐԱԻ ԵՃՈՆ  | 12. ԵՏԵՆՆԻԿ |
| 3. ԵՅՈՒ ՄՀՆԻ-ԿՆԻԿ | 8. ՕՅԵԵ-ԿՆԻԿ   | 13. ՆԱՀՐԵ   |
| 4. ՕՅԵՆԻ          | 9. ՄՄՄՆԻԿ      | 14. ՀԻՓԿ    |
| 5. ԵՏԵՆՆԻԿ        | 10. ԵՍԵՆԻ ԵՃՈԻ | 15. ՄՄՄԱՆ   |

- C.1. Ա-ՍՄՕՄ ԾՓՆԵ ՀՄ ՍԿՍՄՕՍ ԵՅՈՒ ՀԻԿ ՆԵՆՈՅԵ.
2. ՄՄՄՏԱ ՆԱԻ ԴԵ ԱԿՄՕՄ ՄԵԻ ՍՐՐՕ ԵՏ ՄՄԱՄ.
  3. Ա-ՍԾՆՐԵ ՀԵ ԵՍԵՆԻ ԵՃՄ ՍԿԱՀ.
  4. ԵՏԵԵ ՕՄ Ա-ՄԵԻՀԻԵ ԾՓՆԵ ՄՄՈԻ?
  5. ԱԿՄԿՕԿ ԵՃՄ ՍԵՆՈՅ, ԱԿՐԻՄԵ.
  6. Ա-ՄՐՓՄԵ ՀՓՆ ԵՀՕՄՆ Ե ՍԻՄԵ ԵՏ ՀԻՃՄ ՍԿՕՄ ԵՏ ՄՄԱՄ.
  7. ՄՄՄՏՕՍ ԴԵ ԱՄՀԵ Ե ՍԵՄԾՆՐԵ ՀՄ ԿՏՆԱԴՓՆ.
  8. ԱՄՕՄ ՄԵԻ ՄՐՓՄԵ Մ ԿԵՍՈՒՍԻ ՀԱ ՕՄՀԿՕ.
  9. Ա-ՕՄԾԱ ԾՓՆԵ Մ ՍԵՄԱ Մ ՍԵՀՕՄ ԵՏ ՄՄԱՄ.
  10. ԱՆՀԻԵ ՀԻԿ ՍԵՀԿՕ ԱՄՍ ԱՆԿՕՄՆ, ԱՆՓԿ Ե ԿԵԻՄԵ.
  11. ԱԿԾԱՅԵ ՄՄՄԱՆ ԵՏԵ ԿՃՓՄԵ ԵՏ ՀՄ ԿՈՒՍԻ.
  12. ԱԻՀԻԵ, ԱԻՄԿՕԿ, ԱԾԱՆԱ Ե ՍՄՕՄԵ ԵՏԵ ՄԵԻԾԱՅԵ.
  13. ԱԿՀՓՆ ԵՀՕՄՆ ՄԵԻ ՍԵՀՕՄ Մ ՍԾԱ.
  14. Ա-ՍՀՂՈ ՄՕՄ ՀԻՐՄ ՍՐՐ Մ ԿԵՐԻ.
  15. ԱՄՀԿՕ ԱՄՍ ԱՄԵԻ ԵՍԱՀՕՄ Ե ՍԻՄԵ.
  16. ՄՄՄՏՕՍ ԴԵ Ա-ԿԵՍՈՒՍԻ ՀԵ ԵՅՈՒ ՀԻԿՕԿ.
  17. ԱԿԿՕՄՆ ՄԵԻ ՍԾՆՐԵ ԵՅՈՒ ՀԻ ՍԿԱՀ, ԱԿՍՕԿ ԾԱ ՍԵԿԵԻՕԿ.
  18. ՄՄՄՏԱ ՄԵԻԾԱՅԵ Ա-ՍԵՆՃՕՒՍԻ ԿՕԿ.
  19. ԱՏՓՓՆԵ ԴԵ ԱՏՀԵ Ե ՍՄՕՄԵ ՀԱ ՍԵՆՈՅ.
  20. Ա-ՄԵՃՆՄ ՀՓՆ ԵՀՕՄՆ Ե ԿԵՐՓ.

## Lesson 10

10.1 The Direct Object. The direct object of a transitive verb is usually introduced with the preposition ἔν (ἐν, ἐν ἡμῶν):

ἀγκωτ ἔν οὐνι.                      He built a house.

ἀγκωτ ἡμῶν.                      He built it.

Many verbs, especially those denoting perception, employ εἰς:

ἀνσῶτῆρ εἰς πῆχρῶοῦ.              We heard his voice.

ἀνσῶτῆρ εἰρῶν.                      We heard it.

Occasionally other prepositions assume this function, as for example ἐν in

ἀγῶνις ἐν τῶν γυναικῶν.              He looked for his wife.

ἀγῶνις ἐν τῶν.                      He looked for her.

The appropriate preposition for each transitive verb will be given in the lesson vocabularies when a verb is introduced.

10.2 The Indirect Object (Dative). An indirect object, if present, is introduced with the preposition ἔν (ἐν, inflected like ἐν ἡμῶν in §9.1):

ἀγῶτ ἔν πῶδῶνις ἔν πῶδῶνι.              I gave the book to the man.

ἀγῶτ ἔν πῶδῶνις.                      I gave him the book.

ἀγῶτ ἔν πῶδῶνις πῶδῶνι.              I gave it to him.

It is unfortunate that the pronominal forms of the most frequent direct and indirect object markers are the same (ἐν, ἐν before ν and μ). In general the direct object precedes the indirect object unless the direct object is nominal and the indirect object is pronominal. In the latter case either order is correct, but there is a preference for placing the indirect object first. The preposition εἰς (εἰς ἡμῶν) also often marks what Greek and English regard as an indirect object (dative).

10.3 The Negative of the First Perfect. The negative forms of the First Perfect are not formally related to the positive forms:

|         |                       |          |                 |
|---------|-----------------------|----------|-----------------|
| ἤπιβωκ  | I did not go          | ἤπενβωκ  | we did not go   |
| ἤπεκβωκ | you (m.s.) did not go | ἤπετῆβωκ | you (pl.) did   |
| ἤπεβωκ  | you (f.s.) did not go |          | not go          |
| ἤπεγβωκ | he did not go         | ἤπογβωκ  | they did not go |
| ἤπεσβωκ | she did not go        |          |                 |

With a nominal subject: ἤπε-πρῶμε βωκ the man did not go. Variant spellings such as ἤπκ-, ἤπτ-, ἤπν- are not uncommon.

10.4 As noted in Lesson 9, many prepositions consist of a simple preposition compounded with a noun. The nouns occurring in these expressions belong to a special group which take pronominal suffixes to indicate possession. We shall deal with the more important of these individually in later lessons, but for the moment note τοοτ', the pre-suffixal form of τῶπε (hand). The absolute form τῶπε survives only in the special meanings "handle, tool, spade" and in some compound verbal expressions (see Glossary); in the sense of "hand" it has been replaced by εἰχ. Prepositions compounded with τοοτ', such as εἰτοοτ', ετοοτ', ἤτοοτ', often employ a construction with an anticipatory pronominal object before the real nominal object, the latter being introduced by the particle ἢ (ἢ):

|                   |                                     |
|-------------------|-------------------------------------|
| εἰτοοτ' ἢ πῆρο    | by (through the agency of) the king |
| ετοοτοῦ ἢ νεγcνηῦ | to (into the hands of) his brothers |
| ἤτοοτ' ἢ τεγcεἰμε | from (from the hand of) his wife.   |

This same construction is also occasionally found with the other prepositions introduced thus far.

#### Vocabulary 10

κωτ to build, erect (ἤμο').      ναγ to see, look at (ε).

σῶτῃ to hear, listen to (ε); to obey (να', νσα).

θῖνε to seek, look for, inquire after (νσα); to visit (ε); to greet (ε).

εῖνε to find (νμο').

† to give (νμο'); to entrust (νμο'; to: ετῃ); † οὐβε,

† μῆν to fight with; † νμο' εβολ to sell (to: ε, να').

χι to take, receive (νμο').

χι to lift up, take, bear, carry (νμο'); χι μῆν to agree with; χι ελ to bear, tolerate.

τ6.θτῆν garment, tunic.

τ.εοβιτε, π.εοβιτε garment, cloak.

πε.εροοῦ sound, voice.

ντῆν (ντοοτ') from; used in a wide variety of expressions, but very frequently with verbs of receiving, accepting, hearing. The separative notion lies in the verbal idiom; thus, with other verbs it has the sense of (being) near, by, with, in the hand of.

ετῆν (ετοοτ') to; used frequently with verbs of entrusting, giving, handing over, transmitting.

### Exercises

- |                                 |  |
|---------------------------------|--|
| A.1. αχ† ναῖ ν οὐθτῆν.          | 15. ἀνναῦ εὐχοῖ νμαῦ.                    |
| 2. αἰ† ναχ ν παχοῖ εβολ.        | 16. αῦθῖνε νσωῖ εἰ ταγορλ.               |
| 3. αἰ† ν πνοὺε ετοοτῆ.          | 17. ἀνεῖνε νμοχ εχῆ νεκρο<br>μῆν πενσαε. |
| 4. αν† μῆν νρωμε ετ νμαῦ.       | 18. αἰθῖνε εροχ εἰ τεχρί.                |
| 5. αῦ† οὐβην.                   | 19. αχναῦ εὐαγγελος.                     |
| 6. αχ† ν πνοὺε ν περθνρε.       | 20. αἰχι νμοοῦ ντοοτῆ ν<br>πλεῖωτ.       |
| 7. αῦχι ν πωμε εβολ εἰρωχ.      | 21. αῦχι νμοχ ντοοτ.                     |
| 8. αχχι ν περθνρε εεραῖ.        | 22. αν† νμος ετοοτε.                     |
| 9. νπενχι νῆμαῦ.                | 23. αχεῖνε νμοχ ελ<br>περελοε.           |
| 10. αχχι ν περελοε, αχεωκ εβολ. | 24. περεῖωτ δε νπερεωκ<br>εεοῦν.         |
| 11. αῦκωτ ν οὐῖνε νμαῦ.         |  |
| 12. νποῦσωτῆ νσα πεῦχοεῖς.      |  |
| 13. αἰσωτῆ ε πεεροοῦ ν ποῦννε.  |  |
| 14. νπῖσωτῆ ετβε πεσμοῦ.        |  |



25. ετβε ου ηπετνηκοτκ?
26. ανηι ελ ηε ισε ετ ημαυ.
27. ηπεεζων εζουη ε πταφος.
28. ηπι† η ηεοειτε εβολ.
29. ηπι† ηε η τειϑτηη.
30. ετβε ου ηπεει θαροι?
31. ηπεηθαχε ηημαυ.
32. ετβε ου αυ† ημηητη?
33. ηπεεζε ερον ημαυ.
34. ηπουαλε ε πευχοι.
35. ηπετηχι η ηειεντολη ητοοτου η ηετηειοτε.
36. ηπεετωουη εβολ ε ι πεαε.
37. αεεωτη η ηεεεεεου, αεεωτ εβολ.
38. αυηι ηει ημηηε ηη ηεηεεεεε.
39. ηπεεεωτη η ηεεεαχε.
40. αεχι η ηεεεεεεε.
41. ηπε-ηεεεεεεε εωτη ηαε.
42. ηπε-ηαεηε ει εηεεου.
43. αεεωτη ετβε ηαη ητοοτ† η ηαεε.
44. αε† η ηεεεεεεε ετοοτου η ηεεεεεεε.
45. αυεεηε ημοε η τηηε η ημηηε.
46. α-ηεεεεε εωτ ηαν η ουηι ημαυ.
47. ηεεεε α-ηουεεηι μου.
48. αηαυ ε ηεεου η ηεεεεε ηη ηεεεεε.
49. αυεωτ ηημαη ε τοηηη.
50. αεεαχε ηημαη ετβε ηεεεεεεε.

## Lesson 11

11.1 The Forms of the Infinitive. The nominal or pronominal object of many transitive verbs may be suffixed directly to the infinitive without the use of a prepositional object marker, as in

ΛΙΓΙΝΕ Ν ΠΑΓΙΩΤ. + ΛΙΓΝ-ΠΑΓΙΩΤ. I found my father.  
 ΛΙΓΙΝΕ ΝΜΟΧ. + ΛΙΓΝΤ. I found him.

Infinitives that allow this construction have three distinct forms: (1) the normal (absolute) dictionary form (ΓΙΝΕ), (2) the pronominal form (ΓΝ-; note the conventional use of the single hyphen), and (3) the prepronominal form (ΓΝΤ). For infinitives of some patterns these three forms are more or less predictable; for others there is much irregularity. We shall deal with the most important patterns individually in subsequent lessons. The forms of the pronouns to be suffixed to a given infinitive are very much the same as those suffixed to the prepronominal forms of the prepositions as given in § 9.1. Other examples will be given as required.

11.2 Infinitives of the pattern x<sub>1</sub> (i.e. consonant + ι). Infinitives of this pattern show some irregularities, but three of these verbs (γ<sub>1</sub>, †, x<sub>1</sub>) are especially frequent and their forms should be learned:

|                |                  |                   |                 |
|----------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------|
| †              | †-               | †ΛΛ'              | to give         |
| x <sub>1</sub> | x <sub>1</sub> - | x <sub>1</sub> Τ' | to take         |
| γ <sub>1</sub> | γ <sub>1</sub> - | γ <sub>1</sub> Τ' | to raise, carry |
| θ <sub>1</sub> | θ <sub>1</sub> - | θ <sub>1</sub> Τ' | to measure.     |

The verbs c<sub>1</sub> (to become sated) and e<sub>1</sub> (to come) are intransitive and do not take direct objects. γ<sub>1</sub>, θ<sub>1</sub>, and c<sub>1</sub> may also be spelled as γe<sub>1</sub>, θe<sub>1</sub>, and ce<sub>1</sub>; the spelling τe<sub>1</sub> for † is rare.

Object pronouns are attached to these verbs as

follows:

|      |          |       |         |
|------|----------|-------|---------|
| ХИТ  | ХИТН     | ТААТ  | ТААН    |
| ХИТК | ХИ-ТНУТН | ТААК  | †-ТНУТН |
| ХИТЕ |          | ТААТЕ |         |
| ХИТЧ | ХИТОУ    | ТААЧ  | ТААУ    |
| ХИТЦ |          | ТААС  |         |

Note that ТНУТН (2nd pers. pl.) is attached to the pre-nominal form of the infinitive; the prepronominal form is also found: ХИТ-ТНУТН.

### Vocabulary 11

- 91 91- 91Т to measure (НМО); to measure out; as n.m.: measure, weight, extent; moderation.  
 с1 to become sated, filled (with: НМО).  
 кω (1) to put, place, set (НМО); (2) to leave, abandon (НМО); кω НМО НСА to leave, abandon, renounce; кω НМО НА ЕВОЛ to forgive (someone: НА; something: НМО).  
 е1НГ to bring (НМО; to a person: НА, 9А); е1НГ ЕВОЛ to publish.  
 ТННОΟΥ to send (НМО; to a person: НА, е); ТННОΟΥ НСА to send for.  
 ме to love, come to love (НМО).  
 м1СЕ to bear (a child: НМО); as n.m.: giving birth; offspring, progeny, one born.  
 90НГ to fall ill, become sick; as n.m.: sickness, disease.  
 р19Е to rejoice (at, over: е, ЕХН, ЕЗРА1 ЕХН); as n.m.: joy, gladness.  
 ТЕ.У9Н night (ΟΥ9Н).  
 п.2АТ silver, money, coins.  
 НЕ.9ВНР, ТЕ.9ВЕРЕ (pl. НЕ.9ВЕР) friend, companion.  
 ЕМАТЕ (adv.) very, very much, exceedingly; also НМАТЕ.

## Exercises

- A.1.  $\lambda\Upsilon\tau\alpha\lambda\tau$   $\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$ . 6.  $\lambda\kappa\eta\iota\tau$   $\epsilon\tau\rho\lambda\iota$ .  
 2.  $\lambda\eta\theta\iota\tau\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$ . 7.  $\lambda\iota\theta\iota\tau\omicron\Upsilon$   $\eta\eta\tau\eta$ .  
 3.  $\lambda\iota\chi\iota\tau\epsilon$   $\eta\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\omicron\Upsilon$ . 8.  $\lambda\iota\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma$   $\eta\lambda\varsigma$ .  
 4.  $\lambda\tau\epsilon\tau\eta\tau\alpha\lambda\chi$   $\eta\lambda\eta$ . 9.  $\lambda\eta\eta\iota-\tau\eta\Upsilon\tau\eta$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ .  
 5.  $\lambda\Upsilon\chi\iota\tau\omicron\Upsilon$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\eta\tau\eta\tau\epsilon$ . 10.  $\lambda\Upsilon\tau\alpha\lambda\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\tau$ .

B. Translate. Replace the nominal objects with the appropriate pronominal object.

1.  $\lambda\iota\tau-\rho\omicron\epsilon\iota\kappa$   $\eta\lambda\varsigma$ . ( $\lambda\iota\tau\alpha\lambda\chi$  8.  $\lambda\Upsilon\theta\iota-\tau\epsilon\tau\iota\eta$ .  
 $\eta\lambda\varsigma$ ) 9.  $\lambda\iota\theta\iota-\rho\omicron\epsilon\iota\kappa$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$ .  
 2.  $\eta\eta\epsilon\chi\tau-\eta\tau\lambda\tau$   $\eta\lambda\iota$ . 10.  $\lambda\kappa\theta\iota-\eta\tau\lambda\tau$   $\eta\lambda\iota$ .  
 3.  $\lambda\eta\tau-\eta\chi\omega\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$ . 11.  $\lambda\eta\eta\iota-\rho\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ .  
 4.  $\lambda\eta\tau-\eta\epsilon\chi\eta\iota$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ . 12.  $\lambda\eta\eta\iota-\rho\eta\omicron\Upsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\eta\eta\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ .  
 5.  $\lambda\varsigma\tau-\tau\epsilon\theta\tau\eta\eta$   $\eta\lambda\eta$ . 13.  $\lambda\varsigma\theta\iota$   $\eta\lambda\iota$   $\eta$   $\eta\eta\tau\eta$ .  
 6.  $\lambda\eta\chi\iota-\rho\eta\omicron\Upsilon\epsilon$   $\eta\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\omicron\Upsilon$ . 14.  $\lambda\tau\epsilon\tau\eta\chi\iota-\tau\epsilon\iota\epsilon\iota\tau\eta\eta\eta$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\eta\eta$   
 7.  $\lambda\tau\epsilon\tau\eta\chi\iota-\tau\epsilon\iota\epsilon\iota\tau\eta\eta\eta$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\eta\lambda\eta\iota$ .  
 $\tau\iota\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$ .

- C.1.  $\rho\theta\eta\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\varsigma\omega\eta$  15.  $\eta\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$   $\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$   
 2.  $\rho\eta\omicron\omicron\Upsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\tau\eta\tau\epsilon$  16.  $\rho\theta\iota$   $\eta$   $\eta\tau\lambda\tau$   
 3.  $\rho\epsilon\theta\upsilon\eta\tau$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\eta\eta\lambda\chi$  17.  $\eta\tau\omicron\epsilon\iota\tau\epsilon$   $\eta$   $\eta\lambda\theta\upsilon\eta\tau$   
 4.  $\eta\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\tau$   $\tau\varsigma\Upsilon\eta\lambda\tau\omega\eta$  18.  $\omicron\Upsilon\eta\iota\varsigma\epsilon$   $\eta\tau\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\chi\eta\iota$   
 5.  $\tau\lambda\varsigma\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\eta\eta$   $\tau\epsilon\varsigma\theta\upsilon\epsilon\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  19.  $\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\omicron\Upsilon$   $\eta$   $\eta\lambda\theta\upsilon\epsilon\epsilon\tau$   
 6.  $\rho\eta\omicron\Upsilon\epsilon$   $\eta\eta$   $\eta\tau\lambda\tau$  20.  $\eta\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\Upsilon$   $\eta$   $\tau\alpha\eta\lambda\lambda\gamma$   
 7.  $\eta\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\Upsilon$   $\eta\eta$   $\tau\epsilon\Upsilon\theta\eta$  21.  $\eta\eta$   $\eta\kappa\lambda\kappa\epsilon$   $\eta$   $\tau\epsilon\Upsilon\theta\eta$   
 8.  $\tau\lambda$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$  22.  $\omicron\Upsilon\upsilon\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\Upsilon\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   
 9.  $\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\theta\iota$  23.  $\tau\iota\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$   $\eta$   $\eta\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   
 10.  $\rho\theta\iota$   $\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$  24.  $\eta\eta\eta\varsigma\alpha$   $\eta\tau\lambda$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\eta\lambda\gamma$   
 11.  $\rho\theta\omega\varsigma$   $\eta\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\chi\theta\upsilon\epsilon\epsilon\tau$  25.  $\eta\tau\lambda\eta$   $\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$   
 12.  $\eta\eta\eta\varsigma\alpha$   $\eta\epsilon\varsigma\eta\iota\varsigma\epsilon$  26.  $\eta\tau\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\tau\lambda\tau\eta\chi$   
 13.  $\tau\epsilon\theta\tau\eta\eta$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\tau\iota\chi\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\beta\lambda\omicron\epsilon$  27.  $\eta\eta$   $\tau\epsilon\eta\eta\lambda\epsilon\iota\eta$   
 14.  $\rho\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\varsigma\omicron\omicron\Upsilon$  28.  $\eta\eta$   $\omicron\Upsilon\chi\eta\epsilon$

- D.1.  $\lambda\varsigma\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\iota$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\varsigma\tau\iota\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\eta\lambda\tau\epsilon$ .  
 2.  $\lambda\iota\kappa\omega$   $\eta$   $\rho\eta\omicron\Upsilon\epsilon$   $\eta\eta$   $\eta\tau\lambda\tau$   $\epsilon\chi\eta$   $\tau\epsilon\tau\tau\alpha\eta\epsilon\chi\lambda$ .

3. ճՆԿԾ Խ ՆԵՈՅԵՅԵՐ ԽՇՓՈՆ շԽ ԽԺՄԵ, ՆՆԵՓԿ ԵՅՈ Ե ՍՏՕՕՅ.
4. ՄԽՆՇԾՏ ԴԵ ՆԳԾՈՆԵ ԽԵԻ ՍԶԼՕ, ՆԳՄՕՅ.
5. ՆԳՐԼԾԵ ԵՄԼԵ ՄԽՄԼԻ ԵՃԽ ՍՄՕՅ Խ ՍՐՐՕ.
6. ՆԳՄԵ Խ ԴԵՇԶԻՄԵ ԵՏ ԽՄԼՅ ԵՄԼԵ.
7. Ն-ՍՄՕՅԵ ԴԽՈՕՅ Խ ՍԵԳՈՄՈՏ ԵՐՕՕՅ.
8. ՆԳԴԽՈՕՅ ԽԵԻ ՍԵՍԿՈՍՈՍ ԽՇԼ ՍՄՈՆԽՈՏ.
9. ՆԻԾԻ ՆԼՅ Խ ՍՕԵԻԿ ՄԽ ՍԽՐԽ.
10. ՔՐԾՄԵ ՆԳԾԻ Խ ԴՇԾԵ.
11. ՄԽ-ԾԻ շԽ ՆԵԳԾԼԽԵ.
12. ՆՄՇԻ, ՆՄԾՕՅՆ ԵՅՕԼ շԻ ԴԵԴՐԱՍԵՂ, ՆՄԵՓԿ ԵՅՕԼ.
13. ՆԳԴԽՈՕՅ Խ ՆԵՋԻՕՄԵ ՄԽ ՆԵԿԾԽՐԵ ԵՅՕԼ շԽ ԽԺՄԵ.
14. ԵԴԵ ԕՅ ԽՍԵ-ՍՄՕՅԵ ԿՓ ՆԽԴԽ Խ ՆԵԴԽՈՅԵ ԵՅՕԼ?
15. ՆՇԻ Խ ՆԵԳԾԼԽԵ ՆԿՓ ՆԴԽՈՕՅ ԽՄՕԿ ԵՅՕԼ.
16. ՆԽՐԼԾԵ ԵԶՐԼԻ ԵՃԽ ՆԾԼԽԵ Խ ՍԵՆԽՕԵԻՇ.
17. ՆԿԵԻՄԵ Խ ՆԵԿԾԽՐԵ ԵՐԽ ԴՐԻ Խ ՍՄՈՆԽՈՏ.
18. ՆԿԵԻՄԵ Խ ՍԶԼԴ ԾԼՐՈՆ շԽ ԴԵԿԾՆ.
19. ՆՇՄԻՇԵ Խ ՍԵՇԾԽՐԵ Խ ԽԺՄԵ ԵՏ ԽՄԼՅ.
20. ԽՍԵՇՄԻՇԵ ԽՄՕԿ Խ ՍԵԻՄԼ.
21. Ն-ՍԶԽԶԼԼ ՄԵ Խ ԴԾԵՐԵ Խ ՆԵԿԽՕԵԻՇ.
22. ԵԴԵ ԕՅ ԽՍԵԵԻՄԵ ՆԼԻ Խ ՍԽԾՈՄԵ?
23. ՆՄԵԻՄԵ Խ ՆԵԿԵՆՏՕԼՆ ԵՅՕԼ.
24. ՆՄԵԻՄԵ ԽՄՕԻ ՆԼԶՐԼԿ.
25. ԵԴԵ ԕՅ ԱԿԴԽՈՕՅ ԽՇՓԻ?

## Lesson 12

12.1 The relative form of the First Perfect. When the First Perfect is used in relative clauses, it combines with the relative pronoun into a single unit:

|                 |               |               |
|-----------------|---------------|---------------|
| ენტაἰϣωτῃ       | which I heard | ენტανϣωτῃ     |
| ენტακϣωτῃ       | etc.          | ენტατετῆνϣωτῃ |
| ენტαρϣωτῃ       |               |               |
| ენტαϣωτῃ        |               | ენტაϣωτῃ      |
| ენტαϣωτῃ        |               |               |
| ენტα-πρωμε ϣωτῃ |               |               |

These forms are very frequently spelled with  $\bar{\eta}$  for initial  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$ -, as  $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\bar{\iota}$ -,  $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\kappa$ -, etc.

The relative pronoun  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\tau$ - of the preceding paradigm and  $\epsilon\tau$ , which was introduced in § 3.1, cannot be preceded directly by prepositions or direct object markers. The real syntactic function of the relative pronoun within the relative clause must be expressed by a *resumptive* pronoun. The general construction is most clearly understood by "Copticizing" a few English examples:

|  |                      |
|--|----------------------|
| the man who went → the man who he went                                 | πρωμε ενταϣεωκ       |
| the man whom I saw → the man who I saw him                             | πρωμε ενταἰναϣ ερωϣ  |
| the man to whom I gave the money → the man who I gave the money to him | πρωμε ενταἰ-πῆλτ ἡλϣ |
| the boat into which we climbed → the boat which we climbed into it     | πχοἰ εντανἰλε ερωϣ   |
| the sound which they heard → the sound which they heard it             | πῆρρωϣ ενταϣωτῃ ερωϣ |

This use of resumptive pronouns is required in Coptic in all but a few instances which will be mentioned later on. Similar constructions with  $\epsilon\tau$  will be treated in Lesson 19.

When a relative clause contains more than one verb, the relative pronoun need not be repeated:

πρωμε ενταγτωογν λγω λγεωκ εβολ the man who arose and left.

12.2 The relative pronoun has the form ετε before the negative First Perfect:

πρωμε ετε ηπεγπωτ εβολ the man who did not flee  
 ηχωωμε ετε ηπεγεβινε ημοογ the books which he did not find

12.3 As mentioned in § 3.1, all relative clauses in Coptic may be substantivized by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article. Resumptive pronouns are required. Study the following examples carefully:

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| the one who (or: he who) went          | πενταγεωκ          |
| the one (m.) whom they sent            | πενταγτηννοογ ημογ |
| the one (m.) to whom I gave the money  | πενταιτ-π2ατ ηλγ   |
| that (m.) which I took from you        | πενταιχιττ ητοοτκ  |
| those who took it (m.)                 | πενταγχιττ         |
| the one (f.) whom they entrusted to us | τενταγταλς ετοοτη  |

12.4 Infinitives (cont.). With the exception of the verbs treated in § 9.2, monosyllabic infinitives of the pattern consonant + vowel are relatively uncommon and do not constitute any sort of unified class. Some of these verbs are very important, however, and their forms should be learned:

|     |       |        |               |
|-----|-------|--------|---------------|
| κω  | κε-   | κοο'   | to drink      |
| κω  | κα-   | καλ'   | to put, place |
| ειω | εια-  | ειαλ'  | to wash       |
| χω  | χε-   | χοο'   | to say        |
| με  | μερε- | μεριτ' | to love       |

Some verbs of this type are intransitive and do not take direct objects: e.g. μογ (to die), ηλ (to pity), γλ (to rise: of the sun etc.), ρε (to fall), εω (to remain).

12.5 When introducing a direct quotation, the verb χω requires a "dummy" object (it: ημος, -c) followed by the conjunction κε, as in

ἀφ' οὗτος καὶ ἡπινάγει εἶπεν. He said, "I have not seen him."

With this particular verb the alternate object form καὶ ἡμῶς is not permitted in the First Perfect. καὶ may, of course, have a real direct object otherwise:

ἡπινάκα-μαι. I did not say these things.

### Vocabulary 12

καὶ σε- κοῶ to drink (ἡμῶς); often with εἰς αὐτὸν in partitive sense (drink some of); as n.m.: drinking, a drink.

εἰς εἰς- εἰς to wash (ἡμῶς); + εἰς idem.

καὶ κα- κοῶ to say (ἡμῶς).

μαί to have pity, mercy (on: μαί, αὐτῷ); to pity; as n.m.: mercy, pity, charity.

οὐκ or οὐ to become pregnant, to conceive (ἡμῶς).

ῥί to rise (of sun etc.); as n.m. rising.

ῥο to stop, cease, come to a stop; to delay, tarry.

ῥο εἰς to wait for; ῥο μετὰ to wait with, stay with.

π. 20 face.

τ. οὐρῆς foot.

π. ῥη the sun.

π. ἀποτ (pl. ἀποτ) cup.

π. τριχ hair.

π. μαλλί ear.

π. γάλακτος, τ. γάλακτος milk.

καὶ (conj.) introducing direct quotation.

### Exercises

- |                          |                         |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| A. 1. πρὸς ἐνταύθις ἡμῶς | 8. πρὸς ἐνταύθις κοῶ    |
| 2. πρὸς ἐνταύθις εἶπεν   | 9. τῷ τῷ ἐνταύθις       |
| 3. πρὸς ἐνταύθις εἶπεν   | 10. ἡμῶς ἐνταύθις       |
| 4. πρὸς ἐνταύθις καὶ     | 11. ἡμῶς ἐνταύθις αὐτῷ  |
| 5. πρὸς ἐνταύθις καὶ     | 12. τῷ τῷ ἐνταύθις αὐτῷ |
| 6. ἡμῶς ἐνταύθις καὶ     | 13. πρὸς ἐνταύθις καὶ   |
| 7. τῷ τῷ ἐνταύθις        |                         |



14. πεφωρη ενταυρω εροχ  
15. πεχλο εντατєтнєω εροχ  
16. πεετο ενтактааχ нαι εβολ  
17. пхωωме ентаркаааχ єхн  
тетрапєза  
18. папот нтаисω εβολ нєнтє  
19. терωте нтачсω εβολ нєнтє  
20. неφεεєр нтанкаау нсων  
21. пѡахе енταчраѡε єхωч  
22. тєсгime ентасеia-нечоуєрнте  
23. псω енταисι нмоч
24. пєат ента-пенхоеic  
ѡитє ннтн  
25. прωме нтаккω нлч н  
нечнове εβολ  
26. нрωме енταυєи ѡарок гн  
теуѡн  
27. несннυ ентачмєритоу  
28. прωме ентакнау є пєггo  
29. нрωме ента-пєпископос  
ѡаηа єхωоу  
30. пмѡєнтнс енταупѡт нсωч
- B.1. нєнтayεω гн птме єт нмау 9. нєнтayгωн єгoуn єрн печнi  
2. нєнтayсω εβολ гн пєiaпот 10. нєнтayтнnooу нмоi ѡарѡтн  
3. нєнтayнa нαι λуѡ λчт нαι 11. тєнтayмєритє  
н оуоеik  
4. нєнтayхе-нєiѡахе 12. нєнтayєia-нєугoєite  
5. тєнтасω нмоi 13. нєтє нпоусѡтн є пѡахе  
6. нєнтанєω εрооу 14. нєнтaiхooч ннтн  
7. нєнтayсє-пєрѡтє 15. нєтє нпєчтнnooу нмооу  
8. нєнтayбк εβολ є тпoаic 16. нєтє нпоуєine нмооу εβολ
- C.1. асєiѡ н пєггo нн нечмаахе.  
2. λчхooс хє нпinaу εроч.  
3. нннca нαι дє асѡ нєi тєсгime.  
4. λчрime єтвє нечφεεєр енταуmoу гi тєгih.  
5. пєчло дє нпєчсω εβολ гн пнрп.  
6. нннca пѡа н прн лнбк εβολ.  
7. а-тѡεєрє єiѡ н пєсчѡ гн пmoоу н пєiєрo.  
8. а-прн єi єгpai єхн птооу.  
9. єтвє оу нпєтнєia-нєтнгo?  
10. λчхooс нaн хє нпєнхитє.  
11. лнєѡ ннмау гн тєуѡн єт нмау.  
12. λчѡахе ннмаη єтвє нечсннυ єтє нпоуєi ннмач.  
13. а-прн ѡа λуѡ лнтѡоуn, лнбк εβολ.  
14. аicѡтн є неiѡахе гн нaмаахе.

## Lesson 13

13.1 The Temporal. A special conjugation is used to express a subordinate temporal clause (English "when" with a simple past or pluperfect verb), as in

НТЕРІНДУ ЕРОЧ, АІПӨТ ӘДРОЧ. When I saw him, I ran to him.  
НТЕРЕЧХӨК Н ПЕЧЗӨБ БВОЛ, АЧБӨК БВОЛ. When he had completed his work, he left.

The full inflection of this form, called the Temporal Conjugation, is as follows:

|            |              |             |
|------------|--------------|-------------|
| НТЕРІСӨТН  | when I heard | НТЕРНСӨТН   |
| НТЕРЕКСӨТН | etc.         | НТЕРЕТНСӨТН |
| НТЕРЕСӨТН  |              |             |
| НТЕРЕЧСӨТН |              | НТЕРΟΥСӨТН  |
| НТЕРЕССӨТН |              |             |

НТЕРЕ-ПРОМЕ СӨТН when the man heard

Alternate spellings, such as НТЕРЕІ-, НТЕРК-, НТЕРҫ-, are common.

The Temporal is negated by prefixing -ТН- to the infinitive:

НТЕРІТНБІНЕ НМОЧ when I did not find him

With a nominal subject, -ТН- usually remains with the verbal prefix:

НТЕРЕТН-ПРОМЕ ОУӨӨБ when the man did not answer

A Temporal clause usually stands before the main clause, but occurrences after the main clause are not rare:

НТЕРІСӨТН Е НЕЧӨАХЕ, АІРІМЕ. } I wept when I heard  
АІРІМЕ НТЕРІСӨТН Е НЕЧӨАХЕ. } his words.

When a Temporal clause is continued with a second verb, the Temporal prefix is not repeated and the First Perfect is used:

ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲓⲥⲟⲩⲧⲙ ⲉ ⲡⲉⲣⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲓⲛⲁⲩ ⲉ ⲡⲉⲣⲉⲟ . . .  
when I heard his voice and saw his face . . .

13.2 Relative clauses with ⲡⲉ, ⲧⲉ, ⲛⲉ. Contrast the two sentences:

ⲁ-ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲛⲙⲁⲩ.      My father left me there.  
ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲡⲉ ⲉⲛⲧⲁⲣⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲛⲙⲁⲩ. It was my father who left me  
there.

The second sentence, known in English as a type of cleft sentence ("it was . . . that/who . . .), singles out the subject ("my father and no one else") as the actor, while the first sentence merely describes a past action with no special emphasis. The Coptic correspondent of the English cleft sentence employs ⲡⲉ, ⲧⲉ, ⲛⲉ followed by the relative form of the verb. ⲡⲉ, ⲧⲉ, ⲛⲉ usually combine with the relative form to produce ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲓ-, ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲕ-, etc.:

ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲣⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲛⲙⲁⲩ.

This form should not be confused with the nominalized relative ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲓⲥⲟⲩⲧⲙ etc., which consists of the definite article plus the relative form (see §12.3). Contrast

ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲣⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲛⲙⲁⲩ. It was my father who left me there.  
ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲡⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲣⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲛⲙⲁⲩ. My father is the one who left  
me there.

The second sentence is a normal ⲡⲉ sentence: ⲡⲁⲉⲓⲱⲧ is the subject, ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲣⲕⲁⲁⲧ ⲛⲙⲁⲩ is the predicate.

The cleft sentence with ⲡⲉ is a favorite one with the interrogative pronouns:

ⲛⲓⲙ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲣⲧⲛⲛⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲙⲟⲕ?      Who sent you? Who was it that sent  
you?  
ⲟⲩ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲕⲧⲁⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲩ?      What did you give to them? What  
was it that you gave to them?

Note that in this case the English cleft sentence pattern ("who was it that") is slightly different from the one

given above.

13.3 The preposition  $\epsilon$  is used before an infinitive to express purpose:

$\lambda\iota\beta\iota\ \epsilon\ \varpi\lambda\chi\epsilon\ \eta\eta\mu\alpha\kappa$ . I have come to speak with you.

The subject of the infinitive in this construction is usually the same as that of the main verb, but some laxness occurs, as in

$\lambda\gamma\tau\eta\nu\theta\omega\gamma\ \eta\mu\omicron\iota\ \epsilon\ \varpi\lambda\chi\epsilon\ \eta\eta\mu\alpha\kappa$  He sent me to speak with you.

13.4 Coptic has no real passive conjugations. The passive is expressed by using the 3rd pers. pl. of the active form in an indefinite sense:

$\lambda\gamma\tau\eta\nu\theta\omega\gamma\ \eta\mu\omicron\iota\ \varpi\lambda\rho\kappa$ . I have been sent to you.

That such expressions are to be taken in a passive sense is most evident (1) when there is no clear reference for the pronoun "they," or (2) when an agent is added, usually with  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda\ \epsilon\iota\tau\eta$ , as in

$\lambda\gamma\tau\eta\nu\theta\omega\gamma\ \eta\mu\omicron\iota\ \epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda\ \epsilon\iota\tau\eta\ \eta\pi\rho\omicron$ . I have been sent by the king.

13.5 Infinitives (continued). Transitive infinitives of the pattern  $\kappa\omega\tau$  have the following forms:

|                     |                       |                       |                  |
|---------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|------------------|
| $\kappa\omega\tau$  | $\kappa\epsilon\tau$  | $\kappa\omicron\tau$  | to build         |
| $\chi\omega\kappa$  | $\chi\epsilon\kappa$  | $\chi\omicron\kappa$  | to complete      |
| $\epsilon\omega\pi$ | $\epsilon\epsilon\pi$ | $\epsilon\omicron\pi$ | to hide, conceal |
| $\varpi\pi$         | $\epsilon\pi$         | $\omicron\pi$         | to count.        |

Transitive verbs of this pattern are quite common.

#### Vocabulary 13

$\chi\omega\kappa$  (forms above)  $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  to finish, complete ( $\eta\mu\omicron$ ); as n.m.: end, completion.

$\epsilon\omega\pi$  (forms above) to hide, conceal ( $\eta\mu\omicron$ ).

$\varpi\pi$  (forms above) to count ( $\eta\mu\omicron$ ); to esteem, have regard for ( $\eta\mu\omicron$ ); to ascribe (someone or something:  $\eta\mu\omicron$ );

to: ε), to reckon as.

βωλ βελ- βολ' (1) to loosen, unfasten, undo (ἥμο');;

(2) to interpret, explain (ἥμο'); βωλ ββολ = (1) and also: to nullify, annul (ἥμο').

τωμ τεμ- том' to close, shut (ἥμο').

ογωμ ογем- ογομ' to eat (ἥμο'; partitive: ββολ 2N);

ογωμ ησα to gnaw at.

ωπ ωеп- ωоп' (1) to receive, accept (ἥμο'; from: ΝτN);

(2) to buy (ἥμο'; for a price: 2A).

ογωμ to open (ἥμο', ε).

п.αϣ meat, flesh (human or animal); piece of meat.

пє.γ2ορ (f. τε.γ2ορє; pl. нє.γ2οορ) dog (ογ2ορ).

п.ελλ eye.

п.ηλγ time, hour.

п.ηογ2 rope.

Greek nouns:

τε.χηρλ (ἡ χήρα) widow.

п.ορφληнос (ὁ ὀρφανός) orphan.

т.σαρλ (ἡ σὰρξ) flesh.

т.πγλн (ἡ πύλη) gate.

Proper names:

ΔΔγєλΔ David (sometimes abbreviated ΔΔΔ).

єτєρογсλληη Jerusalem (with def. art.), regularly abbreviated єτληηη.

### Exercises

- |                                   |                            |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| A.1. пλпот єντλτгопт ητοотт       | 7. тпγλн єντλγєωк ββολ     |
| 2. пєηηλ єντλγтωογη ββολ 2тωγ     | 2ттоотт                    |
| 3. п2ωє єντλγχωк ηηογ ββολ        | 8. п2ωє єντλκθλχє 2λρογ    |
| 4. пηт єντλγкотт ηηλγ             | 9. тєχηρλ єντλτ† ηλс η     |
| 5. пηογє єντλη2οηт 2λ пωηє        | п2λт                       |
| 6. пωηє єντλγ2є єпєснт єχη        | 10. η2λλο єντλγ2ωη β2ογη є |
| ηλογєрηтє                         | тєγρт                      |
| B.1. λтβωк є ρλкотє є ηλγ є ηλєт. |                            |

2. ΛΥΒΙ Ε ΘΥΛΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΙ.
  3. ΛΥΒΩΚ Ε ΠΕΙΡΟ Ε ΒΙΑ-ΝΕΥΖΟΒΙΤΕ ΒΒΟΛ.
  4. ΛΙΖΜΟΟС Ε СΩ Ν ΤΕΡΩΤΕ ΛΥΘ Ε ΟΥΩМ Н ПАЧ.
  5. ΛΥΤΗΝΟΟΥ НМОΙ Ε ΒΙΝΕ ΝΑΚ Н ΠΕΙΧΩΜΕ.
  6. ΛΥΒΙΝΕ Н ОΥΜΟΟΥ Ε ΒΙΑ-ΝΕΟΥΕΡΗΤΕ НМОЧ.
  7. ΛΥΤΩΟΥΝ Ε ΒΩΚ ΕΠΛΖΟΥ Ε ΘΤΛΗН.
  8. ΝΙМ ПЕНТАΥΧΩΚ ΒΒΟΛ Н ΠΕΙΖΩБ?
  9. ΝΙМ ПЕНТАΥΖΟПЧ ЗН ПНІ?
  10. ΝΕΙΕΝΤΟΛΟΟΥΕ ΝΕΝΤΑΥΒΟΛΟΥ ΒΒΟΛ.
  11. ΤΕΧΗΡΑ ΤΕ НТАΥТ НАС Н ПОВІК.
  12. ΝΙМ ПЕНТАΥΒΩΛ ННТН Н ПΧΩΩМΕ?
  13. НТОЧ ПЕНТАΥТΩМ Н ТПΥΛН.
  14. ΝΑΙ ΝΕ ΕΝΤΑΙΘΟПЧ НТООТОУ.
  15. ΝΕΥΖООР ΝΕ ΕΝΤΑΥΟΥΟМЧ.
  16. ΠΕΧΡΙCΤOC ΠΕΝΤΑΥΟΥΩН Н ΝΑΒΑΛ.
  17. ΝΙМ ПЕНТАΥΟΠΟΥ Ε ΠТМЕ ΕТ НМΛУ?
  18. ПСАЗ ПЕНТАΥТАΛУ ΝΑΙ.
  19. ΠΕΙΑCΠАСМОС ΠΕΝΤΑ-ΠΑΓΓΒΑOC ΧООЧ НАС.
  20. ОУ ПЕНТАΚΘΟПЧ ЗН ТАГОРА?
  21. ΠΕΙРΠЕ ΠΕ НТАΥКОТЧ НБІ НЕНΕΙΟТЕ.
  22. ΠΕΙΡΩМЕ ΠΕΝΤАСΘΥΧΕ ННМΛЧ.
- C.1. НТЕРЕ-ПМОНΑΧOC ΧΩΚ Н ΠΕΥΖΩБ ΒΒΟΛ, ΛΥΤΩΟΥН, ΛΥΒΩΚ ΒΒΟΛ.
2. ΑΝΘ ΝΗМΛЧ ΘΛ ПΘΛ Н ПРН.
  3. НТЕРЕ-ПРН ΘΛ, ΑΝΑΛΕ ΕΧН НΕΝΖΤΩР ΛΥΘ ΑΝΠΩТ НCΩЧ.
  4. ΛΥΟПЧ Ε ПНІ Н ΔΑΥΒΙΑ.
  5. НТЕРЕCCΩТН Ε ΝΑΙ, АCХІ-ΠΕCΘНРБ, АCZOПЧ.
  6. ΛΥТΩМ НБІ НРΩМЕ Н НПΥΛН Н ТПОΛIC.
  7. НТЕРІЕП-ПЗАТ, ΛΙΤΑΛЧ ΝΑУ.
  8. НΠΟΥΩП Н НΘΥΧΕ Н ΠΕΝΧΟΒIC.
  9. АCΘΩΠЕ ΔБ НТЕРОУΟΥΩН Н ТПΥΛН Н ТПОΛIC, А-ΠΑΛOC ΠΩТ ΒΒΟΛ ΖІТООТЧ.
  10. НТЕРІВΩК, ΛΙХІ Н ПНОУЗ ННМΑΙ.
  11. НТЕРНCΩТН Ε НΘΥΧΕ ΕΝΤΑΥΧООУ, ΑΝΡΑΘБ ΕΝΑТЕ.
  12. ΛЧОНН Ε ΠΑΛOC Н ΘΤΛΗН.
  13. НТЕРОУТНБΙΝЕ Н НΧΩΩМЕ ΕΝΤΑΝΖΟΠΟΥ ЗН ПНІ, ΛΥΒΩΚ ΒΒΟΛ.

14. ⲁ-ⲛⲉϥⲥⲟⲣ ⲟϥⲱⲙ ⲛ ⲡⲁⲑ.
15. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲓⲥⲉ ⲉⲣⲟⲟϥ, ⲁⲓⲉⲱⲗ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ ⲛⲉϥⲛⲟϥⲥ.
16. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲓⲛⲁϥ ⲉⲣⲟⲑ, ⲁⲓⲛⲗ ⲥⲁⲣⲟⲑ.
17. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲓⲥⲱⲕ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲱⲗⲥⲉ, ⲁⲓⲧⲱⲙ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲉⲗⲗ, ⲁⲓⲛⲟϥ.
18. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲓⲛⲁϥ ⲉⲣⲟⲟϥ, ⲁⲓⲥⲟⲟⲥ ⲛⲁϥ ⲥⲉ ⲉⲧⲉⲉ ⲟϥ ⲁⲧⲉⲧⲛⲉⲓ ⲉ ⲛⲉⲓⲛⲗ?
19. ⲁ-ⲛⲉϥⲥⲟⲣ ⲟϥⲱⲙ ⲛⲥⲁ ⲧⲥⲁⲣⲗ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲱ.
20. ⲁⲥⲱⲱⲛⲉ ⲁⲉ ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲛⲁϥ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲥⲛⲓⲥⲉ ⲥⲱⲛ ⲉⲥⲟϥⲛ, ⲁⲥⲉⲱⲕ ⲉ ⲛⲛⲓ ⲛ ⲧⲉⲥⲛⲁⲗϥ.
21. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲟϥⲛⲁϥ ⲉ ⲛⲟϥⲟⲉⲓⲛ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲥⲟ ⲁϥⲱ ⲁϥⲥⲱⲧⲛ ⲉ ⲛⲉⲓⲱⲗⲥⲉ, ⲁϥⲥⲉ ⲉ ⲛⲕⲁⲥ, ⲁϥⲥⲉⲛ-ⲛⲉϥⲥⲟ.
22. ⲉⲧⲉⲉ ⲟϥ ⲁⲧⲉⲧⲛⲉⲱⲗ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲟⲗⲛ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲧⲛⲉⲓⲟⲧⲉ?
23. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲥⲧⲛⲥⲉ ⲉ ⲧⲉⲥⲱⲉⲣⲉ ⲛⲛⲁϥ, ⲁⲥⲣⲓⲛⲉ.
24. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲓⲧⲛⲟϥⲱⲛ ⲛ ⲛⲣⲟ ⲛ ⲧⲉⲓⲣⲓ, ⲁⲓⲉⲱⲕ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ.

## Lesson 14

14.1 The Second Perfect. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, each "first" tense in Coptic has a counterpart called a second tense, the use of which places a Special emphasis on some element of the sentence other than the verb, usually an adverbial phrase. Contrast the following:

First Perfect: ⲁ-ⲛⲁⲓ ⲱⲱⲛⲉ ⲉⲧⲉⲛⲛⲧⲕ.

This happened because of you.

Second Perfect: ⲛⲧⲁ-ⲛⲁⲓ ⲱⲱⲛⲉ ⲉⲧⲉⲛⲛⲧⲕ.

It was because of you that this happened.

As our translation indicates, the English cleft sentence is a handy way to render Coptic sentences with second tense verbal forms. Except for the special uses taken up below, the use of a second tense is not obligatory but

depends on what the writer chooses to emphasize.

The Second Perfect has the same inflectional forms as the Relative of the First Perfect, but usually without the initial ε: ΝΤΑΙCΩΤΗ, ΝΤΑΚCΩΤΗ, etc.

When phrases containing interrogative pronouns or adverbs are placed after the verb, a second tense is regularly used, but exceptions are not rare:

ΝΤΑΚΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΗΜΟC ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ? Why did you send him?

ΝΤΑΦΕΙΝΕ Η ΤΕΙΕΠΙCΤΟΛΗ Ε ΝΙΜ? To whom did he bring this letter?

But if the interrogative phrase is placed first, as is usually the case with ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ, the first tense is used: ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΑΚΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΗΜΟC?

14.2 Further remarks on interrogative pronouns and adverbs. The interrogative pronouns ΝΙΜ (who?) and ΟΥ (what?) may be used as subjects or objects of verbs and as objects of prepositions. When they are used as the subject of a verb, the verb is normally in the second tense form:

ΝΤΑ-ΟΥ ΘΩΠΕ? What happened?

ΝΤΑ-ΝΙΜ ΕΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ? Who went in?

Examples of object usage, again regularly with the second tense:

ΝΤΑΚΝΑΥ Ε ΝΙΜ? Whom did you see?

ΝΤΑΚΤΑΛΑ Η ΝΙΜ? To whom did you give it?

ΝΤΑΦΚΑ-ΟΥ ΗΜΑΥ? What did he put there?

The construction introduced in § 13.2 is used much more frequently than the preceding: ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΦΒΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ? ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΚΝΑΥ ΕΡΟC?

The interrogative adverbs ΤΩΝ (where?), Ε ΤΩΝ (whither?), ΕΒΟΛ ΤΩΝ (whence?), and ΤΗΝΑΥ (or ΤΝΑΥ, when?) occur regularly in post-verbal position with a second tense:



ἤΤΑ-ΠΕΚΕΙΩΤ ΕΘΕΚ Ε ΤΩΝ? Where did your father go?  
 ἤΤΑΥΜΟΥ ΤῆΝΑΥ? When did they die?

14.3 Infinitives (continued). In infinitives of the type κωτ the ω is modified to ογ when the initial consonant is η or η:

|      |      |      |            |
|------|------|------|------------|
| μογρ | μερ- | μορ' | to bind    |
| μογν | —    | —    | to remain. |

The ο of the presuffixal form ι regularly replaced by λ before stem final ς and (usually) ϑ:

|      |       |       |                 |
|------|-------|-------|-----------------|
| ογως | ογως- | ογλς' | to put, place   |
| ογωϑ | ογωϑ- | ογλϑ' | to want, desire |
| μογς | μες-  | μλς'  | to fill.        |

#### Vocabulary 14

μογρ μερ- μορ' to bind, tie (someone: ἤμο' or suff.; with: ἤμο', ςῆ; to: ε, ελῆ, εϑογν ε).

νογχε (or νογχ) νεχ- νοχ' to cast, throw (ἤμο'; at, into: ε); νογχε εβολ to discard, throw away, abandon; νογχε επεχτ to cast down.

ογως ογως- ογλς' (1) to put, place, set (ἤμο'); ογως ελῆ to add to, augment; (2) intrans.: to settle, dwell, reside (in: ςῆ; with: μῆ).

ογωϑ ογωϑ- ογλϑ' to want, wish, desire (ἤμο'); as n.m.: wish, desire; ἤ νεχογωϑ of his own volition, as he wished. ογωϑ- may be compounded with another infinitive: ογωϑ-ει to wish to come, ογωϑ-κωτῆ to wish to hear.

μογς μες- μλς' ± εβολ (1) to fill (something: ἤμο' or suff.; with: ἤμο', ςῆ, εβολ ςῆ); (2) intrans.: to become filled, full (of, with: ἤμο'). An indefinite noun after ἤμο' (that with which something is filled) normally has no article.

† ἤμο' ςι to put (a garment: ἤμο') on, to dress.

νε.σνλς bond, fetter.

πρ. πτεκο (pl. πρ. πτεκοу) prison.

τ. ρηειν (π. ρηειοοуε) tear(s).

τ. ειx hand.

των (adv.) where? ε των whither? εολ των whence?

τηναι, ται (adv.) when?

πρ. σxημα (Gk. τὸ σχῆμα) fashion of dress; monk's habit;

μοуρ ημο' η πρ. σxημα to garb someone in a monk's habit, to accept into monkhood.

### Exercises

1. ηποуοуω ε των εзоуη ερον.
2. ητα-πεκειωτ μοу τηναι?
3. αсωणे δε ητερixωк εολ η παzωε, αιτωоуη, αιεωк εολ.
4. ηημ πентаунохτ ε πρ. πτεκο? πенсаz πρ.
5. α-ηπηуε μοуz η οуοειη.
6. ηтазει εзоуη ε πεικοcмoc η πρ. πωоуω.
7. αιεωλ εολ η πρ. σxημαz εнтаумер-πρ. πρ. ηzηтоу.
8. ηтак† η πρ. σxημα zιωωк τηναι?
9. ηαι ηε ηωαxε εнтауωणे η πρ. πωоу εт ηмай.
10. ηταкоуωz zη τειπολιc ται?
11. αсωणे δε ητερεcзε εроч, αсait†, αсεωк εολ ηηмай.
12. ηтаpзoпоу των?
13. αумор† η ηαοуерηте ηη ηαεix αуω αукаат ηмай zι πρ. πρ.
14. ηημ πентатетηωеп-ηαι ηтоот†?
15. ηαι ηε ηмоу εнтауоуαω†.
16. ηπρ. πωоуωz εxηη ηzат εнтаутааz ηαι.
17. ηηηcα ηαι δε ηρ. πωоуz η ρωε.
18. α-τεккаηcia μοуz η ηεzрoоу η ηηηηωε.
19. ηта-ηημ кааz zηη πρ. πτεκο?
20. ηтатетηηηx-ηεizовите εολ εтεε оу?
21. α-ηρ. πρ. πρ. ηηηηηωc ε ηεzто.
22. α-ηεεεα μοуz η ρηειη.
23. ηтауоуω ε ηαι ε ηημ?
24. ηта-ηетηειote zε εολ εтεε ηεуноεε.
25. ηηηcωc δε ηηει εзоуη ε тсynaгωηη.

26. α-πευχοι μοу2 η μοοу.
27. οу πεντακοуомη η ποοу?
28. ητεριτων η про, λι2μοос λυω λιоп η п2ат енταутаа4 ηαι.
29. α-νεу2оор οуωм ηса нечоуерηте.
30. ηαι пе пωне енταунохη εβολ.
31. ηта-пга ωпне тηηау?
32. ηηм пента4вωλ εβολ η ηеисηау2?
33. α-пепископос морη η несхηηа.
34. ηтаηка-пепηме ηсωη етве пезко.
35. ηηм пента4оуа2к 2η ηеηа?
36. асоуе2-тесωеерε ехη ηε6λο6.
37. α-не4ωαхε ηа2оу η рλωε.
38. ηта-ηеi2ice 2ε ехωη етве оу?
39. ηтауоуωη η тпүηη η тпoιс тηηау?
40. οу пента4ωпне ηмоκ 2ipη тпүηη?
41. λιηοухε η ηпоу2 епесηт ε пка2.
42. ηпоуоуеω-сωтη ε ηαωαхε.
43. ηпηηау ε тεхηηа ωа ποοу.
44. λιοуωω ε ηкотк.

## Lesson 15

15.1 Adjectives. Although there is some debate over the existence of adjectives as a grammatical category in Coptic, it is nevertheless convenient to retain the designation for the words treated in this lesson. Most attributive adjectives may either precede or follow the noun they modify, joined to the noun with a linking particle  $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$  ( $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$ ). The noun and adjective form a close unit; any article, possessive adjective, or demonstrative stands before the whole unit:

|  |                |
|--|----------------|
| $\text{ou}\bar{\mathbf{n}}\text{o}\bar{\mathbf{e}} \bar{\mathbf{n}} \text{po}\bar{\mathbf{l}}\text{i}\bar{\mathbf{c}}, \text{ou}\bar{\mathbf{n}}\text{po}\bar{\mathbf{l}}\text{i}\bar{\mathbf{c}} \bar{\mathbf{n}} \text{no}\bar{\mathbf{e}}$                        | a large city   |
| $\text{na}\bar{\mathbf{m}}\text{e}\bar{\mathbf{r}}\text{i}\bar{\mathbf{t}} \bar{\mathbf{n}} \text{ou}\bar{\mathbf{r}}\text{e}, \text{na}\bar{\mathbf{u}}\bar{\mathbf{n}}\bar{\mathbf{r}}\text{e} \bar{\mathbf{n}} \text{me}\bar{\mathbf{r}}\text{i}\bar{\mathbf{t}}$ | my beloved son |
| $\text{na}\bar{\mathbf{s}}\bar{\mathbf{a}}\bar{\mathbf{b}}\bar{\mathbf{e}} \bar{\mathbf{n}} \text{po}\bar{\mathbf{m}}\bar{\mathbf{e}}, \text{po}\bar{\mathbf{m}}\bar{\mathbf{e}} \bar{\mathbf{n}} \text{sa}\bar{\mathbf{b}}\bar{\mathbf{e}}$                         | the wise man   |

These examples represent the normal attributive adjective construction. There are, however, some restrictions on certain special groups of adjectives:

- 1) Several adjectives show a distinct preference for the position before the noun in the given construction. These include  $\text{no}\bar{\mathbf{e}}$  great,  $\text{ko}\bar{\mathbf{y}}\text{i}$  small,  $\text{ou}\bar{\mathbf{n}}\bar{\mathbf{n}}$  small,  $\text{ou}\bar{\mathbf{r}}\bar{\mathbf{n}}$  first,  $\text{za}\bar{\mathbf{b}}$  last, and  $\text{me}\bar{\mathbf{r}}\text{i}\bar{\mathbf{t}}$  beloved.
- 2) A few adjectives may be used after a noun *without* the linking  $\bar{\mathbf{n}}$ . These include  $\text{ac}$  old,  $\text{no}\bar{\mathbf{e}}$  great,  $\text{ko}\bar{\mathbf{y}}\text{i}$  small,  $\text{ou}\bar{\mathbf{n}}\bar{\mathbf{n}}$  small,  $\text{ou}\bar{\mathbf{w}}\bar{\mathbf{t}}$  single,  $\text{ou}\bar{\mathbf{w}}\bar{\mathbf{e}}\bar{\mathbf{g}}$  white. With the exception of a few fixed expressions, this construction is rare in standard Sahidic and should not be imitated.

Some adjectives have distinct feminine and plural forms; e.g.

|   |   |   |         |
|---|---|---|---------|
| $\text{ka}\bar{\mathbf{m}}\bar{\mathbf{e}}$         | fem. $\text{ka}\bar{\mathbf{m}}\bar{\mathbf{n}}$            | pl. —   | black   |
| $\text{za}\bar{\mathbf{b}}$                         | $\text{za}\bar{\mathbf{n}}$                                 | $\text{za}\bar{\mathbf{b}}\bar{\mathbf{e}}\bar{\mathbf{y}}(\bar{\mathbf{e}})$                 | last    |
| $\text{sa}\bar{\mathbf{b}}\bar{\mathbf{e}}$         | $\text{sa}\bar{\mathbf{b}}\bar{\mathbf{n}}$                 | $\text{sa}\bar{\mathbf{b}}\bar{\mathbf{e}}\bar{\mathbf{y}}(\bar{\mathbf{e}})$                 | wise    |
| $\text{ba}\bar{\mathbf{a}}\bar{\mathbf{b}}$         | —   | $\text{ba}\bar{\mathbf{a}}\bar{\mathbf{b}}\bar{\mathbf{e}}\bar{\mathbf{y}}(\bar{\mathbf{e}})$ | lame    |
| $\text{me}\bar{\mathbf{r}}\text{i}\bar{\mathbf{t}}$ | —   | $\text{me}\bar{\mathbf{r}}\bar{\mathbf{a}}\bar{\mathbf{t}}\bar{\mathbf{e}}$                   | beloved |
| $\text{ou}\bar{\mathbf{r}}\bar{\mathbf{n}}$         | $\text{ou}\bar{\mathbf{r}}\bar{\mathbf{n}}\bar{\mathbf{e}}$ | —   | first   |

|        |         |        |                |
|--------|---------|--------|----------------|
| ⲉⲟⲩⲉⲓⲧ | ⲉⲟⲩⲉⲓⲧⲉ | ⲉⲟⲩⲁⲧⲉ | first          |
| ⲉⲙⲙⲟ   | ⲉⲙⲙⲟ    | ⲉⲙⲙⲟⲓ  | alien, foreign |

The plurals in -ⲉⲉⲩⲉ also occur as -ⲉⲉⲩ. The fem. forms are used with sing. and plural fem. nouns. The plural forms occur mainly in substantivized usage: ⲙⲉⲁⲩⲉⲉⲩⲉ the wise, ⲙⲉⲟⲩⲁⲧⲉ the elders, prominent persons (e.g. of a city).

Greek adjectives may appear (1) in the Gk. masc. sing. form with nouns of either gender or number:

|                 |                |
|-----------------|----------------|
| ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲉ ⲛ ⲁⲣⲁⲑⲟⲥ  | the good man   |
| ⲧⲉⲥⲓⲙⲉ ⲛ ⲁⲣⲁⲑⲟⲥ | the good woman |

or (2) in the Gk. fem. sing. form if the modified noun refers to a female person:

|                |                |
|----------------|----------------|
| ⲧⲉⲥⲓⲙⲉ ⲛ ⲁⲣⲁⲑⲏ | the good woman |
|----------------|----------------|

or (3) in the Gk. neuter form with nouns of either gender if they denote non-humans:

|                  |                     |
|------------------|---------------------|
| ⲧⲉⲫⲩⲭⲏ ⲛ ⲧⲉⲗⲉⲓⲟⲛ | the perfect spirit. |
|------------------|---------------------|

Greek substantivized neuter adjectives are treated as masculine in Coptic:

|         |                                       |
|---------|---------------------------------------|
| ⲡⲁⲣⲁⲑⲟⲛ | good, that which is good (ⲧⲟ ⲁⲣⲁⲑⲟⲛ). |
|---------|---------------------------------------|

A noun may be modified by more than one adjective, with various orders:

|                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲉ ⲛ ⲉⲙⲕⲉ ⲛ ⲁⲓⲕⲁⲓⲟⲥ | the righteous poor man                 |
| ⲡⲙⲟⲥ ⲛ ⲡⲣⲟ ⲛ ⲁⲓⲕⲁⲓⲟⲥ   | the <u>great</u> (and) righteous king. |

All Coptic adjectives may be substantivized ("one who is . . . , that which is . . .") by prefixing the appropriate form of the article:

|        |               |           |                   |
|--------|---------------|-----------|-------------------|
| ⲡⲉⲃⲓⲙⲏ | the poor man  | ⲡⲉⲃⲓⲙⲏ    | the poor (people) |
| ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲕⲉ | this poor man | ⲧⲉⲓⲙⲕⲉ    | this poor woman   |
| ⲟⲩⲁⲩⲉ  | a wise man    | ⲉⲛⲉⲁⲩⲉⲉⲩⲉ | wise men          |

When the first noun in a genitive construction is followed

by an adjectival phrase,  $\bar{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon$  may optionally be used instead of  $\bar{\text{N}}$  for the genitive:

$\pi\theta\eta\rho\epsilon \bar{\text{N}} \epsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon \bar{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon \pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  the man's crippled child.

15.2 Adjectives as predicates are treated exactly like noun predicates. Note the obligatory use of the indefinite article:

|   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| $\omicron\upsilon\lambda\gamma\lambda\theta\omicron\varsigma \pi\epsilon.$  | He is good.         |
| $\bar{\text{N}} \text{ } 2\epsilon\lambda\gamma\lambda\theta\omicron\varsigma \lambda\bar{\text{N}} \pi\epsilon.$         | They are not good.  |
| $\pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon \omicron\upsilon\lambda\gamma\lambda\theta\omicron\varsigma \pi\epsilon.$                       | The man is good.    |
| $\bar{\text{N}}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon \text{ } 2\epsilon\lambda\alpha\iota\kappa\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma \pi\epsilon.$ | The men are just.   |
| $\omicron\upsilon\eta\omicron\varsigma \tau\epsilon \tau\epsilon\iota\pi\omicron\lambda\iota\varsigma.$                   | This city is large. |

15.3 The cardinal numbers from one to five are

|       |       |  |      |  |
|-------|-------|--|------|--|
| one   | masc. | $\omicron\upsilon\lambda$                | fem. | $\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\iota$              |
| two   |       | $\varsigma\eta\lambda\gamma$             |      | $\varsigma\bar{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon$        |
| three |       | $\vartheta\omicron\mu\bar{\text{N}}\tau$ |      | $\vartheta\omicron\mu\tau\epsilon$           |
| four  |       | $\eta\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon$       |      | $\eta\tau\omicron\epsilon, \eta\tau\omicron$ |
| five  |       | $\dagger\omicron\gamma$                  |      | $\dagger\epsilon, \dagger$                   |

The numbers from three upward stand before the noun with the adjectival  $\bar{\text{N}}$ . The noun is in the singular form, as is the definite article when present:

|  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| $\vartheta\omicron\mu\bar{\text{N}}\tau \bar{\text{N}} \chi\omicron\iota$                      | three ships       |
| $\pi\vartheta\omicron\mu\bar{\text{N}}\tau \bar{\text{N}} \bar{\text{P}}\rho\omicron$          | the three kings   |
| $\tau\epsilon\iota\vartheta\omicron\mu\tau\epsilon \bar{\text{N}} \rho\omicron\mu\eta\epsilon$ | these three years |

Note the absence of the indefinite article in the indefinite expressions.

The number one is construed in the same way, but the linking  $\bar{\text{N}}$  may be omitted:

$(\pi)\omicron\upsilon\lambda \rho\omega\mu\epsilon, (\pi)\omicron\upsilon\lambda \bar{\text{N}} \rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  (the) one man.

The number two follows its noun, which is likewise in the singular; no  $\bar{\text{N}}$  is used:

|  |                                |
|--|--------------------------------|
| $\varsigma\omicron\bar{\text{N}} \varsigma\eta\lambda\gamma, \pi\varsigma\omicron\bar{\text{N}} \varsigma\eta\lambda\gamma$                | two brothers, the two brothers |
| $\varsigma\omicron\eta\epsilon \varsigma\bar{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon, \tau\varsigma\omicron\eta\epsilon \varsigma\bar{\text{N}}\tau\epsilon$ | two sisters, the two sisters.  |

## Vocabulary 15

ноб large, great, important.

κοῦι small, little; also of quantity: a little (e.g.

οὐκοῦι ἢ οὐκ a little bread); with pl.: few (e.g.

ἑνκοῦι ἢ ὀλίγα a few books).

μερίт (pl. μερίτε) beloved.

савε (f. савη; pl. савεεуе) wise.

δαде (pl. δαδεεуе) lame, crippled.

ἐνκε poor.

ἐβιη poor, wretched, miserable.

τε.ρομη (pl. ἡ.ρηποуе) year; (ἡ) τρομη this year.

ἡ οὐρομη for a year. ἡ ὅμη ἡ ρομη for three years.

π.εωт (pl. ἡ.εωτε, ἡ.εвете) month.

π.θηре θη small child (a frequent fixed expression).

πω2 to reach, attain (ε, ϑα).

Greek adjectives:

ἀγαθος (ἀγαθός) good.

δικαιος (δικαιός) just, righteous.

πιστος (πιστός) faithful, true, believing.

ἄπιστος (ἄπιστος) unbelieving.

πονηρος (πονηρός) bad, wicked.

And the numbers given in the lesson.

## Exercises

- |                      |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| A.1. οὐχηρα ἢ ἐνκε   | 11. οὐκοῦι ἢ ἀγ         |
| 2. τεиноб ἢ πυλη     | 12. οὐ2αλω ἢ савη       |
| 3. οὐ2η2αλ ἢ πιστος  | 13. νεचनाετηнс ἢ πιστος |
| 4. οὐфро ἢ δικαιος   | 14. πε2то ἢ δαде        |
| 5. πε1αλος ἢ ἄπιστος | 15. ἑν21оме ἢ ἐβιη      |
| 6. θη2αλ ἢ поηηра    | 16. πα1ка1ος ἢ ρоме     |
| 7. οὐноб ἢ ἐηгеμωн   | 17. тамериτ ἢ малу      |
| 8. пенмериτ ἢ ε1ωт   | 18. οὐκοῦι ἢ ϑτεко      |
| 9. πκοῦι ἢ тет       | 19. не2внуе ἢ поηηрон   |
| 10. οὐδαде ἢ ἐнке    | 20. ηϑαде ἢ ηсавεеуе    |

- |                      |                          |
|----------------------|--------------------------|
| 21. πείνοε ἢ νόμος   | 26. печѡнре ἢ бале       |
| 22. πсавε ἢ δίκαιος  | 27. ἡρῆειοοуе ἢ ἡ₂нке    |
| 23. ἡπαρѡенос ἢ савн | 28. ἡπονнрос мн ἡаглаѡос |
| 24. пенмерате ἢ ѡнре | 29. оуевинн ἢ орфанос    |
| 25. πμннѡе ἢ ἀπίστος | 30. тес₂име ἢ πιστος     |
- 
- |                     |                          |
|---------------------|--------------------------|
| B.1. ѡмнѣт ἢ χοι    | 10. снлγ₂ снлγ           |
| 2. ѡмте ἢ ѡтнн      | 11. печваа снлγ          |
| 3. πειѡмнѣт ἢ зооу  | 12. ромпе снте           |
| 4. чтооу ἢ зовите   | 13. евог снлγ            |
| 5. печтооу ἢ тооу   | 14. πειѣоу ἢ евог        |
| 6. чтое ἢ хнра      | 15. ѣоу ἢ коуи ἢ χοи     |
| 7. теичтое ἢ ентолн | 16. ѣоу ἢ рѡме ἢ аглаѡос |
| 8. оуа ἢ монахос    | 17. с₂име снте ἢ аглаѡос |
| 9. оуеи ἢ пγан      | 18. пѣро снлγ            |
- 
- C.1. ἡтакпѡ₂ е тειπολιс тннлγ?
2. λγкѡт ἢ оукоуи ἢ полис ἡмлγ.
  3. λноуѡ₂ ἡмлγ ἢ чтое ἢ ромпе.
  4. ἡтарѣт ннмлач етве оу?
  5. оу пе пран ἢ пѣме ентатетнпѡ₂ ероч ἢ теуѡн ет ἡмлγ?
  6. ннм пентачѡинε ἡсѡи?
  7. пλи пе пε₂рооу ἡ пенмерит ἢ ѡнре.
  8. λиѣ ἢ п₂лт ἡ певинн.
  9. ἡпиоуѡѡ е ѡлхе мн пελλε ет ἡмлγ.
  10. оу пе пѡи ентлчпѡ₂ ероч ἡби пει₂хλο ἢ δίκαιос?
  11. ἡтакнохоу евоа тѡн?
  12. λιεѡ зн пγγѣме ἢ оуромпе.



## Lesson 16

16.1 The interrogative pronouns  $\lambda\theta$ ,  $\omicron\gamma$ , and  $\mu\imath\mu$  may be used adjectivally. This usage is most frequent in certain fixed expressions, the most important of which are

- 1)  $\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \mu\imath\mu$  (of) what sort? This phrase is used attributively, as in

$\omicron\gamma\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \mu\imath\mu \bar{\mu} \chi\omicron\iota$ ? what sort of ship?

or predicatively (note obligatory use of indefinite article):

$\omicron\gamma\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \mu\imath\mu \bar{\mu} \epsilon \bar{\mu} \epsilon\iota\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$ ? Of what sort is this man?

- 2)  $\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \bar{\epsilon} \epsilon$  (of) what sort?  $\bar{\mu} \lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \bar{\epsilon} \epsilon$  in what way? how?

$\omicron\gamma\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \bar{\epsilon} \epsilon \bar{\mu} \epsilon \bar{\mu} \epsilon\imath\mu\lambda\epsilon\imath\mu$ ? Of what sort is this sign?

$\bar{\mu} \lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \bar{\epsilon} \epsilon \lambda\kappa\epsilon\imath\mu \bar{\mu}\mu\omicron\gamma$ ? How did you find him?

- 3)  $\bar{\epsilon} \bar{\mu} \lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \omicron\gamma\omicron\epsilon\imath\theta$ ? at what time?

Similar use of  $\omicron\gamma$  and  $\mu\imath\mu$  is rarer, e.g.  $\mu\imath\mu \bar{\mu} \rho\omega\mu\epsilon$ ? what man?  $\omicron\gamma \bar{\mu} \mu\imath\mu$ ? what sort? In special contexts these same or similar expressions may have an indefinite value:  $\mu\imath\mu \bar{\mu} \rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  such and such a person,  $\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \bar{\mu}\mu\epsilon$  some village or other,  $\omicron\gamma \bar{\mu}\bar{\mu} \omicron\gamma$  this and that.

16.2 "Each, every" is expressed by  $\mu\imath\mu$  (not the same word as  $\mu\imath\mu$  who?) placed after a singular noun with no article:  $\rho\omega\mu\epsilon \mu\imath\mu$  every man, everyone;  $\bar{\epsilon}\omega\bar{\epsilon} \mu\imath\mu$  everything;  $\bar{\mu}\mu\epsilon \mu\imath\mu$  every village. Pronominal resumption is usually in the plural:

$\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon \mu\imath\mu \epsilon\mu\tau\alpha\mu\omega\tau\bar{\mu} \epsilon\rho\omicron\omicron\gamma$  everything which we heard

$\bar{\epsilon}\omega\bar{\epsilon} \mu\imath\mu \bar{\mu} \bar{\mu}\omicron\mu\eta\rho\omicron\mu \epsilon\mu\tau\alpha\gamma\epsilon\imath\mu\epsilon \bar{\mu}\mu\omicron\gamma$  every evil thing that  
he did

But resumption in the singular is not rare.

16.3 The indefinite pronouns are  $\omicron\gamma\omicron\mu$  anyone;  $\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$  anyone, anything. These are most frequent in negative contexts as "no one, nothing":

ἤπινάγ ε οὐδὲν ἤμαγ. I saw no one there.

ἤπερῇ-ἄλλγ ναι. He gave me nothing.

ἄλλγ also appears with the indefinite article: οὐἄλλγ.

ἄλλγ is often used adjectively:

ἤπε-ἄλλγ ἦ ρωμε νάγ εροι. No man saw me.

ἤπιθеп-ἄλλγ ἦ χωμε Ντοотῇ. I received no book from him.

When (οὐ)ἄλλγ or phrases beginning with (οὐ)ἄλλγ are direct objects of transitive verbs (i.e. object with ἤμο'), the use of the pronominal form of the infinitive is obligatory in the First Perfect and its negative. Thus ἤπιθеп ἦ ἄλλγ... is not permitted in the sentence above.

As a nominal predicate ἄλλγ means "nothing," even when no negative is formally involved. The indefinite article is obligatory:

ἄνῤ-οὐἄλλγ. I am nothing.

ἄεἰἄλλγ νε νεγνοῦτε. Their gods are nothing.

ἦ ἄλλγ or ἄλλγ alone may be used adverbially in the sense "(not) at all":

ἤπιθᾶχε νῤῃἄγ (ἦ) ἄλλγ. I didn't speak with him at all.

Note also the expression οὐδὲν νιμ everyone, everybody.

16.4 "All, the whole (of)" is expressed by τηρ' used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun. A resumptive suffix is required:

ἤρωμε τηροῦ all the men (lit. the men, all of them)

πκοσμος τηρῇ the whole world, all the world

ἀγεί εζοῦν τηροῦ. They all came in.

The pronominal suffixes are the same as those used on prepositions and infinitives; the 2nd pers. pl. form is τηρῇ. The 3rd pers. pl. τηροῦ may also be used for 2nd pers. pl. reference.

16.5 The numbers from six to ten:

|       |            |              |
|-------|------------|--------------|
| six   | masc. cooy | fem. co, coe |
| seven | caγq       | caγqe        |
| eight | qmoyn      | qmoynē       |
| nine  | ψιτ, ψιc   | ψιτε, ψιce   |
| ten   | μнт        | μнтe         |

They are used like the numbers three to five in §15.3.

Partitive expressions with numbers employ the preposition **ἅ** (ἅμο'):

οὐα ἅ ἡρώμε one of the men      qomнт ἅ ηεxny three of  
qomнт ἡμοoy three of them      the ships

The number "one," οὐα (f. οὐει) is also used as an indefinite pronoun: a certain one, a certain man (or woman), as in

α-οὐα βок qα παρχιεπισκοπος. A certain man went to the  
archbishop.

### Vocabulary 16

οε (τ.26) manner, way. ἅ οε ἅ prep. like, in the manner of; with pron. suff.: ἅ τα26 like me, as I do. ἅ τε126 in this way, thus.

τ.μ1νε kind, sort, type, species. αq ἅ μ1νε of what sort? ἅ τεμ1νε of this sort, such.

νε.ογoyeiq time, occasion. ἅ ογoyeiq н1м every time, always. ἅ ογoyeiq once, on one occasion (in the past). ἅ νεογoyeiq at this/that time.

νε.мто εβολ presence. ἅ немто εβολ ἅ in the presence of; with pron. suff.: ἅ παнтo εβολ in my presence.

And the words and expressions treated in the lesson.

Greek words and names:

τε.χωρα (ἡ χώρα) land, country.

τ.ερμος (ἡ ἐρημος) desert, wilderness.

п.карпос (ὁ καρπός) fruit.      п.архιερεус (ὁ ἀρχιερεύς)

μωυснс (Μωυσηс) Moses.      high-priest.

п.архιεπισκοπος (ὁ ἀρχιεπίσκοπος) archbishop.

## Exercises

- A.1. 20EINE N TEIMINE 21. N CAGHE N POME  
 2. COOY N ECOOY 22. N EE N OY2M2AA N NICOTOC  
 3. N2AT THP 23. ANON THPN  
 4. OYA N N6AAEEYE 24. N2HKE N THOIC THPOY  
 5. OYAGH M MINE N ECOOY? 25. 2N AAY M MA  
 6. N CAGH N COOY 26. MOYN N NO6 N XOI  
 7. TEGH THP 27. OYA MCOOY  
 8. 20E NIM ENTAIMOPOY 28. GAXE NIM ENTACHOOY  
 9. OYCH6E N TEIMINE 29. OYAGH M MINE N MOHE?  
 10. NETME THPOY NTE TCYPIA 30. MOE CNAU  
 11. N PENTO EBOA M 31. 2IXN AAY N 2IN  
 NAPHIEPUC 32. M PECHTO EBOA  
 12. N EE N OYNO6 N CAEE 33. AAY N KAPNOC  
 13. N2AT THP 34. CTOOY M MAEIN  
 14. POME NIM ENTACHAU EPOOY 35. E AGH N I?  
 15. MOHE M MINE 36. 2N TEPXOPH AYH 2M PECHME  
 16. OYON NIM ET 2N TCYNAOYH 37. N MOYN N EOT  
 17. PNOMOC M MOYCHC THP 38. 2N OYNO6 N PAGH  
 18. COE N COHE 39. OYAPHIEPUC M PONHPOC  
 19. TEIMNTE N ENTOLH 40. NENDEEP THPOY  
 20. NEXOPH THPOY NTE PEIKOCMOC
- B.1. HPIKA-AAY EXN TETPAHEZA. 10. A-OYA EI OAPOH 2N  
 2. OYH-20EINE N TEIMINE 2M TEGH.  
 POLIC NIM. 11. ACEO MH OYA N NEC-  
 3. HTAK6INE M PEK2AN N AGH N 2E? CYGGENHC.  
 4. OYAGH M MINE PE PEIXOMHE? 12. ETBE OY HTAPEIRE N  
 5. 2N AGH N OYOEIGH ACMICE M TEI2E?  
 NECOHPH? 13. N OYOEIGH A-PAPI-  
 6. ANT-NIM ANOK? ANT-OYAAAY. EPICKONOC EI E PENTOY.  
 7. HPECH-OYAAAY NA. 14. AY6INE M PEYIT N POME  
 8. ANKA-OYON NIM NCWN. E2OYN EPOH.  
 9. 2ENAAAY HE NEYDAXE M 15. HTAYTHNOOY MMOI E  
 PONHPON. PEIAAOC THP.

16.  $\overline{\text{M}}\text{PIMEP}-\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma \overline{\text{M}}$   $\text{PM}\lambda$   $\text{ET}$   $\overline{\text{M}}\text{M}\lambda\gamma$ .  
 17.  $\lambda$ - $\text{ZOGINE}$   $\overline{\text{O}}\text{ONE}$   $\text{EM}\lambda\text{TE}$   $\overline{\text{M}}$   $\text{PEOYOGI}\overline{\text{O}}$ .  
 18.  $\overline{\text{M}}\text{PE}\gamma\text{+}-\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma \overline{\text{M}}$   $\text{OGIK}$   $\text{NAN}$ .  
 19.  $\text{Z}\overline{\text{M}}$   $\lambda\overline{\text{O}}$   $\overline{\text{M}}$   $\text{OYOGI}\overline{\text{O}}$   $\lambda\text{TETNPN}\overline{\text{OZ}}$   $\text{E}$   $\text{PEIM}\lambda$ ?  
 20.  $\text{MN}-\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma \text{NM}\lambda\gamma \overline{\text{M}}$   $\text{M}\lambda\gamma$ .

## Lesson 17

17.1 The Imperative of most verbs is the same as the Infinitive, with no indication of number or gender:

|  |                           |
|--|---------------------------|
| $\text{MOO}\overline{\text{O}}$ $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\text{COI}$ . | Walk behind me.           |
| $\text{MEP}-\text{PXOI}$ $\text{E}$ $\text{PONE}$ .                  | Tie the boat to the rock. |
| $\text{MEP}-\text{PXOIC}$ .  | Love the Lord.            |
| $\text{COT}\overline{\text{M}}$ $\text{E}$ $\text{NAGAXE}$ .         | Listen to my words.       |

Negation is with the prefix  $\overline{\text{M}}\text{N}\overline{\text{P}}-$ :

|   |                        |
|---|------------------------|
| $\overline{\text{M}}\text{N}\overline{\text{P}}\text{GAXE}$ $\text{NM}\lambda\gamma$ .                    | Don't speak with them. |
| $\overline{\text{M}}\text{N}\overline{\text{P}}\text{BOK}$ $\text{E}$ $\text{TPOLIC}$ .                   | Do not go to the city. |
| $\overline{\text{M}}\text{N}\overline{\text{P}}\text{NKOTK}$ $\overline{\text{M}}$ $\text{PEIM}\lambda$ . | Do not lie down here.  |

A few verbs have special Imperative forms with prefixed  $\lambda$ -:

|   |   |
|---|---|
| $\text{NAY:}$ $\lambda\text{NAY}$ look, see   | $\text{xO:}$ $\lambda\text{XI}-$ , $\lambda\text{XI}'$ say, speak |
| $\text{OYON:}$ $\lambda\text{YON}$ open   | $\text{EING:}$ $\lambda\text{NI}-$ , $\lambda\text{NI}'$ bring    |
| $\text{EIP:}$ $\lambda\text{PIPE}$ , $\lambda\text{PI}-$ , $\lambda\text{PI}'$ do, make |   |

The verb  $\text{M}\lambda$ ,  $\text{M}\lambda-$ ,  $\text{M}\lambda\text{'}$  (or  $\text{MHEI}'$ ) is used as the imperative of  $\text{+}$ , but  $\text{+}$  may also be used. The imperative of  $\text{EI}$  (to come) is expressed by  $\lambda\text{MOY}$ , which has distinct feminine and plural forms: f.  $\lambda\text{MH}$ , pl.  $\lambda\text{MHEIT}\overline{\text{N}}$ .

17.2 The vocative is expressed by using a noun with the definite article or a possessive prefix:  $\text{n}\overline{\text{P}}\text{PO}$  O king!  $\text{n}\lambda\overline{\text{O}}\text{HP}\overline{\text{E}}$  O my son! The Greek vocative particle  $\omega$  (Gk.  $\tilde{\omega}$ ) may also be used, but not before a designation of God.

17.3 Infinitives of the type  $\text{MICE}$ , with stressed

vowel -i- and final unstressed -e, have the following pre-nominal and presuffixal forms:

|      |           |       |                      |
|------|-----------|-------|----------------------|
| MIcE | MEC (T̄)- | MACT' | to bear (a child)    |
| GIgE | GIgT̄-    | AGT'  | to hang up, suspend. |

The prenominal forms of many of these verbs occur with or without the final -T. Several important verbs of this type have irregularities:

|      |      |       |                  |
|------|------|-------|------------------|
| GIpE | F̄-  | AA'   | to do, make      |
| GING | N̄-  | NT'   | to bring         |
| GING | GN̄- | GN̄T' | to seek, inquire |
| GING | GN̄- | GN̄T' | to find.         |

The final N of N̄-, GN̄-, and GN̄- may be assimilated to N̄ before a following n or m. Note that in NT', GN̄T' and GN̄T' the syllabic N̄ is the stressed vowel of the word. F̄- is often written as ep̄-. Suffixes are added to these forms regularly: GN̄T, GN̄TK, GN̄Te, GN̄Tq̄, GN̄Tc̄, GN̄TN̄, GN̄-THTN̄, GN̄TOY. AA' is inflected like TAA' in §11.2.

17.4 There is a certain ambiguity surrounding the terms *transitive* and *intransitive* in classifying Coptic verbs. The strictest definition of a transitive verb requires (1) that its direct object be marked with the "preposition" N̄ (NM̄O') and (2) that the general equivalence KOT NM̄O' = KOTq̄ be attested for the verb, i.e. that the verb possess prenominal and presuffixal forms. A less strict definition would require a transitive verb to satisfy either, but not necessarily both, of the above criteria. This is approximately the position adopted by W. E. Crum in his *Coptic Dictionary*, the standard lexical work in the field. Verbs not satisfying either of these criteria are labeled intransitive or are left unlabeled.

In the present work the designation *transitive* is extended to include verbs having prenominal and presuffixal forms that correspond exactly in meaning to the infinitive with e or Nc̄a (e.g. cōT̄N̄ e, GING Nc̄a). Thus cōT̄N̄e = cōT̄N̄

εροϋ and ὄντῃ = ὄντῃς ἔκδοϋ are taken as fully equivalent to the criterion κοτ ἡμοϋ = κοτῇ above. A verb like ἀμαρτε (to seize) is considered transitive because its direct object is marked by ἡμοϋ, even though it does not have prenominal or presuffixal forms. It seems reasonable, therefore, to extend the designation *transitive* even further and to include verbs like ναι and εἰνε (to understand), both of which normally have an object with ε, but neither of which has prenominal or presuffixal forms. In other words, as long as there is no lexical contrast requiring the preposition ε to have the semantic force of a true preposition (for, in regard to), we have generally labeled verbs with ε-objects as *transitive* in the glossary of this work. Some subjectiveness remains, however, and one can sympathize with W. E. Crum in his desire to drop the terms *transitive* and *intransitive* altogether (*op. cit.*, p. vii).

#### Vocabulary 17

- εραρε vb. tr. to guard, watch (ε; from: ε, εβολ εἰ); to keep, observe, preserve (ε).
- εἰνε vb. tr. to understand (ε); to know, realize (that: εε).
- ὄντῃ vb. tr. to serve, worship (ναι); as n.m. service, worship.
- μοϋτε vb. tr. to call (ε), summon, name. Note the constructions:
- |                               |                                  |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| αἰμοϋτε εροϋ εἰς ἰωαννης.     | They named him John.             |
| αἰμοϋτε ε πετραν εἰς ἰωαννης. | They called his name John.       |
| αἰμοϋτε εροϋ ἡ πατρῆς πετραν. | They named him after his father. |
- ἀμαρτε vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of, take captive (ἡμοϋ); to learn by heart.
- π.χλε (pl. π.χλεεε) enemy.
- π. ματο: soldier.
- τε.εω (pl. νε.εωοϋε) teaching, instruction, doctrine.





25.  $\bar{\eta}$  ογοει $\omega$   $\eta\iota\mu$   $\lambda\rho\iota\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$  τε $\chi$ 2ε. 28.  $\lambda\gamma\omega\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$  про.  
 26.  $\lambda\mu\eta\epsilon\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$  ε2ο $\gamma\bar{\eta}$  ε πε $\chi$ ρ $\bar{\eta}$ ε. 29.  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\tau\epsilon\mu$ -про.  
 27.  $\lambda\mu\eta$   $\omega\rho\iota$ , τα $\omega$ εερε. 30.  $\omega$   $\eta\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omega\mu\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$  ε $\omega$ т.  
 C.1.  $\bar{\eta}\rho\omicron\gamma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$  ε  $\bar{\eta}\pi\alpha\rho\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\eta$  ε $\eta$ τα $\chi$ χοο $\gamma$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$ .  
 2.  $\lambda\gamma\alpha\mu\alpha\varsigma\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\chi$   $\bar{\eta}\beta\iota$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\tau\omicron\iota$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\mu\omicron\rho\bar{\chi}$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\mu\omicron\chi\bar{\tau}$  ε πε $\omega$ τε $\kappa\omicron$ .  
 3.  $\bar{\eta}\rho\omicron\gamma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\beta\iota$   $\pi\mu\eta\eta\omega$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\chi\rho\iota\varsigma\tau\omicron\varsigma$ .  
 4.  $\bar{\eta}\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\alpha\iota\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\omicron\varsigma$ .  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\varsigma\omicron\tau\mu\omicron\gamma$ .  
 5.  $\lambda\gamma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\omicron\gamma\omicron\beta\epsilon\iota\omega$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\lambda$ -πε $\chi$ ε $\iota\omega$ т  $\mu\omicron\gamma$ .  
 6.  $\eta\iota\mu$   $\pi\epsilon\eta\tau\alpha\chi\varsigma\lambda\rho\epsilon\varsigma$  ε $\rho\omega$ т $\bar{\eta}$  ε $\omega$ λ 2 $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\chi\iota\chi\epsilon\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$ ?  
 7.  $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon\varsigma\omega$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\tau}$  ε  $\pi\eta\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\varsigma\omega\eta\epsilon$ .  
 8.  $\lambda\chi\omega\kappa$  ε $\omega$ λ  $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\varsigma\omicron\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$  πε $\chi$ ω $\bar{\eta}\omega$ ε.  
 9.  $\lambda\gamma\mu\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$  ε $\rho\omicron\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\rho\alpha\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$  та $\eta$ λ $\gamma$ .  
 10.  $\lambda\gamma\mu\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$  ε  $\pi\rho\alpha\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\omega\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\tau\bar{\tau}$ .  
 11.  $\lambda\iota\omega\bar{\eta}\omega$   $\eta\lambda\chi$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\varsigma\lambda\omega\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\omicron\mu\pi\epsilon$ .  
 12. ο $\gamma$ λλ $\gamma$   $\pi\epsilon$  2 $\omega\beta$   $\eta\iota\mu$  ε $\eta$ τα $\chi$ λλ $\gamma$ . 16.  $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\kappa\mu\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon$  ε  $\eta\iota\mu$ ?  
 13.  $\lambda$ - $\pi\alpha\iota\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\chi}$  ε  $\tau\epsilon\rho\eta\mu\omicron\varsigma$ . 17.  $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\beta\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\omega$   $\bar{\eta}$  2ε?  
 14. ε $\tau\epsilon$ ε ο $\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\pi\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$  ε  $\eta\lambda\varsigma\omega$ ? 18.  $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\kappa\beta\bar{\eta}$ - $\pi\epsilon\iota\chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\tau\omega\bar{\eta}$ ?  
 15.  $\lambda\iota\alpha\mu\alpha\varsigma\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\tau\eta\rho\bar{\chi}$ . 19. ο $\gamma$ λ $\omega$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\iota\eta\epsilon$   $\tau\epsilon$   $\tau\epsilon\iota\varsigma\omega$ ?

## Lesson 18

## 18.1 The First Present (Pres. I):

|                                      |                        |  |                  |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------|--|------------------|
| $\bar{\chi}\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$     | I am weeping           | $\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$             | we are weeping   |
| $\kappa\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$         | you (m.s.) are weeping | $\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$ | you (pl.) are    |
| $\tau\bar{\rho}\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$ | you (f.s.) are weeping |  | weeping          |
| $\chi\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$           | he is weeping          | $\varsigma\bar{\epsilon}\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$              | they are weeping |
| $\varsigma\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$      | she is weeping         |  |                  |

With nominal subject:  $\pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$  the man is weeping  
 $\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$ - $\omicron\gamma\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$  a man is weeping.

The prefix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. also appears as

теп- or тѣ-. ογν must be used to introduce an indefinite nominal subject.

The First Present usually describes action, activity, or process in progress at the time of speaking. It is therefore equivalent to the English progressive present (am weeping, am writing, etc.) except in those English verbs that do not normally use this form (e.g. think, know, see, hear, understand, wish, hope, believe), where its equivalent is the simple present: †εινε I understand, †ναγ I see, etc.

The First Present is negated with ν before the subject pronoun and αν after the verb: ν†πεινε αν I am not weeping. The second pers. νκπεινε αν usually appears as ν†πεινε αν, with ρ for κ by assimilation to the preceding ν and with a shift of the supralinear stroke: νρπεινε to ν†πεινε (i.e. from εng- to neg-). A similar shift of the stroke occurs in the 3rd pers. sing.: ν†πεινε αν, ν†πεινε αν. ν is optional before a nominal subject: (ν) νρωμε ρεινε αν. An indefinite subject requires the negation νν; no αν is used: νν-(ογ)ρωμε ρεινε no man (or no one) is weeping. As in the negative of predications of existence, the indefinite article is usually omitted if the negation is felt as general rather than particular.

The infinitives εωκ and ει are not used in the First Present.

With the sole exception of ογωω (to wish, love), the pronominal and presuffixal forms of the infinitive cannot be used in the First Present. Certain compound verbs are an exception to this rule and will be considered in a later lesson.

The pronominal prefixes of the First Present and its negative are also used before adverbial predicates:

†2ν νηι

I am in the house.

ν†ε2ν νηι αν

They are not in the house.

18.2 The First Future (Put. I) is formed by prefixing **ⲛⲁ-** to the Infinitive. Inflection is exactly like that of the First Present, including its negative:

|                     |                                  |
|---------------------|----------------------------------|
| ⲛⲁⲣⲓⲙⲉ, ⲕⲛⲁⲣⲓⲙⲉ ... | Neg. ⲛⲛⲁⲣⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ, ⲛⲡⲛⲁⲣⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ... |
| ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲛⲁⲣⲓⲙⲉ        | (ⲛ) ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲛⲁⲣⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ              |
| ⲟⲩⲛ-ⲟⲩⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲛⲁⲣⲓⲙⲉ  | ⲙⲛ-ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲛⲁⲣⲓⲙⲉ                  |

The First Future corresponds to the English simple future (I shall write, I shall go) or to the intended (planned) future (I am going to write, going to go). The 2nd pers. pl. commonly appears as **ⲧⲉⲧⲛⲁ-** for expected **ⲧⲉⲧⲛⲁ-**.

18.3 The term *intransitive* as applied to Coptic verbs requires a further comment (cf. § 17.4). Coptic has many intransitive verbs, such as verbs of motion (**ⲉⲓ**, **ⲃⲱⲕ**, **ⲙⲟⲟⲩⲉ**) and verbs denoting activities involving no direct object (**ⲣⲓⲙⲉ**, **ⲛⲕⲟⲧⲕ**, etc.), whose classification is not problematic. But the intransitive use of verbs that are also transitive requires some attention. In certain situations any transitive verb may be used intransitively: the object may be omitted because it is understood from the context, or the speaker may wish to predicate the action of the verb without reference to any particular object (e.g. *we plowed all day* as opposed to *we plowed the field*). This usage is as commonplace in Coptic as it is in English and will not be noted in the vocabularies or final glossary. There is another type of intransitive usage, however, that is quite different. Compare the following:

- 1) ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲥⲱⲕ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲕⲁⲣⲟⲩ ⲉⲃⲟⲕ when he had completed his days
- 2) ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲉⲕⲁⲣⲟⲩ ⲥⲱⲕ ⲉⲃⲟⲕ when his days were completed.

(1) is the normal active transitive use of **ⲥⲱⲕ ⲉⲃⲟⲕ**; (2) involves a change in voice from active to passive (or medio-passive, as a more general term). For speakers of English this medio-passive usage offers no problem since many English verbs have the same ambiguity: *he closed the door*

vs. *the door closed; he burned the paper* vs. *the paper burned*. In the vocabularies and final glossary the designation *intr.* before the meaning of a verb whose transitive meaning is given first will always refer to this medio-passive usage. Of the transitive verbs introduced up to this point, the following have important medio-passive uses:

ⲭⲱⲕ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ *intr.* to be completed, finished, fulfilled; to die.

ⲛⲱⲡ *intr.* to hide (oneself).

ⲃⲱⲗ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ *intr.* to be melted, scattered, dispersed; to come undone, be loosened; to go to pieces.

ⲧⲱⲙ *intr.* to shut, close (subject: door, eyes, mouth, etc.).

ⲟⲩⲱⲛ *intr.* to open.

ⲟⲩⲱⲛ *intr.* to settle, dwell; to alight (on: ⲛⲓⲭⲛ̅, ⲉⲡⲉⲥⲏⲧ ⲛⲓⲭⲛ̅).

ⲙⲟⲩⲱⲛ *intr.* to become filled, full (of, with: ⲡⲙⲟⲥ).

18.4 Infinitives of the type ⲕⲱⲧⲉ (to turn), with stressed -ⲱ- and final unstressed -ⲉ, have the same pre-nominal and presuffixal forms as the type ⲕⲱⲧ:

ⲕⲱⲧⲉ      ⲕⲉⲧ-      ⲕⲱⲧⲥ      to turn.

ⲙⲟⲩⲱⲛⲉ (to throw), with -ⲟⲩ- for -ⲱ- because of initial ⲙ (cf. p. xvi) also belongs to this type; the infinitive ⲙⲟⲩⲱⲛ mentioned in Voc. 14 is a less frequent variant. Infinitives with -ⲱⲱ- and final -ⲉ have similar forms:

ⲱⲱⲱⲉⲉ      ⲱⲉⲉⲉⲉⲉ-      ⲱⲱⲱⲉⲥ      to strike, wound.

18.5 Greek verbs occur frequently in Coptic texts. These have a single fixed infinitive form resembling the Greek imperative form and are inflected like any other Coptic verb. Examples:

|          |          |  |
|----------|----------|--|
| ⲡⲓⲥⲧⲉⲩⲉ  | ⲡⲓⲥⲧⲉⲩⲱ  | to believe (ⲉ)                                   |
| ⲉⲡⲓⲧⲓⲙⲗ  | ⲉⲡⲓⲧⲓⲙⲗⲱ | to rebuke (ⲙⲗⲥ)                                  |
| ⲡⲉⲓⲣⲁⲛⲉ  | ⲡⲉⲓⲣⲁⲛⲱ  | to tempt (ⲡⲙⲟⲥ)                                  |
| ⲙⲙⲓⲥⲧⲉⲩⲉ | ⲙⲙⲓⲥⲧⲉⲩⲱ | to fast  |
| ⲁⲣⲭⲓ     | ⲁⲣⲭⲱ     | to begin (+ ⲡ + Inf.: to begin to do something). |

## Vocabulary 18

κωτε κет- кот<sup>с</sup> vb. tr. to turn (ἄμο<sup>с</sup>; away: εβολ; back: επазοу); intr. to rotate, circulate; to surround, go around (ε); to consort (with: мн).

ε2λ1 vb. tr. to write (ἄμο<sup>с</sup>; on, in: ε, εхн, 21, 21хн, 2н; to: на<sup>с</sup>, ε, 2λ); to register; to draw, paint; as n.m. writing, letter.

εωϗт vb. intr. to look, glance (at: ε, εхн, нсλ, ε2οуη ε); εωϗт (εβολ) 2нт<sup>с</sup> to look forward to, expect, await. Often with εβολ, ε2οуη, ε2рλ1, επеснт.

σοοуη vb. tr. to know (ἄμο<sup>с</sup>; about: εтве; how to: н + Inf.; that: хε); to recognize, be acquainted with; as n.m. knowledge.

μεεуε vb. intr. to think, suppose (that: хε; about: ε); to ponder, consider (often + εβολ); as n.m. thought, mind.

κωте n.m. neighborhood, surroundings; н/2н κωте н in the neighborhood of, near, around; pron. obj. are expressed w. poss. prefixes: н πεчκωте around him.

2нт<sup>с</sup> prep. forward to, before; used idiomatically with certain verbs, like εωϗт above and нωт εβολ to flee (2нт<sup>с</sup>: from); anticipatory suffix is required.

εβολ хε, εтве хε conj. because.

п.хλε1ε desert, wilderness.

те.εροомне, пе.εροомне dove.

ελλε (pl. ελλεεу, ελλεуε) adj. blind.

And the Greek verbs in §18.5 above.

## Exercises

- (1) λ-πε42ωε хок εβολ. (2) сенамоу2 н рλϗε н61 неηψухн.  
 (3) н†п1стеуε ерок ан. (4) †на2ωп 2н пхλε1ε. (5) λ-  
 πα1αβολос пе1ра2ε нмоч н сλϗт н 2οοу. (6) непнλ н ακαθαρ-  
 τον οуϗω ан ε ε1 εβολ. (7) н пеοуοε1ϗ пе1космос τηρт на-  
 бωλ εβολ. (8) λ-πελλε хоос хε на на1, пахое1с. (9) λ-пнау  
 н пе4ϗнϗε хок εβολ. (10) нтннаοуω2 ан 2н те1хωрλ.



## Lesson 19

19.1 The relative forms of the First Present and First Future employ the relative pronoun *εἰ, εἰε*. When the relative pronoun is the subject of the relative clause, no further pronominal subject element is required:

|                                  |                                    |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| πρῶμος εἰ ρίμει                  | the man who is weeping             |
| νεῖς σὼτῃ εἰ ἀκούει              | those who hear my words            |
| ἄνθρωποι εἰ λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν    | the soldiers who will seize him    |
| ἄνθρωποι εἰ φέρουσιν τὸ ἀργύριον | the men who will bring the silver. |

When the relative pronoun is not the subject of the relative clause, a subject noun or pronoun and resumptive pronouns are required; the relative pronoun combines with the various subject elements as follows:

|        |                   |                      |
|--------|-------------------|----------------------|
| εἰ     | who/which I ...   | εἰν                  |
| εἰσ    | who/which you ... | εἰσιν                |
| εἰς(ς) | etc.              |                      |
| εἰς    |                   | εἰς (note this form) |
| εἰς    |                   |                      |

With nominal subject: *εἰς-πρῶμος* who/which the man ...

Study the following examples carefully:

|                                |   |
|--------------------------------|---|
| λέγει εἰς τὰς λέξεις αὐτὰς     | the words which I am writing                    |
| πρῶμος εἰς τὸν ἄνθρωπον        | the man whom you are seeking                    |
| πολις ἐν ᾗ οὖν ἐκείνοι         | the city in which they are settling             |
| παιδίον ἐν ᾗ οὖν ἐκείνους      | the child whom he will leave behind             |
| ἐντολὰς ἐν ταῖς ᾗ οὖν ἐκείνους | the commandments which he will give to us       |
| ἀργύριον ἐν ᾗ οὖν ἐκείνους     | the money which your father will entrust to you |

When the verb of the relative clause is negative Pres. I or Fut. I, the relative pronoun is *εἰε* and subject as well as resumptive pronouns must be expressed in all constructions:

|  |  |
|--|--|
| ἄνθρωποι ἐπεὶ ἄκουσάν με καὶ οὐκ ἔβουλον | the men who do not heed me             |
| ἄνθρωπος ἐπεὶ ἄνῃσεν καὶ οὐκ ἔβουλε      | the man who will not heed me           |
| ῥήματα ἐπεὶ ἄνῃσιν οὐκ ὀφείλουσιν        | the words which we do not understand   |
| κῆποις ἐπεὶ ἄνῃσιν οὐκ ἔβουλον           | the villages which they will not seize |

19.2 The direct object of a transitive verb may be used in a reflexive sense:

|                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| ἑαυτὸν ἐπέσχετο ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. | I threw myself to the ground.                |
| ἑαυτὸν ἐκέλυσε ἐν τῷ ποταμῷ. | He washed himself in the water of the river. |

Some verbs have special meanings in the reflexive, e.g.

οὐλά" ἑαυτὸν to place oneself in the following of, go in accordance with; also simply "to follow."

κοτε" (1) to return, go back (to: ἐπαλῶν ε, ἐβόλ ε, ἐβόλ ὄλ, ἐβόλν ε, ἐβόλν ε); (2) to repeat an action, usually coordinated, as in

ἑαυτὸν ἑαυτὸν ἑαυτὸν he wept again

or with ε + Inf., as in

ἑαυτὸν ἑαυτὸν ἐβόλν we did not see her again.

The verb τωοῦν occurs optionally with reflexive suffixes: ἑαυτὸν τωοῦν = ἑαυτὸν (he arose). After stem-final -η the 2nd pers. masc. sing. suffix -κ often appears as -ρ: ἑαυτὸν τωοῦνρ you arose.

The reflexive verb ἑαυτὸν, to stand, is actually a compound of ἑαυτὸν (a form of the verb ὀδεῖν, to stand) and the preposition ἐπὶ to or at the foot/feet of. ἐπὶ itself consists of the prep. ἐ and the noun πῶς foot, which belongs to that small group of nouns that may take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense: πῶς my foot, πῶς, your foot, etc.

19.3 Infinitives of the type ὀδεῖν, to choose,



constitute the largest class of verbs in Coptic and have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

сѡтн̄ сѣтн̄- сѡтн̄'

When the final consonant of the infinitive is a *blmnr* consonant, the presuffixal form is usually written with -ε- before the suffixes -т, -κ, -ϣ, -с: сѡтмεϣ, сѡтмεт, сѡтмεκ, etc. When the final consonant is -з, spelling alternates between -з and -λз in the unbound form: оуѡнλз or оуѡнз̄.

When the second consonant of the Infinitive is з (more rarely ѡ), the presuffixal form may have -λ- instead of -о-:

|         |          |          |           |
|---------|----------|----------|-----------|
| оуѡз̄н̄ | оуεз̄н̄- | оуλз̄н̄' | to repeat |
| тѡз̄н̄  | тεз̄н̄-  | тλз̄н̄'  | to invite |

When the infinitive begins with н or н̄, -ѡ- is replaced with -оу-:

|         |         |         |            |
|---------|---------|---------|------------|
| моуоуτ  | мεуτ-   | мооуτ'  | to kill    |
| ноуз̄н̄ | нεз̄н̄- | нλз̄н̄' | to rescue. |

### Vocabulary 19

ѡλεε ѡε̄(τ)- ѡε̄τ' vb. tr. to change, alter (н̄мо'); intr. and reflex. to change, be altered (to: ε; into: з̄н̄; in form: н̄ смот).

λз̄ερλτ' vb. reflex. to stand (before: ε; against: ε, εх̄н̄, оуβε; with: н̄н̄).

оуѡнз̄ оуєнз̄- оуонз̄' (often + εεολ) vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest (н̄мо'; to: нλ', ε); reflex. to appear, reveal self; intr. to appear, become manifest.

ѡλн̄ ѡελн̄- ѡλн̄' (usually + εεολ) vb. tr. to reveal (н̄мо'; to: ε, нλ'); vb. intr. to become revealed, known, clear.

ρѡκз̄ ρεκз̄- ρокз̄' vb. tr. to burn (н̄мо'); vb. intr. to burn.

нѡз̄τ̄ нεз̄τ̄- нλз̄τ' vb. intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self.

нε.смот form, likeness, appearance; character, behavior.

т҃҃҃.с҃м҃н voice, sound.

п.κω₂т̄ fire.

в̄рре adj. new, young; н̄ в̄рре recently, anew.

αс adj. old (not used of persons).

Greek words

т҃҃҃.҃҃҃҃҃҃҃ (ἡ γραφή) writing, scripture.

т.εξουσία (ἡ ἐξουσία) power, authority.

т.πιστις (ἡ πίστις) faith, trust.

п.μυστήριον (τὸ μυστήριον) mystery.

### Exercises

A. (1) п̄о̄н̄е̄ е̄т̄о̄ӯн̄о̄ӯр̄ н̄ п̄х̄о̄і̄ е̄р̄о̄ч̄ (2) п̄х̄о̄м̄е̄ е̄т̄о̄ӯλ̄а̄ѳ̄  
(3) п̄з̄о̄е̄і̄т̄е̄ е̄т̄ѳ̄т̄ н̄м̄о̄ч̄ з̄і̄ѳ̄ѳ̄ч̄ (4) п̄ѳ̄т̄е̄к̄о̄ е̄т̄о̄ӯн̄λ̄а̄н̄о̄х̄т̄ е̄р̄о̄ч̄  
(5) п̄м̄о̄о̄ӯ е̄т̄ м̄о̄ӯ₂ н̄ п̄е̄н̄х̄о̄і̄ (6) н̄р̄ѳ̄м̄е̄ е̄т̄ н̄λ̄п̄ѳ̄т̄ е̄ п̄х̄λ̄е̄і̄с̄  
(7) т̄е̄х̄ѳ̄р̄λ̄ е̄т̄н̄н̄₂н̄т̄ѳ̄ (8) н̄е̄т̄ н̄λ̄о̄ӯλ̄₂о̄ӯ н̄с̄ѳ̄ч̄ (9) т̄е̄п̄і̄с̄т̄о̄λ̄н̄  
е̄т̄н̄λ̄с̄₂λ̄і̄ н̄м̄о̄с̄ ѳ̄λ̄р̄о̄к̄ (10) т̄е̄₂і̄н̄ е̄т̄о̄ӯм̄о̄ѳ̄е̄ з̄і̄ѳ̄ѳ̄с̄ (11) п̄с̄λ̄₂  
е̄т̄е̄ н̄т̄е̄т̄н̄с̄о̄о̄ӯн̄ н̄м̄о̄ч̄ λ̄н̄ (12) н̄е̄т̄ н̄λ̄λ̄₂е̄р̄λ̄т̄о̄ӯ н̄ п̄е̄ч̄н̄т̄о̄ е̄ѳ̄о̄λ̄  
(13) п̄с̄о̄н̄ е̄т̄н̄н̄λ̄м̄о̄р̄ѳ̄ н̄ п̄е̄с̄х̄н̄м̄λ̄ (14) н̄р̄р̄о̄ е̄т̄н̄п̄ѳ̄т̄ е̄ѳ̄о̄λ̄ з̄н̄т̄ѳ̄  
(15) н̄е̄т̄ о̄ӯѳ̄н̄ н̄ н̄ѳ̄λ̄λ̄ н̄ н̄ѳ̄λ̄ѳ̄е̄ӯ (16) н̄р̄ѳ̄м̄е̄ е̄т̄ѳ̄к̄ѳ̄т̄е̄ н̄м̄м̄λ̄ӯ  
(17) н̄ѳ̄λ̄х̄е̄ е̄т̄о̄ӯѳ̄ѳ̄-с̄о̄т̄н̄о̄ӯ (18) т̄е̄х̄о̄ӯс̄і̄λ̄ е̄т̄е̄р̄е̄-п̄н̄о̄ӯт̄е̄ н̄λ̄-  
т̄λ̄λ̄с̄ н̄λ̄ч̄ (19) т̄п̄і̄с̄т̄і̄с̄ е̄т̄ѳ̄і̄н̄е̄ н̄м̄о̄с̄ з̄н̄ т̄е̄і̄с̄₂і̄н̄е̄ (20) т̄е̄-  
ѳ̄р̄о̄о̄м̄п̄е̄ е̄т̄к̄н̄λ̄н̄λ̄ӯ е̄р̄о̄с̄ (21) т̄е̄ѳ̄т̄н̄н̄ е̄т̄е̄т̄н̄н̄о̄ӯх̄е̄ н̄м̄о̄с̄ е̄ѳ̄о̄λ̄  
(22) н̄е̄т̄ѳ̄н̄λ̄е̄п̄і̄т̄і̄м̄λ̄ н̄λ̄ӯ (23) п̄м̄ӯс̄т̄н̄р̄і̄о̄н̄ е̄т̄ѳ̄н̄λ̄ѳ̄о̄λ̄п̄ѳ̄ н̄λ̄н̄ е̄-  
ѳ̄о̄λ̄ (24) п̄н̄і̄ е̄т̄о̄ӯн̄λ̄р̄о̄к̄₂ѳ̄ н̄г̄і̄ н̄м̄λ̄т̄о̄і̄ (25) п̄с̄λ̄₂ е̄т̄н̄λ̄о̄ӯλ̄₂т̄  
н̄с̄ѳ̄ч̄ (26) н̄х̄і̄х̄ѳ̄е̄ӯе̄ е̄т̄ к̄ѳ̄т̄е̄ е̄ т̄е̄п̄п̄о̄λ̄і̄с̄ (27) п̄ѳ̄н̄м̄λ̄ е̄т̄ѳ̄н̄λ̄-  
λ̄₂е̄р̄λ̄т̄ѳ̄ з̄і̄х̄ѳ̄ч̄ (28) н̄е̄т̄ п̄е̄і̄р̄λ̄₂е̄ н̄м̄ѳ̄т̄н̄ (29) п̄κ̄ѳ̄₂т̄ е̄т̄е̄р̄е̄-  
п̄н̄о̄ӯт̄е̄ н̄λ̄н̄о̄х̄ѳ̄ е̄х̄н̄ п̄κ̄λ̄₂ (30) т̄е̄с̄м̄н̄ е̄т̄е̄р̄с̄ѳ̄т̄н̄ е̄р̄о̄с̄ (31) н̄-  
м̄λ̄т̄о̄і̄ е̄т̄ н̄λ̄к̄о̄т̄к̄ е̄п̄λ̄₂о̄ӯ (32) п̄з̄о̄е̄і̄т̄е̄ н̄ в̄р̄ре̄ е̄т̄ѳ̄н̄λ̄ѳ̄о̄п̄ѳ̄ (33)  
н̄е̄т̄ п̄ѳ̄₂т̄ н̄м̄о̄о̄ӯ н̄н̄λ̄₂р̄λ̄к̄ (34) т̄е̄г̄р̄λ̄ф̄н̄ е̄т̄п̄і̄с̄т̄е̄ӯе̄ е̄р̄о̄с̄ (35)  
п̄з̄λ̄т̄ е̄т̄е̄р̄е̄-п̄ѳ̄н̄ре̄ н̄λ̄₂е̄ е̄р̄о̄ч̄ (36) п̄р̄ѳ̄м̄е̄ е̄т̄ ѳ̄ѳ̄т̄ е̄₂о̄ӯн̄ е̄р̄о̄н̄  
(37) п̄м̄λ̄ѳ̄і̄н̄ е̄т̄о̄ӯн̄λ̄о̄ӯо̄н̄₂ѳ̄ е̄ѳ̄о̄λ̄ (38) т̄е̄с̄₂і̄н̄е̄ е̄т̄ѳ̄і̄н̄е̄ н̄м̄о̄с̄  
(39) п̄е̄с̄м̄о̄т̄ е̄т̄ѳ̄о̄ӯѳ̄н̄₂ н̄м̄о̄ч̄ е̄ѳ̄о̄λ̄ н̄₂н̄т̄ѳ̄ (40) н̄е̄₂о̄о̄ӯ е̄т̄е̄т̄н̄λ̄-  
н̄н̄с̄т̄е̄ӯе̄ н̄₂н̄т̄о̄ӯ

B. (1) н̄п̄р̄ѳ̄ѳ̄-λ̄λ̄λ̄ӯ н̄ н̄ѳ̄λ̄х̄е̄ е̄т̄к̄н̄λ̄ѳ̄н̄т̄о̄ӯ з̄н̄ п̄е̄і̄х̄ѳ̄ѳ̄м̄е̄. (2)  
λ̄ӯн̄о̄с̄ н̄ м̄ӯс̄т̄н̄р̄і̄о̄н̄ о̄ӯѳ̄н̄₂ н̄н̄т̄н̄ (3) н̄ п̄е̄₂о̄о̄ӯ е̄т̄ н̄м̄λ̄ӯ с̄е̄н̄λ̄-

Other uses will be taken up in a later lesson.

20.2 Impersonal Expressions. The impersonal use of  $\alpha\sigma\phi\eta\epsilon$  was introduced in Vocabulary 9. There are several other impersonal expressions, some verbal, some anomalous, which occur frequently:

(1)  $\epsilon\lambda\eta\tau\epsilon$  it is necessary (neg.  $\bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\lambda\eta\tau\epsilon\ \lambda\eta$ ), followed by the Inflected Inf. The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with the preposition  $\epsilon$ ; an untranslatable  $\eta\epsilon$  often co-occurs with  $\epsilon\lambda\eta\tau\epsilon$ .

$\epsilon\lambda\eta\tau\epsilon\ (\eta\epsilon)\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\gamma\gamma\eta\omega\tau\ \epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ . It is necessary that we flee.  
 $\epsilon\lambda\eta\tau\epsilon\ (\eta\epsilon)\ \epsilon\pi\omicron\iota\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\lambda\alpha\lambda\lambda\epsilon$  It is necessary that I speak  
 $\eta\eta\mu\alpha\kappa$ . with you.

(2)  $\omicron\gamma\eta\bar{\iota}\text{-}(\omega)\omicron\omicron\mu$  it is possible; neg.:  $\mu\eta\bar{\iota}\text{-}(\omega)\omicron\omicron\mu$  it is not possible. The subject of a following infinitive may be introduced with  $\eta\mu\omicron$ , with the Inflected Inf., or both:

$\mu\eta\bar{\iota}\text{-}\omega\omicron\omicron\mu\ \epsilon\ \epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\gamma\omega\lambda\lambda\epsilon$ . It is not possible to  
understand his words.  
 $\mu\eta\bar{\iota}\text{-}\omega\omicron\omicron\mu\ \eta\mu\omicron\eta\ \epsilon\ \epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$ . } It is not possible for us to  
 $\mu\eta\bar{\iota}\text{-}\omega\omicron\omicron\mu\ (\eta\mu\omicron\eta)\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$ . } understand.

(3)  $\omega\psi\epsilon$  (or  $\varsigma\psi\epsilon$ ) it is appropriate, proper, fitting; neg.:  $\bar{\eta}\ \omega\psi\epsilon\ \lambda\eta$  or  $\mu\epsilon\omega\psi\epsilon$ . The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with prep.  $\epsilon$ .

$\omega\psi\epsilon\ \epsilon\pi\omicron\chi\ \epsilon\ \beta\omicron\kappa\ \epsilon\gamma\omicron\gamma\eta$ . It is proper for him to enter.  
 $\bar{\eta}\ \omega\psi\epsilon\ \epsilon\pi\omega\tau\bar{\eta}\ \lambda\eta\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\omega$  It is not proper for you to  
 $\bar{\eta}\ \pi\epsilon\iota\mu\alpha$ . remain here.

The relative forms  $\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon\ \omega\psi\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon\ \omega\psi\epsilon$ , what is proper (neg.:  $\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon/\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon\ \mu\epsilon\omega\psi\epsilon$ ) are often used as substantives.

(4)  $\bar{\eta}\text{-}\lambda\eta\lambda$  to please, used impersonally with subject  $\varsigma\text{-}$  and an object suffix, or with a personal subject and a reflexive suffix. The suffix on  $\lambda\eta\lambda$  is required; a nominal object is anticipated by a suffix and introduced with  $\bar{\eta}$ .

Study the following examples:

|  |  |
|--|--|
| ΔCΦ-ΑΝΔΥ ΕΤΡΕЧΕΙ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε<br>ΠΕΙΚΟCΜΟC. | It pleased him to come (i.e. he came willingly) into this world. |
| ΔCΦ-ΑΝΔΥ Η ΠΗΝΗΘΕ ΕΤΡΕΥΝΔΥ<br>Ε ΠΑΙ.   | It pleased the crowd (for them) to see this.                     |
| ΑΙΦ-ΑΝΔΙ ΕΤΡΑCΩΤΗ Ε<br>ΝΕΚΩΔΧΕ.        | It pleased me to hear your words.                                |

Note also the partially synonymous verb Φ-2ΝΔ" to be willing, desire, which is used only with a personal subject and reflexive suffix:

|                                     |   |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| ΑΙΦ-2ΝΔΙ ΕΤΡΑC2ΔΙ ΝΔΚ Η<br>ΝΕΙΩΔΧΕ. | I wanted to write to you<br>(about) these things. |
|-------------------------------------|---|

Φ-2ΝΔ" is not used in the First Present; Φ-ΑΝΔ" has no such restriction.

20.3 The verb πεχε-, πεχα", followed by its subject, is equivalent to χω in the First Perfect, but is used only to report speech, with χε:

|                  |                        |
|------------------|------------------------|
| ΠΕΧΕ-Π2ΛΟ ΧΕ ... | The old man said, "... |
| ΠΕΧΔΥ ΝΔΙ ΧΕ ... | He said to me, "...    |

20.4 Infinitives of the types CΟΛCΛ, to console, and ΦΤΟΡΤΦ, to disturb, have the following prenominal and pre-suffixal forms:

|        |        |         |
|--------|--------|---------|
| CΟΛCΛ  | CΛCΛ-  | CΛCΩΛ"  |
| ΦΤΟΡΤΦ | ΦΤΦΤΦ- | ΦΤΦΤΩΡ" |

With the exceptions of the infinitives treated below in Lesson 26, the remaining types of transitive infinitives do not constitute regular classes of any significant size. The following verbs of minor types have occurred in the lessons up to this point:

|       |       |        |          |
|-------|-------|--------|----------|
| ΦΜΦΕ  | ΦΜΦΕ- | ΦΜΦΗΤ" | to serve |
| C2ΔΙ  | CΕ2-  | C2ΔΙ"  | to write |
| CΟΟΥΝ | CΟΥΝ- | CΟΥΩΝ" | to know  |

60AΠ ΕΒΟΛ ΗΓΙ ΗΘΑΧΕ Η ΠΕΝΧΟΕΙC. (4) ΑΦΘΕΤΨ ΗΓΙ ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟC  
 2Η ΠΕCΜΟΤ Η ΟΥΑΓΓΕΛΟC Η ΠΟΥΟΕΙΗ. (5) ΑΦ2ΩΗ Ε2ΟΥΗ Ε ΠΡΟ,  
 ΑΦΠΑ2ΤΨ, ΑΨ ΗΠΕ4ΧΕ-ΑΛΛΥ Η ΘΑΧΕ. (6) ΑΨ ΤΕ ΤΕΙCΜΗ ΕΨCΩΤΗ  
 ΕΡΟC? (7) Α2ΕΡΑΤΚ ΗΗΜΑΙ ΟΥΒΗ4. (8) ΑΨ 2ΙΩΩ4 Η ΤΕΘΤΗΗ Η  
 ΑC ΕΝΤΑΙΝΟΧΕ ΕΒΟΛ. (9) ΗΤΑΚΕΙΝΕ Η ΠΕΙΧΩΜΕ Η ΑC ΤΩΗ?  
 (10) ΑΥΑ2ΕΡΑΤΟΥ Η ΠΕΜΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΠΝΟ6 Η ΡΟ. (11) ΑΧΟΟC ΗΓΙ  
 Π2ΛΟ ΧΕ ΤΩΟΥΗΨ, ΠΑΘΗΡΕ. ΗΠΡΠΑ2ΤΚ Η ΤΕΙ2Ε. (12) ΤΕΤΗΑΝΑΥ  
 Ε ΝΕΤΕ ΗΠΕΤΗΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΟΥ ΘΑ ΠΟΥ. (13) CΕΝΑΡΟΚ2Κ 2Η ΟΥΝΟ6 Η  
 ΚΩ2Ψ Η ΠΕ2ΟΥ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ. (14) ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝΟΥ, ΑΥΚΟΤΟΥ Ε2ΡΑΙ Ε  
 ΠΕΥΨΗ. (15) ΗΠΕ4ΚΟΤΨ Ε ΑΛΕ Ε ΠΕΥΧΟΙ. (16) ΗΠΡΚΟΤΚ Ε  
 ΘΑΧΕ Η ΝΑΙ Η ΑΛΛΥ Η ΡΩΜΕ.

## Lesson 20

## 20.1 The Inflected (Causative) Infinitive.

|          |               |                            |
|----------|---------------|----------------------------|
| ΤΡΑCΩΤΗ  | that I hear   | ΤΡΕΝCΩΤΗ                   |
| ΤΡΕΚCΩΤΗ | that you hear | { ΤΡΕΤΕΤΗCΩΤΗ<br>ΤΡΕΤΗCΩΤΗ |
| ΤΡΕCΩΤΗ  | etc.          |                            |
| ΤΡΕ4CΩΤΗ |               | ΤΡΕΥCΩΤΗ                   |
| ΤΡΕCΩΤΗ  |               |                            |

ΤΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ that the man hear

Negation is with τη- placed either before the whole expression or before the infinitive: τηΤΡΑCΩΤΗ or ΤΡΑΤΗCΩΤΗ that I not hear.

The Inflected Infinitive is used in the following ways:

(1) As a complementary infinitive, with ε, after appropriate verbs of wishing or commanding when the subject of the infinitive is different from that of the main verb. Contrast

†ΟΥΨ Ε 6Ω Η ΠΕΙΜΑ. I want to remain here.

†ΟΥΘΩ ΕΤΡΕΚΩ Η ΠΕΙΜΑ. I want you to remain here.  
 ΤΗΟΥΘΩ ΕΤΗΤΡΕΚΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ. We want you not to go away.

It is not incorrect, however to say †ΟΥΘΩ ΕΤΡΑΩ Η ΠΕΙΜΑ, with no change in subject.

(2) Like the ordinary infinitive with ε, the Inflected Infinitive is used in a wide range of result or purpose expressions, often corresponding to English "for ... to ..."

Α-ΠΕΟΥΘΕΙΩ ΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΤΡΕΝΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ.

The time arrived (lit. was fulfilled) for us to leave.

ΑΥ† ΝΑΥ Η ΤΕΧΟΥΣΙΑ ΕΤΡΕΥΝΟΥΧΕ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΖΕΝΗΝΑ Η ΑΚΛΘΑΡΤΟΝ.

He gave him the power (for him) to cast out unclean spirits.

Because of the frequent use of the Inflected Infinitive with ε, we shall spell this as a single unit, as in the preceding examples.

(3) With the preposition εΗ + the definite article η- the Inflected Inf. has the force of a temporal clause with "while, as":

εΗ ΠΤΡΕΥΜΟΘΩ while/as he was walking  
 εΗ ΠΤΡΕ-ΠΟΥΝΗΒ ΘΛΗΛ as the priest was praying.

The tense of such "clauses" depends on the context. They occur frequently after introductory ΑΣΘΩΠΕ:

ΑΣΘΩΠΕ ΔΕ εΗ ΠΤΡΕΥΜΩ Ε εΗ ΠΕΡΠΕ ...

It happened, however, as he was serving in the temple, that...

(4) After the preposition ΜΗΝΕΑ and without an article the Inflected Inf. is equivalent to a temporal clause with "after":

ΜΗΝΕΑ ΤΡΑΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΟΥ after I saw them, ...  
 ΜΗΝΕΑ ΤΡΕ-ΠΕΘΕΙΩΤ ΒΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ after his father left, ...

(5) The Inflected Inf. is used frequently with the impersonal expressions treated in the following paragraph.

TĀNOOY      TĀNEY-      TĀNOOY'      to send.

When the presuffixal form of the infinitive ends in a diphthong, as in c<sub>2</sub>ΔΙ<sup>u</sup> and τῒῒῒῒῒ<sup>u</sup>, the object suffix of the 3rd pers. pl. regularly appears as -coy: c<sub>2</sub>ΔΙcoy to write them, τῒῒῒῒῒcoy to send them. The -c- of this form sometimes appears also before other suffixes, e.g. c<sub>2</sub>ΔΙcῒ to write it.

## Vocabulary 20

console cōnsole- cōnsole vb. tr. to console, comfort (сѣмѣ);  
 intr. to be comforted; as n.m. consolation.

**ⲁⲩⲟⲣⲧⲉⲛ ⲁⲩⲙⲓⲧⲉⲛ** vb. tr. to disturb, trouble (**ⲙⲙⲟ**);  
intr. to be disturbed, troubled; as n.m. trouble,  
disturbance.

concp cncn- cncn<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to beseech, entreat (ѿмо'), often followed by ерге-. The unbound and prenominal forms also occur as conc and cenc-. As n.m. prayer, entreaty.

oγwγē oγeγē- oγoγē vb. tr. to respond to (Ἰμo, λα); to answer.

хноу хне- хноу<sup>г</sup> vb. tr. to ask, question (ṁmo<sup>г</sup>; for: ε;  
about: εтвс).

МОММЕК МЕКМОУК<sup>6</sup> vb. intr. or reflex. to think, ponder; as  
n.m. thought(s).

МОСТЕ МЕСТЕ- МЕСТѠ vb. tr. to hate.

кѡ ѿмо<sup>ѣ</sup> е + Inf.: to allow (someone) to do (something).

Greek words:

π. σωμα (τὸ σῶμα) body.

π. πειρασμος (ὁ πειρασμός) temptation.

And the impersonal expressions  $\Sigma \lambda \pi \bar{c}$ ,  $\vartheta \vartheta \epsilon$ ,  $\sigma \gamma \bar{n} - (\vartheta) \epsilon \sigma \mu$ ,  
 $\mu \bar{n} - (\vartheta) \epsilon \sigma \mu$ .

## Exercises

А. (1)  $\overline{m}\overline{n}\overline{n}\overline{s}\overline{a}$   $\overline{t}\overline{r}\overline{e}\overline{p}\overline{o}\overline{n}\overline{r}\overline{e}$   $\overline{n}$   $\overline{v}\overline{r}\overline{r}\overline{e}$   $\overline{v}\overline{o}\overline{k}$   $\overline{e}\overline{v}\overline{o}\overline{l}$  (2)  $\overline{z}\overline{m}$   $\overline{p}\overline{t}\overline{r}\overline{e}\overline{y}$   
 $\overline{b}\overline{o}\overline{l}\overline{n}$   $\overline{e}\overline{v}\overline{o}\overline{l}$   $\overline{n}$   $\overline{n}\overline{e}\overline{i}\overline{m}\overline{y}\overline{s}\overline{t}\overline{h}\overline{r}\overline{i}\overline{o}\overline{n}$  (3)  $\overline{z}\overline{m}$   $\overline{p}\overline{t}\overline{r}\overline{e}\overline{p}\overline{o}\overline{y}\overline{n}\overline{n}\overline{v}$   $\overline{\lambda}\overline{z}\overline{e}\overline{r}\overline{\alpha}\overline{\tau}$   $\overline{z}\overline{i}\overline{r}\overline{m}$   
 $\overline{n}\overline{e}\overline{r}\overline{n}\overline{e}$  (4)  $\overline{m}\overline{n}\overline{n}\overline{s}\overline{a}$   $\overline{t}\overline{r}\overline{e}\overline{s}\overline{z}\overline{\alpha}\overline{i}\overline{s}\overline{o}\overline{y}$   $\overline{z}\overline{i}\overline{x}\overline{m}$   $\overline{p}\overline{x}\overline{o}\overline{m}\overline{e}$  (5)  $\overline{z}\overline{m}$   $\overline{p}\overline{t}\overline{r}\overline{e}\overline{y}\overline{n}\overline{o}\overline{y}\overline{x}\overline{e}$

ἢ περὶ σωμα ἐκ μὲν πικρῶς (6) μὴν ἡσυχίας τρεπὸς ἁγίου (7) ἡμῶν πρὸς  
παλαβολος περὶ αὐτῶν ἡμῶν οὐνοῦ ἢ περὶ αὐτοῦ (8) μὴν ἡσυχίας  
τρεπὸς τῆς οὐρανίας ἢ περὶ τῆς οὐρανίας (9) μὴν ἡσυχίας τρεπὸς οὐρανίας  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ αὐτῶν (10) μὴν ἡσυχίας τρεπὸς αὐτῶν (11)  
ἡμῶν πρὸς ἐκ μὲν ἢ παρὰ τὸν ἡμῶν (12) μὴν ἡσυχίας τρεπὸς αὐτῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ

В. (1) ἡμῶν περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (2)  
ἡμῶν περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (3) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (4) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (5)  
ἡμῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (6) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (7) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (8) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (9) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (10) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (11) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (12) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (13) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (14) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (15) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (16) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (17) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (18) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (19) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (20) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (21) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (22) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (23) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (24) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (25) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (26) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (27) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (28) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (29) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (30) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (31) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (32) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (33) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (34) περὶ τῶν  
ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν (35) περὶ τῶν ἐκ μὲν ἢ περὶ τῶν



## Lesson 21

## 21.1 The Imperfect.

|         |                   |           |
|---------|-------------------|-----------|
| NEIKOT  | I was building    | NEHKOT    |
| NEKKOT  | you were building | NETETNKOT |
| NEPEKOT | etc.              |           |
| NEIKOT  |                   | NEYKOT    |
| NECKOT  |                   |           |

NEPE-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΚΩΤ the man was building

The Imperfect is optionally, but often, followed by an untranslatable *ne*: NEIKOT NE, NEKKOT NE, etc. Negation is with *an*: NEIKOT AN (NE), NEKKOT AN (NE), etc.

The Imperfect is used to describe an action, activity, or process as in progress in past time and is normally the equivalent of the English past progressive unless idiom requires the simple past, e.g. NEYCOOYN they knew (not: they were knowing). It also often conveys the meaning of habitual or recurring activity in the past: they used to build, they would build.

Relative clauses containing an Imperfect are introduced with the relative pronoun *ete* or, more frequently, with *e-* prefixed directly to the verbal form:

|                            |   |                           |
|----------------------------|---|---------------------------|
| ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΕ ΝΕΥΜΟΘΕ 21 ΤΕ21Η | } | the man who was walking   |
| ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΝΕΥΜΟΘΕ 21 ΤΕ21Η    |   | on the road               |
| ΠΗ1 ΕΤΕ ΝΕΥΚΩΤ ΠΜΟ4        | } | the house which they were |
| ΠΗ1 ΕΝΕΥΚΩΤ ΠΜΟ4           |   | building                  |

Pronominal resumption of the subject is required. In general, the prenominal and suffixal (prepronominal) forms of the infinitive may not be used in the Imperfect.

21.2 The Qualitative. Many verbs possess a second lexical form known as the qualitative. The qualitative describes a state or quality resulting from the action, activity, or process expressed by the Infinitive; it is

most conveniently taken as equivalent to English "to be" plus an adjective. The qualitative of transitive verbs is passive from the English point of view. E.g.

Inf.  $\kappa\omega\tau$  to build      Q.  $\kappa\eta\tau$  to be built (i.e. in a fully constructed state)  
 Inf.  $\gamma\omega\pi$  to hide      Q.  $\gamma\eta\pi$  to be hidden, secret.

The form of the qualitative is more or less predictable for verbs belonging to the main classes:

(a) type  $\kappa\omega\tau$ : Q.  $\kappa\eta\tau$ ;  $\mu\omicron\upsilon\tau$ : Q.  $\mu\eta\tau$

|  |  |
|--|--|
| $\eta\pi$ to be reckoned,                  | $\mu\eta\gamma$ , $\mu\epsilon\gamma$ to be full |
| ascribed to (ε)                            | $\omicron\upsilon\eta\gamma$ to live, dwell, be  |
| $\chi\eta\kappa$ (εβολ) to be finished,    | $\mu\eta\rho$ to be bound                        |
| done, perfect                              | $\tau\eta\eta$ to be shut                        |
| $\beta\eta\lambda$ to be loosened, un-     | $\omicron\upsilon\eta\eta$ to be open            |
| done, untied, dissolved                    |  |
| $\theta\eta\pi$ to be received, acceptable |  |

(b) type  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$ : Q.  $\kappa\eta\tau$ ;  $\nu\omicron\upsilon\chi\epsilon$ : Q.  $\nu\eta\chi$

$\kappa\eta\tau$  to be turned, turning, circulating  
 $\nu\eta\chi$  to be lying, reclining (esp. at table); to be

(c) type  $\mu\iota\varsigma\epsilon$ : Q.  $\mu\omicron\varsigma\epsilon$

$\mu\omicron\varsigma\epsilon$  to be born       $\gamma\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\epsilon$  to be different, various

(d) type  $\varsigma\omega\tau\eta$ : Q.  $\varsigma\omicron\tau\eta$ ;  $\pi\omega\gamma\tau$ : Q.  $\pi\lambda\gamma\tau$

|  |
|--|
| $\omicron\gamma\omicron\eta$ to be manifest, clear, plain  |
| $\epsilon\omicron\lambda\eta$ to be known, revealed, clear |
| $\rho\omicron\kappa\gamma$ to be burned, destroyed by fire |
| $\pi\lambda\gamma\tau$ to be prostrated, bowing            |

(e) type  $\varsigma\omicron\lambda\varsigma\omega$ : Q.  $\varsigma\lambda\varsigma\omega$ ;  $\theta\tau\omicron\tau\omega\tau$ : Q.  $\theta\tau\tau\omega\tau$

$\varsigma\lambda\varsigma\omega$  to be consoled       $\theta\tau\tau\omega\tau$  to be disturbed, upset.

Otherwise, there is some irregularity:

$\kappa\omega$ : Q.  $\kappa\eta$  to be situated, lying; to be

с2а1: Q. сн2 to be in writing, written

с1: Q. снγ to be sated, full.

Note that кн, ннх, and оγн2 may all correspond to English "to be" when location or position is involved.

The qualitative is a verb and may stand in place of the Infinitive in the First Present and the Imperfect, together with their negative and relative forms. It is especially important to keep in mind that the qualitative does not express a passive action (cf. §13.4 ); it describes the state that the subject is (or was) in:

нєрє-про тнн нє. The door was shut.

н̄т̄ѡт̄ѣт̄ѡр̄ а̄н. I am not disturbed.

прѡмє ннх з1 пкλ2. The man is lying on the ground.

н̄рѡмє єт̄ мнр̄ the men who are bound

The qualitative may not be used in any of the other conjugations introduced up to this point, including the various constructions with the Infinitive and Inflected Infinitive.

21.3 Prepositional phrases with з̄н̄ + a noun with the indefinite article occur very frequently as adverbs:

|                  |            |                 |                  |
|------------------|------------|-----------------|------------------|
| з̄н̄ оγχѡк̄ євоλ | completely | з̄н̄ оγρλѡє     | joyfully         |
| з̄н̄ оγѡѣнє      | suddenly   | з̄н̄ оγ21сє     | with difficulty, |
| з̄н̄ оγєєнн      | hurriedly  |                 | anxiously        |
| з̄н̄ оγмє        | truly      | з̄н̄ оγѡт̄ѡрт̄ѣ | agitatedly       |

For ѡѣнє, нє, and єєнн see the Vocabulary below.

### Vocabulary 21

моγн vb. intr. (± євоλ) to remain, last, endure; as n.m.

perseverance, continuing. з̄н̄ оγмоγн євоλ continuously.

смоγ, Q с̄мλмλλт̄ vb. tr. to bless (є); Q to be blessed.

сѡє сєє- сѡє' Q с̄нє vb. tr. to paralyze; Q to be paralyzed.

тє.γноγ (оγноγ) hour. н̄ тєγноγ adv. immediately, forthwith.

тєноγ adv. now. ѡλ тєноγ until now. χ1н̄ тєноγ from now on.

ενε2 eternity; freq. as adv. forever (with neg.: never).

ϑα ενε2, ϑα νι ενε2 idem (for νι- see §30.8).

xιn prep. from, starting from, since. xιn n ποοу εβολ from today onward.

ϑενε occurs only in 2n οуϑενε adv. suddenly.

εεnn vb. intr. to hurry, hasten (to: ε, εрат\*; to do: ε + Inf.). 2n οуεεnn adv. quickly, hurriedly.

т.ме truth, justice; as adj. true. 2n οуме adv. truly.

name idem.

### Exercises

A. (1) τεxωpa εтnоуn2 n2нтс (2) тnαρεεnоc εт cмaмaλaт  
(3) οxλω εт cн6 (4) nϑaλxe εт 2нп (5) nρome εт нп c тeι-  
xωpa (6) пone εт кн 2ipn птaφoc (7) пnove εт кн нe εβολ  
(8) нeнтoλн εт cн2 2i пeιxωme (9) пmα εтoуnnx n2нтс  
(10) nϑaλxe εт бoλп εβολ nλн (11) нeнeιoтe εт cмaмaλaт  
(12) пλoс εт cλсωλ (13) ϑaλxe nιm εт cн2 2n пnomoс  
(14) пρome εтnнx 2n пeчнi ε οуωm (15) пone εтe нeι2mooc  
2ixωч (16) п2ice εтe нeн2apоч

B. (1) нeчcoлcλ n6i пcα2 n нeчмaλeнтнc. (2) нepe-нeчнy  
кн 2n тeмpω. (3) нeнmoстe nmooy εмaтe. (4) нepe-пλoс  
ϑnϑe нaч 2n οуpαϑe. (5) εтвe οу нeтeтnмoкмeк nмωтn n  
тeι2e? (6) нepe-nпнyε мe2 n οуoεiн. (7) тeтeккaнcιa  
нaмoуn εβολ ϑa ενε2. (8) нepe-пeуnι кнт 2n тopιнн. (9)  
2апс εтpeкпoт εβολ 2n οуεεnn. (10) нepe-пeчϑнpe cн6.  
(11) acϑωпe aε 2n οуϑενε λyсωтn εyнoб n 2pooy. (12) нepe-  
пoуннe ϑтpтop εмaтe. (13) нaι нe нeчϑaλxe 2n οyme. (14)  
нeнcнy aн. (15) nтayϑтopтp εтвe nмaεiн εнтaчaλy. (16)  
нeкнoвe тнpoу кн нaк εβολ. (17) нтнaмoуn εβολ aн n6i  
пeикocмoс. (18) нepe-пeч2ωв xнк εβολ нaмe. (19) нepe-  
ιω2aнннc oуn2 2ixn тepнmoс. (20) нeупa2т n пeнтo εβολ n  
пppo. (21) ϑnϑнтс 2n oунoб n pαϑe. (22) нepe-npwoy n  
пнoб n pнe тнм. (23) ϑϑe epωтn εтpeтeтnсωтn nсa нeιeнтoλн.  
(24) nтepнcωтn ε пeчaспaсmoс, aнбeнн epaтс. (25) нeι2mooc  
2ixn пeкpo n θaλacca. (26) mн-ϑбom nmoι εтpαoуϑϑε epок.

- (27)  $\text{nenmooshe } \bar{n} \text{ oyoovish } z1 \text{ tezin } e \text{ tpolis.}$  (28)  $\text{asoshe}$   
 $\Delta 6 \text{ zH } \text{ptreykhouy, } \text{ayoyoshe } \text{nay } z\bar{n} \text{ oyzise.}$  (29)  $\text{tnnascmoy } e$   
 $\text{pepran } \text{wa } \text{nienez.}$  (30)  $\text{a-peishoshe } \text{sovt } \bar{n} \text{ nechoyvrhte.}$  (31)  
 $\text{tenoy } \text{tsosoy} \bar{n} \text{ xe } \bar{n} \text{tok } \text{ne } \text{pe} \bar{x} \bar{c}. (32) \text{tai } \text{te } \text{name } \text{teynoy } \bar{n}$   
 $\text{pechmoy.}$  (33)  $\text{aynot } \bar{n} \text{ teynoy } \text{exH } \text{pekp.}$  (34)  $\text{wa } \text{tenoy}$   
 $\bar{n} \text{penkot} \bar{n} \text{ e } \text{nay } \text{epoy.}$  (35)  $\text{tnashe } \bar{n} \text{maly } \bar{n} \text{ cawt } \bar{n} \text{ zooy.}$   
 (36)  $\bar{n} \text{piwaxe } \text{enes } \bar{n} \text{ zosine } \bar{n} \text{ teimine.}$

## Lesson 22

22.1 Possession is predicated by the use of  $\text{oy}\bar{n}$ - and  $\text{m}\bar{n}$ - compounded with the preposition  $\bar{n} \text{te}$ ,  $\bar{n} \text{ta}$ '. There are two sets of forms:

|                                       |          |                                       |                                      |  |
|---------------------------------------|----------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--|
| (A) $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{ta}$      | I have   | $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{tan}$         | (B) $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{t-}$     | $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{t}\bar{n}$ -   |
| $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{tak}$         | you have | $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{tnt}\bar{n}$  | $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{tk-}$        | $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{tet}\bar{n}$ - |
| $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{te}$          | etc.     |                                       | $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{te-}$        |  |
| $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{ta} \text{y}$ |          | $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{ta} \text{y}$ | $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{t}\bar{q}$ - | $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{to} \text{y-}$ |
| $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{ta} \text{c}$ |          |                                       | $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{t}\bar{c}$ - |  |

$\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{te-} \text{prome}$  the man has

And similarly for the negative: (A)  $\text{m}\bar{n} \text{ta}$  I do not have; (B)  $\text{m}\bar{n} \text{t-}$ . Set (B) is actually a reduced proclitic form of (A). Both sets may be accompanied by an untranslatable  $\bar{n} \text{maly}$  (there).

If the possessor is pronominal (i.e. suffixal), an immediately following object is unmarked:

|   |                  |
|---|------------------|
| (A) $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{ta} \text{y } \text{oyc} z1 \text{me.}$ | } He has a wife. |
| (B) $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{t}\bar{q} \text{-oyc} z1 \text{me.}$    |                  |

But if some word intervenes (and this is possible only in set A), the object is marked with  $\bar{n}$  ( $\bar{n} \text{mo}$ ').

(A)  $\text{oy}\bar{n} \text{ta} \text{y } \bar{n} \text{maly } \bar{n} \text{oyc} z1 \text{me}$  He has a wife.

If the possessor is a noun, the object is usually not marked:

ΟΥΝΤΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΟΥC<sub>2</sub>ΙΜΕ. The man has a wife.

Pronominal objects are used only with set (A) and are attached directly to the subject suffixes. These are generally limited to the third person forms:

m.s. -q, -c $\bar{q}$       f.s. -c      c.pl. -coy

as in ΟΥΝΤΑΙ $\bar{q}$ , ΟΥΝΤΑΙc $\bar{q}$  I have it (m.), ΟΥΝΤΑΚ $\bar{c}$  you have it (f.), ΟΥΝΤΑ $\bar{c}$ coy he has them.

We have seen that the genitive is expressed with ΝΤε after indefinite nouns (ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>Μ<sub>2</sub>ΑΛ ΝΤε Π $\bar{p}$ ρο), nouns with demonstrative prefixes (ΠΕΙΧΩΜΕ ΝΤε ΠΑCΟΝ), and nouns with a following modifier (ΠΘΗΡΕ  $\bar{n}$  ΕΛΛΕ ΝΤε ΠΡΩΜΕ). ΝΤΑ $\bar{c}$  is used similarly when the possessor is pronominal:

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| ΟΥ <sub>2</sub> Μ <sub>2</sub> ΑΛ ΝΤΑΙ       | a servant of mine  |
| ΠΕΙΧΩΜΕ ΝΤΑΚ                                 | this book of yours |
| ΘΟΜ $\bar{n}$ Τ $\bar{n}$ ΘΗΡΕ ΝΤΑ $\bar{c}$ | three sons of his  |

ΝΤε, ΝΤΑ $\bar{c}$  may be used predicatively:

|  |                                |
|--|--------------------------------|
| ΟΥ $\bar{n}$ -ΟΥΝΟC $\bar{n}$ ΗΙ ΝΤΑ $\bar{c}$ . | He has a large house.          |
| ΠΗΙ ΕΤ ΝΤΑ $\bar{c}$                             | the house that belongs to him. |

ΘΟΟΠ ΝΑ $\bar{c}$  is also sometimes used to predicate possession:

Μ $\bar{n}$ - $\bar{z}$ ΑΤ ΘΟΟΠ ΝΑΙ. I have no money.

The occasional use of Π $\bar{m}$ ο $\bar{c}$  to indicate possession should also be noted. We have already seen an instance of this in the idiom ΟΥ $\bar{n}$ -/Μ $\bar{n}$ -CΟΜ Π $\bar{m}$ ο $\bar{c}$  lit., there is/is-not power in.

22.2 Possessive pronouns, corresponding to English mine, yours, his, hers, etc., are formed by adding the appropriate pronominal suffix to m.s. Πω $\bar{c}$ , f.s. τω $\bar{c}$ , c.pl. νογ $\bar{c}$ ; thus, ΠωΙ, Πωκ, Πω, Πω $\bar{c}$ , ΠωC, Πω $\bar{n}$ , Πωτ $\bar{n}$ , Πωογ, and similarly for τω $\bar{c}$  and νογ $\bar{c}$ . When used as predicates of  $\bar{n}$ e-sentences, they serve to predicate possession:

|                     |                         |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| ΒΙΧΩΩΜΕ ΕΤΕ ΝΟΥΥ ΝΕ | the books which are his |
| ΠΩΙ ΝΕ.             | It is mine.             |
| ΠΕΙΧΟΙ ΠΩΥ ΝΕ.      | This ship is his.       |
| ΝΟΥΚ ΝΕ.            | They are yours.         |
| ΤΩΚ ΤΕ.             | It (f.) is yours.       |

The proclitic pronouns **ΠΑ-**, **ΤΑ-**, and **ΝΑ-** are used to express "that of, that which pertains or belongs to." Number and gender are determined by an understood or expressed antecedent. The exact meaning must be gained from the context:

|                      |                                       |
|----------------------|---------------------------------------|
| ΝΑ-ΠΑΓΙΩΤ            | the affairs of my father              |
| ΝΕΥΘΗΡΕ ΜΝ ΝΑ-ΝΕΥΣΟΝ | his children and those of his brother |
| ΝΑ-ΤΠΟΛΙΣ            | the inhabitants of the city           |
| ΝΑ-ΤΕΙΜΙΝ            | people of this sort                   |

22.3 The qualitative (continued). Many intransitive verbs of motion or position (e.g. **ΜΟΘΕ**, **ΛΕΡΑΤ'**, **ΖΜΟΟ**) do not have a strong contrast in meaning between infinitive and qualitative, the process and state involved being about the same thing. **ΛΕ** and **ΖΜΟΟ** are in fact qualitative forms that have usurped the role of the infinitives **ωλε** and **ζμσε** for all practical purposes. But note the following:

|                 |               |  |
|-----------------|---------------|--|
| Inf. <b>ΒΩΚ</b> | Q. <b>ΒΗΚ</b> | to be going, be on the way there                                       |
| <b>ΕΙ</b>       | <b>ΝΗΥ</b>    | to be coming, be on the way here, be about to come, be about to arrive |
| <b>ΠΩΤ</b>      | <b>ΠΗΤ</b>    | to be fleeing, running, in pursuit                                     |
| <b>ΖΩΝ</b>      | <b>ΖΗΝ</b>    | to be near, nigh, at hand  |
| <b>ΒΩ</b>       | <b>ΒΕΕΤ</b>   | to remain, wait, stay, be  |
| <b>ΝΟΥΝ</b>     | <b>ΜΗΝ</b>    | to be enduring, lasting, continual                                     |
| <b>ΛΛΕ</b>      | <b>ΛΛΗΥ</b>   | to be riding, mounted  |

The infinitives **ει** and **βωκ** may not be used in the First Present and Imperfect; only the qualitatives **νηυ** and **βηκ** appear in these conjugations. For the other verbs the





п.знт heart, mind, intellect.

ἡ πεснаυ (they) both, both (of them); used appositionally to another pronominal element, as in λυβωκ ἡ πεснаυ they both went. Sim. for other numbers: ἡ πωομῆт all three of them.

ωοоп Q to be, to exist; a predicate adj. is introduced with ἡ and has no article: нечωοоп ἡ понηрос he was wicked.

### Exercises

A. (1) мῆταν εἰρηνη зῆ πειμα. (2) οὐῆте-пλειωт ωμοуῆ ἡ χοι. (3) οὐῆται ἡмау ἡ οукоуῆ ἡ зат. (4) οὐῆтач злз ἡ хωоме. (5) οὐῆтау ἡмау ἡ сооу ἡ есооу. (6) мῆтоу-оеик. (7) οὐῆт-оузоеите ἡ лс. (8) οὐῆте ἡмау ἡ оузай? (9) οὐῆ-тас ἡмау ἡ сλѳ ἡ ѳнре. (10) οὐῆт-оуѳтнн ἡ вѳре.

B. (1) пειблос πωι пе. ἡ пωк лн пе. (2) пλχοι мῆ пλ-пасон (3) на-пѳа (4) печтаѳос мῆ на-нечеиоте (5) пλоеик мῆ пλ-наѳвеер (6) тειснче тѳк те. (7) неіапнт ноуоу не. (8) пноуз пѳн пе. (9) пенни мῆ пλ-технра (10) пноуѳ ἡ пѳ лн пе.

C. (1) λѳ ἡ теуноу λѳоухай ἡбi пет ѳоме. (2) поуран наоуон хин теноу ѳа енез. (3) λχайай ἡбi прѳме зῆ нечзооу. (4) лнкотῆ е кнме зῆ оубепн. (5) пзѳв λчῆказ емате ехѳн. (6) нсмотῆ лн ерон етренчi зл неіῆкооз. (7) ἡпечсе-нрῆ енез зῆ печлзѳ тнрῆ. (8) λ-пзнт ἡ пѳро ἡ кнме ἡѳот оубнѳ. (9) сеоуох ἡбi некѳнре. (10) нечѳлхе мῆ нечзбнѳе наѳт. (11) смокз етрапистеѳе е некѳлхе мῆ на-некѳвеер. (12) λч-моуз ἡ пеῆна ет оулаѳ. (13) нтерῆпѳз е тпѳлс, λ-пλзнт ῆтон. (14) сзай нан етѳе некоухай. (15) тнасмоу е пек-ран ет оулаѳ. (16) ненхѳееѳе оѳ. (17) пλлзе хнк евол. (18) про ἡ печни оѳнн. (19) печран оi зῆ тѳихѳра тнрῆ. (20) λѳка-печѳронос ехῆ пвнма.

D. (1) нензтѳѳр зкаѳит. (2) нере-тс ллнѳ ехῆ оѳѳѳ. (3) тѳсзime еет. (4) неѳбеет мῆ неѳсѳггеннс. (5) неѳесооу неѳѳооп зῆ тсѳѳе пе. (6) тѳлх ἡ пхѳеіс несѳооп нῆмач пе.

(7)  $\text{нєрє-нє}200\gamma \text{ } \overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{нєснїсє}$   $2\text{нн}$   $\text{є}20\gamma\text{н}$ . (8)  $\text{п}2\text{н}г\text{єм}0\text{н}$   $\text{нн} \gamma$   $\text{є}$   $\text{р}2\text{к}0\text{тє}$  (9)  $\text{нє} \gamma \text{т}00\text{п}$   $\Delta\text{є}$   $\text{нє}$   $2\overline{\text{н}}$   $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\chi\lambda\iota\epsilon$   $\text{т}2$   $\text{нє}200\gamma \text{ } \overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{нє} \gamma 0\gamma\text{тн}2$   $\text{єв}0\lambda$   $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{п} \overline{\text{тн}}$ . (10)  $\text{нєрє-}2\lambda2$   $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{р}0\text{мє}$   $\text{пнт}$   $2\text{і}$   $\text{тє}2\text{н}$ . (11)  $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{т-}$   $2\text{к}2\text{єїт}$   $\lambda\text{н}$ . (12)  $\text{нє} \gamma \text{т}00\text{п}$   $\Delta\text{є}$   $\text{нє}$   $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{нєсн}2\gamma$   $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\lambda\iota\kappa\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma$   $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{нємт}0$   $\text{єв}0\lambda$   $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{пн}0\gamma\text{тє}$ . (13)  $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{т}00\text{с}$   $\text{внк}$   $\text{є}$   $\text{п} \overline{\text{тнє}}$ . (14)  $0\gamma\overline{\text{н}}$ - $2\lambda2$   $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{тєт}$   $2\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{т}2\lambda\lambda\text{сс}2$ . (15)  $\text{пн}0\text{н}2\text{х}0\text{с}$   $\text{нє} \gamma 2\text{м}00\text{с}$   $2\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{тє} \gamma \text{р} \text{і}$ . (16)  $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{н}2\text{т}0\text{і}$   $\lambda\text{н} \gamma$   $2\text{і} \chi \overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{п} \chi 0\text{і}$ . (17)  $\text{нєрє-п}0\gamma\text{ннє}$   $\text{т}2\text{н}2$   $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{тєр} \text{ієі}$   $\text{є}20\gamma\text{н}$ . (18)  $\text{нєрє-}0\gamma\text{н}0\text{є}$   $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{сн} \gamma \text{є}$   $2\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{нє} \gamma 2\text{і} \chi$ . (19)  $\text{пн}0\text{м}0\text{с}$   $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{п} \chi 0\text{єіс}$   $\text{мнн}$   $\text{єв}0\lambda$   $\text{т}2$   $\text{нїєнє}2$ . (20)  $\overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{тєрє} \gamma \text{н}2\gamma$   $\chi\text{є}$   $\text{сєєт}$ ,  $\lambda \gamma \overline{\text{н}}$   $\text{т} \overline{\text{с}}$   $\text{є}$   $\text{нє} \gamma \text{нї}$ .

## Lesson 23

### 23.1 The Circumstantial.

|                                      |              |  |
|--------------------------------------|--------------|--|
| $\text{єіс}0\text{тн}$               | I, hearing   | $\text{єнс}0\text{тн}$                       |
| $\text{єкс}0\text{тн}$               | you, hearing | $\text{єтєтн} \overline{\text{с}}0\text{тн}$ |
| $\text{єрєс}0\text{тн}$              | etc.         |  |
| $\text{є} \gamma \text{с}0\text{тн}$ |              | $\text{є} \gamma \text{с}0\text{тн}$         |
| $\text{єсс}0\text{тн}$               |              |  |

$\text{єрє-п} \overline{\text{р}0\text{мє}}$   $\text{с}0\text{тн}$  the man, hearing

The Circumstantial is used only in subordinate clauses modifying either a particular element of the main clause or the main clause as a whole. Such clauses describe an activity or state existing simultaneously with the time designated by the verb of the main clause and do not, in themselves, have a tense. They correspond to various English constructions: nominative absolutes, participial modifiers, or temporal clauses with "as, while, when" and a progressive verb form. Typical uses in Coptic include

(1) subject complement:

ΕΙΔΕΡΑΤ ΖΑΖΤΗ ΠΕΡΠΕ, ΛΙΝΔΥ ΕΥΝΟΕ Η ΜΗΝΘΕ.

Standing near the temple, I saw a great crowd.

(2) object complement:

ΛΥΖΕ Ε ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΓΖΜΟΟC ΖΗ ΤΑΓΟΡΑ.

They found the man sitting in the marketplace.

ΑΝΝΔΥ ΕΡΟΟΥ ΕΥΜΟΟΘΕ ΖΙ ΤΕΖΙΗ.

We saw them walking on the road.

(3) complement to the entire main clause:

ΕΡΕ-ΠΕΝCΑΖ ΧΩ Η ΝΕΙΘΑΧΕ, ΛΥΝΟΕ Η ΘΠΗΡΕ ΘΩΠΕ.

As our teacher was saying these things, a great wonder occurred.

If the context requires it, circumstantial clauses may also be translated as causal, concessive, or conditional clauses.

There are several important special uses of circumstantial clauses in Coptic:

(1) They are regularly used as relative clauses to modify an indefinite antecedent. Contrast

ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤ ΕΙΜΕ Ε ΝΑΘΑΧΕ the man who understands my words

ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΕΓΕΙΜΕ Ε ΝΑΘΑΧΕ a man who understands my words

Such indefinite antecedents include ΛΑΛΥ, ΟΥΛ, ΟΥΟΗ, and ΖΟΕΙΜΕ. Further examples will be found in the exercises.

(2) Certain verbs are regularly followed by the Circumstantial of a complementary verb:

ΛΥΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΘΑΧΕ Η ΤΕΥΘΗ ΤΗΡΕ.

They continued talking the whole night.

ΑΣΛΟ ΕCΡΙΜΕ. She stopped crying.

(3) The Circumstantial of ΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΧΕ is regularly used to introduce direct quotation after appropriate verbs:

ΑΧΟΥΘΩΘΕ ΝΑΥ, ΕΓΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΧΕ... He answered them, saying...

The Circumstantial is not negated. Instead, the

circumstantial prefix  $\epsilon$ -, also called the circumstantial converter, is added to the negative of the First Present:

$\epsilon$ - $\text{N}\text{C}\text{O}\text{T}\text{H}$   $\Delta\text{N}$  I, not hearing  
 $\epsilon$ - $\text{N}\text{F}\text{C}\text{O}\text{T}\text{H}$   $\Delta\text{N}$  you, not hearing

After  $\epsilon$ - the syllabic pronunciation of  $\text{N}$  is given up; the stroke is not needed, but is sometimes retained.

23.2 Nouns as adjectives. In Coptic, as in English, a large number of nouns may do double duty as adjectives (cf. *pencil* sharpener, *bookstore*, *brick* wall, etc.). The order is reversed in Coptic, with the modifying noun second, preceded by the adjectival linking  $\text{N}$  ( $\text{N}$ ):

$\text{OYANOT N ZAT}$  a silver cup  
 $\text{OYMA N XAEIG}$  a desert place  
 $\text{NECHMOT N COMA}$  his corporeal form (lit. body-form)  
 $\text{OYEIERO N KOT}$  a fiery river

Such items are very frequent, but not as freely formed as their English counterparts. In some cases two translations are possible:  $\text{OYANOT N HPN}$  a wine cup *or* a cup of wine. Note that, as with adjectives, the construction differs from the genitive by the absence of an article on the second noun.

Several words form a large number of compounds whose meanings are more or less completely predictable. Among these are

$\text{MA N}$  (place of), as in  $\text{MA N WONE}$  dwelling place  
 $\text{MA N OYOM}$  eating place, refectory  
 $\text{MA N MOOGE}$  road, path  
 $\text{MA N KA-OEIK}$  pantry (place for putting bread)

$\text{CA N}$  (seller of, vendor of, dealer in), as in  
 $\text{CA N TET}$  fish-monger  $\text{CA N HPN}$  wine-seller  
 $\text{CA N Aq}$  meat-seller  $\text{CA N ZAT}$  dealer in silver.

A glance through the final Glossary will provide dozens of

further examples.

The nouns **ῥΩΜΕ** and **с21МΕ** often occur redundantly in this construction; the order of the nouns may be reversed:

|                |          |              |                                     |
|----------------|----------|--------------|-------------------------------------|
| <b>τεῤсΩΜΕ</b> | <b>ἦ</b> | <b>с21МΕ</b> | his sister (lit., woman-sister)     |
| <b>π2λМΩΕ</b>  | <b>ἦ</b> | <b>ῥΩΜΕ</b>  | the carpenter (lit., man-carpenter) |
| <b>πῥΩΜΕ</b>   | <b>ἦ</b> | <b>χλχΕ</b>  | the enemy (lit., enemy-man)         |

Noun-noun modification does not always correspond exactly to English idiom, but little difficulty will be met in translating these constructions. Most of them will not be given separate listing in the vocabularies or Glossary.

### Vocabulary 23

**ΜΟΥΝ** **εἶναι** + Circum.: to continue (doing something).

**εἶναι** + Circum.: to continue, persist in (doing something).

**λοι** vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something); (2) to leave, depart (from: **ἦμοι', εἰναι, εἶναι εἰναι**). This verb has special Imperative forms: m.s. **λοι**; f.s. **λοι**; c.pl. **λοι**.

**οἶναι** vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something), to finish (doing something), to have already (done something).

**ῥω** wood.

**ῥω** grain, wheat.

**ῥω** iron.

**ῥω** mouth (also fig.).

**ῥω** monastery, convent.

**λοι** conj. but.

**μοῦτ** (Q of **μου**) to be dead.

**ῥω** **ῥω** handwork,

**ῥω** the Jordan River.

handicraft.

Greek words:

**ῥω** (ῥω) surrounding countryside.

**ῥω** (ῥω) repentance.

**ῥω** (ῥω) storehouse, barn.

**ῥω**, **ῥω**, **ῥω** (ῥω) evil spirit, demon.

**ῥω** (ῥω) the Cross; usually written **ῥω**.

### Exercises

A. (1) **οἶναι** **εἶναι** (2) **οἶναι** **εἶναι**

ТАГОРА (3) ОΥΡΩΜΕ ΕΧΟΥΝ2 21 ΠΧΛΕΙΕ (4) ΟΥ2Η2ΑΛ Ε-ΝΨΩΤΗ  
 ΑΝ ΝCΑ ΠΕΧΧΟΕΙC (5) ΟΥΘΗΡΕ ΘΗΜ ΕΨΤ ΟΥΒΕ ΠΕΧCΟΝ (6) ΟΥ2ΑΛΩ  
 ΕCCH6 (7) ΟΥ2ΗΤ ΕΨΝΑΩΤ (8) ΟΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ Ε-ΝΨΗΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΑΝ (9)  
 ΟΥC2ΙΜΕ ΕCΒΕΤ (10) 2ΕΝ2ΗΚΕ ΕΥ2ΚΛΕΙΤ (11) ΟΥ2ΙΗ Ε-ΝΨΜΟΤ  
 ΑΝ (12) ΟΥΠΝΑ ΕΨΟΥΑΛΒ (13) ΠΕCΟΥΟ ΕΤ ΚΗ 2Ν ΤΑΠΟΕΗΚΗ  
 (14) ΟΥΜΗΝΘΕ ΕΨΩ (15) ΟΥΜΑΤΟΙ ΕΨΑΛΗΥ ΕΧΝ ΟΥ2ΤΟ

В. (1) 2ΕΝΘΑΧΕ Η ΜΕ (2) ΟΥΡΟ Η ΒΕΝΙΠΕ (3) ΟΥCΨΟC Η ΘΕ  
 (4) ΟΥΗΙ Η ΩΜΕ (5) 2ΕΝCΝΑΥ2 Η ΒΕΝΙΠΕ (6) ΗΘΑΧΕ Η ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑ  
 (7) ΠΑΜΑ Η ΘΩΠΕ (8) ΟΥCΜΟΤ Η ΑΓΓΕΛΟC (9) ΤΠΙCΤΙC Η ΜΕ  
 (10) ΟΥCΗЧЕ Η ΚΩ2Τ (11) ΟΥΜΥCΤΗΡΙΟΝ Η ΝΟΥΤΕ (12) ΠΕΝΜΑ Η  
 ΟΥΩМ (13) 2ΕΝΜΑΤΟΙ Η ΧΑΧΕ (14) ΟΥΑΠΟТ Η ΕΡΩТЕ (15) ΟΥΜΑ  
 Η 2ΑΡΕ2

С. (1) ΕΝ2ΜΟΟC 2Н ТАГОРА, ΑΝΝΑΥ Ε Π2ΗΓΕΜΩΝ ΕΨ2ΩΝ Ε2ΟΥΝ.  
 (2) ΨНАΩ Η ΠΕΙΜΑ ΕΙ6ΩΨΤ ΕΒΟΛ 2ΗΤΨ Η ΠΕ2ΟΥΟΥ Η ΠΧΟΕΙC. (3)  
 ΕΡΕ-ΝΕCΗΝΗ ΜΟΘΕ Ε ΘΕΝΕΕΤΕ, ΑΥ2Ε ΕΥΡΩΜΕ ΕΨΜΟΟΥΤ ΕΨΚΗ 2ΙΧΗ  
 ΠΚΑ2. (4) ΑΥΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΕΙΝΕ Η ΠΕCΟΥΟ Ε ΤΑΠΟΕΗΚΗ. (5)  
 ΑΛΩΤΗ! ΗΨΟΥΨ ΑΝ Ε CΩΤΗ Ε 2ΕΝΘΑΧΕ Η ΤΕΙΜΙΝΕ. (6) ΑΝΝΑΥ  
 ΕΡΟЧ ΕΨΒΗΚ ΕΒΟΛ 2Н ΘΕΝΕΕΤΕ. (7) ΗΨΤΑΝ CΟΥΟ 2Н ΤΕΝΑΠΟΕΗΚΗ,  
 ΑΛΛΑ ΟΥΨΤΑΝ ΗΜΑΥ Η 2Α2 Η ΘΕ. (8) CΩΤΗ Ε ΗΘΑΧΕ Η ΤΑΤΑΠΡΟ,  
 ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ 2ΕΝΜΕ ΝΕ. (9) ΑΙΝΑΥ Η ΟΥΟΥ2ΟΡ ΕΨ41 Η ΟΥΚΟΥΙ Η  
 ΕΡΟМΠЕ 2Н ТΕΨТАПРО. (10) ΑΥΕΙ ΘΑΡΟЧ Η61 ΝΕΤ ΟΥΗ2 2Н  
 ТΠΕΡΙΧΩРОC Η ΠΙΟΡΑΛΗΝC ΤΗΡΟΥ. (11) ΝΑΙ ΝΕ ΗΡΑΝ Η ΝΕCΗΝΗ  
 ΕΤ ΗΠ Ε ΚΗΜΕ. (12) ΝΕΙCΟΥΗ ΑΝ ΠΕ ΧΕ ΝΕΙΧΩΜΕ ΝΟΥΚ ΝΕ.  
 (13) ΕΝ2ΗΝ Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε ΤΠΟΛΙC, ΑΝΝΑΥ ΕΥΜΗΝΘΕ ΕΨΩ ΕΨΠΗΤ ΕΒΟΛ  
 2ΙΤΗ ΤΠΥΛΗ. (14) ΕΨΜΟΘΕ 2Α2ΤΗ ΠΕΡΠΕ, ΑΨΝΑΥ ΕΥΒΑΛΕ Η 2ΗΚΕ  
 ΕΨΤ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΠΕΨ2ΩΒ Η 6ΙΧ. (15) ΗΨ-6ΟМ ΗМОН Ε ΝΟΥΧΕ ΕΒΟΛ Η  
 2ΕΝΔΑΙМΩΝ Η ΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΝ. (16) ΑΨΟΥΨ ΕΨC2ΑΙ ΑΨΩ ΑΨ6ΩΨΤ Ε2ΟΥΝ  
 Ε ΠΡΟ Η ΤΕΨΡΙ. (17) 2ΑΠC ΕΡΟΝ ΕΤΡΕΝΑΟ ΕΒΟΛ 2Н ΠΕΙΜΑ. (18)  
 ΑC6Ω ΕCΡΙΜΕ ΕΧΗ ΠМОУ Η ΠΕCМЕРІТ Η 2ΑΙ. (19) ΑΨΛΟ ΕΨΕΙΝΕ  
 ΗΑΝ Η ΠΕΨ2ΩΒ Η 6ΙΧ. (20) ТC ΔΕ, ΕΨΧΗΚ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΠНА ΕΨΟΥΑΛΒ,  
 ΑΨΚΟТΨ ΕΒΟΛ 2Н ΠΙΟΡΑΛΗΝC, ΕΨΜΟΘΕ 2Н ΠΕПНА 21 ТЕРНМОC Η 2Α2  
 Η 2ΟΥΟΥ, ΕΥΠΕΙΡΑ2Ε ΗМОЧ 2ΙΤΗ ΠΑΙΔΒΟЛОC, ΑΨΩ ΗΠΕΨΟΥЕМ-ΑΛΛΑΥ 2Н  
 ΝΕ2ΟΥΟΥ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ. ΗΤΕΡΟΥΧΩК ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ, ΑΨ2ΚΟ. (21) ΑΙ2ΜΟΟC  
 ΕΙC2ΑΙ Η ΘΟМТЕ Η ΟΥНОУ. (22) ΑΥΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΡΙΜΕ Η ΤΕΨΩН

ⲧⲏⲣⲉ. (23) ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲉⲱ ⲉⲛⲭⲁⲛⲁ ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲛⲥⲱⲧⲏ ⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ. (24) ⲛ ⲧⲉϥⲛⲟϥ  
 ⲁⲥⲟϥⲱ ⲉⲥⲱⲱⲛⲉ ⲁϥⲱ ⲁⲥⲟϥⲭⲁⲓ. (25) ⲁⲓⲁⲟ ⲉⲓⲧ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲛⲟⲓⲕ ⲛⲁϥ.  
 (26) ⲁϥⲭⲁⲭⲉ ⲛⲙⲁϥ ⲉϥⲉⲡⲓⲧⲙⲁ ⲛⲁϥ. (27) ⲙⲛ-ⲟϥⲭⲁⲓ ⲱⲟⲟⲛ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲧⲉ  
 ⲛⲥⲉⲥⲱⲧⲏ ⲁⲛ ⲛⲥⲁ ⲛⲉϥⲉⲛⲧⲟⲁⲛ. (28) ⲁϥⲁⲛⲉⲣⲁⲧⲟϥ ⲛⲁⲛⲧⲏ ⲛⲉϥⲥⲣⲟⲥ  
 ⲉϥⲣⲓⲙⲉ. (29) ⲁϥⲉⲡⲓⲧⲙⲁ ⲛⲁϥ ⲉϥⲭⲱ ⲛⲙⲟⲥ ⲭⲉ, "ⲙⲡⲣⲭⲁⲭⲉ ⲛ ⲁⲁⲁϥ  
 ⲛ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲧⲉⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲱⲃ." "

## Lesson 24

24.1 The Second Present has exactly the same inflection as the Circumstantial. This ambiguity poses a serious difficulty for the reader of Sahidic Coptic which can be resolved only by a careful study of the context. The uses of the Second Present parallel those of the Second Perfect:

- (1) emphasis on an adverbial element:

ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲁⲓ ⲱⲟⲟⲛ ⲛⲙⲟⲓ ⲥⲧⲉ ⲛⲁⲛⲟⲃⲉ.

It is because of my sins that these things  
 happen to me.

- (2) preceding various interrogative expressions:

ⲉⲕⲭⲓⲛⲉ ⲛⲥⲁ ⲛⲓⲙ? Whom do you seek?

ⲉⲣⲓⲙⲉ ⲉ ⲟϥ? Why is he weeping?

ⲉϥⲧⲱⲛ? Where is he?

When ⲧⲱⲛ is used with a nominal subject, the usual idiom is ⲉϥⲧⲱⲛ ⲛ? Where is N?, without the expected ⲛⲉⲓ:

ⲉϥⲧⲱⲛ ⲛⲉⲕⲉⲓⲱⲧ? Where is your father?

The alternate construction (ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲉⲕⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲧⲱⲛ?) is less frequent.

Clauses containing second tense forms are negated with ⲁⲛ:

ⲉⲓⲟⲩⲏⲧ ⲉⲡ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲁ ⲁⲛ. It is not here that I dwell.

ⲡⲧⲁⲓⲁⲗ ⲡⲁⲕ ⲁⲛ. It is not for you that I did it.

As may be seen from the translation, the negation applies to the adverbial element and is not a negation of the verb proper.

24.2 The Bipartite Conjugation (Present-Imperfect System). The First Present, its relative forms, the Circumstantial, the Second Present, and the Imperfect comprise a system:

|                |                      |                  |
|----------------|----------------------|------------------|
| Pres. I        | ⲩⲥⲱⲧⲏ                | ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ       |
| Rel. Pres. I   | { ⲉⲧⲩⲥⲱⲧⲏ<br>ⲉⲧ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ | ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲉ-ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ |
| Circumstantial |                      | ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ   |
| Pres. II       | ⲉⲧⲥⲱⲧⲏ               | ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ   |
| Imperfect      | ⲛⲉⲧⲥⲱⲧⲏ              | ⲛⲉⲣⲉ-ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ  |

Following the penetrating analysis of H. J. Polotsky (see Bibliography), Coptic scholars now refer to this system as the *Bipartite Conjugation*. This term arises from the fact that the base form, the First Present, consists only of subject + predicate, with no conjugational prefix. The remaining forms of the system consist of this bipartite nucleus preceded by a set of elements called *converters*: the relative converter ⲉⲧ/ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲉ, the circumstantial converter ⲉ/ⲉⲣⲉ, the second tense converter ⲉ/ⲉⲣⲉ, and the imperfect converter ⲛⲉ/ⲛⲉⲣⲉ. The term *tripartite* is applied to all other Coptic verbal conjugations, which consist of a verbal prefix + subject + predicate, e.g. the First Perfect ⲁ'ⲩ-ⲥⲱⲧⲏ, ⲁ-ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲥⲱⲧⲏ. The First Future is a special case and will be treated in the following lesson.

The conjugations belonging to the Bipartite Conjugation may have three kinds of predicates: infinitives, qualitatives, or adverbial predicates (i.e. adverbs or prepositional phrases). In the tripartite conjugations only the infinitive may be used. The conjugations of the



Bipartite Conjugation, as we have already seen, characterize an action as durative, continuing, or (less commonly) habitual. The following features of the Bipartite Conjugation are equally distinctive:

(1) The First Present requires the use of  $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{n}}$ - (neg.  $\text{m}\bar{\text{n}}$ -) before an indefinite subject (e.g.  $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{n}}\text{-o}\gamma\bar{\text{p}}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{n}}$ ). The use of  $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{n}}\text{-}/\text{m}\bar{\text{n}}\text{-}$  is optional after the converters, e.g.  $\text{n}\epsilon\bar{\text{p}}\epsilon\text{-o}\gamma\bar{\text{p}}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{n}}$  or  $\text{n}\epsilon\text{-o}\gamma\bar{\text{n}}\text{-o}\gamma\bar{\text{p}}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{n}}$ .

(2) Apart from the use of  $\text{m}\bar{\text{n}}$ - just mentioned, negation is universally with  $(\bar{\text{n}}) \dots \text{a}\bar{\text{n}}$ .

(3) An infinitive cannot, in general, be used in the prenominal or prepronominal form, i.e. prepositional direct object markers ( $\bar{\text{n}}\text{m}\omega$ ,  $\epsilon$ , etc.) must be used. This rule, known as Jernstedt's Rule (see Bibliography), has the following exceptions:

- (a) the verb  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\gamma\text{-o}\gamma\epsilon\gamma\text{-o}\gamma\lambda\gamma$ , which may occur in all forms; e.g.  $\dagger\text{o}\gamma\omega\gamma\text{ n}\bar{\text{m}}\omega\gamma$  or  $\dagger\text{o}\gamma\lambda\gamma\bar{\text{t}}$ .
- (b) infinitives having indefinite pronominal or numerical objects; e.g.  $\text{n}\bar{\text{t}}\dagger\text{-}\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma\text{ n}\lambda\bar{\text{n}}\text{ a}\bar{\text{n}}$  he is giving us nothing.
- (c) certain types of compound verbs; see 26.1.

The Imperfect may be expanded into a subsystem of its own by the prefixation of the other converters:

|                   |   |   |
|-------------------|---|---|
| Imperfect         | $\text{n}\epsilon\epsilon\text{c}\omega\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{n}}$                          | $\text{n}\epsilon\bar{\text{p}}\epsilon\text{-n}\bar{\text{p}}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{n}}$          |
| Imperfect Rel.    | $\epsilon\text{n}\epsilon\epsilon\text{c}\omega\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{n}}$                  | $\epsilon\text{n}\epsilon\bar{\text{p}}\epsilon\text{-n}\bar{\text{p}}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{n}}$  |
|                   | $\epsilon\text{t}\epsilon\text{ n}\epsilon\epsilon\text{c}\omega\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{n}}$ |   |
| Imperfect Circum. | $\epsilon\text{-n}\epsilon\epsilon\text{c}\omega\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{n}}$                 | $\epsilon\text{-n}\epsilon\bar{\text{p}}\epsilon\text{-n}\bar{\text{p}}\omega\text{m}\epsilon\text{ c}\omega\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{n}}$ |

These forms have all the characteristics of, and belong to, the Bipartite Conjugation. The relative forms have already been introduced. The circumstantial forms are used syntactically exactly like the Circumstantial (of Pres. I). The past tense of the action is explicitly marked, however, while in the Circumstantial it must be gained from the context. Second tense forms of the Imperfect may occur, but

they are too rare for consideration here. All verbal forms containing the imperfect converter may be followed by *не*.

24.3 Numbers (continued). The 'teens are formed by prefixing *мнѣ-* to special forms of the units. *мнѣ-* is a proclitic form of *мнѣ* ten:

|          |   |                              |
|----------|---|------------------------------|
| 11 m.    | <i>мнѣтоуѣ</i> ; f. <i>мнѣтоуѣи</i>           | 15 m. f. <i>мнѣти</i>        |
| 12 m.    | <i>мнѣтснѣоуѣ</i> ; f. <i>мнѣтснѣоуѣи</i> (e) | 16 m. f. <i>мнѣтасѣ</i>      |
| 13 m. f. | <i>мнѣтѣомѣ</i>                               | 17 m. f. <i>мнѣтсѣѣѣ</i> (e) |
| 14 m. f. | <i>мнѣтѣѣѣ</i>                                | 18 m. f. <i>мнѣтѣмнѣѣ</i>    |

Construction is the same as that of the units:

*мнѣтѣомѣ ѿ ꙗкоуѣ* thirteen men

#### Vocabulary 24

*ꙗкоуѣ ꙗкоуѣ ꙗкоуѣ* Q *ꙗкоуѣ* vb. tr. to strike, kill (*нѣмѣ*); to strike down, cast down.

*сѣѣѣ сѣѣѣ сѣѣѣ* Q *сѣѣѣ* vb. tr. to prepare, make ready (*нѣмѣ*; for: e); intr. and reflex. to get ready.

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* Q *ѣѣѣ* (± *ѣѣѣ*) vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (*нѣмѣ*; over: e, *ѣѣѣ*, *ѣѣѣ*); intr. to be exalted; as n.m. heights. *нѣѣ ѣѣѣ* the Almighty.

*ѣѣѣ* vb. intr. to pass (subj. usually period of time).

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* vb. tr. to touch (e; with: e); to move, shift, stir (*нѣмѣ*, e); vb. intr. to move, stir, be moved.

*ѣѣѣ* vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: *ѣѣѣ*); as n.m. shame.

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* to revere, be humbled before.

*ѣѣѣ* Q to be empty, vain.

*ѣѣѣ* Q to be bad, wicked.

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* Q *ѣѣѣ* vb. tr. to liken, compare (*нѣмѣ*; to: e, *мнѣ*, *ѣѣѣ*).

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* Q *ѣѣѣ* vb. tr. to choose, select (*нѣмѣ*);

Q also = to be excellent, exquisite.

*ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ* vb. tr. to kill (*нѣмѣ*).

*нѣѣѣ* finger.

*ѣ ѣѣ* why? for what reason?

ϩιηт Scetis, the Lower Egyptian center of monasticism, in the Western Delta.

πε.προφήτης (ὁ προφήτης) prophet.

π.αποστολος (ὁ ἀπόστολος) apostle.

### Exercises

A. (1) ζενζιомε е-неуеiω η̄ ζензоεiте (2) песмот ентач-  
ϩηтϥ η̄зηтϥ (3) оусζime е-нере-песζai ме η̄мос η̄mate (4)  
оуχηра е-нере-песϩηре ϩηне (5) пнннϩе енеуазератоу η̄ печ-  
коте (6) пмүстһrion етоунаоуонзϥ евоа (7) пепроφήτης ента-  
пнннϩе мооутϥ (8) оутооу ечхосе (9) оуноб η̄ оуоеiн ечннү  
епеснт евоа з̄η пхiсе (10) оуλλос ечсѣтот з̄η оуѡк евоа  
(11) оусaz енϩиπε зηтϥ (12) песооу енере-пеiω оуωм евоа  
η̄моч (13) η̄μαөητης ет сот̄η η̄те пенхоеiс (14) оӯрро ечзooу  
(15) оуапот ечϩоуеiт (16) пноб η̄ ϩа енере-η̄монахос совте  
ероч (17) проме ентауразтϥ зi тезiн (18) пϩе ентаинох̄т  
ех̄η пкωз̄т (19) оуз̄мzаа ечпаз̄т̄ η̄наз̄р̄η печхоеiс (20) нете  
неуnнү епеснт е пiоразннс

B. (1) пм̄ηтснооус η̄ аποστολος (2) пeиϩон̄ηт η̄ маөητης  
(3) м̄ηтачте η̄ зенеете (4) сaϩϥ η̄ аaimωн (5) ϩмоуη η̄ нi  
еϩоуеiт (6) м̄ηте η̄ ноб η̄ езoуciа (7) м̄ηтснооус η̄ сζime  
(8) м̄ηтн η̄ зooу (9) м̄ηтоуеi η̄ ромпе (10) м̄ηтоуе η̄ евот

C. (1) ечтонт̄η η̄мок е нim? (2) естωн таϩтнн η̄ в̄рре?  
(3) сенaxасте езpaи ех̄η неζиоме тһроу η̄те пeикосмос. (4)  
сoт̄η нак η̄ чтооу η̄ роме. (5) η̄тере-теромпе ет η̄мау оуеiне,  
аукотоу е пeӯтме. (6) η̄ пeзooу ет η̄мау тетнаϩиπε етве пeи-  
звнүе в̄оооу. (7) азze ех̄η пкаz аѡ м̄печкim. (8) η̄тачт̄η-  
тωноу е оу? (9) ере-наi ϩηп е пенхоеiс етве пeчна. (10)  
ечoуωϩ е paз̄т̄ етве пeнтaиaач оуве на-печт̄ме. (11) оӯн-  
оузooу ннү ечзooу. (12) еүтωн нeнϩвeер? (13) азкim е тeч-  
тапро е пeчтннве. (14) т̄ηнаcмоу е пекран ет хосе (15)  
ечт̄ηтωн еϩηре ϩηм. (16) м̄η̄нсωс ае а-несннү кotoу е ϩиηт.  
(17) етве оу коуωϩ е моуоут̄ η̄ неipоме? (18) етет̄пcoвте  
η̄мωт̄η е оу? (19) аymeут-оуон нim ете неуоуnз̄ з̄η п̄тме м̄η  
тпepixωpoc. (20) азze е тетpaпeзa ессѣтот.

## Lesson 25

25.1 The relative, imperfect, circumstantial, and second tense converters may be used with the First Perfect, the First Future, existential and possessive predications, and copulative sentences with *не*, *то*, *не*. The relative forms for all of these have already been discussed. The second tense of the First Perfect, i.e. the Second Perfect, was introduced in Lesson 14. The second tense forms of existential, possessive, and copulative sentences are too rare for inclusion here.

|                   |           |      |                  |
|-------------------|-----------|------|------------------|
| (a) First Perfect | ΛQCΩTḤ    | Neg. | ḤN6QCΩTḤ         |
| Perf. I Rel.      | 6NTΛQCΩTḤ |      | εT6 ḤN6QCΩTḤ     |
| Perf. I Circum.   | 6-ΛQCΩTḤ  |      | ε-ḤN6QCΩTḤ       |
| Pluperfect        | Ḥ6-ΛQCΩTḤ |      | Ḥ6-ḤN6QCΩTḤ (N6) |
| Second Perfect    | ḤTΛQCΩTḤ  |      | ḤTΛQCΩTḤ ΛN      |

The imperfect of the First Perfect (*Ḥ6-ΛQCΩTḤ*) corresponds to the English pluperfect: he had heard, he had written. The circumstantial of the First Perfect is used to describe an action as completed prior to the tense of the verb in the main clause.

|                        |   |
|------------------------|---|
| ε-ΛQC2MOOC, ΛQC2Λ1 ... | Having sat down, he wrote ...             |
| ΛN26 6POC 6-ΛQMOY.     | We found him dead (lit.,<br>having died). |

|                  |           |                   |
|------------------|-----------|-------------------|
| (b) First Future | QCNAΩTḤ   | ḤPOME NAΩTḤ       |
| Fut. I Rel.      | εTḤNAΩTḤ  | εTEP6-ḤPOME NAΩTḤ |
| Fut. I Circum.   | εQCNAΩTḤ  | εP6-ḤPOME NAΩTḤ   |
| Fut. I Imperfect | Ḥ6QCNAΩTḤ | ḤEP6-ḤPOME NAΩTḤ  |
| Second Future    | εQCNAΩTḤ  | εP6-ḤPOME NAΩTḤ   |

The circumstantial of the First Future describes an action as imminent, about to take place, with respect to the tense of the main clause:

|                             |   |
|-----------------------------|---|
| ε1NΔ8OK 6EOΛ, ΛQMOYT6 6PO1. | As I was about to leave,<br>he summoned me. |
|-----------------------------|---|

ΑΝΤΕ ΕΡΟΨ ΕΨΝΑΜΟΥ. We found him on the point of death.

The imperfect of the First Future describes an action as imminent in past time:

ΝΕΙΝΑΛΛΕ Ε ΠΧΟΙ (ΝΕ). I was about to get on the ship.

This form is commonly called the *imperfectum futuri*. The Second Future (ΕΨΝΑΨΩΤΗ) has all the normal uses of a second tense form. Special uses of both these conjugations will be mentioned later on.

The First Future and its related system are formally an off-shoot of the Present System, with ΝΑ- inserted before the infinitive. It has no other characteristics of the Bipartite Conjugation, however: (1) it is not durative (except with certain aspectually neutral verbs, e.g. ΡΛΘΕ); (2) only the Infinitive may occur in predicate position; (3) the prenominal and prepronominal forms of the Infinitive occur freely.

(c) Existential and

|                |                 |               |
|----------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Possessive     | ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ     | ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ     |
| Relative       | ΕΤΕ ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ | ΕΤΕ ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ |
| Circumstantial | Ε-ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ   | Ε-ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ   |
| Imperfect      | ΝΕ-ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ  | ΝΕ-ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ  |

The circumstantial forms describe a state simultaneous to the tense of the main clause:

Ε-ΜΝ-ΟΒΙΚ ΜΜΑΨ, ΑΝΒΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ. There being no food there,  
we left.

ΑΝΤΕ ΕΡΟΨ Ε-ΜΝ-ΓΟΜ ΜΜΟΨ Ε ΨΛΧΕ. We found him unable to  
speak.

The imperfect forms simply place the state in past time:

ΝΕ-ΟΥΝ- (or ΝΕΥΝ-) ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΜΜΑΨ (ΝΕ). There was a man.  
ΝΕΥΝΤΑΨ ΖΑΖ Ν CΖΙΜΕ (ΝΕ). He had many wives.

(d) Copulative sentences with ΝΕ, ΤΕ, ΝΕ:

|                |              |                   |
|----------------|--------------|-------------------|
| Relative       | ΕΤΕ ΟΥCΑ2 ΠΕ | ΕΤΕ Ν ΟΥCΑ2 ΑΝ ΠΕ |
| Circumstantial | Ε-ΟΥCΑ2 ΠΕ   | Ε-Ν ΟΥCΑ2 ΑΝ ΠΕ   |
| Imperfect      | ΝΕ-ΟΥCΑ2 ΠΕ  |                   |

The circumstantial and imperfect are used as above.

The circumstantial forms of all the subsystems listed above have a frequent use as relative clauses after indefinite antecedents:

|                            |   |
|----------------------------|---|
| ΟΥΡΩΜΕ Ε-ΑΥΚΕΤ-ΟΥΗΙ        | a man who had built a house             |
| ΟΥΜΥCΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΕΥΝΑΒΟΛΗΨ ΓΕΟΛ | a mystery which is about to be revealed |
| ΟΥΧΗΡΑ Ε-ΜΗΤΑC ΦΗΡΕ ΗΜΑΥ   | a widow who has no son                  |
| ΟΥΦΗΡΕ Ε-ΟΥΧΗΡΑ ΤΕ ΤΕΜΑΛΑΥ | a boy whose mother is a widow           |

The circumstantial converter ερε- is sometimes used improperly for ε- before copulative sentences.

## 25.2 The Conjunctive.

|            |           |                |
|------------|-----------|----------------|
| (Ν) ΤΑCΩΤΗ | ΝΤΝCΩΤΗ   | ΝΤΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ |
| ΝΓCΩΤΗ     | ΝΤΕΤΝCΩΤΗ |                |
| ΝΤΕCΩΤΗ    |           |                |
| ΝΥCΩΤΗ     | ΝCΕCΩΤΗ   |                |
| ΝCΩΤΗ      |           |                |

ΝΓ-, ΝΥ-, and ΝC- also appear frequently as ΝΤ-, ΝΨ-, ΝC-. The conjunctive is used to continue the force of a preceding verbal prefix. In a sense, it is no more than an inflected form of the conjunction "and." It is especially frequent after a First Future or an Imperative:

|                           |                                       |
|---------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| †ΝΑΒΩΚ ΝΤΑΦΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΥ.     | I shall go and speak with him.        |
| ΖΗΟΟC ΝΓCΩΤΗ Ε ΤΑCΩ.      | Sit down and listen to my teaching.   |
| ΑΗΙ-ΠΧΩΜΕ ΝΤΕΤΝΤΑΛΑΥ ΝΑΥ. | Bring the books and give them to him. |

It may be used to continue the force of virtually any preceding verbal prefix except that of the affirmative First Perfect, but even this restriction does not hold in

the relative forms. It is also used after an Inflected Infinitive, as in

ΖΑΝΤΕ ΕΡΘΗ ΕΤΡΕΒΟΚ ΝΤΗΘΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΥ.

It is necessary that we go and speak with him.

In many instances, especially where there is a change of subject, the Conjunctive clause has the meaning of a purpose or result clause:

ΑΝΙΥ ΕΡΟΙ ΝΤΑΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΥ. Bring him to me so that I may see him.  
ΜΑ ΝΑΥ ΝΕΘΟΥΩΜ. Give them (food) so that they may eat.

This usage depends very much on the presence of an injunctive (imperative) force, implicit or explicit, in the first clause. For the conjunctive with Greek conjunctions, see Lesson 30.

The Conjunctive resembles the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used as its verbal component. Negation is with -Ν- before the Infinitive. If the Conjunctive continues a negative verb, however, the negation may carry over.

### Vocabulary 25

ΟΥΕ, Q ΟΥΗΥ vb. intr. to become/be distant, far (from: ε, ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>, ΕΒΟΛ ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. distance. ε νοϋε away, to a distance. Ν ποϋε at a distance.

ΤΑΖΟ ΤΑΖΕ- ΤΑΖΟ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΤΑΖΗΥ vb. tr. (1) to cause to stand; to create, establish (ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); (2) to reach, attain, catch up to (ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); to seize, arrest (ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>).

ΒΩΝΤ, Q ΒΩΝΤ vb. intr. to become/be angry, furious (at, against: ε, ΕΧΝ); as n.m. wrath, fury.

ΝΠΘΑ vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of: ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>; to do: Ν, ε + Inf.).

ΤΑΚΟ ΤΑΚΕ- ΤΑΚΟ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΤΑΚΗΥ vb. tr. to destroy, put an end to (ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); intr. to perish; as n.m. destruction, perdition.

ΩΜΕ ΕΜΕ- ΟΜΕ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΟΝΕ vb. tr. to sink, dip, immerse (ΝΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); intr. to sink (into: ΖΝ, ε, ΕΖΟΥΝ ε).

|                              |                             |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 2ωλ, Q 2ηλ vb. intr. to fly. | τ.βω ἢ ελοολε grape-vine.   |
| π.φην tree.                  | τ.βω tree, vine. βω is used |
| π.ταρ branch.                | when type of tree is men-   |
| π.ελοολε grape.              | tioned; use φην otherwise.  |
| π.2αλντ (pl. 2αλατε) bird.   | π.μα ἢ ελοολε vineyard.     |
| τ.κενεπωρ roof.              |                             |

## Exercises

- (1) πμα ἢ ελοολε οὐνυ λη εβολ 2ῃ πῑμε. (2) ε-αὔτακο ἢ τπολс, αὔλο εβολ. (3) 2апс стрексовте на4 ἢ οὔμα ἢ ἢкотк. (4) αὔта2ε-ἢφнре еὔмнр ἢна2рἢ п2нгемон. (5) амнeitἢ нтетἢ-сωтἢ е течсво. (6) не1а2ерат ἢ поуе е16ωφт е пмннφе. (7) †-набөк птабнтἢ. (8) нерε-несннү е1не ἢ пкарпос е тπολс ἢсе† ἢмоч εβολ 2ῃ тагора. (9) неὔнарφ2т ἢмоч ἢ61 ἢматой ἢ хххе. (10) λ-п2αλντ 2ωλ е тпε αὔω а4оуω2 ехἢ оὔтар ἢте пφнн. (11) на1 не ἢφαхе ент4с2а1сoу 21 пка2 2ῃ печтннве. (12) ε-а4тωоὔн ἢ61 п6але, а4өк εβολ е4р4φе. (13) не-оὔн-та4 ἢмау ἢ оὔкоу1 ἢ φнре е4сн6. (14) сенат42о4 ἢсенохἢ е пөфтеко. (15) не-оὔап1стос пе пөὔрро. (16) кнаφ1не ἢсω1 ἢ пезооу ет ἢмау ἢгтἢ61не ἢмо1. (17) ἢ†ἢпφλ λη етреу-сотпἢ. (18) λн2е е пма ἢ εлоολε ечтакнү. (19) ε-λ-φомнἢт ἢ ебот оὔе1не, аскотс е псч1. (20) не-мἢ-φ6ом ἢмоч е та2ε-не4φ8еер. (21) ε-а46ωнἢт ехἢ пөчсон, а4тωоὔн ехω4, а4мооὔтἢ. (22) нерε-ἢ2αλате ἢ тпε оὔφм εβολ 2ῃ нелоοле. (23) λнн4у е пөч4о1 е4фмс епесчт ἢ 6αλλссλ. (24) ἢта4е1 е такон. (25) е1наἢкотк, λ-па2ἢ2αλ е1не на1 ἢ текеп1стоλн. (26) αὔале 2ῃ оὔбепн е тхенепωρ. (27) неὔн-оὔрро ἢс1ве ε-оὔнἢта4 φомнἢт ἢ φнре. (28) λ1нау ἢ оὔно6 ἢ 2αλнτ е4оὔн2 21хἢ оὔβω ἢ εлоοле. (29) тἢнаλ4у ἢтἢе1не ἢтἢφ1не емате. (30) а4к1м е не4тннве е ἢβαλ ἢ пβλλе. (31) ἢ теὔноу а4ло е46онἢт. (32) аὔе1 е внөλгем εβολ хе не-аὔсωтἢ етве пм1се ἢ пенсωтнр. (33) λ-п4хо1 ωмс 2ῃ пө1еро. (34) не-оὔн-оὔ-но6 ἢ φторἢр 2ῃ тπολс. (35) λ-ἢ2αλате оὔω2 ехἢ тхенепωρ ἢ пн1. (36) неὔпφλ ἢ φоп ἢ пөἢἢλ ет оὔαλβ 2ῃ пөὔ2нτ. (37) неὔх1 ἢ ἢтар ἢсеноухе ἢмооὔ 21 тε21н.



## Reading

The following selection is from the Sayings of the Fathers. See p.146 for a brief description of this text.

NE-OYH-OYA ZH KHM E-OYHTA HMAH H OYDHP ECHG. AYH AY-  
EINE HMOY, AKAAAZH ZH TP H AHA MAKAPIOC, AYH AKAAAZH EHPIME  
ZAZTH PRO, ACHOK E POYE. PZALO AE ACHOT EBOL, ACHAY E  
PKOYI H DHP EHPIME, AYH PEHAZ NAH XE, "NIM PENTACHNTK E  
PEIMA?" HTOY AE PEHAZ XE, "NAELOT PE. ACHT, ACHOT EBOL,  
ACHOK." PEHE-PZALO NAH XE, "TDOYNT HTPOT HGTAZOY." AYH  
H TEYHOY ACHOYAI, ACHTOYH, ACHAZE-PECHOT, AYH H TEIZE  
AYCHOK E PEYHI EYPADE.

Note: The term AHA is a title of respect, ultimately from Aramaic 'abbā, father. MAKAPIOC is a proper name.

## Lesson 26

26.1 Compound verbs. Coptic vocabulary is particularly rich in compound verbs. Most compound verbs consist of a simple infinitive in the prenominal form plus a nominal element, usually without an article, e.g. †-EOY to praise, XI-BAPTICMA to be baptized. Meanings are for the most part predictable from those of the components.

The verbs most frequently occurring in compounds are †- to give, XI- to take, CI- to raise, carry, GN- to find, KA- to put, and F- to do, make. Some examples:

†-KAPHO to produce fruit

†-METANOIA to repent; to humble or abase one's self

†-EOY NAH to praise

†-CEW NAH to teach someone (something: e)

XI-CEW to receive instruction, be taught (something: e)

GN-HTON to find rest

6N-20B MN to have dealings with

6N-6OM (6N-6OM) to have power, prevail (over); to be able (to do: e + Inf.)

41-POOY to take heed, be concerned (for, about: e, nA', eTBe, 2A).

Compounds with F- are the most frequent of all and fall into two groups. In the first group F- has its basic meaning "to do, make, perform":

F-NOBe to sin (against: e)

F-nA: to do this, thus

F-OY to do what?

F-X n POME (X is a number) has two meanings: (1) to reach the age of X; (2) to pass X years.

In the second group of F- compounds F- has the meaning "to become," e.g. F-FPO to become king (over: exN). The second element may be virtually any noun or adjective in the language, so that a complete catalogue is impossible. Qualitatives are uniformly o N, as in o N FPO to be king. Further examples:

F-2Alo to grow old; o N 2Alo to be old

F-2HREMOM to become governor; o N 2HREMOM to be governor.

F-xoeic to become lord, master (over: e, exN); o N xoeic to be lord, master.

The distinction between these two groups is often blurred, however, with qualitatives of the o N type being extended to the first group as well, e.g. F-9Hnpe to marvel, become amazed (at: HMO', e, eTBe, exN), to admire; Q o N 9Hnpe to be amazed.

Less frequently the nominal element of a compound verb has the definite article:

F-nOB9 to forget (N)

F-nHBeYe to remember (N)

†-oe nA' to provide the means to someone (so that: e, eTpe).

In the case of  $\overline{\text{p}}\text{-nws}\overline{\text{w}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{p}}\text{-nmee}\overline{\text{y}}$ , and many others of this type a pronominal object is expressed by a possessive prefix on the noun:  $\overline{\text{p}}\text{-necws}\overline{\text{w}}$  to forget him,  $\overline{\text{p}}\text{-necmee}\overline{\text{y}}$  to remember him.

Because compound verbs employ the prenominal form of the infinitive, the question arises concerning their occurrence in the Bipartite Conjugation, where the prenominal form is usually prohibited. In general, compound verbs are an exception to Jernstedt's Rule and may be used freely as they stand in the Bipartite Conjugation. Two types of compounds, however, do tend to follow Jernstedt's Rule:

(1) the type  $\overline{\text{p}}\text{-nmee}\overline{\text{y}}$ , with the definite article on the noun. In the Bipartite Conjugation the full form of the infinitive is used. Contrast

$\lambda\overline{\text{p}}\text{-necmee}\overline{\text{y}}$ . I remembered him.

$\dagger\text{eip}\overline{\text{e}}\ \overline{\text{n}}\ \text{necmee}\overline{\text{y}}$ . I remember him.

(2) many compounds whose nominal element is a part of the body. Contrast

$\lambda\overline{\text{p}}\text{-toot}\overline{\text{c}}$ . I helped her.

$\dagger\overline{\text{t}}\ \overline{\text{n}}\ \text{toot}\overline{\text{c}}$ . I am helping her.

26.2 The element  $\overline{\text{w}}$ -,  $\overline{\text{ew}}$ -, originally a full verb "to know, know how to," may be prefixed to any infinitive to express "can, be able." E.g.

$\overline{\text{n}}\text{nec}\overline{\text{w}}\text{ek}$  He was not able to go.

$\overline{\text{n}}\dagger\text{n}\lambda\overline{\text{w}}\dagger\text{-toot}\overline{\text{k}}\ \lambda\overline{\text{n}}$ . I shall not be able to help you.

It occurs redundantly and optionally in the compounds of  $\text{som}$ :  $\text{oyn-}(\overline{\text{w}})\text{som}$ ,  $\text{mn-}(\overline{\text{w}})\text{som}$ ,  $\text{en-}(\overline{\text{w}})\text{som}$ .

26.3 Infinitives of the type  $\text{tak}\overline{\text{o}}$ . There is a fairly large group of verbs whose infinitives begin with  $\text{r-}$  and end in  $\text{-o}$ , e.g.  $\text{tak}\overline{\text{o}}\ \text{take-}\ \text{tak}\overline{\text{o}}\ \text{Q}\ \text{takhy}$  to destroy. At an older stage of Egyptian these verbs were compound causatives with a form of  $\dagger$  (to give) plus a verbal form inflected by suffixation. Thus, the original construction

involved two verbs (e.g. I *caused* that he *pay* a fine) which coalesced into a single verb with two objects (I caused *him* to pay a *fine*). Traces of the older construction survive in Sahidic, e.g. Luke 3:14  $\overline{\text{mnp}}\overline{\text{r}}\overline{\text{t}}\overline{\text{e}}-\overline{\text{a}}\overline{\text{a}}\overline{\text{y}}$   $\text{oce}$  Do not make anyone pay a fine (i.e. suffer a loss).  $\overline{\text{rto}}\ \overline{\text{rte}}$  is the causative of  $\overline{\text{t}}$  itself. The lack of an object marker on the second object is characteristic of the construction, but the absence of an article in this particular example stems from its association with the compound verb  $\overline{\text{t}}-\text{oce}$  to pay a fine, suffer a loss. In general, however, there is no need to take the older construction into account in Coptic, since most of these verbs are simply transitive. Some examples:

$\overline{\text{tamo}}\ \overline{\text{tame}}-\overline{\text{tamo}}^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to tell, inform ( $\overline{\text{mmo}}^{\circ}$ ; of, about:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\overline{\text{tbe}}$ ; that:  $\chi\epsilon$ ); causative of  $\epsilon\overline{\text{ime}}$ .

$\overline{\text{talo}}\ \overline{\text{tale}}-\overline{\text{talo}}^{\circ}$  Q  $\overline{\text{taly}}\ (\pm \epsilon\overline{\text{z}}\overline{\text{p}}\overline{\text{a}}\overline{\text{i}})$  vb. tr. to cause to go up, cause to board, cause to mount; to raise up, offer up, send up ( $\overline{\text{mmo}}^{\circ}$ ); caus. of  $\overline{\text{ale}}$ .

$\overline{\text{tan}}\overline{\text{zo}}\ \overline{\text{tan}}\overline{\text{ze}}-\overline{\text{tan}}\overline{\text{zo}}^{\circ}$  Q  $\overline{\text{tan}}\overline{\text{zhy}}$  vb. tr. to bring (back) to life, let live, keep alive ( $\overline{\text{mmo}}^{\circ}$ ); caus. of  $\overline{\text{wnz}}$ .

$\overline{\text{r}} + \overline{\text{g}}$  results in initial  $\chi$ :

$\chi\overline{\text{po}}\ \chi\overline{\text{pe}}-\chi\overline{\text{po}}^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to give birth to ( $\overline{\text{mmo}}^{\circ}$ ); to acquire, obtain, get ( $\overline{\text{mmo}}^{\circ}$ ; often with reflex. dative  $\overline{\text{na}}^{\circ}$  for one's self); caus. of  $\overline{\text{gope}}$ .

$\chi\overline{\text{pio}}\ \chi\overline{\text{pie}}-\chi\overline{\text{pio}}^{\circ}$  Q  $\chi\overline{\text{pint}}$  vb. tr. to put to shame, to blame, scold, reproach ( $\overline{\text{mmo}}^{\circ}$ ; for:  $\epsilon\overline{\text{tbe}}$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\overline{\text{n}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{za}}$ ); caus. of  $\overline{\text{gine}}$ .

Sometimes the initial  $\overline{\text{r}}$  is lost, as in

$\overline{\text{kto}}\ \overline{\text{kte}}-\overline{\text{kto}}^{\circ}$  Q  $\overline{\text{kthy}}$  vb. tr. to turn; this verb has become completely synonymous with its base  $\overline{\text{kote}}$ .

A few verbs have retained a final  $-\text{c}$  or  $-\text{oy}$  (a frozen subject suffix):

$\chi\overline{\text{oo}}\overline{\text{y}}\ \chi\overline{\text{cy}}-\chi\overline{\text{oo}}\overline{\text{y}}^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to send ( $\overline{\text{mmo}}^{\circ}$ ; to:  $\epsilon\overline{\text{rat}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\overline{\text{na}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\overline{\text{n}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{za}}$ ); +  $\epsilon\overline{\text{bo}}$  away, out, off; +  $\overline{\text{zaen}}$  ahead.

τῆνοογ to send (already introduced). Originally ποογ meant "to cause to go" (caus. of ποε to go) and τῆνοογ meant "to cause to bring" (caus. of εἶνε).

τογνoс τογνεc- τογнoс vb. tr. to awaken, arouse, raise up (ἡμο); caus. of τωογн (probably).

The Imperative of these verbs may optionally have a pre-fixed μα-: ματαμο, ματαλο, etc. Cf. §17.1.

### Vocabulary 26

(The compound verbs given in 26.1, the prefix πο- in 26.2, and the verbs ταμο, тало, тανго, хпо, хпю, кто, ποογ, and тоγнoс in 26.3)

οεω εεω- οεω Q οεω vb. tr. to forget, overlook, neglect (ἡμο); intr. to sleep, fall asleep; as n. forgetting, sleep.

οηε, Q οηε vb. intr. to become/be alive, live; as n.m. life. o the Q of εἶρε.

п.пооγw care, concern, anxiety. п-пооγw (Q o п) to become/be a care or concern (for: ма).

те.ωпнре wonder, amazement, miracle.

†-тоот, † п тоот to help, assist (object suffix is required; nominal object with п).

те.θυcιa (ἡ θυcιa) offering, sacrifice.

п.βαптисма (τὸ βάпτισμα) baptism. †-βαптисма to baptize.

### Exercises

- (1) пειωнн ае нq†-карпoc аη. (2) нqбн-гом аη е тaкo п не-φγхη п ηαικαιoc. (3) пeιcαz пeтнxи-свω нтоотq. (4) аq†-метаноia εqхω ηмoc хе аip-нoвe, пaxoεic. (5) тηηαxιcε ηмoч eн†-εoоγ η пeчpан eт oυααe. (6) εἰηaп-oγ? (7) ηтepecп-ηηтcнoоyc п poмпe, a-нeчeиoтe ηтq e пepпe. (8) cзaи нaи ηтaмoи eтвe нeзвнyε eткeиpε ηмoоγ ηмaγ. (9) aγω η тeγнoγ a-тeω η ελoоaε †-zαz п кapпoc. (10) eηηaбн-ηтoη тωη η пeикocмoc? (11) qи-poоγw eтвe нeиωнpe ηтeтнzapez epooγ eвoл zη ппeθooγ. (12) нeq†-cвω нaγ e нeнтoλη η пxoεic.

- (13)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\upsilon\omega\theta$   $\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}$ - $\bar{\epsilon}\omega\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{m}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda$ - $\tau\epsilon\imath\mu\imath\bar{\eta}$ . (14)  $\bar{\eta}\pi\bar{\iota}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\eta}\omega\bar{\epsilon}$   
 $\epsilon\rho\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}$ . (15)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$   $\pi\epsilon\tau$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\iota}$ - $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\eta}$ . (16)  $\pi\bar{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\bar{\eta}\tau$   $\Delta\epsilon$   
 $\bar{\eta}\pi\epsilon\chi\theta\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}$ - $\bar{\epsilon}\omicron\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\epsilon}\omega\lambda$   $\epsilon\bar{\omega}\lambda$ . (17)  $\epsilon$ - $\lambda\chi\epsilon\bar{\iota}$   $\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\rho\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\lambda\chi\tau\lambda\omicron$   
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\theta\upsilon\varsigma\bar{\iota}\lambda$ . (18)  $\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\eta}\lambda\varsigma\mu\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\chi$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\iota}$ - $\bar{\epsilon}\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\chi$ . (19)  $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon$ -  
 $\omicron\upsilon\theta\epsilon\bar{\iota}\theta$   $\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\lambda\theta\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}$ - $\bar{\epsilon}\omicron\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$ - $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\tau$   $\bar{\mu}\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$ . (20)  $\pi\lambda\bar{\iota}$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\pi\bar{\mu}\lambda$   
 $\epsilon\tau\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}\lambda\chi\pi\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\varsigma\theta\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\epsilon}$ . (21)  $\theta\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\rho\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\tau\bar{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\chi\bar{\iota}$ - $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\theta$   
 $\bar{\epsilon}\lambda$   $\pi\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\lambda$   $\bar{m}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\omicron\rho\bar{\phi}\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (22)  $\lambda\chi\pi\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\chi$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\kappa\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda$ -  
 $\pi\epsilon\chi\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}\tau$   $\omicron\upsilon\lambda\theta\omicron\upsilon$ . (23)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\alpha}\kappa\bar{\rho}$ - $\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\pi\omicron\lambda\bar{\iota}\varsigma$ ? (24)  $\epsilon\bar{\iota}\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\iota}$ - $\varsigma\bar{\epsilon}\omega$   
 $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon$ ? (25)  $\lambda$ - $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\chi\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\chi\pi\bar{\iota}\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\lambda\upsilon\pi\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\bar{\omega}\lambda$ . (26)  $\bar{\eta}\pi\epsilon$ -  
 $\pi\varsigma\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}$ - $\bar{\epsilon}\omega\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{m}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\rho\omega\bar{\mu}\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\pi\epsilon\rho\bar{\iota}\chi\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$ . (27)  $\epsilon$ - $\lambda\chi\chi\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\bar{\omega}\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\pi\epsilon\chi\bar{\epsilon}\omega\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\lambda\chi\kappa\tau\omicron\chi$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\chi\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}\epsilon$ . (28)  $\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{m}\bar{\eta}\tau\theta\omega\bar{\mu}\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\omicron\bar{\mu}\pi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\theta\bar{\mu}\theta\epsilon$   
 $\bar{\eta}\lambda\chi$ . (29)  $\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\lambda\chi\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\omicron\kappa$   $\bar{\epsilon}\lambda\theta\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\tau\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\varsigma\omega\bar{\tau}\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\mu}\lambda$ . (30)  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\alpha}\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}$ - $\pi\lambda\bar{\iota}$   $\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon$ ? (31)  $\lambda\bar{\iota}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}\tau\bar{\iota}$   $\epsilon\bar{\rho}\epsilon$ - $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\omega\lambda\bar{\eta}\varsigma$   $\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\mu}\omega\bar{\eta}$ .  
(32)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\lambda\varsigma\omicron\upsilon\chi\lambda\bar{\iota}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\eta}\omicron\upsilon$ . (33)  $\epsilon\chi\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\lambda\bar{\lambda}\omicron$ ,  
 $\bar{m}\bar{\eta}$ - $\bar{\epsilon}\omicron\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\omicron\chi$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\epsilon}\omega\kappa$   $\bar{\epsilon}\upsilon\bar{\rho}\omicron\lambda\bar{\iota}\varsigma$   $\bar{\epsilon}\varsigma\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$ . (34)  $\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\eta}\lambda\epsilon\bar{\iota}$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\epsilon\tau\bar{\alpha}\kappa\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\pi\epsilon\bar{\iota}\bar{\rho}\bar{\eta}$ . (35)  $\bar{\eta}\pi\bar{\rho}\bar{\rho}$ - $\pi\omega\bar{\epsilon}\theta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\bar{\eta}\omicron\bar{\mu}\omicron\varsigma$ . (36)  $\lambda\upsilon\tau\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\omicron\chi$   
 $\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}\omicron\omicron\theta\epsilon$   $\bar{m}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}\lambda\theta\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (37)  $\bar{\eta}\pi\bar{\rho}\bar{\rho}$ - $\pi\omega\bar{\epsilon}\theta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\iota}$ - $\varsigma\bar{\epsilon}\omega$ . (38)  
 $\bar{\iota}\omicron\upsilon\omega\theta$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\bar{\alpha}\bar{\mu}\omicron\kappa$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\theta\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}$   $\omicron\upsilon\chi$ . (39)  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}$   $\pi\epsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\chi\bar{\iota}$ - $\theta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}$   
 $\epsilon\tau\bar{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\kappa\omega\tau$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\imath\mu\imath\bar{\eta}$ ? (40)  $\bar{\iota}\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\rho}$ - $\pi\epsilon\kappa\bar{\mu}\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\alpha}\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\omega}\bar{\epsilon}\kappa$ .  
(41)  $\kappa\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\rho}$ - $\chi\omicron\epsilon\bar{\iota}\varsigma$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}\omicron\kappa\bar{\mu}\epsilon\kappa$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\omicron\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\rho\bar{\eta}$ . (42)  $\lambda$ - $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}\lambda\theta\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$   
 $\tau\lambda\omicron\chi$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\chi\omicron\bar{\iota}$ . (43)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\upsilon\varsigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\iota}$ ,  $\lambda\upsilon\bar{\rho}$ - $\theta\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}$ . (44)  $\omicron\upsilon$   
 $\pi\epsilon\tau$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\iota}$ - $\theta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\tau\bar{\epsilon}\rho\bar{\eta}\omega\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\theta\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\iota}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$ ? (45)  $\pi\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\tau\bar{\kappa}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\lambda\bar{\rho}\bar{\alpha}\tau$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\Gamma}$ -  
 $\chi\omicron\epsilon\bar{\iota}\varsigma$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\bar{\iota}\epsilon\chi\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\bar{\iota}\lambda$   $\tau\bar{\eta}\rho\upsilon$ . (46)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}$ - $\pi\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\chi\epsilon\bar{\iota}$   
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}\epsilon$ . (47)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ - $\pi\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\varsigma\bar{\mu}\bar{\iota}\varsigma$   $\chi\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\bar{\omega}\lambda$ ,  $\lambda\varsigma\chi\pi\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\omicron\upsilon\theta\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\varsigma\bar{\epsilon}\lambda\bar{\iota}$ . (48)  $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\iota}\kappa\bar{\lambda}\bar{\iota}\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\chi\pi\bar{\iota}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\theta\omicron\omicron\upsilon$ .  
(49)  $\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\lambda\varsigma\omicron\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}$ - $\theta\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}$ . (50)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$   $\Delta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\lambda\bar{\eta}$   
 $\pi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\tau$   $\bar{\mu}\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$ ,  $\lambda\lambda\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\tau$   $\bar{\omicron}\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (51)  $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\theta\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}$   $\tau\epsilon$   $\tau\bar{\alpha}\bar{\iota}$ .

## Lesson 27

27.1 Negative adjective compounds. The prefix  $\lambda\tau$ - is used to form negative adjectives from verbs and nouns:

|   |                       |   |   |
|---|-----------------------|---|---|
| $\lambda\tau\sigma\omicron\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$ | ignorant              | $\lambda\tau\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$         | disobedient                               |
| $\lambda\tau\mu\omicron\gamma$                      | immortal              | $\lambda\tau\tau\lambda\kappa\omicron$          | imperishable                              |
| $\lambda\theta\eta\tau$                             | senseless,<br>foolish | $\lambda\tau\omicron\omicron\mu$                | powerless, impotent                       |
|   |                       | $\lambda\tau\omicron\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\eta}$ | $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ invisible. |

This prefix was originally a negative relative pronoun; a trace of this older usage is found in the resumptive pronoun required in some expressions, e.g.

|  |                        |  |
|--|------------------------|--|
| $\lambda\tau\eta\lambda\gamma$         | $\epsilon\pi\omicron'$ | unseeable, unseen                                      |
| $\lambda\tau\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$ | $\epsilon\pi\omicron'$ | ineffable; without $\epsilon\pi\omicron'$ : speechless |
| $\lambda\tau\kappa\iota\mu$            | $\epsilon\pi\omicron'$ | immovable.   |

The resumptive pronoun agrees with the modified noun:

|  |              |  |                                |                      |
|--|--------------|--|--------------------------------|----------------------|
| $\omicron\gamma\mu\upsilon\sigma\tau\eta\rho\iota\omicron\eta$ | $\bar{\eta}$ | $\lambda\tau\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$ | $\epsilon\pi\omicron\varsigma$ | an ineffable mystery |
| $\omicron\gamma\omicron\omicron\mu$                            | $\bar{\eta}$ | $\lambda\tau\kappa\iota\mu$            | $\epsilon\pi\omicron\varsigma$ | an immovable power.  |

Nearly all  $\lambda\tau$ - adjectives freely compound with  $\bar{\eta}$ - ( $Q$  or  $\bar{\eta}$ ), as in  $\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\tau\sigma\omicron\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$  to become/be ignorant,  $\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\tau\omicron\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  to become/be invisible.

27.2 Compound nouns. The distinction between a compound noun and a noun +  $\bar{\eta}$  + noun phrase is somewhat arbitrary. As a working definition we shall assume (1) that the first noun of a true compound noun must be in a reduced form different from the free (unbound) form, if indeed the latter exists; (2) that the linking  $\bar{\eta}$  be absent or at least optional. The most productive compounding prefixes are  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau$ -,  $\rho\bar{\eta}(\bar{\eta})$ -,  $\rho\epsilon\varsigma$ -, and  $\gamma\iota\eta$ .

(a)  $\rho\epsilon\varsigma$ - forms agent or actor nouns; the second element is normally a simple or compound infinitive, but occasionally a qualitative:

|   |        |   |                    |
|---|--------|---|--------------------|
| $\rho\epsilon\varsigma\bar{\eta}$ - $\eta\omicron\beta\epsilon$ | sinner | $\rho\epsilon\varsigma\omega\eta\theta\epsilon$ | server, worshipper |
|---|--------|---|--------------------|

ρεχμοοϋτ dead person                      ρεχχιοϋε thief  
 ρεχτακο destroyer; perishable

These may be used nominally or adjectivally, e.g.

οϋς2ιμε ϩ ρεχϫ-νοβε a sinful woman  
 οϋηνεϋμα ϩ ρεχτακο a destructive spirit  
 τειςαρ2 ϩ ρεχτακο this perishable flesh,

and may be formed freely from virtually any appropriate verb in the language.

(b) ϩϫ-, ϩϫϫ-, a reduced form of ϩομε ϩ, man of:

ϩϫϫημε an Egyptian  
 ϩϫ2ητ a wise, discerning person  
 ϩϫϫαζαρεε a person from Nazareth  
 ϩτων a person from where? as in ϩτετϫ-2εηρϩτων?  
 Where are you from?

(c) ϩϫτ- is used to form feminine abstract nouns from adjectives or other nouns. Compounds in ϩϫτ- are extremely numerous; the following is a typical sampling:

|                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| ϩϫτοϋημε priesthood       | ϩϫτϩϫ2ητ wisdom, prudence   |
| ϩϫτερο kingdom, kingship; | ϩϫτ2αλο old age (of a man)  |
| the spelling ϩϫτϫρο is    | ϩϫτ2αω old age (of woman)   |
| less frequent.            | ϩϫτνοε greatness; seniority |
| ϩϫτςαβε wisdom            | ϩϫτμοναχοε monkhood         |
| ϩϫτςϫρε youth; newness    | ϩϫταττακο imperishability;  |
|                           | incorruptibility.           |

ϩϫτ- is also used to designate languages:

|                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| ϩϫτϩϫϫημε Egyptian | ϩϫτοϋςειςενιν Greek |
| ϩϫτ2εβραιοε Hebrew | ϩϫτ2ρωμαιοε Latin   |

(d) ειν- is used to form a feminine noun of action or gerund from any infinitive. The meaning ranges from concrete to abstract, e.g. ειηναϋ sight, vision; εινοϋωμ food (pl. εινοϋοωμ). These are so predictable in meaning that they have been systematically excluded from the Glossary



unless they have acquired meanings not immediately obvious from that of the base verb.

Less frequent compounding prefixes are  $\lambda\mu$ -,  $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\eta$ - ( $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\eta\epsilon$ ),  $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\zeta$ - ( $\epsilon\iota\omega\zeta\epsilon$ ),  $\rho\lambda$ -  $\varsigma\lambda$ - ( $\varsigma\tau\omicron\lambda$ ),  $\theta\omega\gamma$ - ( $\theta\lambda\gamma$ ),  $\theta\epsilon\bar{\rho}$ - ( $\theta\epsilon\eta\rho$ ),  $\theta\eta$ - ( $\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$ ),  $\theta\bar{\varsigma}\eta$ - ( $\varsigma\lambda\theta$ ), and  $\zeta\lambda\mu$ -. The reader may check these out in the Glossary.

Nominalized relative clauses are sometimes taken as compound nouns, occurring with an extra article, e.g. (n)net moyet vanity, (n)neoooy evil, oyner oyaa a saint.

A similar usage is found with  $\epsilon\kappa\omicron\lambda\ \alpha\bar{\nu}$ , designating origin or affiliation (the def. art. appears as  $\mu\epsilon^{-}$ ,  $\tau\epsilon^{-}$ ,  $\nu\epsilon^{-}$ ):

ΟΥΕΒΟΛ 2<sup>η</sup> ΤΣΥΡΙΑ ΠΕ.                      He is a Syrian.

NEEBOΛ 2<sup>Η</sup> ΠΗΙ Ν ΔΑΥΕΙΔ ΝΕ. They are the ones from the  
house of David.

27.3 There is a form of the verb known as the *participium conjunctivum* (proclitic participle) used only for forming compounds with a following nominal element:

|       |       |                 |                               |
|-------|-------|-----------------|-------------------------------|
| σω    | p. c. | σαυ-ηρῆ         | wine-drinking, a wine-drinker |
| ουωμ  |       | ουαν-ρωμε       | man-eating                    |
| χιςε  |       | <u>χαςι-ζητ</u> | arrogant                      |
| μοονε |       | μαν-εσοογ       | shepherd, tender of sheep.    |

It is uniformly vocalized with -a-. For most verbs the p. c. is rare or non-existent; a few verbs like the above account for most of the examples encountered. Note especially the compounds of **ḥb**: **ḥbā**- (one who loves):

ΗΛΙ-ΕΘΟΥ desirous of fame or glory  
 ΗΛΙ-ΝΟΥΒ, ΗΛΙ-ΖΑΤ desirous of wealth  
 ΗΛΙ-ΝΟΥΤΕ pious, God-loving  
 ΗΛΙ-ΡΩΜΕ kind, philanthropic  
 ΗΛΙ-ΟΥΩΜ gluttonous.

#### 27.4 The Third Future and its negative:

|             |           |               |             |
|-------------|-----------|---------------|-------------|
| εἰς ὧν      | ἐν ὧν     | neg. ἢ ἄς ὧν  | ἢ ἐν ὧν     |
| ἐκ ὧν       | ἐκ τῶν ὧν | ἢ ἐκ ὧν       | ἢ ἐκ τῶν ὧν |
| ἐρ ὧν       |           | ἢ ἐρ ὧν       |             |
| ἐφ ὧν       | ἐφ ὧν     | ἢ ἐφ ὧν       | ἢ ἐφ ὧν     |
| ἐς ὧν       |           | ἢ ἐς ὧν       |             |
| ἐρε-πρὸς ὧν |           | ἢ ἐρε-πρὸς ὧν |             |

The negative forms are also spelled as ἐνῆλ-, ἐνῆεκ- etc. The 1st pers. sing. also occurs as ἢ ἐν ὧν.

The Third Future is an emphatic or vivid future with a wide variety of nuances; in an independent clause it describes a future event as necessary, inevitable, or obligatory. The English translation will depend on the context: ἐφ ὧν he shall hear, he is to hear, he is bound to hear, he must inevitably hear, he will surely hear, and similarly for the negative. The 2nd person is often used in commands and prohibitions:

ἢ ἐκ περὶ λαχέ ε πρὸς ἐκ νοῦτε.

You shall not tempt the Lord your God.

ἐκ τῶν ἐλπίδων ε ἐν ἐντολῇ.

You shall keep these commandments.

One of the most frequent uses of the Third Future is to express purpose or result after the conjunctions καὶ and καὶ (α)ς:

αἰς λαί νῆτ ἡ καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἐλπίδων ἐν ἐντολῇ ἐν ἐντολῇ.

I have written to you so that you may know what has befallen me here.

τῇ λαί νῆτ ὧν ἐφ ὧν καὶ ἐφ ὧν ἐν ἐντολῇ.

We shall send him to you so that he may speak with you.

The same type of clause may be used as an object clause instead of the Inflected Infinitive after verbs of commanding, exhorting, and the like:

ἀντιπρὸς καὶ καὶ ἐν ἐντολῇ ἐν ἐντολῇ.

We entreated him not to tell it to anyone.

It may occasionally replace the Inflected Infinitive in other situations:

ἢ μὴ ποῦ ἂν ἔγκας εἰσεῖ εἰσοῦν. I am not worthy to enter.

The Third Future is tripartite; only the infinitive may be used in the verbal slot. The Second Future is sometimes used instead of the Third Future after ἔγκας and κε.

### Vocabulary 27

[The adjectival and nominal compounds given in 27.1, 2.]

κίοις vb. tr. to steal (ἡμο'; from: 2N, εἰσα 2N); as n.m. theft. ἢ κίοις adv. stealthily, secretly.

π.μῆτις witness, testimony. τ.μῆτις testimony. ῥ-μῆτις to testify, bear witness (to, about: ἡμο', εἰς, εἰ, 2λ, μῆ).

τ.2οτε fear. ατ2οτε fearless. ῥ-2οτε (Q ο N) to become/be afraid (of: ε, εἰ, εἰς, 2ητ'). ρεῖῥ-2οτε fearing, respectful. μῆτιςῥ-2οτε fear, respect.

2φν εἰοτ' to command, order someone (to do: ε, εἰς, ἔγκας).

τ.ραιο dream.

ταλεο ταλεε- ταλεο' Q ταλεν vb. tr. to heal, cure (ἡμο'; of, from: 2N, εἰσα 2N).

π.αλεν physician.

π.σωμα (τὸ σῶμα) body; the indef. art. is often deleted with this word in prep. phrases.

ῥ-ογοεῖν to shine, make light.

ῥ-κακε (Q ο N) to become/be dark.

### Exercises

- (1) αἰς2αἰ νὰκ ἢ νειῖαχε ἔκκαλς ἡνεκῥ-πὼεῖ ἢ 2φβ νιμ ενταἰ-  
τ-εβω νὰκ εἰοοῦ. (2) νευταλο ἢ 2λ2 ἢ οὔςια ἔκκαλς εἰε-  
πνοῦτε σὼτῆ ε νευῖαηλ. (3) λῦεεπν εἰατῇ ἢ π2ηγεμὼν ἔκκαλς  
εἰεταμοῦ εἰς νενταῦῳπε 2ἢ πῆμε. (4) ἡνετῆσὼτῆ ε ἡῖαχε  
ἢ νλῶητ. (5) σεμεεῖε κε νευνοῦτε 2ενατμοῦ νε. (6) λῦκτοοῦ

ἢ πεσναι εἰς πῆλιν ἡ ἐκ τῆς ἐγεί- τοοτῆς ἢ πεγειῶν ἢ ἑλῶ. (7) περε-  
 ῖν ἢ ποῦνῃς οἱ ἢ ἀτσωτῆς. (8) ἐν ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης ἢ περὶ σῶμα ἢ  
 περὶ τὰ τοῦ τῆς ἡλίου? (9) ἀ-περὶ τοῦ ἐξ ἑσπέρης ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου  
 ἐξ ἑσπέρης ἢ ἡμῶν ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (10) ἢ περὶ τοῦ ἐξ ἑσπέρης ἢ περὶ τῆς  
 ἡλίου. (11) ἀλλὰ ἢ περὶ τοῦ ἐξ ἑσπέρης ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης  
 ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (12) ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου  
 ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (13) οὐκ ἔστιν ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (14) ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης  
 ἐξ ἑσπέρης ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (15) ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης  
 ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (16) ἀ-περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (17) ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου  
 ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (18) ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (19) ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου  
 ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (20) ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (21) ἀλλὰ ἢ περὶ τῆς  
 ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (22) οὐκ ἔστιν ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (23) ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου  
 ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (24) ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (25) ἀλλὰ ἢ περὶ τῆς  
 ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (26) ἀλλὰ ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (27) ἢ περὶ  
 τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (28) οὐκ ἔστιν ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (29) ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου  
 ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (30) ἐξ ἑσπέρης ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (31) ἢ περὶ  
 τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (32) ἀλλὰ ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (33)  
 ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (34) οὐκ ἔστιν ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (35) ἢ περὶ  
 τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (36) ἀλλὰ ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (37)  
 ἀλλὰ ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης. (38) ἀλλὰ ἢ περὶ τῆς ἡλίου ἐξ ἑσπέρης  
 ἐξ ἑσπέρης.

## Lesson 28

## 28.1 The Habitual and its negative.

|                 |            |                 |            |
|-----------------|------------|-----------------|------------|
| ΘΑΙCΩΤΗ         | ΘΑHCΩΤΗ    | Neg. ΜΕΙCΩΤΗ    | ΜΕHCΩΤΗ    |
| ΘΑΚCΩΤΗ         | ΘΑΤΕΤΗCΩΤΗ | ΜΕΚCΩΤΗ         | ΜΕΤΕΤΗCΩΤΗ |
| ΘΑΡ(Ε)CΩΤΗ      |            | ΜΕΡΕCΩΤΗ        |            |
| ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ         | ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ    | ΜΕΥCΩΤΗ         | ΜΕΥCΩΤΗ    |
| ΘΑCCΩΤΗ         |            | ΜΕCCΩΤΗ         |            |
| ΘΑΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ |            | ΜΕΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ |            |

The Habitual (or *praesens consuetudinis*) describes an action or activity as characteristic or habitual. It may usually be translated by the English general present (I write, I work, etc.):

|                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| ΘΑΥΜΟΥΤΕ ΕΡΟΨ ΧΕ ΙΩ2ΑΝΝΗC | They call him John.         |
| ΘΑΡΕ-ΤCΟΦΙΑ ΟΥΩ2 2Η Π2ΗΤ  | Wisdom resides in the heart |
| Ν ΗΑΙΚΑΙΟC.               | of the righteous.           |
| ΜΕΥCΕ-ΗΡΗ.                | He doesn't drink wine.      |

The Habitual forms a regular system with the converters:

|                 |               |                  |
|-----------------|---------------|------------------|
| relative:       | { ΕΘΑΥCΩΤΗ    | Neg. ΕΤΕ ΜΕΥCΩΤΗ |
|                 | { ΕΤΕ ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ |                  |
| circumstantial: | Ε-ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ     | Ε-ΜΕΥCΩΤΗ        |
| imperfect:      | ΝΕ-ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ    | ΝΕ-ΜΕΥCΩΤΗ       |
| second tense:   | ΕΘΑΥCΩΤΗ      | <hr/>            |

The Habitual is basically tenseless (hence the designation *aorist* in some grammars) and gains its translation value from the context. The imperfect converter makes a past tense explicit, e.g. ΝΕ-ΘΑΥC2ΑΙ he used to write. Note that subject resumption is required in the relative form: ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΘΑΥΨ-ΠΑΙ the man who does thus. The Habitual belongs to the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used in the verbal slot.

## 28.2 Emphasis. The typical non-emphatic word order

in a verbal clause is

(verbal prefix) + subject + verb + object + adverbial elements

We have seen that the conversion of the verbal prefix to a second tense form places a strong emphasis on the adverbial element, requiring in most cases a cleft sentence in the English translation. The use of the Coptic cleft sentence pattern, with *ne*, *re*, *ne* + a relative form is a further device for giving special prominence to a subject or object. A somewhat weaker emphasis is achieved by placing a specific element of the clause at the beginning. Such preposed elements are usually resumed pronominally within the clause unless they are simple adverbial phrases. This transformation, known also as fronting or topicalization, is very common in Coptic; examples abound on every page. The element preposed may be completely unmarked as such, but the Greek particle *de* is ubiquitous in this function. Fronted personal pronouns are always in the independent form. E.g.

ANOK DE NEPECHINE NMOI. *Me* he didn't find.

NECHHRE DE AYPAZTF. *His son*, however, they killed.

NTOK DE NTHA+ NAK AN N NZAT. I will not give the money  
to *you*.

The independent pronouns may be used appositionally to emphasize any suffixed pronoun, e.g. *zē* NTPACOTN DE ANOK but when *I* heard; ETVHNTK NTOK for *your* sake. We have already mentioned the repetition in NTK-NIM NTOK? Who are *you*? They may even stand before a relative clause, as in NMA ANOK E+NMOC the place which *I* am in.

The particles *ei*c and *ei*c *zhnte* add a certain vividness or immediacy to a following statement. If an element is topicalized, *ei*c generally occurs before nouns and *ei*c *zhnte* before pronouns.

EIC ZHNTS ANF-ΘM2AA N NXOEIC.

Behold, I am the maidservant of the Lord.

εις ζηητε εκεθωνε εκκω η ρωκ.

Behold, you shall remain (being) mute. (Cf. §30.11)

εις ζηητε τεναω ητεχνο η ουγηρε.

Behold you shall conceive and bear a son.

The translation "behold" is purely conventional, but it is difficult to find a better English equivalent. The forms εις ζηητε, ειςτε, ειςνε, and εις ζηητε εις also occur. εις has several other functions: (1) with a following noun, as a complete predication:

εις текωне. *Here is your sister.*

(2) as a "preposition" before temporal expressions, as in

εις жомте η ромне ηпеннау ероч.

We have not seen him *for* three years.

### 28.3 Emphatic and intensive pronouns.

(a) мауаа', мауат', less frequently оуаа(т)', is used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun: alone, sole, self, only. E.g.

|             |                                   |
|-------------|-----------------------------------|
| анок мауаат | I alone, I by myself, only I      |
| нач мауаач  | to him alone, to him only         |
| пѣро мауаач | the king himself, the king alone. |

(b) зөө' (1 c.s. зө or зөөт; 2 f.s. зөөте, 2 c.pl. зөт-тнүтн), similar to the preceding, but often with the added nuance of "also, too, moreover." E.g.

НТОК дэ зөөк, пажыре, сенамоуте ерок хэ пепрофитис η пет хосе. And you, moreover, my son, will be called the prophet of the Most High.

εις ειςαβєт тоусүггєннє нтос зөөс он асө η ουγηρε зн тєсмнт₂αλω. Behold, Elisabeth your kinsman has also conceived a child in her old age.

The form зөөч also serves as an adverb/conjunction "however, on the other hand" without any pronominal force. Нточ is used likewise.

(c)  $\overline{\text{MMIN}} \overline{\text{MMO}}$ , an intensive pronoun, used in apposition to a preceding pronoun, usually possessive or reflexive:

$\overline{\text{NANI}} \overline{\text{MMIN}} \overline{\text{MMOI}}$  my own house  
 $\overline{\text{2M}} \overline{\text{NENETME}} \overline{\text{MMIN}} \overline{\text{MMO}}$  in his own village.

28.4 The reciprocal pronoun "each other, one another" is expressed by possessive prefixes on  $-\text{enhy}$  (fellow, companion), e.g.

$\overline{\text{ANMI}} \overline{\text{ME}} \overline{\text{MN}} \overline{\text{NENENHY}}$ . We fought with one another.  
 $\overline{\text{NEUTALX}} \overline{\text{ME}} \overline{\text{MN}} \overline{\text{NEUTENHY}}$ . They were talking with each other.

28.5 Further remarks on  $-\text{ke-}$ . In addition to the use of  $-\text{ke-}$  as an adjective "other, another" introduced in 4.3,  $-\text{ke-}$  may have a purely emphasizing function, e.g.

$\overline{\text{NKEPOME}}$  the man *too*, the man *as well*.

Both uses are frequent, and the correct translation will depend on a careful examination of the context.

There is a related set of pronouns: m.s.  $\text{6e}$  or  $\text{ket}$ , f.s.  $\text{ket6}$ , c.pl.  $\text{kooye}$ . These occur alone mostly in negative expressions, e.g.  $\overline{\text{MIPINAY}} \text{e } \text{6e}$  I saw no one else. Otherwise the articles are added, as in  $\text{tkete}$  the other one (f.),  $\overline{\text{NKOoye}}$  the others,  $\text{2enkooye}$  some others. For the indefinite singular  $\text{keoya}$  and f.  $\text{keoyei}$ , another (one), are used.

28.6 Nouns with pronominal suffixes. It was noted earlier that there is a small group of nouns which take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense. Among the more important of these are

(a)  $\text{xw}$  head, mostly replaced by  $\text{ane}$  in normal usage, occurs frequently in compound expressions. The prepositions  $\text{exN}$ ,  $\text{exw}$  and  $\text{2ixN}$ ,  $\text{2ixw}$  have already been introduced. Note also  $\text{2axN}$ ,  $\text{2axw}$  before, in front of;  $\text{41-xw}$  to raise one's head;  $\text{ka-xw}$  to submit (reflex.), to compel (not reflex.);  $\text{†-xw}$   $\text{62oyN e}$  to submit to;  $\text{oye2-xw}$  to bow the head. There are other similar verbal compounds.



(b) εἶλ, εἶλτ' eye; mainly in compounds, e.g. κτε-εἶλτ' to look around; μετ-εἶλτ' ἤμο' to stare at; τοῦν-εἶλτ' εβολ to instruct, inform; cf. also ναῖλτ' in the following lesson.

(c) ρω' mouth. The unbound form π.ρο appears often in the sense of "door, entrance," but in the sense of "mouth" it is usually replaced by τανρο except in compounds, e.g. the prepositions ερῆ, ερω' and εἰρῆ, εἰρω'; κα-ρω', κω ῆ ρω' to become/remains silent (Q καρλαεῖτ); τῆ-ρω' idem (as imptv.); χι-ρω' ἤμο' to obstruct, block.

(d) τοοτ' hand, already commented upon in §10.4. The more important verbal compounds include †-τοοτ' (Vocab. 26), κα-τοοτ' εβολ to cease (doing: Circum.), and εἰ-τοοτ' to begin (see Vocab. below).

28.7 The nouns underlying the directional adverbs of Lesson 8 are used in several other important adverbial and prepositional expressions. With ῆ, εἰ, and ца they form adverbs of static location: e.g. ῆ βολ outside, εἰ εοῦν inside, ца-песнт underneath, below. Each of these may be converted into a prepositional phrase by adding ῆ, ἤмо': εἰ βολ ῆ outside of, beyond; ца-εοῦн ῆ within, inside of. Nearly all the possible combinations occur: (ῆ, εἰ, ца) + (βολ, εοῦн, εἰλ up, εἰλ down, песнт, тне, пазоу, пѡу) ± ἤмо' (sometimes also + ε). Their meanings are usually obvious from the context. The noun н.ца in these expressions means "side, direction." It is the same ца we have in ῆца and мннца. Note also the phrase (ῆ) ца ца ннм on every side, everywhich way.

#### Vocabulary 28

(εῖс, εῖс зннтс, мλγλλ', зѡѡ', ἤμнн ἤмо', ка-ρω', τῆ-ρω', зенкооуε, ῆкооуε, -εрнγ from the lesson)

сѡоу₂ сεу₂- сооу₂' Q сооу₂ vb. tr. (± εзоун) to gather, collect (ἤмо'; at: ε, εхῆ, εῆ); intr. idem.

σαλνῶ σαλνῶ- σανοῦσθ' Q σαλνῶ vb. tr. to nourish, rear,  
tend to (ἡμοί'); Q to be well-fed.

π.ἀρικε fault, blame. εἰ-ἀρικε ε to find fault with, blame.  
ποῦς evening. εἰ/ἡ/21 ποῦς in the evening. ὡς ποῦς until  
evening.

2τοοῦς dawn, morning. εἰ/ἡ/21 2τοοῦς at dawn.

ῥατε tomorrow. πῥατε, ἡ ῥατε, ε ῥατε, ἡ περῥατε adv.  
tomorrow.

21-τοοτ' to begin, undertake (to do: ε + Inf.); for 21-  
see Glossary sub 21οῦς.

ον adv. again, further, moreover.

### Exercises

- (1) νῖμ πε πεῖρῃῃνοῦτε ὅλαμοῦτε εῖοχ ἡ εἰσαῖνῃς? (2) ἡτοχ  
ἀε 2ωωχ νᾱεῖ ὅλαρον ἡ περῥατε. (3) ἀνε εῖοχ εἰμοῦς μαῦλ-  
λᾱ ε εἰνεεε. (4) λ-2οβῖνε πῖστεῦε εῖοχ, 2εγκοοῦς ἀε ἡποῦ-  
πῖστεῦε. (5) μερε-ἡαῖκλῖος σῶτῃ ε ἡῶλε ἡ ἡρεῖρ-νοβε. (6)  
νε-ῶρε-ἡμοναχος ἡ-νεῦ2ωβ ἡ εἰχ εἰολ 2ἡ νε2οοῦ ετ ἡῃλῡ.  
(7) μερε-οῦνοβ ἡ ἡῃῃε σοοῦ2 21ῃ πεῖνῖ. (8) ἡῃῃε-ἀρῖκε  
εῖοι, πᾱεἰωτ. ἡῃῃ-ᾱᾱῡ. (9) ἡ ποῦς λ-πсон κτοχ он ε τεῖ-  
ρῖ. (10) ἡἡ-ᾱᾱῡ ἡ προφῃтс εῃп 2ἡ πεῖтме ἡῃῃ ἡῃοχ. (11)  
ᾱнок ἀε 2ω ἡᾱ21-τοοτ ε с2ᾱῖ ἡ ἡῶλε εἰταῡῃε. (12)  
ὅλᾱσαῖνῶ ἡ νεῡῃρε ἡ εε ἡ οῦεἰωт ἡ ᾱῡεос. (13) ᾱχоос  
ἡᾱῖ ἡε тἡ-рөк ἡῃεөк εἰол. (14) ᾱεῖре ἡ ἡᾱῖ ἡток ἡῡᾱᾱк?  
(15) νῖм πεт ἡᾱᾱноῡῃἡ ε-λ-неῖεἰοте моῡ? (16) ᾱчᾱᾱ-рөч,  
ἡπεῖοῡεῃῃ-ᾱᾱῡ. (17) εἰσαῖνῃς ἀε 2ωωч ᾱчмоῡн εἰол εῖοῡн2  
21 пхᾱεἰε. (18) ἡтере-ποῦς ἀε ὅπε, νεῖῃᾱεῃтс ᾱсῶοῡ2  
2ἡ пᾱᾱ εт ἡῃᾱῡ. (19) ἡтоῡῃ ᾱн εтρεкῶ ἡ πεἰᾱᾱ. котῃ ε  
пекнῖ ἡῃῃ ἡῃок. (20) ᾱῡ21-тоотῡ ε кот ἡ οῡноб ἡ ῃне ερε-  
теῖᾱπε ἡᾱῃ2 ε тпе ᾱῡᾱᾱс. (21) λ-ὅῃῃт ἡῃοοῡ ῶῃ ἡῃᾱῖ,  
ἡкоοῡς ἀε ᾱῡктоοῡ ε тῃоῖс. (22) ἡкоοῡς ἀε сн2 2ἡ кεῡῃме.  
(23) ἡρεῖρ-ноβε ἀε меῡсаῖνῶ-неῡῃре 2ἡ неῃтолн ἡ пхөвс.  
(24) ᾱῡкотоῡ он ε сῃсῃῃ. (25) εтве оῡ тетἡῃῃε ἡἡ нетἡ-  
εῃῡ ἡ теἰ2ε? (26) 21 2тоοῡς ἀε λ-ἡῃме ἡ тῃоῖс сῶοῡ2  
ε таῡоῡᾱ. (27) ᾱсῃ-2оте εἰол ἡε λ-пес2ᾱῖ εἡ-ἀρῖке εῖос.

(28) ΝΙΜ ΠΕΘΛΑΥΤΑΛΕ-ΠΟΛΕΙΝ ΜΑΥΛΑΥ? (29) ΔΝ26 Ε ΝΕΝΟΝΗΥ  
ΕΥΣΑΝΑΘΤ ΤΗΡΟΥ Ε-ΜΗ-ΟΥΑ ΕΥ2ΚΛΕΙΤ Ν2ΗΤΟΥ. (30) ΤΗΝΑΔΩ ΕΝ-  
ΘΑΝΑ ΘΑ ΡΟΥ2Ε.

## Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

Α-ΟΥΑ Ν ΝΕΝΕΙΟΤΕ ΤΗΝΟΟΥ Ν ΠΕΡΜΑΕΗΤΗΣ Ε ΜΕ2-ΜΟΟΥ. ΝΕΡΕ-  
ΤΘΩΤΕ ΔΕ ΝΕ ΟΥΝΥ Ν ΤΡΙ ΜΗΛΤΕ. ΛΥΡ-ΠΩΕΘ ΔΕ Ε ΧΙ-ΠΝΟΥ2  
ΝΗΜΑΥ. ΝΤΕΡΕΥΕΙ ΔΕ ΕΧΝ ΤΘΩΤΕ, ΛΥΕΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΜΠΕΥΕΙΝΕ ΝΗΜΑΥ Ν  
ΠΝΟΥ2. ΛΥΕΙΡΕ Ν ΟΥΘΑΝΑ, ΛΥΜΟΥΤΕ ΕΥΧΩ ΜΜΟΣ ΧΕ, "ΠΘΗΙ,  
ΠΑΕΙΩΤ ΠΕΤ ΧΩ ΜΜΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΜΟΥ2 Ν ΠΑΓΓΙΟΝ Ν ΜΟΟΥ.'" ΛΥΩ Ν  
ΤΕΥΝΟΥ Α-ΠΜΟΥ ΕΙ ΕΠΘΩΙ, Α-ΠΟΝ ΜΟΥ2 Ν ΠΕΥΘΩΟΥ, ΛΥΩ Α-  
ΠΜΟΥ2 ΣΜΟΟΣ ΟΝ Ε ΠΕΡΜΑ.

New words: τ.θωτε, π.θνι well, cistern.

με2-μοου to fetch water.

π.αγγιον (τὸ ἀγγεῖον), π.θωθου names of vessels.

## Lesson 29

## 29.1 The Conditional and conditional clauses.

|                   |             |               |
|-------------------|-------------|---------------|
| ΕΙΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ        | if I hear   | ΕΝΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ    |
| ΕΚΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ        | if you hear | ΕΤΕΤΗΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ |
| ΕΡΕΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ       | etc.        |               |
| ΕΥΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ        |             | ΕΥΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ    |
| ΕCΘΛΑΝCΩΤΗ        |             |               |
| ΕΡΘΛΑΝ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ |             |               |

Negation is with -ΤΗ-: ΕΥΘΛΑΝΤΗCΩΤΗ, ΕΡΘΛΑΝΤΗ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ.  
ΘΛΑΝ may be omitted in the negative: ΕΥΤΗCΩΤΗ, ΕΡΕΤΗ-ΠΡΩΜΕ  
CΩΤΗ. The Conditional occurs only in the protasis of con-  
ditional sentences. Only the Infinitive may occur in the  
verbal slot.

Conditional sentences in Coptic fall formally into two clearly defined groups: (1) real, and (2) contrary-to-fact. The protasis of real conditional sentences in present time has a variety of forms:

(a) a clause with the Conditional:

ΕΚΘΑΝΝΙCΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ if you believe this

(b) ΕΘΩΠΕ (if) or ΕΘΧΕ (if) followed by the First Present, the Circumstantial, the Conditional, or any type of nonverbal predication:

ΕΘΩΠΕ/ΕΘΧΕ ΚΠΙCΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ

" ΕΚΠΙCΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ

" ΕΚΘΑΝΝΙCΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ

" ΝΤΟΚ ΝΕ ΝΕΓΕΙΩΤ

" ΟΥΝΤΑΚ ΝΕΑΤ

" Ν†ΝΠΘΑ ΑΝ

} if you believe this

if you are his father

if you have the money

if I am not worthy

(c) the Circumstantial alone often serves as protasis:

ΕΝΗ ΝΕΙΜΑ,... since we are here,...

The apodosis of such conditions may be any variety of verbal clause appropriate for the required sense (e.g. Fut. I, II, III; Habitual; Imperative). The apodosis may optionally be introduced with ΕΙΕ (ΕΕΙΕ). For examples, see the exercises.

The protasis of contrary-to-fact conditions is in fact an Imperfect circumstantial clause, or, in the case of nonverbal clauses, a circumstantial of the clause with the imperfect converter:

Ε-ΝΕΓΟ Ν ΠΡΟ

if he were king

Ε-ΝΕ-ΝΤΟΓ ΝΕ ΠΡΟ

if he were the king

Ε-ΝΕ-ΟΥΝΤΑΝ ΟΥΠΡΟ

if we had a king

Ε-ΝΕΤΕΤΝΗ ΝΕΙΜΑ

if you were here

In past time Ε-ΝΕ- is followed by the affirmative Second Perfect or negative First Perfect:

ε-ΝΕ-ΝΤΑΚ†-ΠΕΛΤ ΝΑΙ if you had given me the money

ε-ΝΕ-ΜΠΕΚΧΙ-ΠΕΛΤ if you had not taken the money

If the clause is nonverbal, ε-ΝΕ- alone is used. Thus, ε-ΝΕΚΗ ΠΕΙΜΑ means both "if you were here" and "if you had been here."

The conditional prefix ε-ΝΕ- is not to be confused with the particle εΝΕ which serves to introduce a question, e.g. εΝΕ ΑΚΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΥ? Did you see him?

The apodosis of both tenses is in the imperfect of the Future:

ε-ΝΕΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ, ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΑΙ ΝΑΘΩΠΕ ΑΝ.

If you believed, this would not happen.

ε-ΝΕ-ΝΤΑΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ, ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΑΙ ΝΑΘΩΠΕ ΑΝ.

If you had believed, this would not have happened.

The Greek conjunctions ΕΙΜΗΤΙ (εἰ μή τι) and ΚΑΝ (καὶν) are also used to introduce protases of both real and contrary-to-fact conditions.

ΝΕΑΒΗΛ ΧΕ (except that, unless, if not) is often used to introduce the protasis of a contrary-to-fact condition; the clause usually contains a Pres. I, Perf. I, or non-verbal predication:

ΝΕΑΒΗΛ ΧΕ ΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ if you did not believe

" ΑΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ if you had not believed

" ΝΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΑΕΙΩΤ if you were not my father

29.2 Inflected predicate adjectives. There is a small set of predicate adjectives inflected by means of pronominal suffixes or by proclisis to a nominal subject, e.g.

ΝΕΣΕ-ΤΕΥΕCZIMΕ. His wife is beautiful.

ΝΕCΩC. She is beautiful.

The more important of these are ΝΑΛ- ΝΑΛ' great, ΝΑΝΟΥ- ΝΑΝΟΥ' good, ΝΕCΕ- ΝΕCΩ' beautiful, ΝΕCΕΩΩ' wise, ΝΑΘΕ- ΝΑΘΩ' numerous, ΝΕCΩ' ugly. When used in relative clauses, they are treated like the First Present: ΠΡΩΝΕ ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥC

the good man,  $\pi\rho\omega\mu\epsilon\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\varsigma\epsilon-\tau\epsilon\tau\varsigma\iota\mu\epsilon$  the man whose wife is beautiful. They may also be preceded by the imperfect and circumstantial converters:  $\eta\epsilon-\eta\lambda\alpha\nu\omicron\upsilon\chi$  ( $\eta\epsilon$ ) he was good;  $\omicron\upsilon-\rho\omega\mu\epsilon\ \epsilon-\eta\lambda\alpha\nu\omicron\upsilon\chi$  ( $\eta\epsilon$ ) a good man.  $\eta\lambda\iota\alpha\tau'$  (blessed is/are) belongs to this group, but a following nominal subject must be anticipated with a suffix:  $\eta\lambda\iota\alpha\tau\omicron\upsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\rho\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\tau}-\epsilon\iota\rho\eta\eta\eta$  blessed are the peacemakers.

29.3 The comparison of both attributive and predicate adjectives is expressed by placing the preposition  $\epsilon$  before the item on which the comparison is based:  $\eta\omicron\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \eta\lambda\iota$  greater than this,  $\varsigma\alpha\beta\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\chi\sigma\eta\eta\upsilon$  wiser than his brothers. In addition to simple adjectives, both Coptic and Greek, the predicate adjectives of the preceding paragraph as well as appropriate qualitatives and other verbal constructions may be used in this construction. E.g.

$\eta\epsilon\chi\omicron\ \bar{\eta}\ \eta\omicron\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\chi\sigma\eta\eta\upsilon$ . He was more important than his brothers.

$\chi\chi\omicron\varsigma\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\chi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ . He is more exalted than his master.

$\eta\epsilon\chi\omicron\ \bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon\omicron\epsilon\iota\eta\ \epsilon\ \eta\rho\eta$ . It was brighter than the sun.

$\eta\epsilon\varsigma\omega\varsigma\ \epsilon\ \tau\epsilon\varsigma\omega\eta\epsilon$ . She is more beautiful than her sister.

A comparison may be strengthened by using  $\varsigma\omicron\upsilon\omicron$  (more) in various combinations:  $\bar{\eta}\ \varsigma\omicron\upsilon\omicron\ \epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\ \varsigma\omicron\upsilon\omicron\ \epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\ \varsigma\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$ , all meaning "more than."  $\bar{\eta}\ \varsigma\omicron\upsilon\omicron$  alone may express an absolute comparative:  $\eta\eta\omicron\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \varsigma\omicron\upsilon\omicron$  the greater.

The Greek preposition  $\eta\alpha\rho\alpha$  (or  $\bar{\eta}\ \eta\alpha\rho\alpha$ ) may be used instead of  $\epsilon$ . Suffixes may be attached:  $\eta\alpha\rho\omicron\iota$ ,  $\eta\alpha\rho\omicron\kappa$ ,  $\eta\alpha\rho\omicron$  etc.

#### 29.4 Nouns with possessive suffixes (continued).

(a)  $\rho\alpha\tau'$  (foot) was mentioned in §19.2 in connection with  $\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau'$  and  $\lambda\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau'$ . Other compounds include  $\varsigma\lambda\ \rho\alpha\tau'$  prep. under, at the foot of;  $\kappa\lambda-\rho\alpha\tau'$  to set foot (+  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ : to start out);  $\eta\omicron\omicron\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \rho\alpha\tau'$  to go on foot.

(b)  $\varsigma\rho\alpha'$  is the presuffixal form of two words: (1)  $\varsigma\omicron\ \varsigma\rho\alpha'$  face; (2)  $\varsigma\rho\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\ \varsigma\rho\alpha'$  voice. Both of these words

are common in their unbound forms. Compounds worth noting are  $\epsilon_2\text{p}\bar{\text{N}} \epsilon_2\text{p}\lambda'$  prep. toward (the face of);  $(\bar{\text{N}}) \text{N}\lambda_2\text{p}\bar{\text{N}}$   $(\bar{\text{N}}) \text{N}\lambda_2\text{p}\lambda'$  prep. in the presence of;  $\chi_1-2\text{p}\lambda'$  (Q  $\chi_1-2\text{p}\lambda\epsilon_1\tau$ ) to amuse oneself, be diverted, distracted (suff. is reflex.);  $\chi_1-2\text{p}\lambda'$  to raise one's voice, utter ( $\pm \epsilon\text{BOL}$ ,  $\epsilon_2\text{p}\lambda_1$ ).

(c)  $2\text{TH}'$  is the presuffixal form of (1)  $2\text{HT}$  heart, mind, and (2)  $2\text{HT}$  tip, edge. Compounds using the form include  $\dagger-2\text{TH}'$  to observe, pay attention to ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\text{N}}$ );  $\text{g}\bar{\text{N}}-2\text{TH}'$  to have pity (on:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\epsilon_2\text{p}\lambda_1 \epsilon\chi\bar{\text{N}}$ ); and the prep.  $2\lambda_2\text{TH}'$   $2\lambda_2-2\text{TH}'$ .

(d)  $2\text{HT}'$  is the presuffixal form of (1)  $\tau.2\text{H}$  belly, womb, and (2)  $\tau.2\text{H}$  front.  $2\text{HT}'$  (belly, womb) may be used in its plain sense, as in  $2\bar{\text{N}} 2\text{HT}'$  in her womb; otherwise it appears only as part of the prep.  $2\bar{\text{N}} \bar{\text{N}}2\text{HT}'$ .  $2\text{HT}'$  (front) is used as a preposition with certain verbs, e.g.  $\text{g}\bar{\text{N}}\text{ne}$   $2\text{HT}'$ ,  $\bar{\text{P}}-2\text{OTE}$   $2\text{HT}'$ .

(e)  $\text{TOY}\omega'$  (bosom) is found in the prepositions  $\epsilon\text{TOY}\bar{\text{N}}$ - $\epsilon\text{TOY}\omega'$  and  $2\text{TOY}\bar{\text{N}}$ - $2\text{TOY}\omega'$  near, beside. The latter is frequent in the relative construction  $\text{NET}$   $2\text{TOY}\omega'$  neighbor, e.g.  $\text{NET}$   $2\text{TOY}\omega\chi$  his neighbor.

Other nouns used with pronominal suffixes are  $\lambda\text{PH}\chi'$  end,  $\text{KOY}\bar{\text{N}}(\tau)'$  bosom,  $\text{PIN}(\tau)'$  name,  $\text{COY}\bar{\text{N}}\tau'$  price, and  $\text{g}\lambda\lambda\text{NT}'$  nose. The Glossary may be consulted for these.

### Vocabulary 29

( $\epsilon\text{g}\omega\text{ne}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{g}\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\text{N}}\text{C}\lambda\text{B}\bar{\text{N}}\lambda \chi\epsilon$ ,  $\text{N}\lambda\text{NOY}-$ ,  $\text{NECE}-$ ,  $\text{N}\lambda\text{g}\epsilon-$ ,  $\text{N}\lambda_1\lambda\tau'$ ,  $\bar{\text{N}}$   $2\text{OYO}$   $\epsilon$ ,  $\chi_1-2\text{p}\lambda'$ ,  $\text{g}\bar{\text{N}}-2\text{TH}'$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{NET}$   $2\text{TOY}\omega'$  from the lesson)

$\omega\text{CK}$ , Q  $\omega\text{CK}$  vb. intr. to delay, tarry; to be prolonged, continue; + Circum.: to continue (doing).

$\text{COOZE}$   $\text{C}\lambda_2\epsilon-$   $\text{C}\lambda_2\omega(\omega)'$  Q  $\text{C}\lambda_2\text{HY}$  vb. reflex. +  $\epsilon\text{BOL}$  to withdraw, leave (from:  $\bar{\text{N}}\text{MO}'$ ).

$\text{T}\lambda\text{MIO}$   $\text{T}\lambda\text{MIOE}-$   $\text{T}\lambda\text{MIO}'$  Q  $\text{T}\lambda\text{MIOY}$  vb. tr. to create, make; to prepare, make ready ( $\bar{\text{N}}\text{MO}'$ ); as n.m. creation, creature.

$\epsilon\bar{\text{E}}\text{BIO}$   $\epsilon\bar{\text{E}}\text{BIE}-$   $\epsilon\bar{\text{E}}\text{BIO}'$  Q  $\epsilon\bar{\text{E}}\text{BIOY}$  vb. tr. to humble, humiliate; intr. and reflex. to become humble; as n.m. humility

(often +  $\bar{N}$  знт).

πε.2μοτ grace, gift, favor; gratitude.  $\varpi\bar{\pi}$ -2μοτ  $\bar{N}\bar{T}\bar{N}$  to give thanks to (for:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ , 21, 22);  $\epsilon\bar{N}$ -2μοτ to find favor.

ωρ $\bar{\pi}$  (f. ωρπε) adj. first, before or after n. with  $\bar{N}$ .  $\bar{N}$  ωρ $\bar{\pi}$  adv. formerly, at first.

$\bar{\rho}$ -2οο ε (Q o  $\bar{N}$ ) to exceed, be more than; to be in excess, more than enough for.

2 $\bar{N}$  ογωρx adv. firmly, surely, certainly, diligently.

### Exercises

A. (1) ετβε πεκοεβιο  $\bar{N}$  знт  $\varphi\lambda\varpi\bar{N}$ -2тнч  $\epsilon\chi\omega\kappa$ . (2)  $\bar{n}\bar{i}\bar{m}$  πενταχταμιο  $\bar{N}$   $\varpi\omega\rho\bar{\pi}$   $\bar{N}$  ρωμε? (3)  $\lambda\alpha\vartheta\epsilon$ -νειρωμε  $\bar{N}$  2οοο  $\epsilon\rho\omega\bar{n}$ . (4) νεσε-τειπολις  $\bar{N}$  2οοο. (5)  $\lambda\alpha\iota\alpha\tau\omega\gamma$   $\bar{N}$   $\bar{N}$ 2ηκ6. (6)  $\lambda$ -πνουτε  $\tau\alpha\mu\iota\epsilon$ -тπε  $\bar{m}\bar{N}$   $\pi\kappa\lambda\alpha\alpha$ . (7)  $\bar{n}\bar{i}\bar{m}$  πε пет 2ιτοуωκ? (8)  $\tau\alpha\iota$  те  $\tau\omega\rho\pi\epsilon$   $\bar{N}$   $\epsilon\pi\tau\omega\lambda\eta$ . (9)  $\lambda\alpha\lambda\omega\gamma$ -†-222  $\bar{N}$  μετανοια. (10)  $\varsigma\epsilon\lambda\varsigma\mu\omega\gamma$   $\epsilon\rho\omega\kappa$   $\bar{N}$  2οοο ε ρωμε  $\bar{n}\bar{i}\bar{m}$ . (11)  $\pi\epsilon\gamma\bar{N}\tau\alpha\chi$  οуc2ιme  $\epsilon$ -νεcωc  $\epsilon\mu\alpha\tau\epsilon$ . (12)  $\lambda\sigma\tau\alpha\mu\iota\omega$   $\lambda\alpha\chi$   $\bar{N}$  οукоуι  $\bar{N}$   $\epsilon\iota\omega\gamma\omega\mu$ . (13)  $\lambda\alpha\iota\alpha\tau\bar{\varphi}$   $\bar{N}$  πενταχ- $\epsilon\bar{N}$ -2μοτ  $\bar{N}\lambda\alpha\alpha\bar{p}\bar{m}$   $\pi\chi\omega\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ . (14) οу пет  $\lambda\alpha\vartheta\epsilon\beta\bar{i}\omega\kappa$ ? (15) οу пет $\bar{N}\lambda\alpha\alpha\lambda\chi$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\omega\chi\chi\alpha\iota$ ? (16)  $\varsigma\alpha\alpha\epsilon$ -тнyт $\bar{N}$   $\epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$   $\bar{N}\bar{m}\omega\iota$ .

B. (1)  $\epsilon\varphi\omega\lambda\bar{n}\epsilon\bar{N}\tau$ ,  $\varphi\lambda\mu\omega\gamma\omega\gamma\tau$   $\bar{N}\bar{m}\omega\iota$ . (2)  $\epsilon\kappa\omega\lambda\bar{n}\varsigma\omega\tau\bar{N}\tau$ ,  $\epsilon\iota\epsilon$   $\lambda\alpha\varsigma\bar{n}\eta\gamma$   $\lambda\alpha\beta\omega\bar{N}\tau$   $\bar{N}\bar{m}\alpha\tau\epsilon$ . (3)  $\epsilon\kappa\omega\lambda\bar{n}\kappa\lambda\alpha\tau$  ε  $\beta\omega\kappa$ , † $\lambda\alpha\kappa\tau\omega\iota$  ε  $\varpi\iota\eta\tau$ . (4)  $\epsilon\varphi\omega\lambda\bar{n}\varsigma\omega\bar{n}$   $\epsilon\tau\omega\omega\tau\bar{\kappa}$   $\epsilon\tau\bar{\rho}\epsilon\kappa\lambda\alpha\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\lambda\alpha\varsigma$  2 $\bar{N}$  ογωρx. (5)  $\epsilon\vartheta\omega\pi\epsilon$   $\bar{N}\bar{m}\alpha\tau\omega\iota$   $\epsilon\iota$   $\epsilon\alpha\omega\gamma\bar{n}$  ε  $\tau\pi\omega\lambda\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\varsigma\epsilon\lambda\bar{\rho}\alpha\alpha\tau\bar{N}$   $\tau\eta\bar{p}\bar{N}$ . (6)  $\epsilon\vartheta\omega\pi\epsilon$   $\chi\varsigma\omega\tau\bar{N}$  ε  $\tau\epsilon\kappa\varsigma\bar{m}\bar{n}$ ,  $\varphi\lambda\alpha\varsigma\alpha\alpha\omega\chi$ . (7)  $\epsilon\vartheta\omega\pi\epsilon$  οу $\bar{N}\tau\eta\tau\bar{N}$  2 $\epsilon\omega\epsilon\iota\kappa$   $\bar{N}\bar{m}\alpha\gamma$   $\epsilon\gamma\bar{\rho}$ -2οοο  $\epsilon\rho\omega\tau\bar{N}$ ,  $\tau\epsilon\tau\eta\epsilon\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma$   $\bar{N}$   $\pi\epsilon\tau$  2 $\kappa\alpha\epsilon\iota\tau$ . (8)  $\epsilon\rho\omega\lambda\bar{n}$ - $\pi\epsilon\varsigma\bar{n}\eta\gamma$   $\kappa\tau\omega\omega\gamma$  ε  $\pi\bar{\tau}\eta\epsilon$  21  $\rho\omega\gamma\alpha\epsilon$ , † $\lambda\alpha\beta\omega\kappa$   $\bar{N}\bar{m}\alpha\gamma$ . (9)  $\epsilon\vartheta\chi\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\pi\iota\bar{\tau}\eta\lambda$   $\lambda\alpha\kappa$ ,  $\bar{N}\pi\epsilon\kappa\omega\bar{N}\tau$ . (10)  $\epsilon\vartheta\chi\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\varsigma\omega\bar{n}$   $\bar{\rho}$ - $\pi\epsilon\theta\omega\omega\gamma$   $\lambda\alpha\kappa$ ,  $\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\bar{\rho}$ - $\pi\pi\epsilon\tau$   $\lambda\alpha\lambda\omega\gamma\chi$   $\lambda\alpha\chi$ . (11)  $\epsilon\rho\omega\lambda\bar{n}$ - $\tau\epsilon\kappa\varsigma\omega\bar{n}\epsilon$   $\epsilon\iota$   $\omega\lambda\omega\iota$   $\bar{N}$   $\rho\alpha\varsigma\tau\epsilon$ , † $\lambda\alpha\tau\alpha\mu\omega\varsigma$   $\epsilon\tau\beta\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\iota\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$ . (12)  $\epsilon$ - $\pi\epsilon$ -οуαικαλιος  $\pi\epsilon$   $\bar{N}\tau\omega\kappa$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\kappa\eta\lambda\epsilon\iota\bar{\rho}\epsilon$   $\bar{N}$   $\tau\epsilon\iota\alpha\epsilon\lambda\eta$ . (13)  $\lambda\bar{\rho}\epsilon\bar{N}$ -2μοτ  $\bar{N}\lambda\alpha\alpha\bar{p}\bar{m}$   $\pi\pi\omega\gamma\tau\epsilon$ . (14)  $\epsilon$ - $\pi\epsilon\kappa\bar{N}$   $\pi\epsilon\iota\mu\lambda$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\bar{\rho}\epsilon$ - $\pi\alpha\varsigma\omega\bar{n}$   $\lambda\alpha\mu\omega\gamma$   $\lambda\eta$   $\pi\epsilon$ . (15)  $\tau\bar{N}\varpi\bar{\pi}$ -2μοτ  $\bar{N}\tau\omega\omega\tau\bar{\kappa}$  22  $\pi\epsilon\kappa\bar{n}\omega\epsilon$   $\bar{N}$   $\lambda\alpha$ . (16)  $\epsilon$ - $\pi\epsilon$ - $\eta\tau\alpha\iota\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{N}\tau\omega\kappa$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\pi\bar{\rho}\rho\omega$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\iota\eta\lambda\pi\alpha\alpha\tau$   $\lambda\alpha\alpha\bar{p}\alpha\kappa$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\iota\omega\pi\epsilon$  2ηтк. (17)  $\epsilon\vartheta\chi\epsilon$   $\kappa\omega\varsigma\bar{\kappa}$   $\epsilon\kappa\omega$   $\bar{N}$   $\rho\epsilon\chi\bar{\rho}$ - $\pi\omega\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{N}\varsigma\epsilon\lambda\omega\bar{N}$ -2тнy  $\epsilon\chi\omega\kappa$   $\lambda\eta$   $\bar{N}$   $\pi\epsilon\alpha\omega\omega\gamma$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\bar{N}\bar{m}\alpha\gamma$ . (18)  $\epsilon\vartheta\omega\pi\epsilon$   $\varsigma\epsilon\beta\iota\bar{\rho}\epsilon$   $\bar{N}$   $\pi\epsilon\tau$   $\lambda\alpha\lambda\omega\gamma\chi$ ,  $\varsigma\epsilon\lambda\alpha\epsilon\bar{N}$ -2μοτ  $\bar{N}\lambda\alpha\alpha\bar{p}\bar{m}$   $\pi\chi\omega\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ . (19)  $\epsilon$ - $\pi\epsilon$ - $\eta\tau\alpha$ - $\pi\epsilon\iota\alpha\iota\varsigma\epsilon$   $\omega\varsigma\bar{\kappa}$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\bar{n}\bar{n}\lambda\alpha\mu\omega\gamma$



πε. (20) εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, σὺν ἁγίοις. (21) ὅτι  
 ἐρὼν ἐστὶν ὁ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἁγίου καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου. (22) ἀπὸ ἐρὼν  
 ἐστὶν ὁ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἁγίου καὶ τοῦ ἁγίου. (23) σὺν ἁγίοις καὶ  
 τῷ ἁγίῳ. (24) εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, σὺν ἁγίοις καὶ τῷ ἁγίῳ. (25)  
 ἡ δὲ ἐκκλησία καὶ ὁ λαὸς τοῦ ἁγίου, καὶ ὁ λαὸς τοῦ ἁγίου.

### Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

1. ἀκούετε ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός  
 ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἀλλὰ ἡ πειρασμός ἐστὶν ἡ πειρασμός ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ καὶ ἡ πειρασμός  
 ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἐστὶν ἡ πειρασμός.

2. ἀκούετε ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός  
 καὶ, "τὰς ἡμέρας καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός  
 καὶ, "ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός  
 ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός.

3. ἀκούετε ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός  
 οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός  
 καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός καὶ ἡ πειρασμός.

New words: π. πειρασμός (ὁ πειρασμός) temptation.

π. ἀρῶν lentils.

ἐρῶν ἐρῶν ἐρῶν vb. tr. to moisten.

πνεῦμα = πνευματικόν spiritual matter(s).

## Lesson 30

## 30.1 The Injunctive (also called the Optative):

|                 |                  |           |               |
|-----------------|------------------|-----------|---------------|
| МАΡΙCΩΤΗ        | let me hear      | МАРНСΩΤΗ  | let us hear   |
| МАРԵԿCΩΤΗ       | let him hear     | МАΡΟΥCΩΤΗ | let them hear |
| МАРԵCСΩΤΗ       | let her hear     |           |               |
| МАРԵ-ΠΡΩΜԵ CΩΤΗ | let the man hear |           |               |

The Injunctive occurs only in the 1st and 3rd persons in standard Sahidic. The 1st person corresponds to the cohortative, the 3rd person to the jussive; theoretically, the Imperative may be said to occupy the 2nd person position. The negative of the Injunctive is expressed by using the negative Imperative prefix **ННП-** with the corresponding form of the Inflected Infinitive: **ННПТРЕԿԵԾ** don't let him go, **ННПТРЕԿΜΟΟΥΤ** don't let them kill him. The Injunctive is tripartite and is used only with the Infinitive. The free form of the 1st person, **МАΡΟΝ**, is used alone in the sense "Let's go."

## 30.2 The Future Conjunctive of Result (also called the Finalis).

|           |                 |
|-----------|-----------------|
| ТАРНСΩΤΗ  | ТАРԵ-ΠΡΩΜԵ CΩΤΗ |
| ТАРԵԿCΩΤΗ | ТАРԵТНСΩΤΗ      |
| ТАРԵCΩΤΗ  |                 |
| ТАРԵԿCΩΤΗ | ТАΡΟΥCΩΤΗ       |
| ТАРԵCСΩΤΗ |                 |

**Н** may occur optionally before all of these forms. For the 1st person sing. the simple Conjunctive **ТА-** may be used.

The Future Conjunctive is basically a result clause; it is especially frequent after an Imperative, e.g.

CΩΤΗ ΕΡΟΙ: ΤΑΡԵԿԻ-CΛԵ. Listen to me and you will become wise (or: so as to become wise).

Although the Conjunctive itself may occasionally have the

value of a result/purpose clause after an Imperative, the Future Conjunctive always has this meaning. The nuance of the form can best be understood if it is viewed as the transformation of an underlying conditional sentence:

ΑΜΟΥ ΤΑΡΕΚΝΑΥ ← ΕΚΘΑΝΕΙ ΕΕΙΣ ΚΝΑΝΑΥ.

It may also occur after a question, e.g.

ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΓΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΨ ΤΑΡΕΨΘΑΧΕ ΕΡΟΨ?

Who has seen him so as to be able to describe him?

If the question is rhetorical, as in this example, negation is generally implied: "No one has seen him so as.... If the question is real, the implication is "Tell me the answer so that ..., " as in

ΕΨΤΩΝ ΠΕΚΣΩΝ ΤΑΡΨΘΑΧΕ ΝΨΜΑΨ?

Where is your brother that we may speak with him?

30.3 The Clause Conjugations. A distinction is made between sentence conjugations (Bipartite and Tripartite) and clause conjugations. The latter are so named because they correspond to a conjunction plus a clause in normal translation. To this category belong the Temporal, the Conjunctive, the Conditional, the Future Conjunctive of Result, and most uses of the Inflected Infinitive (ΕΤΡΕΨ-ΩΤΗ, ΨΜ ΠΤΡΕΨΩΤΗ, ΜΨΝΕΨ ΤΡΕΨΩΤΗ). Characteristic of this category is (1) negation with -ΨΗ-, and (2) the use of the Infinitive only.

A further clause conjugation is ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΗ (until he hears):

|                  |                     |            |
|------------------|---------------------|------------|
| ΨΑΝΨΩΤΗ          | until I hear        | ΨΑΝΨΩΤΗ    |
| ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΗ         | until you hear      | ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΗ   |
| ΨΑΝΤΕΨΩΤΗ        | etc.                |            |
| ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΗ         |                     | ΨΑΝΤΟΥΨΩΤΗ |
| ΨΑΝΤΨΩΤΗ         |                     |            |
| ΨΑΝΤΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΨΩΤΗ | until the man hears |            |

Translation is regularly with "until," e.g.

ΤΗΝΑΘΩ Ν ΠΕΙΜΑ ΘΑΝΤΕΙ. We shall remain here until he comes.

Similar in appearance to a clause conjugation is the form ΧΙΝ(Ν)ΤΑΥΘΩΤΗ (from the time that he heard). This consists, however, of the conjunction ΧΙΝ followed by the Second Perfect. Even more frequent are the compound expressions with ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ and Ν ΘΕ (as, according as, just as), both of which are followed by relative constructions, e.g.

ΑΥΤΕ ΕΡΟΨ Ν ΘΕ ΝΤΑΥΧΟΟC ΝΑΥ.

They found it just as he had told them.

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΝΤΑΙΛΑC ΝΗΤΗ, ΕΤΕΤΗΕΛΑC ΣΩΤ-ΤΗΥΤΗ...

According as I have done to you, you too are to do ...

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΤ ΧΗC ΕΤΕΗΗΤ

as it is written concerning him

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΤΟΥΝΑΨΘΩΤΗ ΗΜΟC

according as they would be able to hear (i.e. understand)

The feminine resumptive -c in these constructions refers back to ΘΕ and should not be translated as a pronominal object. If a real pronominal object is required, the resumptive -c is omitted, e.g.

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΝΤΑ-ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΤΗΝΟΟΥΤ, ΑΝΟΚ ΣΘ †ΧΟΟΥ ΗΜΩΤΗ.

Just as my Father sent me, so I too am sending you.

Other constructions with ΘΕ are treated similarly, e.g.

ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ ΝΤΑ-ΠΧΘΕΙC ΔΑC ΝΑΙ.

Thus has the Lord acted for me.

30.4 When the Inflected Infinitive is used instead of a simple Infinitive after a verbal prefix, it has the value of a causative (hence its alternate name, the Causative Infinitive):

ΑΙΤΡΕΥΕΙ ΕΞΟΥΝ.

I caused them to enter.

†ΝΑΤΡΕΚΡΙΜΕ.

I shall cause you to weep.

30.5 The form  $\text{ἤπατῆσθαι}$  describes an action as expected but not yet done. It is conveniently translated as "he has not yet heard." The form is fully inflected:

|                    |                      |                           |
|--------------------|----------------------|---------------------------|
| $\text{ἤπατῆσθαι}$ | $\text{ἤπατῆσθαι}$   | $\text{ἤπατε-πρῶμε σθαι}$ |
| $\text{ἤπατῆσθαι}$ | $\text{ἤπατετῆσθαι}$ |                           |
| $\text{ἤπατεσθαι}$ |                      |                           |
| $\text{ἤπατῆσθαι}$ | $\text{ἤπατοῦσθαι}$  |                           |
| $\text{ἤπατῆσθαι}$ |                      |                           |

It may occur in circumstantial clauses with the circumstantial converter  $\epsilon$ -; the resultant form appears ambiguously as  $\epsilon\text{-ἤπατε-}$  or simply  $\text{ἤπατε-}$ . In this usage it is best translated as an affirmative clause with "before":

$\tauῆν\alpha\tau\alpha\lambda\alpha\gamma\alpha\sigma\tau\alpha\epsilon\text{-ἤπατῆσθαι}\epsilon\tau\eta\sigma\iota\varsigma$ .

We shall overtake him before he reaches the city.

With the imperfect converter  $\eta\epsilon\text{-ἤπατῆσθαι}$  corresponds to the pluperfect: he had not yet heard.

30.6 An untranslatable dative with  $\eta\lambda'$  or  $\epsilon\rho\sigma'$  occurs optionally with many verbs, especially in the Imperative. This reflexive dative is called the ethical dative, following standard terminology. E.g.

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| $\beta\omega\kappa\ \eta\lambda\kappa\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\kappa\eta\iota$ . | Go home! |
| $\sigma\omega\ \eta\eta\tau\eta$ .  | Drink!   |

Verbs with which this occurs with some frequency are noted in the Glossary.

30.7 Higher numbers, ordinals, and fractions.

|    |                       |      |              |        |     |
|----|-----------------------|------|--------------|--------|-----|
| 20 | ΧΟΥΤ (f. ΧΟΥΤΕ) ΧΟΥΤ- | 70   | ϞΕ, ϚϞΕ, ϞΒΕ |        |     |
| 30 | ΜΑΛΕ (f. ΜΑΛΕΕ) ΜΑΛΕ- | 80   | ΖΜΕΝΕ, ΖΜΝΕ- |        |     |
| 40 | ΖΜΕ                   | 90   | ΠϚΤΑΙΟΥ      |        |     |
| 50 | ΤΑΙΟΥ                 | 100  | ϞΕ           | 200    | ϞΗΤ |
| 60 | ϚΕ                    | 1000 | ϞΟ           | 10,000 | ΤΒΛ |

The tens combine with the forms of the units used in the 'teens (§24.3). The  $\text{-}\tau\text{-}$  of  $\text{-}\tau\eta$  (5) is not repeated after

another -т-:

|         |    |         |    |
|---------|----|---------|----|
| χογτογε | 21 | μαβψιτε | 39 |
| χογτη   | 25 | φφετη   | 75 |

An intrusive -т- appears before -αγτε (4) and -ασε (6):

|          |    |        |    |
|----------|----|--------|----|
| μαβταγτε | 34 | σετασε | 66 |
|----------|----|--------|----|

The numbers φε 100, φο 1000, and τεα 10,000 are masculine:

|            |      |                 |         |
|------------|------|-----------------|---------|
| φο снаγ    | 2000 | μντсnooyc н τεα | 120,000 |
| φомнт н φο | 3000 |                 |         |

Proclitic forms of the units are frequent here, e.g.

|        |      |        |      |
|--------|------|--------|------|
| φнт-φο | 3000 | σεγ-φο | 6000 |
|--------|------|--------|------|

Combinations of these higher numbers with tens and units vary in form, e.g.

|                       |   |            |      |
|-----------------------|---|------------|------|
| φε μαλς               | = | φε μν μαλς | 130  |
| σεγ-φο αγω φμογн н φε |   |            | 6800 |

Ordinal numbers are formed from the cardinals with the prefix μεz-. The ordinals are treated as adjectives before the noun with linking н. Gender distinctions are maintained:

|                  |                 |
|------------------|-----------------|
| ημεzснаγ н zooy  | the second day  |
| тμεzснтe н poμne | the second year |

For "first" the adjectives φοпн (f. φοpne) and zoγeιт (f. zoγeιte) are used.

Fractional numbers worth noting are т.пaφe (half) and φoc, φic- (half). Other fractions are expressed by φe- prefixed to the denominator, as in φe-μнт one-tenth, or with oγων (oγн-), as in oγн-н-φтоoy a fourth.

30.8 The remote (or further) demonstrative pronouns (that) are m.s. нн, f.s. тн, and pl. нн. These occur much less frequently than пaι, тaι, нaι because of the preference for using phrases with ет нмаγ, such as нет нмаγ.

The prefixal forms нi-, тi-, and нi- are usually described as the reduced forms of нн, тн, and нн, parallel

in usage to *nei-*, *tei-*, and *nei-*. While such a formal relationship may exist, the use of *ni-*, *†-*, and *ni-* in standard Sahidic is quite restricted. The form *ni-* occurs mainly in a few temporal and local adverbial expressions, such as *ⲡ ⲡⲓⲟⲩⲟⲩⲓⲱ* (at that time) and *ⲡⲓⲕⲁ* (that side, as opposed to this side). The form *ni-* occurs most frequently in expressions involving comparison with *ⲡ ⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲡ* (like) or *†-ⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲡ* (to become like); it sometimes corresponds more closely to an English generic noun, e.g. *ⲡ ⲟⲩⲟⲩ ⲡ ⲡⲓⲉⲣⲟⲟⲙⲡⲉ* like doves, like a dove. It is also found in the expression *ⲱⲗ ⲡⲓⲉⲛⲉⲣⲉ*. Elsewhere *ni-*, *†-*, and *ni-* are frequent as scribal variants of *nei-*, *tei-*, *nei-* or have the force of an emphatic article.

30.9 When it is necessary to express a durative or continuous process or state in the future, a periphrastic construction is employed using the Circumstantial. Contrast

|                           |                         |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>ⲕⲛⲗⲟⲩⲟⲡ</i>            | you will become holy    |
| <i>ⲕⲛⲗⲱⲱⲡⲉ ⲉⲕⲟⲩⲱⲗⲗⲉ</i>   | you will be holy        |
| <i>ⲉⲕⲉⲕⲗ-ⲣⲱⲕ</i>          | you shall become silent |
| <i>ⲉⲕⲉⲱⲱⲡⲉ ⲉⲕⲕⲱ ⲡ ⲣⲱⲕ</i> | you shall remain silent |

The difference is sometimes slight, but not infrequently spelled out. The same construction occasionally appears with other tripartite conjugational forms. A full discussion of the aspectual problem involved here lies beyond the scope of this book.

30.10 Greek conjunctions, adverbs, and prepositions that occur frequently in Coptic (for reference only). The term *postpositive* means that the word in question must follow immediately after the first element of the sentence, as in *ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲗⲉ ⲗⲓⲃⲱⲕ*.

*ⲗⲗⲗⲗ ⲁⲗⲗⲁ* but, rather.

*ⲗⲣⲗ ⲁⲣⲁ* (introduces question).

*ⲣⲗⲣ ⲱⲗⲣ* for, because, since (postpositive).

ἀε δέ but, however (postpositive).

εἰμῆτι εἰ μὴ τι (1) if not, unless, except that (+ Conj.);

(2) elliptically, e.g. ἤποῦγεγ' ἑκταλὶς ὅλα ἀλλὰ ἤμοογ

εἰμῆτι εἰ σαρεπτα Elias was not sent to any of them except Sarepta. Note the independent pronoun in this usage: μὴν-ἀλλὰ ἢ ῥωμε καίμιν ἐρὸς εἰμῆτι ἀνοκ No one will understand it but me.

εἴτε ... εἴτε εἴτε ... εἴτε either ... or.

ἐπεὶ ἐπεὶ because, since.

ἐπειδὴ ἐπειδὴ because, since, when.

ἐπειδὴπερ ἐπειδὴπερ inasmuch as, since.

ἐτι ἔτι yet, still, while yet (+ Circum.).

ἢ ἢ or.

καὶ γὰρ καὶ γὰρ for truly.

καίτοι καίτοι although, albeit.

καὶ ἂν even if.

κατὰ κατὰ (prep.) in accordance with, according to; also in distributive sense, e.g. κατὰ σαββατον every sabbath. Note the absence of the article here.

μέν ... ἀε μέν ... δέ balances two statements: on the one hand ... but on the other. Both postpositive.

μή introduces a rhetorical question presuming a simple yes or no answer.

μήποτε μήποτε so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

μήπως μήπως so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

μήτι μήτι like μή, but with strong element of surprise.

μόγισ μόγισ hardly, scarcely.

οὖν οὖν therefore (postpositive).

οὐδὲ οὐδέ and not, nor; the negation is often repeated in Coptic as well.

οὔτε ... οὔτε οὔτε ... οὔτε neither ... nor.

πρὸς πρὸς (prep.) used like κατὰ.

πῶς πῶς how? why?

τότε τότε then, thereupon, next.

ὅταν ὅταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).



20C0N, N20C0N ὅσον as long as (+ Circum.).

20C ὥς (1) as if; (2) although; (3) when, while as (all + Circum.).

20CTE ὥστε so that (+ Conj. or Infl. Inf.).

20P1C χωρίς (prep.) without; a following noun has no indefinite article.

### 30.11 Final remarks on Coptic conjunctions and particles.

(a) The main coordinating conjunctions are 20Y and M̄N. M̄N is used primarily to join nouns or nominalized expressions; 20Y is used elsewhere. 20Y is sometimes used for M̄N, but this poses no particular translation problem. 20Y often appears redundantly before the Conjunctive or before the apodosis of a conditional sentence. When nouns have no article (for whatever reason), they may be joined with the preposition 21 instead of M̄N, as in M̄N-MOY 21 OGIK M̄MAY There is neither water nor food. 21 is also used to form compound nominal expressions of a special type, e.g. CAP2 21 CNO4 flesh and blood. These expressions function as a unit: any article occurs only with the first word, as in 26NCAP2 21 CNO4 NE They are flesh and blood.

(b) The main uses of the conjunction 2E have already been introduced: (1) in naming-constructions (see Vocab. 17); (2) to introduce noun clauses (object clauses) after appropriate verbs of speaking, perception, and the like; (3) to introduce purpose/result clauses with the Second or Third Future. 2E is also frequent in the sense "for, since, because," which is less ambiguously expressed by EBO2 2E and ETBE 2E. In many instances 2E is the equivalent of English "namely, i.e." in introducing explanatory appositions, e.g. OYECIA ... 2E OYCOEIG N EP̄N̄GΔN an offering ... namely a pair of turtle-doves. 2E is also used in some compound conjunctions, such as NCABH2 2E (if not, unless) and N̄ 0E 2E (as if, as though).

(c) EY2E and EIE, in addition to their role in

conditional sentences, may be placed before any statement to mark it as a question.

(d)  $\epsilon\epsilon$  is a postpositive particle with very much the same function as Greek  $\lambda\epsilon$ . It is especially frequent in the phrase  $\tau\epsilon\mu\omicron\upsilon\gamma \epsilon\epsilon$  and now, so now therefore.

(e)  $\pi\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon\mu$ : then, thereupon, next, forthwith.

(f)  $\neg\kappa\alpha$  may mean "except" after a negative statement:  $\neg\pi\epsilon-\lambda\lambda\lambda\upsilon \neg\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon\gamma \tau\bar{\epsilon}\beta\omicron \neg\kappa\alpha \neg\lambda\iota\mu\alpha\lambda\eta \neg\sigma\upsilon\gamma\omicron\varsigma$  None of them became cleansed except Naiman the Syrian.

(g) Certain temporal expressions may occur with a following relative clause without resumptive pronouns. These function virtually as compound conjunctions. E.g.

$\neg\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon\gamma \epsilon\tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon-\neg\lambda\iota \neg\lambda\theta\omega\pi\epsilon$  the day *when* this will happen  
 $\neg\pi \neg\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon\gamma \neg\tau\lambda\alpha\gamma\epsilon\omega\theta\tau$  on the day *when* he looked.

(h) The Conditional is frequently used in a temporal sense: when, whenever.

### Vocabulary 30

$\tau\epsilon\lambda\eta\lambda$  vb. intr. to rejoice (over:  $\epsilon\kappa\bar{\eta}$ ); as n.m. joy.

$\tau\lambda\theta\omicron \tau\lambda\theta\epsilon- \tau\lambda\theta\omicron'$  vb. tr. to increase ( $\neg\mu\omicron\omicron'$ ); often prefixed to another Inf.: to do something more, much.  $\tau\lambda\theta\epsilon-\omicron\epsilon\iota\theta$  to preach, proclaim ( $\neg\mu\omicron\omicron'$ ).

$\tau\bar{\epsilon}\beta\omicron \tau\bar{\epsilon}\beta\epsilon- \tau\bar{\epsilon}\beta\omicron'$  Q  $\tau\bar{\epsilon}\beta\eta\gamma$  vb. tr. to purify, cleanse, heal ( $\neg\mu\omicron\omicron'$ ; of, from:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\neg\pi$ ,  $\neg\lambda$ ); as n.m. purity, purification.

$\tau\lambda\gamma\omicron \tau\lambda\gamma\epsilon- \tau\lambda\gamma\omicron'$  ( $\pm \epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ ) vb. tr. to send forth, cast forth, proclaim, tell ( $\neg\mu\omicron\omicron'$ ).  $\tau\lambda\gamma\epsilon-\kappa\alpha\tau\pi\omicron\varsigma$  to produce fruit.

$\tau\lambda\epsilon\iota\omicron \tau\lambda\epsilon\iota\epsilon- \tau\lambda\epsilon\iota\omicron'$  Q  $\tau\lambda\epsilon\iota\eta\gamma$  vb. tr. to honor, respect, value, esteem ( $\neg\mu\omicron\omicron'$ ); Q to be honored etc., valuable.

$\tau\lambda\chi\pi\omicron \tau\lambda\chi\pi\epsilon- \tau\lambda\chi\pi\omicron'$  Q  $\tau\lambda\chi\pi\eta\gamma$  vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm ( $\neg\mu\omicron\omicron'$ ); intr. to become strengthened, firm, resolute.

n.con time, occasion.  $\neg$   $\omicron\upsilon\kappa\omicron\eta$  once.  $\neg$   $\omicron\upsilon\kappa\omicron\eta$  all at once, altogether.  $\neg$   $\kappa\epsilon\kappa\omicron\eta$  again.  $\kappa\omicron\eta$   $\neg\iota\mu$  always, on every occasion.  $\neg$   $\neg\lambda\alpha\alpha \neg$   $\kappa\omicron\eta$  many times, often.  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha \kappa\omicron\eta \neg$

(+ Inf.) on every occasion of.

π.ζοοϋτ male (of animals or humans); freq. as adj.: male, wild, savage. ζιμε is used as the corresponding female.

πε.κλoм crown, wreath. †-κλoм εхN to crown. χι-κλoм to receive a crown, become a martyr.

ελειβτ shade, shadow. †-ελειβτ to shade, protect (ε, εхN).

π.сεεne remainder, rest (often in plural sense). A redundant -ke appears frequently: πκεсεεne the rest.

†-χpιa to need (ημο'); to have to (do: ε + Inf.); χpιa is Gk. ἡ χρεῖα

εN-πoιne N, εN-π(')oιne to search out, visit.

зpаi is often used to reinforce a following preposition, esp. зN, with no real difference in sense.

### Exercises

- (1) πεχλaч xε μαρον, τεϋνοϋ зnn εzoϋN. (2) λчтpe-πεαzηzαλ тaмio λaч N oϋkoϋi N oβik. (3) λчтaφe-oβiφ N пeyαγγελιoн зN тexωpα тнpτ φaнт'qcazωч εβoλ Nзнтτ. (4) ηпpтpe-Nzαλaтe oϋωм εβoλ зN пeιελooλe. (5) λ-λaι тнpoϋ φωne кaтa oε εт chz зN пxωωme. (6) зpаi зN тmeзmнтcнooϋc N poмne N тeч-мнтepo λчmoϋ Nбi пeн'ppo. (7) λмнeιтN φapoi тapεтNειne N пeмтoн. (8) зaпτ epoн εтpeнφaчe н'мλaч e-мпaтe-тeчтaпpo тoм зN пmoϋ. (9) μαpe-пxoeic φN-зтнч εxωк н'тaλбoк. (10) φape-oϋφhн e-λaλoϋч тaϋe-кapпoc e-λaλoϋч. (11) †λaφcк N пeιмa φaнт'qктoч. (12) εтвe пaι тeтλaчi N пeκλoм N пeooy зN ηпnyε. (13) N φωe λн εтpeктpe-пeт зiтoϋωк бoнт. (14) πκεсeεne Δε λγaρxεi N pime зi oϋcoп. (15) λ-пaппλ тeλhλ εхN пnoϋтe пacωтнp. (16) λ-пeт φωne xooс λaч xε пxoeic, oϋN-бoм ηmoк e т'бoι. (17) ηNεтNтaϋe-пeнтaтeтNλaϋ εpooϋ e λλaϋ. (18) Nzαλaтe N тne φaϋoϋωz зa ελιβτ N пoиh εт ηмaϋ. (19) пeтe oϋнтaч φтhн cнтe μαpeч†-oϋeι N пeтe мнтaч. (20) тNcooϋN xε пxoeic λaεine N пeнoιne N кecoп N пezooy εт ηмaϋ. (21) ηпeнeιpe кaтa oε εнтaчzωн εтooтN e λλc. (22) λчтpe-πκεсeεne зmooc xεkaс бϋεcωтN e тeчcбω. (23) чнa†-κλoм εхN нeт λaф-мнтpe εтвe пeчpaн εт oϋaλe. (24) тбoм N пeт

xocε tet nλf-2λe18c̄ epō. (25) cwt̄n e nλθaxe tapektaχpo 2n̄  
 tπictic 2n̄ oywpx̄. (26) λ-nxoeic tλθe-nexna n̄mλc. (27)  
 oy2ooyt m̄n oy2ime λqtaμiooy n̄6i nxoeic. (28) n̄ta4ei e  
 tēbooy ebol 2n̄ neynove. (29) map̄npλθe n̄t̄ntexna n̄t̄n̄t-6ooy  
 nλ4. (30) n̄t̄n̄p-xp̄ia an̄ n̄ nekθaxe et ta4einy. (31) ne-oȳn-  
 ta4 2en2m̄2λλ n̄ 2ooyt m̄n 2en2m̄2λλ n̄ c2ime. (32) oȳn-6om Δe  
 n̄ pnoyte e tλθe-2mot nim. (33) nλi ne ppan entλ-nλγγeλoc  
 tλλ4 nλ4 e-mnate-texmλλy ωw̄ n̄moy 2n̄ en. (34) nei2oeite  
 ta4einy n̄ 2oyo e pn. (35) λcf-xnp̄a θant̄cf-2meneta4te n̄  
 romne. (36) θayxocε xe enexi-κλom 2n̄ m̄pn̄ye 2λ neino6 n̄  
 2ice.

### The Lord's Prayer

nen̄eiwt et 2n̄ m̄pn̄ye, map̄e-nekpan oyop. tek̄m̄t̄p̄o map̄ecei.  
 nekoyw map̄e4wne n̄ ee et̄2n̄ tpe n̄qwne<sup>1</sup> on 2ix̄n̄ n̄kλ2.  
 nen̄oeik et nny<sup>2</sup> n̄t̄ n̄moy nan̄ n̄ pooy, n̄fkw nan̄ ebol n̄ net  
 epom<sup>3</sup> n̄ ee 2w̄on on et̄n̄kw ebol n̄ nete oȳntan̄ epoooy, n̄t̄n̄-  
 xit̄n̄ e2oȳn e nei2acmoc λλλλ n̄fna2m̄n<sup>4</sup> ebol 2itoot̄ n̄ pponh-  
 poc, xe t̄wk te t̄6om m̄n p̄ooy θλ n̄e6e2. 2λm̄hn.

1. The repetition of the verb is apparently an attempt to clarify what was felt as an awkward construction in the Greek.
2. et nny renders Gk. ἐπιούσιον "for the coming (day)." Note that the 2nd pers. Conjunctives continue, with the force of Imperatives, the 3rd pers. Injunctive forms at the beginning.
3. The prep. e has the special sense of "due from (as indebtedness)." Thus, net epom "those things which are due from us," nete oȳntan̄ epoooy "those from whom we have (something) due."
4. noy2n vb. tr. to rescue, save.

## Reading Selections

### Introductory Remarks

#### A. Luke I - V

The text given here is based on that of G. Horner, *The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Southern Dialect, otherwise called Sahidic or Thebaic* (Oxford, 1911-24), Vol. II, pp. 3-95. The only orthographic changes made are in the division of the words in order to bring the text into conformity with the style of the present work. The Coptic version should be studied in conjunction with the original Greek; only in this way can the reader gain a clear understanding of the translation techniques employed and of the influence the original has had on the grammar, vocabulary, and style of the Coptic translation. The opening verses are rather difficult, but the remainder of the text is fairly simple and straightforward.

#### B. Apophthegmata Patrum

The Sahidic version of the *Apophthegmata Patrum*, or *Sayings of the Fathers*, survives in a single manuscript, parts of which are preserved in five different European libraries. The largest fragment, some forty-four leaves, now in the Biblioteca Nazionale of Naples, was published by G. Zoega in his *Catalogus codicum copticorum manuscriptorum qui in Museo Borgiano Velitris adservantur* (Rome, 1810). Sayings from this particular set of pages are often denoted by the siglum Z. These and the smaller fragments of Paris, Vienna, Venice, and London have all been assembled and edited by M. Chaîne, *Le manuscrit de la version copte en dialecte sahidique des "Apophthegmata Patrum"* (Cairo, 1960). The enumeration and text of this edition, which is unfortunately not without printing errors, have been followed for the selections given here. Chaîne supplies a French translation of the text and a valuable concordance of each "saying" with extant Greek and Latin versions, which the interested reader may wish to consult.

The contents of the Sayings are quite varied, including anecdotes about individual desert Fathers, the miracles they unwittingly performed because of their excessive virtue, their pithy statements on the perfections and imperfections of fellow-monks and the monastic way of life, and even quite serious digressions on important theological issues of the day. The collection is probably no more "historically authentic" than any similar collection of traditional material, but it does, as a whole, shed light on the early days of Christian monasticism and on the personalities of the dedicated men and women of the Egyptian desert communities.

Apart from a revision of word division, very few changes have been made in the text: (1)  $\alpha\bar{\nu}$  and  $\alpha\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}$  have been adjusted throughout; (2)  $\omega\bar{\nu}\eta\epsilon$  for the unusual  $\omega\bar{\omega}\eta\epsilon$ , passim; (3)  $\bar{\nu}\epsilon\bar{\kappa}-$  for  $\bar{\nu}\epsilon\bar{\kappa}-$  on the first  $\epsilon\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\iota}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}$  of No. 5; (4)  $\lambda\gamma\bar{\zeta}\epsilon$  for  $\lambda\bar{\nu}\bar{\zeta}\epsilon$  in No. 17; (5)  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\omega}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\eta}$  for  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\omega}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\eta}$  in No. 24; (6)  $\bar{\nu}\ \bar{\nu}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\nu}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\iota}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\omicron}\bar{\varsigma}$  for  $\bar{\nu}\ \epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\varsigma}-$  in No. 26; (7)  $\omicron\gamma\bar{\omicron}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}$  for  $\omicron\gamma\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}$  in No. 31; (8)  $\lambda\gamma\bar{\zeta}\bar{\omicron}\bar{\rho}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}$  for  $\lambda\gamma\bar{\zeta}\bar{\omicron}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}$  in No. 38; (9) two lines transposed in No. 38 (a printing error in Chafine); (10) restore  $[\bar{\nu}\bar{\mu}\bar{\omicron}\bar{\varsigma}]$  for Chafine's  $[\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\omicron}\bar{\lambda}]$  in No. 70; (11)  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\bar{\varphi}-\bar{\zeta}\bar{\omega}\bar{\epsilon}$  for  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\bar{\zeta}\bar{\omega}\bar{\epsilon}$  in No. 175; (12)  $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\omega}\bar{\varsigma}\ \bar{\chi}\epsilon$  for  $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\omega}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\chi}$  in No. 175; (13)  $\omicron\gamma\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\chi}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}$  for  $\omicron\gamma\bar{\omicron}\bar{\chi}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}$  in No. 175; (14)  $\alpha\bar{\nu}\ \bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\gamma}\epsilon$  for  $\alpha\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\ \bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\gamma}\epsilon$  in No. 175. Note the frequent use of  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}$  for  $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}$  in this text.

### C. Wisdom of Solomon

The text given here is based on P. de Lagarde, *Aegyptiaca* (Göttingen, 1883), pp. 65-82. *Sapientia Solomonis*, or *The Wisdom of Solomon*, well preserved in Greek, Latin, Syriac, Coptic, and Armenian versions, is an intertestamental work in the tradition of Hebrew wisdom literature (Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Ben Sirach), but by a writer well acquainted with the major schools of Greek philosophy. The date and provenance of the work are both disputed, and the interested reader may consult the discussion in R. H. Charles, *The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament* (Oxford, 1913), Vol. I, pp. 518-68, where an annotated translation and an extensive bibliography may also be found. The short essay of Moses Hadas in *The Interpreter's*

*Dictionary of the Bible* (Abingdon Press, Nashville, 1962), *sub* Wisdom of Solomon, may also be read with profit. No changes have been made in the text other than in the division of the words. The minor restorations of Lagarde have been accepted without comment.

#### D. The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

As an apocryphal work dealing with the life, but mainly the death, of Joseph, the father "according to the flesh" of Jesus, *The Life of Joseph the Carpenter* is one of that large number of spurious gospels, acts, epistles, etc. that sprang from the imaginative pens of Christian writers attempting to fill in biographical details missing from the canonical New Testament. Although useless in a quest for "the historical Jesus," each of these works has its own intrinsic interest, reflecting as it does the peculiar doctrinal, nationalistic, sectarian, or other preoccupations of its writer and his circle. *The Life of Joseph* is fully preserved in a Bohairic Coptic version and a brief Arabic paraphrase, both of which were published by P. de Lagarde, *Aegyptiaca* (Göttingen, 1883), together with the Sahidic version of Chapters 14-21.1. Two further fragments (Chapters 5-8.1; 13) of the Sahidic version were published by F. Robinson, *Coptic Apocryphal Gospels* (Texts and Studies IV, 2; Cambridge, 1896), where a full translation of the Sahidic version may be found. The second fragment (Chap. 13) has been omitted from the text given here because of its poorly preserved state. S. Morenz has devoted a short monograph to the study of certain motifs in this text, especially the Egyptian background of the death scene in Chapters 21-23; that work, *Die Geschichte von Joseph dem Zimmermann* (Texte und Untersuchungen 56; Berlin, 1951) also contains a German translation of Chapters 14-24.1 of the Sahidic version. The text is presented as it appears in the published sources except for the division of the words. There are many unusual spellings, but the reader should be able to cope with them by this stage. The text is narrated by Jesus, who delivers a brief aside to his apostles in 22:3.

## Chapter I

(1) ΕΠΕΙΔΗΠΕΡ Α-2Α2 21-ΤΟΟΤΟΥ Ε Σ2Α1 Ν ΝΘΛΧΕ ΕΤΕΕ ΝΕ2ΕΝΥΕ  
ΕΝΤΑΥΤΩΤ Ν 2ΗΤ 2ΡΑΙ Ν2ΗΤΝ, (2) ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΑΣ ΕΤΟΟΤΝ  
Ν61 ΝΕΝΤΑΥΝΑΥ 2Ν ΝΕΥΒΑΛ ΧΙΝ Ν ΘΟΡΠ, Ε-ΛΥΘΩΠΕ Ν 2ΥΠΕΡΕΤΗΣ  
Ν ΠΘΛΧΕ, (3) ΑΙΡ-2ΝΑΙ 2Ω, Ε-ΛΙΟΥΛ2Τ ΝСА 2Ω8 ΝΙМ ΧΙΝ Ν  
ΘΟΡΠ 2Ν ΟΥΩΡΧ, ΕΤΡΑΣ2ΑΙСОУ ΝΑΚ ΟΥΑ ΟΥΑ, ΚΡΑΤΙСТΕ ΘΕΟΦΙΛΕ,  
(4) ΧΕΚΑΣ ΕΚΕΕΙΜΕ Ε ΠΩΡΧ Ν ΝΘΛΧΕ ΕΝΤΑΥΚΛΗΓΕΙ ΝΜΟΚ Ν2ΗΤΟΥ.  
(5) ΑΥΘΩΠΕ 2Ν ΝΕ2ΟΟΥ Ν 2ΗΡΩΔΗΣ ΠΡΟ Ν ΤΟΥΛΑΙΑ Ν61 ΟΥΗΝΕ  
Ε-ΠΕ4ΡΑΝ ΠΕ ΖΑΧΑΡΙΑΣ, Ε4ΗΠ Ε ΝΕ2ΟΟΥ Ν ΛΒΙΑ, Ε-ΟΥΝΤ4  
ΟΥС2ΙМЕ ΕΒΟΛ 2Ν ΝΘΕΕΡΕ Ν ΛΑΡΩΝ Ε-ΠΕСРАН ΠΕ ΕΛΙСАВЕТ.  
(6) ΝΕΥΘΟΟΠ ΔΕ ΠΕ Ν ΠЕСΝΑΥ Ν ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣ Ν ΠΕΜΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Ν  
ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, ΕΥΜΟΘΕ 2Ν ΝΕΝΤΟΛΗ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΜΝ ΝΔΙΚΑΙΩΜΑ Ν ΠΧΟΕΙC  
ΕΥΟΥΛΛΕ. (7) ΑΥΩ ΝΕ-ΜΝΗΤΟΥ ΘΗΡΕ ΝΜΑΥ ΠΕ, ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ ΝΕ-ΟΥΛΒΡΗΝ  
ΤΕ ΕΛΙСАВЕТ, ΑΥΩ ΝΤΟΟΥ Ν ΠЕСΝΑΥ ΝΕ-ΑΥΑΙΑΙ ΠΕ 2Ν ΝΕΥ2ΟΟΥ.  
(8) ΑСΘΩΠΕ ΔΕ 2Ν ΠΤΡΕ4ΥΗΘΕ 2Ν ΤΤΑΞΙC Ν ΝΕ42ΟΟΥ Ν ΠΕΜΤΟ  
ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, (9) ΚΑΤΑ ΠCΩΝΤ Ν ΤМНΤΟΥΗΝΕ ΑСРАТΩ4 Ε  
ΤΑΛΕ-ΘΟΥ2ΗΝΕ Ε2ΡΑΙ, Ε-Λ48ΩΚ Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε ΠΕΡΠΕ Ν ΠΧΟΕΙC.

---

1. ΕΠΕΙΔΗΠΕΡ (ΕΠΕΙΔΗΠΕΡ) conj. inasmuch as. ΤΩΤ ΤΕΤ-  
ΤΟΤ<sup>8</sup> Q ΤΗΤ to become agreeable; to agree (on, upon, to: ε,  
εχΝ; with: ΜΝ); ΤΩΤ Ν 2ΗΤ 2ΡΑΙ 2Ν to become agreeable,  
acceptable to or among.

2. Π.2ΥΠΕΡΕΤΗΣ (ὀπηρέτης) assistant; custodian.

3. ΚΡΑΤΙСТΕ: voc. of ΚΡΑΤΙCΤΟC (κράτιστος): O most  
excellent Theophilos.

4. ΚΛΗΓΕΙ ΝΜΟ<sup>8</sup> 2Ν (καθηγέομαι) to instruct in.

6. Π.ΔΙΚΑΙΩΜΑ (τὸ δίκαιωμα) act of justice; ordinance.

7. ΛΕΡΗΝ (adj. or n.f.) barren (woman).

8. Τ.ΤΑΞΙC (ἡ τάξις) order, arrangement; rank; post.

9. Π.СΩΝΤ custom; εΙΡΕ Ν ΠCΩΝΤ to follow the custom.  
ΑСРАТΩ4: it became his turn; an impers. expression, the  
exact analysis of which is uncertain. Π.ΘΟΥ2ΗΝΕ incense.



- (10) λῦω νερε-πμннѳе τηρτ̄ ἢ πλaoс θληλ ἢ пса ἢ वोλ ἢ пнау ἢ πѳουγєнне. (11) α-παγγελος δε ἢ πxοεic οὕωνε̄ на4 εβολ ε4α2εрат̄ ἢ са оунам ἢ пεѳуcιαcτηpιον ἢ πѳουγєнне. (12) λ4ѳторτ̄ де н61 захаpиас нтере4нау, λῦω λγ2оте 2ε 62p1 εxѳ4. (13) пexε-παγγελος δε на4 xε ἡπ̄p̄-2оте захаpиас, xε λγcѳт̄ н 6 пекcоп̄. λῦω текc2имε ελicавет cнаxпо наk ἢ оуѳнpe, н̄моуτε ε пe4pан xε ιω2анннc. (14) оӯн-оуpаѳε наѳѳε наk м̄н оутελнλ, λῦω оӯн-2а2 наpаѳε εx̄н пe4xпо. (15) 4наp̄-оуно6 гар ἢ пемто εβολ ἢ πxοеic, λῦω н̄нe4cε-нp̄п 21 cикepа, λῦω 4намоу2 εβολ 2̄н пeп̄нλ ет оуλλε xин e42̄н 2нт̄ ἢ тe4маλῦ. (16) λῦω 4накте-оуμннѳε ἢ н̄ѳнpe ἢ п̄т̄нλ 6 πxοеic пeγноуτε. (17) λῦω н̄то4 4намооѳε 2λ тe42н 2̄н пeп̄нλ м̄н т6ом ἢ 2нλiас, 6 ктo ἢ н̄2нт ἢ н̄eioте 6 нeуѳнpe λῦω н̄атcѳт̄ 2̄н т̄н̄тp̄н̄2нт ἢ н̄λικaиoс, 6 cовтe ἢ оуλλaoс ἢ πxοеic e4cε̄тѳт.
- (18) λῦω пexε-захаpиас ἢ παγγελος xε 2̄н оу †на6имε 6 пλi? λнок гар λīp̄-2̄λλo λῦω тac2имε λcλiλi 2̄н нeс2ооу.
- (19) α-παγγελος де оуѳѳ̄, пexλ4 на4 xε λнок пe гавpинλ, пeт а2εрат̄ ἢ пemто εβολ ἢ пноуτε. λῦт̄н̄нооӯт 6 ѳλxε н̄н̄наk λῦω 6 тλѳε-oeiѳ наk ἢ наi. (20) eic 2ннтe екeѳѳε еккω ἢ pѳк, н̄м̄н-ѳ6ом н̄мок 6 ѳλxε ѳλ пe2ооу 6тepe-наi наѳѳε, етвe xε н̄п̄к̄п̄icтeуε 6 наѳλxε, наi ет наxѳк εβολ 2̄н пeγоуoεiѳ.
- (21) πλaoс де нe46ѳѳ̄ 2нт̄ ἢ захаpиас пe, λῦω нeӯp̄-ѳпнpe н̄тepe4ѳ̄ 2̄н пepпe. (22) н̄тepe4eи де εβολ, н̄пe4ѳ6̄н-6ом 6

11. пe.ѳуcιαcτηpιον (τὸ θυσιαστήριον) altar.

13. п.cоп̄ε entreaty, prayer; соп̄ε ceп̄ε- or сопcп̄ cп̄cп̄- cп̄cп̄ Q cп̄cп̄ to entreat, implore (н̄мо').

15. п.cикepа (τὸ σίκερα) strong drink.

22. xѳp̄, Q xop̄ to make a sign, beckon (to: ε, оуβε; with: н̄мо', 2̄н). н̄по, емпо adj. dumb, mute; p̄-н̄по (Q о н̄ н̄по) to become mute.

ϑαχε νῆμαι, αὖ αὐεῖμε θε νταχнай εὐδωλῆ εβολ 2ῆ περπε.  
 ἥτοχ δε νεχχωρῆ οὐβνῦ πε, αὖ αῃω εῃο ἡ εμπο. (23) αςϑωπε  
 δε ἥτερε-νε200ῦ ἡ πεϑῳῆϑε χωκ εβολ, αῃωκ ε2ραι ε πεχнι.

(24) μῆῆσα νε1200ῦ δε αςω ἡ61 ελ1саβет те4с21ме, αὖ  
 ας2опт ἡ τῃου ἡ εбот, εсхω ἡмос (25) θε

τα1 те 0ε ἡτα-пхоε1с αας ना1 2ῆ пе200ῦ ἡта46ωῳт  
 ε 41 ἡ πανο6нδ εβολ 2ῆ ἡρωме.

(26) 2ῆ пме2сооу' де ἡ εбот αῡχοоу ἡ гавр1на паггелос εβολ  
 21тῆ пноутε εῡποα1с ἡте тга11α1α ε-песран пе на2аре0,

(27) ϑα οῡπαρ0εнос ε-αῡῳἡ-тоотῆ ἡ οῡ2α1 ε-печран пе 1ωснф  
 εβολ 2ῆ пн1 ἡ αα, αὖ пран ἡ тпар0енос пе ма1α. (28) αὖ  
 ἡтере46ωк нас ε2оун, пехα4 нас θε

χα1ρε, тентас6ἡ-2мот. пхоε1с ἡме.

(29) ἡтос δε αςϑτοртῆ εхἡ пῳαθε, αὖ несмокмек ἡмос θε  
 оῡλῳ ἡ м1не пе пеласпасмос. (30) пехε-паггелос нас θε

ἡпῆῆ-2оте, ма1α. ар61не гар ἡ οῡ2мот ἡна2рῆ пноутε.

(31) αὖ ε1с 2н1те тепаω, ἡтехно ἡ οῡῳнре, ἡтемоутε ε  
 печран θε тῆ. (32) па1 чнаῳπε ἡ οῡно6, αὖ сенаноутε  
 ероч θε пῳнре ἡ пет χосе. пхоε1с пноутε наτ на4 ἡ  
 п0еронос ἡ ααῡε1α пече1ωт. (33) αὖ чнаῆ-ῆро ехἡ пн1  
 ἡ 1акωε ϑα н1ене2, αὖ ἡἡἡ-2ан наῳπε ἡ те4мἡtero.

(34) пехε-ма1α δε ἡ паггелос θε

ἡ λῳ ἡ 2ε па1 наῳπε ἡмо1? ἡпе1соῡἡ-2ооут.

(35) α-паггелос οῡῳῆ, пехα4 нас θε

οῡпἡα εῃοῡααε пет ннῡ ε2ра1 ехω, αὖ т6ом ἡ пет χосе  
 тет наῆ-2а1вῆ εро. εтве па1 петεнахпоч 4оῡααε.

25. н06нδ не6не6- не6ноу6<sup>6</sup> to mock, reproach (ἡмо<sup>6</sup>);  
 as n.m. reproach, scorn.

27. ῳἡ-тоот<sup>6</sup> на<sup>6</sup> lit., to grasp the hand of (someone)  
 for, i.e. to betroth (a woman) to (a man); the Q is ex-  
 pressed as тоотῆ ῳнн на4, she is betrothed to him (II, 5).

28. χα1ρε (χαῖρε) Greetings. 33. Text has чнаῆро.

34. соῡἡ-2ооут to know a man (sexually); сооῡἡ + 2ооут.

сенамоуте ероч же пѡнре н̄ пноуте. (36) αὖ εἰς  
 εἰσαβὲς τοῦςυγγενῆς ἡτός ζωὸς ὅν αὖ οὕνηρε з̄н̄  
 тесн̄т̄з̄λω, αὖ песм̄ε̄з̄соу н̄ εβот не п̄а̄ι, та̄ι  
 εϑαῤуноуте ерос же таβρην, (37) же н̄не-ααу н̄ ϑαхе  
 п̄-атбон н̄на̄з̄р̄н̄ пноуте.

(38) пехас де н̄б̄и ма̄рӣа же

εἰς з̄н̄т̄ε ᾱн̄т̄-ѡ̄н̄з̄л̄а н̄ п̄х̄ο̄ε̄ις. μᾱρ̄ε̄ςϑ̄ω̄п̄ε н̄а̄ι κᾱта  
 πεϑαхе.

αὖ α-παγγελος ε̄ωκ ε̄во̄λ з̄ῑт̄ο̄ο̄т̄ε. (39) ᾱт̄ω̄ο̄ӯн̄ε̄ де н̄б̄и  
 ма̄рӣа з̄н̄ не̄ῑз̄о̄о̄у, ᾱс̄ε̄ω̄к̄ ε̄ т̄ο̄р̄ῑн̄ з̄н̄ οὕβ̄ε̄п̄н̄ ε̄ т̄п̄ο̄ις н̄  
 †о̄ӯᾱλ̄ῑа. (40) ᾱс̄ε̄ω̄к̄ ε̄з̄о̄ӯн̄ ε̄ п̄н̄и н̄ з̄а̄х̄а̄р̄ӣас̄, ᾱс̄а̄с̄п̄а̄з̄ε̄ н̄  
 εἰσαβѣт. (41) ᾱс̄ϑ̄ω̄п̄ε̄ де н̄т̄ε̄р̄е-εἰσαβѣт с̄ω̄т̄н̄ ε̄ п̄ас̄п̄ас̄м̄ο̄с̄  
 н̄ ма̄рӣа, α-п̄ѡ̄н̄р̄ε̄ ϑ̄н̄м̄ к̄ӣм̄ з̄р̄а̄ӣ н̄з̄н̄т̄ε̄, αὖ α-εἰσαβѣт мо̄ӯз̄  
 ε̄во̄λ з̄н̄ п̄ε̄п̄н̄а̄ ε̄т̄ о̄ӯа̄а̄в̄. (42) ᾱс̄ч̄ӣ-з̄р̄ас̄ ε̄во̄λ з̄н̄ ο̄ӯн̄ο̄б̄ н̄  
 с̄н̄н̄, п̄ε̄х̄ас̄ же

т̄ε̄с̄м̄а̄м̄а̄л̄т̄ н̄т̄о̄ з̄н̄ не̄з̄ӣο̄м̄ε̄, αὖ ч̄с̄м̄а̄м̄а̄л̄т̄ н̄б̄и п̄к̄а̄ρ̄п̄ο̄с̄ н̄  
 з̄н̄т̄ε̄, (43) же ᾱн̄т̄-н̄ӣм̄ а̄н̄ο̄к̄ же е̄р̄е-т̄м̄а̄ӯ н̄ п̄а̄х̄ο̄ε̄ις ε̄ι  
 с̄р̄а̄т̄? (44) εἰς з̄н̄т̄ε̄ г̄а̄р̄ н̄т̄ε̄р̄е-т̄ε̄с̄м̄н̄ н̄ п̄ο̄ӯа̄с̄п̄ас̄м̄ο̄с̄  
 т̄а̄з̄ε̄-п̄а̄м̄а̄а̄хе̄, α-п̄ѡ̄н̄р̄ε̄ ϑ̄н̄м̄ к̄ӣм̄ з̄н̄ ο̄ӯт̄ε̄л̄н̄а̄ н̄з̄н̄т̄.

(45) αὖ н̄а̄ӣа̄т̄ε̄ н̄ т̄ε̄н̄т̄ас̄п̄ӣс̄т̄е̄ӯε̄ же ο̄ӯн̄-ο̄ӯх̄ω̄к̄ ε̄во̄λ  
 н̄а̄ϑ̄ω̄п̄ε̄ н̄ н̄ε̄н̄т̄а̄ӯх̄ο̄ο̄ӯ н̄ас̄ з̄ӣт̄н̄ п̄х̄ο̄ε̄ις.

(46) αὖ п̄ε̄х̄ε̄-ма̄рӣа же

α-таψυχ̄н̄ х̄ӣс̄ε̄ н̄ п̄х̄ο̄ε̄ις. (47) α-п̄а̄п̄н̄а̄ т̄ε̄л̄н̄а̄ ε̄х̄н̄ п̄ноуте  
 п̄ас̄ω̄т̄н̄р̄; (48) же а̄ч̄ε̄ϑ̄т̄ ε̄х̄н̄ п̄е̄ѡ̄ѡ̄β̄ӣο̄ н̄ т̄ε̄ч̄з̄н̄з̄л̄а, εἰς  
 з̄н̄т̄ε̄ г̄а̄р̄ х̄ӣн̄ т̄ε̄н̄ο̄ӯ с̄ε̄н̄а̄т̄м̄а̄ӣο̄ῑ н̄б̄и г̄ε̄н̄ε̄а̄ н̄ӣм̄, (49) же  
 а̄ч̄ε̄ӣр̄ε̄ н̄а̄ӣ н̄ з̄ε̄н̄м̄н̄т̄н̄ο̄б̄ н̄б̄и п̄ε̄т̄е̄ӯн̄-б̄ο̄м̄ н̄м̄ο̄ч̄, αὖ  
 п̄ε̄ч̄р̄а̄н̄ о̄ӯа̄а̄в̄. (50) п̄ε̄ч̄н̄а̄ х̄ӣн̄ ο̄ӯх̄ω̄м̄ ϑ̄а̄ ο̄ӯх̄ω̄м̄ ε̄х̄н̄ не̄т̄

---

40. ᾱс̄п̄а̄з̄ε̄ (ἀσπάζομαι) to greet.

48. т̄м̄а̄ӣο̄ т̄м̄а̄ӣε̄- т̄м̄а̄ӣο̄<sup>с</sup> Q т̄м̄а̄ӣӯ to justify (н̄м̄ο̄<sup>с</sup>), to  
 consider just or justified; intr. to become justified.  
 т̄.г̄ε̄н̄ε̄а̄ (ἡ γενεά) generation.

50. п̄.х̄ω̄м̄ generation.

ῥ-20TE 2HTῥ. (51) A4E1PE N OY6OM 2M PE46BO1; A4XOWPE  
EBOA N N XAC1-2HT 2M PMEEY6 N NEY2HT. (52) A49OPῥ N  
NAYNACTHC 2N NEYΘPONOC; A4XICE N NET ΘEBHNY.

(53) A4TCIE-NET 2KACIT N AΓAΘON; A4XEY-NPMMAO  
CY9OYET. (54) A4T-TOOTῥ M NTHA PE42M2AA E ῥ-PMEEY6  
M NNA (55) KATA ΘE ENTAY9AXE MN NENEIOTE ABPA2AM MN  
PE4CNEPMA 9A ENE2.

(56) A-MAP1A AE 6W 2A2THC N 9OMNT N EBOT, AYW ACKOTῥ  
E2PA1 E PESCH1. (57) A-PEOYOE19 AE XOK EBOA N EACABET  
CTPECNICE, AYW ACXPO N OY9HPE. (58) AYCOTM AE N61  
NECPMPAYH MN NECCYΓΓENHC XE A-ΠXOEIC TA9E-PECHNA NMMAC,  
AYPA9E NMMAC. (59) AC9WPE AE 2N PME29MOYH N 2OOY AY61  
CYNACTBE M 9HPE 9HM. AYMOYTE EPOT M PPAH M PE4E1OT XE  
ZAXAP1AC. (60) A-TECHMAAY AE OY9ῥῥ, PE4AC XE  
MHON. AAAA CYNA MOYTE EPOT XE I92ANHC.

(61) PE4AY AE NAC XE

MN-AAA 2N TOYPAITE CYMOYTE EPOT M PEIPAN.

(62) NEYXOPM AE OYBE PE4E1OT XE

KOY9E-MOYTE EPOT XE NIM?

51. ne.6BO1 arm (of man), leg (of animal). xowpe xeepe-  
xop<sup>r</sup> Q xoppe (± eBOA) to scatter, disperse (MHMO<sup>r</sup>); also  
more generally: to bring to naught.

52. 9OPῥ 9ῥῥῥ- 9ῥῥOP<sup>r</sup> Q 9ῥῥOP to overturn, upset  
(MHMO<sup>r</sup>); as n.m. overthrow, destruction. n.AYNACTHC  
(ὁ δυνάστης) ruler.

53. AΓAΘON (τὸ ἀγαθόν) n. good, what is good.

55. ne.cnePMA (τὸ σπέρμα) seed; offspring, issue.

58. PMPAYN cpd. of PM- (27.2) and T.PAYH neighborhood,  
town-quarter; hence: neighbor.

59. CBE CBE- CBEHT<sup>r</sup> Q CBEHY to circumcise (MHMO<sup>r</sup>); as  
n.m. circumcision. 60. MHON No. e9WPE MHON otherwise.

61. T.PAITE kin, kindred; PMPAITE kinsman.

(63) ΛΑΧΑΙΤΕΙ ΔΕ Ν ΟΥΠΙΝΑΚΙC, ΛΑC2ΛΙ ΕCΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΧΕ ΙΩ2ΑΝΝΗC  
 ΠΕ ΠΕCΡΑΝ. ΑΥΩ ΑΥΡ-ΘΠΗΡΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ. (64) Α-ΡΩC ΔΕ ΟΥΩΝ Ν  
 ΤCΥΝΟΥ ΜΗ ΠΕCΛΑC, ΛCΘΑΧΕ, ΕCCΜΟΥ Ε ΠΝΟΥΤΕ. (65) ΑΥ2ΟΤΕ ΔΕ  
 ΘΩΠΕ ΕΧΝ ΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΜ ΕΤ ΟΥΗ2 2Η ΠΕΥΚΩΤΕ, ΑΥΩ 2Η ΤΟΡΙΝΗ ΤΗΡC  
 Ν ΤΟΥΑΔΙΑ ΝΕΥΘΑΧΕ ΠΕ 2Η ΝΕΙΘΑΧΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ. (66) Α-ΝΕΝΤΑΥCΩΤΗ  
 ΔΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΚΑΔΥ 2Η ΠΕΥ2ΗΤ, ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΧΕ

ΕΙΡC-ΠΕΙΘΗΡΕ ΘΗΜ ΝΑΡ-ΟΥ?

ΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ Τ6ΙΧ Η ΠΧΟΕΙC ΝΕCΘΟΟΠ ΝΗΜΑC ΠΕ. (67) Α-ΧΑΧΑΡΙΑC  
 ΔΕ ΠΕCΕΙΩΤ ΜΟΥ2 ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΠΕΠΝΑ ΕΤ ΟΥΑΔΒ, ΛCΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΕ, ΕCΧΩ  
 ΗΜΟC (68) ΧΕ

CΜΑΜΑΔΤ Η6Ι ΠΝΟΥΤΕ Η ΠΤΗΛ, ΧΕ ΛC6Η-ΠΕCΘΙΝΕ ΑΥΩ ΛCΕΙΡC  
 Η ΟΥCΩΤΕ Η ΠΕCΛΑC. (69) ΛCΤΟΥΝΟC Η ΟΥΤΑΠ Η ΟΥΧΑΙ ΝΑΝ  
 2Η ΠΗΙ Η ΛΑΥΕΙΑ ΠΕC2Η2ΑΛ. (70) ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΝΤΑCΘΑΧΕ 2ΙΤΗ  
 ΤΤΑΠΡΟ Η ΝΕCΠΡΟΦΗΤΗC ΕΤ ΟΥΑΔΒ ΧΙΝ ΕΝC2, (71) Η ΟΥΟΥΧΑΙ  
 ΕΒΟΛ 2ΙΤΗ ΝΕΝΧΑΧΕ ΑΥΩ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η Τ6ΙΧ Η ΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΜ ΕΤ ΜΟCΤΕ  
 ΗΜΟΝ, (72) Ε ΕΙΡC Η ΟΥΝΑ ΜΗ ΝΕΝCΙΟΤΕ, Ε Ρ-ΠΜΕΕΥΕ Η  
 ΤΕCΔΙΔΘΗΚΗ ΕΤ ΟΥΑΔΒ, (73) ΠΑΝΑΘ ΝΤΑCΘΡΚ ΗΜΟC Η ΔΕΡΑ2ΑΝ  
 ΠΕΝΕΙΩΤ, Ε Τ-ΘΕ ΝΑΝ (74) ΑΧΗ 2ΟΤΕ, Ε-ΑΝΝΟΥ2Η ΕΒΟΛ 2ΙΤΗ  
 ΝΕΝΧΑΧΕ, Ε ΘΗΘC ΝΑC (75) 2Η ΟΥΟΥΟΠ ΜΗ ΟΥΑΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗ Η  
 ΠΕCΗΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΝΕΝ2ΟΟΥ ΤΗΡΟΥ. (76) ΝΤΟΚ ΔΕ 2ΩΩΚ,

63. ΛΙΤΕΙ (αίτέω) to ask, ask for. Π.ΠΙΝΑΚΙC (ὁ πίναξ)  
 writing-tablet.

65. ΘΑΧΕ 2Η to talk of, about.

66. ΚΑΙ ΓΑΡ (καὶ γάρ) conj. for, for truly.

67. ΠΡΟΦΗΤΕΥΕ (προφητεύω) to prophesy.

68. CΩΤΕ CΕΤ- CΟΤ to redeem, rescue (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>); as n.m.  
 redemption; ΕΙΡC Η ΟΥCΩΤΕ ΝΑ<sup>ς</sup> to make a redemption for.

69. Π.ΤΑΠ horn; trumpet.

72. ΕΙΡC Η ΟΥΝΑ ΜΗ to do a kindness to, for. Τ.ΔΙΔΘΗΚΗ  
 (ἡ διαθήκη) will, testament, covenant.

73. Π.ΑΝΑΘ (pl. Ν.ΑΝΑΘ) oath. ΩΡΚ ΟΡΚ to swear (an  
 oath: ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; by: ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; to: Ε, ΝΑ<sup>ς</sup>).

75. Τ.ΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗ (ἡ δικαιοσύνη) justice, righteousness.

παθῆρε, σενάμουτε ερὸκ хε πεпроφῆτης ἦ πпет хосе.  
 κηάμοоθe γαρ зι ὅη ἦ πхоеіс е совте ἦ не42100уе;  
 (77) е † ἦ οусооуῆ ἦ οуχαі ἦ не42100с 2ἦ пкω εβολ ἦ  
 неунове (78) етве тἡῆтῶῆ-2тн4 мἡ пна ἦ пенноуτε 2ἦ  
 нете4на6ἡ-пенῶіne ἡ2ηтоу ἡ61 ποуоеін εβολ 2ἦ пхісe,  
 (79) е Ɔ-οуοcін е нет 2моос 2ἦ пкаке мἡ нет 2моос 2ἦ  
 0aіѳῆ ἦ пмоу, е сооуῆ ἦ неноуєрнте е те2ін ἦ †рннн.  
 (80) пῶнре де ῶнн а4у4ане аῶ а46ἡ-6ом 2ἦ пенἡа. не4ῶооп  
 де пе 2ἦ ἡхаіс ῶа пe2ооу ἦ пe4оуῶн2 εβολ ἦ пἡḡ.

## Chapter II

(1) асῶпe де 2ἦ не2ооу ет ἡмау а4аогма еі εβολ 21тἡ пῆро  
 а4гоустос етpe-тоікоуменн тнрῆ с2аі ἡса нестме. (2) таі  
 те тῶрпe ἦ απογραφн ентасῶпe еpe-кyрinос о ἦ 2ηγεμῶн е  
 тcyрia. (3) аῶ неyвнк тнроу пе по4а по4а е с2аі4 ἡса  
 те4поліс. (4) а4вωк е2раі 2ωω4 ἡ61 іωснῆ εβολ 2ἦ тгаіаіаіа  
 εβολ 2ἦ на2аре0 тполіс е †оуааіа е тполіс ἦ а4уеіа,  
 теῶауоуте ерос хе вн0аеem, хе оуεβολ 2ἦ пні пе мἡ тпатріа  
 ἦ а4уеіа, (5) етpeчтаа4 ε2оуn мἡ наріа, тeтepе-тоотῆ ῶнп  
 на4, есеет. (6) асῶпe де 2ἦ птpeуῶпe 2ἦ пна ет ἡмау  
 а4хωк εβολ ἡ61 не2ооу етpeсмісe. (7) асхпо ἦ пeсῶнpe,

79. сооуῆ соуῆ- соуῶн<sup>Q</sup> соуῶн to straighten,  
 stretch out (ἡмо<sup>Q</sup>); intr. to become straight, upright;  
 сооуῆ ἡмо<sup>Q</sup> е to direct toward, make fit for.

80. а4ане (αὐξάνω) to grow up.

1. п.аогма (τὸ δόγμα) decree. т.οікоуменн  
 (ἡ οἰκουμένη) the world. с2аі ἡса to register by, according  
 to; note the medio-passive intransitive use of с2аі.

2. т.апографн (ἡ ἀπογραφὴ) enrollment, registry.

4. т.патріа (ἡ πατρίς) family, clan; people, nation.

5. таа4 ε2оуn reflex.: to register himself (from †).

7. 6ωωe 6ееe- 6ооа<sup>Q</sup> 6ооe to swathe, clothe (ἡмо<sup>Q</sup>).

т.тоеіс rag, piece of cloth; swaddling-clothes. хто хте-  
 хто<sup>Q</sup> Q хтн4 to lay down (ἡмо<sup>Q</sup>). п.οуοmῆ manger.



(23)  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\theta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\varsigma\eta\tau$   $2\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\eta\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   $\chi\epsilon$   $2\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$   $\eta\iota\mu$   $\epsilon\tau$   
 $\eta\lambda\omicron\upsilon\omega\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\eta\lambda\omicron\mu\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\chi$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\tau$   $\omicron\upsilon\lambda\alpha\beta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ ,  
 (24)  $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\epsilon$   $\dagger$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\theta\upsilon\varsigma\iota\alpha$   $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\pi\epsilon\eta\tau\alpha\chi\omicron\omicron\omicron$   $2\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\eta\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   
 $\chi\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\omicron\epsilon\iota\omega$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\rho\bar{\eta}\pi\eta\omega\lambda\eta$   $\eta$   $\mu\alpha\varsigma$   $\varsigma\eta\lambda\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\omicron\eta\pi\epsilon$ . (25)  $\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   $2\eta\eta\tau\epsilon$   
 $\lambda\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\eta}$ - $\omicron\upsilon\gamma\rho\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon$   $2\bar{\eta}$   $\theta\epsilon\iota\epsilon\rho\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\alpha\lambda\eta\eta$   $\epsilon$ - $\pi\epsilon\chi\rho\alpha\eta$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\varsigma\upsilon\mu\epsilon\omega\eta$ .  $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   
 $\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\upsilon\alpha\iota\kappa\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\epsilon\chi\omega\bar{\eta}\omega\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\eta\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\omega\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   
 $2\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\varsigma\omicron\lambda\varsigma\bar{\chi}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\bar{\eta}\eta\chi$ ,  $\epsilon$ - $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$ - $\omicron\upsilon\pi\bar{\eta}\chi$   $\epsilon\chi\omicron\upsilon\lambda\alpha\beta$   $\omega\omicron\omicron\pi$   $\eta\bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\chi$ ,  
 (26)  $\epsilon$ - $\lambda\upsilon\tau\alpha\mu\omicron\chi$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $2\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\pi\bar{\eta}\chi$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\omicron\upsilon\lambda\alpha\beta$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\eta\bar{\eta}\eta\mu\omicron\upsilon$   $\lambda\eta$   
 $\epsilon$ - $\eta\pi\bar{\eta}\eta\lambda\upsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\bar{\chi}\bar{\varsigma}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ . (27)  $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\lambda\chi\epsilon\iota$   $2\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\pi\bar{\eta}\chi$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\rho\pi\epsilon$ .  
 $2\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\tau\rho\epsilon$ - $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\iota\omicron\tau\epsilon$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\chi\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\omega\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\omega\eta\mu$   $\epsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon\eta$ ,  $\tau\bar{\varsigma}$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\rho\varsigma\upsilon\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\pi\varsigma\omega\eta\tau$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\eta\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $2\lambda\rho\omicron\chi$ , (28)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\lambda\chi\chi\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\chi\tau\lambda\eta\eta\rho$ ,  
 $\lambda\chi\varsigma\mu\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\eta\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\chi\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\varsigma$  (29)  $\chi\epsilon$

$\tau\epsilon\eta\omicron\upsilon$   $\kappa\eta\alpha\kappa\omega$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\tau\bar{\eta}2\lambda\lambda$ ,  $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $2\bar{\eta}$   
 $\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\epsilon\iota\rho\eta\eta\eta$ , (30)  $\chi\epsilon$   $\lambda$ - $\eta\lambda\beta\alpha\lambda$   $\eta\lambda\upsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\omicron\upsilon\chi\alpha\iota$ , (31)  $\pi\lambda\iota$   
 $\varsigma\eta\tau\alpha\kappa\varsigma\bar{\epsilon}\tau\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\mu\tau\omicron$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\lambda\omicron\varsigma$   $\tau\eta\rho\upsilon$ , (32)  $\pi\omicron\upsilon\omicron\epsilon\iota\eta$   
 $\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\omega\lambda\bar{\pi}$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}2\epsilon\theta\eta\omicron\varsigma$   $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\lambda\lambda\omicron\varsigma$   $\pi\bar{\eta}\eta\chi$ .  
 (33)  $\pi\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\mu\alpha\lambda\upsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\tau}$ - $\omega\eta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon\chi\omega$   
 $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon\tau\beta\eta\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$ . (34)  $\lambda$ - $\varsigma\upsilon\mu\epsilon\omega\eta$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\varsigma\mu\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\chi\alpha\chi$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\alpha\rho\iota\alpha$   
 $\tau\epsilon\chi\mu\alpha\lambda\upsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$

$\epsilon\iota\varsigma$   $\pi\lambda\iota$   $\kappa\eta$   $\epsilon\upsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\tau\omega\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $2\lambda\tau$   $2\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\bar{\eta}\eta\chi$ ,  $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\omicron\upsilon\eta\alpha\varsigma\iota\eta$   
 $\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $2\iota\omega\omega\chi$ . (35)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$ - $\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\eta\chi\epsilon$   $\eta\eta\upsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $2\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$   
 $\tau\omicron\upsilon\psi\chi\eta$ ,  $\chi\epsilon\kappa\alpha\varsigma$   $\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\omega\lambda\bar{\pi}$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\iota$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\kappa\eta\epsilon\kappa$   $\bar{\eta}$   $2\lambda\tau$   $\bar{\eta}$   $2\eta\tau$ .  
 (36)  $\eta\epsilon$ - $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$ - $\omicron\upsilon\pi\rho\omicron\eta\eta\tau\eta\varsigma$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\lambda\eta\eta\lambda$   $\tau\omega\epsilon\epsilon\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\phi\lambda\eta\omicron\upsilon\eta\lambda$   $\tau\epsilon$

23.  $\tau.\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$  womb.

24.  $\tau\epsilon.\theta\upsilon\varsigma\iota\alpha$  ( $\eta$   $\theta\upsilon\varsigma\iota\alpha$ ) sacrifice.  $\pi.\varsigma\omicron\epsilon\iota\omega$  pair.  
 $\tau\epsilon.\epsilon\rho\bar{\eta}\pi\eta\omega\lambda\eta$  turtle-dove.  $\eta$  ( $\eta$ ) conj. or.  $\pi.\mu\alpha\varsigma$  the young  
 of any animal.

28.  $\pi.2\lambda\eta\eta\rho$  embrace, arms.

32.  $\pi.2\epsilon\theta\eta\omicron\varsigma$  ( $\tau\omicron$   $\epsilon\theta\eta\omicron\varsigma$ ) nation, people.

34.  $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $2\iota$  to contradict, object to; note  $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$   
 in the same meaning.

36. The exact function of  $\tau\epsilon$  is not clear; it is not  
 required in the sentence as it stands.  $\tau\epsilon.\phi\upsilon\lambda\eta$  ( $\eta$   $\phi\upsilon\lambda\eta$ )  
 tribe, people, nation.  $\tau.\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\eta\epsilon$  virginity;  $\pi.\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\eta\epsilon$



ΕΒΟΛ 2<sup>Ν</sup> ΤΕΦΥΛΗ Ν ΑΧΗΡ. ΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΑΣΑΙΑΙ 2<sup>Ν</sup> 2ΕΝ20ΟΥ Ε-ΝΑΘΩΟΥ,  
 Ε-ΑΣΡ-ΣΑΘΥΕ Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ ΜΝ ΠΕC2ΑΙ ΧΙΝ ΤΕCΗΝΤΡΟΟΥΝΕ (37) ΑΥΩ  
 ΑCΡ-ΧΗΡΑ ΘΑΝΤΕΡ-2ΝΕΝΕΤΑΥΤΕ Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ. ΤΑΙ ΔΕ ΜΕCСН-ΠΕΡΠΕ  
 ΕΒΟΛ, ΕCΘΗΘΕ Ν ΤΕΥΘΗ ΜΝ ΠΕ20ΟΥ 2<sup>Ν</sup> 2ΕΝΝΗCΤΕΙΑ ΜΝ 2ΕΝCΟΠΕ.  
 (38) 2<sup>Ν</sup> ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΔΕ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ ΑCΑ2ΕΡΑΤΕ, ΑCΕΧ2ΟΜΟΛΟΓΕΙ Ν  
 ΠΧΟΕΙC, ΑΥΩ ΝΕCΘΑΧΕ ΜΝ ΟΥΟΝ ΝΙΜ ΕΤ 6ΩΘΤ ΕΒΟΛ 2ΗΤΕ Ν ΠCΩΤΕ  
 Ν ΘΤΛΗΝ. (39) ΝΤΕΡΟΥΧΩΚ ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ Ν6Ι 2ΩΒ ΝΙΜ ΚΑΤΑ ΠΝΟΜΟC  
 Ν ΠΧΟΕΙC, ΑΥΚΤΟΟΥ Ε2ΡΑΙ Ε ΤΓΑΛΙΑΙΑ Ε ΤΕΥΠΟΛΙC ΝΑΧΑΡΕΘ.  
 (40) ΠΘΗΡΕ ΔΕ ΘΗΜ ΑΥΑΙΑΙ, ΑΥΩ ΝΕ46Η-6ΟΜ, ΕΥΜΕ2 Ν CΟΦΙΑ,  
 ΕΡΕ-ΤΕΧΑΡΙC Ν ΠΝΟΥΤΕ 2ΙΧΩ4. (41) ΝΕΡΕ-ΝΕ4ΕΙΟΤΕ ΔΕ ΒΗΚ ΠΕ  
 ΤΡΡΟΜΠΕ Ε ΘΤΛΗΝ Ν ΠΘΑ Ν ΠΠΑCΧΑ. (42) ΝΤΕΡΕ4Ρ-ΜΗΤCΝΟΟΥC ΔΕ  
 Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ, ΕΥΝΑΒΩΚ Ε2ΡΑΙ ΚΑΤΑ ΠCΩΝΤ Ν ΠΘΑ, (43) ΑΥΩ  
 ΝΤΕΡΟΥΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΝΕ20ΟΥ, ΕΥΝΑΚΤΟΟΥ, ΑΥ6Ω Ν6Ι ΠΘΗΡΕ ΘΗΜ ΤC  
 2<sup>Ν</sup> ΘΤΛΗΝ. ΜΠΟΥΕΙΜΕ ΔΕ Ν6Ι ΝΕ4ΕΙΟΤΕ, (44) ΕΥΜΕΕΥΕ ΧΕ 42<sup>Ν</sup>  
 ΤΕ2ΙΝ ΝΗΜΑΥ. ΝΤΕΡΟΥΡ-ΟΥ20ΟΥ ΔΕ Ν ΜΟΟΘΕ, ΑΥΘΙΝΕ ΝCΩ4 2<sup>Ν</sup>  
 ΝΕΥCΥΓΓΕΝΗC ΜΝ ΝΕΤ CΟΟΥΝ ΗΜΟΟΥ. (45) ΑΥΩ ΝΤΕΡΟΥΤΗ2Ε ΕΡΟ4,  
 ΑΥΚΤΟΟΥ Ε2ΡΑΙ Ε ΘΤΛΗΝ ΕΥΘΙΝΕ ΝCΩ4. (46) ΑCΘΩΠΕ ΔΕ ΜΝΝCΑ  
 ΘΟΜΗΤ Ν 20ΟΥ ΑΥ2Ε ΕΡΟ4 2<sup>Ν</sup> ΠΕΡΠΕ, Ε42ΜΟΟC Ν ΤΜΗΤΕ Ν ΝCΑ2,  
 Ε4CΩΤΗ ΕΡΟΟΥ, Ε4ΧΝΟΥ ΗΜΟΟΥ. (47) ΑΥΡ-ΘΠΗΡΕ ΔΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ Ν6Ι

virgin, virginity.

37. CINE CН- CAAТ to pass through, across; cine ΗНО<sup>ε</sup>  
 ΕΒΟΛ to leave, pass out of. Τ.ΗΗCΤΕΙΑ (ή νηCτεία) fasting.

38. ΕΧ2ΟΜΟΛΟΓΕΙ (έξομολογέω) to confess, acknowledge.

40. Τ.CΟΦΙΑ (ή Cοφία) wisdom. ΤΕ.ΧΑΡΙC (ή χάριC) grace.

41. ΤΡΡΟΜΠΕ, ΤΗΡΟΜΠΕ adv. yearly, annually. Π.ΠΑCΧΑ  
 (τὸ πάCχα) Passover.

42. ΕΥΝΑΒΩΚ is difficult. If Circumstantial of Fut. I,  
 there is no main verb; if Fut. II, the tense is incorrect.  
 It appears to be due to a slavish rendering of the Gk.,  
 but fails to carry the construction into the next verse,  
 as the Gk. requires.

44. Ρ-ΟΥ20ΟΥ Ν ΜΟΟΘΕ lit., to spend a walking-day, i.e.  
 to walk for a day.

NET COTH EPOT EXH TETMHTCABE MH NECHINOYΘB. (48) AYNAU  
 AE EPOT, AYF-ΘPHPE. PEKE-TECHNAU NA4 XE  
 PAΦHPE, HTAKF-OY NAN ZI NA1? EIC ZHHTE ANOK MH  
 PEKEIOT ENMOKZ H ZHT ENΘINE NCOK.

(49) PEHA4 AE NAU XE

CTEE OY TETNΘING NCWI? HTETNCOOYN AN XE ZANT ETPEO  
 ZH NA-PAE1OT?

(50) NTOOY AE HPOYEINE E PΘAXE HTACHOOC NAU. (51) A4EI AE  
 CPECNT HMAU EZPAI E NAZAPEO, AYΘ NECHCOTH NCWOY. TECHNAU  
 AE NECZAPEZ E NEIΘAXE THPOY ZH NECZHT. (52) TC AE  
 NECHPOKOTTEI ZH TCOPIA MH ΘHAIKIA MH TEXAPIC NAZPH PNOYTE  
 MH HPONE.

### Chapter III

(1) ZH TCTMHHTH AE H ΘHΓEMONIA H TIBIPIOC KAICAP; E4O H  
 ZHΓEMON EXH FOYAAIA NEI PONTIOS PILATOC, EP-EZHPOΔHC O H  
 TETPAAPXHC EXH TΓAΛIAIA, EP-EΦIΛIHHOC PE4CON PTETPAAPXHC  
 EXH IDOPYAIA MH TPAXONITIC H XOPH MH AYCANIAC PTETPAAPXHC  
 EXH TABIHHH, (2) EP-EANNAZ APXIEPEYC PE MH KAIFAC,  
 A-ΠΘAXE H PNOYTE ΘONE ΘA IΩZANNHC PΦHPE H ZACHAPIC ZATE  
 TEPHHOC. (3) A4EI EZPAI E TΠEPIXOPOC THPE H ΠIOPANNHC

48. ZI NA1 adv. in this way, thus.

52. ΠPOKOTTEI (ΠPOKOPTW) to progress, advance. ΘHAIKIA  
 (H HΛIKIA) age, time of life.

1. CT- or CTN-, proclitic form of a f. noun meaning  
 year in date formulas: CTN-MHTH the fifteenth year.  
 ΘHΓEMONIA (H HΓEMONIA) rule, administration. Π.TETPAAPXHC  
 (O TETPAPOXHC) tetrarch, petty prince. The circumstantial  
 clauses EP-EΦIΛIHHOC ... and EP-EANNAZ ... are not  
 grammatically correct as they stand.

2. ZATE, ZATH ZATOOT' prep. near, by, with; a synonym  
 of ZAZTH, with which it is virtually interchangeable.

3. KYPICCAI (KHPYCCW) to announce, proclaim.

ΕΚΚΥΡΙΣΣΑΙ ἢ ΠΕΛΑΠΙΣΜΑ ἢ ΜΕΤΑΝΟΙΑ ἢ ΚΑ-ΝΟΒΕ ΕΒΟΛ, (4) ἢ  
 ΘΕ ΕΤ СН2 21 ΠΧΩΩΜΕ ἢ ἸΩΛΧΕ ἢ ΗΣΑΙΑС ΠΕΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣ ΧΕ  
 ΤΕСМН ἢ ΠΕΤ ΩΩ ΕΒΟΛ 2ἢ ΤΕРНМОС ΧΕ СБТЕ-ТЕ21Н ἢ  
 ΠΧΟ61С; СООУТἢ ἢ ΝΕЧМА ἢ ΜΟΟΩΕ. (5) ΕΙΑ ΝΙМ ΝΑΜΟΥ2,  
 ἢΤΕ-ΤООУ ΝΙМ 21 С1Вἢ ΝΙМ ΘΒΒ10; ΑΥΩ ΝΕΤ 600МЕ ΝΑΩΩΠΕ  
 ΕΥСОУТΩН Μἢ ΝΕΤ ΝΑΩἢ Ε 2ΕΝ2100ΟΥΕ ΕΥСΛΕ6ΛΩ6. (6) ΑΥΩ  
 ΠΕООУ ἢ ΠΧΟ61С ΝΑΟΥΩΝ2 ΕΒΟΛ, ἢΤΕ-САРἢ ΝΙМ ΝΑУ Ε  
 ΠΟΥΧΑ1 ἢ ΠНОУТЕ.

(7) ΝΕЧΧΩ 6Е ἢМОС ΠΕ Ν ἢМННΩЕ ΕΤ ННУ ΕΒΟΛ Ε ΒΑΠΤ1ΖΕ ΕΒΟΛ  
 21Τ00Тἢ ΧΕ

ΝΕХΠ0 ἢ ΝΕ2ЧΩ, ΝΙМ ΠΕΝΤΑЧТАМ0Тἢ Ε Π0Т ΕΒΟΛ 2НТἢ ἢ  
 Т0РГН ΕΤ ННУ? (8) ΑР1-2ΕΝΚΑРНОС ΔΕ ΕΥἢΠΩΛ ἢ ТМЕТАΝΟΙΑ,  
 ἢТЕἢТἢΑРХЕ1 ἢ ΧООС ΧΕ ΟΥἢТАΝ ΠΕΝΕ10Т АВРА2АМ. †ΧΩ  
 ἢМОС ННТἢ ΧΕ ΟΥἢ-60М ἢ ΠНОУТЕ Ε ΤΟΥΝЕС-2ΕΝΩНРЕ ἢ  
 АВРА2АМ ΕΒΟΛ 2ἢ ΝΕ1ΩΝΕ. (9) Χ1М ТЕНОУ ΠΚСЛЕВ1Н КН 2А  
 ТНОУНЕ ἢ ἢΩНН. ΩНН ΝΙМ СТЕ ἢЧНА†-КАРНОС АН Ε-НАНОУЧ  
 СЕНАКООРЕЧ ἢСЕНОХἢ Ε ΠΚΩ2ἢ.

(10) Α-ἢМННΩЕ ΔΕ ΧНОУЧ, ΕΥΧΩ ἢМОС ΧΕ  
 ОУ 6Е ΠΕТἢНАААЧ ΧΕ ΕΝΕΟУΧА1?

(11) ΑЧΟΥΩΩΕ, ΕЧΧΩ ἢМОС ΝΑУ ΧΕ  
 ΠΕТЕ ΟΥἢТἢ-ΩТНН СἢТЕ ΜΑРЕЧ†-ΟΥΕ1 ἢ ΠΕТЕ ΜἢТАЧ, ΑΥΩ  
 ΠΕТЕ ΟΥἢТἢ-0Ε1К ΜΑРЕЧЕ1РЕ ОН 21 ΝΑ1.

(12) Α-2ΕΝΚΕΤΕΛΩΝНС ΔΕ Ε1 Ε Χ1-ΒΑΠΤ1СМА ΕΒΟΛ 21Τ00Тἢ.

4. ΩΩ ΕΩ- ΩΩ ΕΒΟΛ to cry out; to read, recite.

5. π.ε1Α valley, ravine. τ.С1Вἢ hill. 600МЕ Q of  
 6ΩΩМЕ to twist, pervert (ἢМО); intr. to become crooked,  
 twisted. СΛΕ6ΛΩ6 Q of СΛ06Λ6 to make smooth; intr. to  
 become smooth.

7. ΒΑΠΤ1ΖΕ (βαπτίζω) to baptise; note active form with  
 passive meaning. 20Ч (f. 2ЧΩ; pl. 2ЧΟΥ1) n.m. snake,  
 serpent. τ.0РГН (ἡ 0РΥἡ) wrath.

9. π.КСЛЕВ1Н axe. τ.НОУНЕ root. КΩΩРЕ КЕЕРЕ- КООР  
 to cut down.

12. π.ТЕΛΩΝНС (ὁ τελώνης) tax-collector.

πεχαυ ναυ γε

πσα<sub>2</sub>, εννα<sub>2</sub>ρ-ογ?

(13) ντο<sub>4</sub> δε πεχα<sub>4</sub> ναυ γε

νπ<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>-αα<sub>2</sub>υ ν<sub>2</sub> ογ<sub>2</sub> πα<sub>2</sub>ρα πεντα<sub>2</sub>υτο<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub> νη<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ν.

(14) λ<sub>2</sub>χ<sub>2</sub>νο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub> γε ν<sub>2</sub>β<sub>2</sub>ι ν<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub> ο<sub>2</sub> ν<sub>2</sub> μα<sub>2</sub>το<sub>2</sub>ι γε

εννα<sub>2</sub>ρ-ογ<sub>2</sub> ο<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ν ο<sub>2</sub>ν?

πεχα<sub>4</sub> ναυ γε

νπ<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ε-αα<sub>2</sub>υ ο<sub>2</sub>ς, λ<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>ω νπ<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>ζ<sub>2</sub>ι-α<sub>2</sub>α ε<sub>2</sub> α<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>υ, ν<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>ω ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>  
ε<sub>2</sub> ν<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ψ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>ι<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ν.

(15) ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>ε-π<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>λ<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ς β<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>λ, ε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>μ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>ε τ<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub> ζ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub> ν<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>ζ<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub> ε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>β<sub>2</sub>ε  
ι<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ζ<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ς γε μ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>κ ν<sub>2</sub>το<sub>2</sub>υ πε πε<sub>2</sub>κ<sub>2</sub>ς, (16) λ-ι<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ζ<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ς ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub>ε,  
ε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>χ<sub>2</sub>ω ν<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>μο<sub>2</sub>ς ν<sub>2</sub> ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ν ν<sub>2</sub>ι<sub>2</sub>μ γε

α<sub>2</sub>νο<sub>2</sub>κ μ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ν ε<sub>2</sub>ι<sub>2</sub>β<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>π<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ι<sub>2</sub>ζε ν<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub> ζ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub> ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>μο<sub>2</sub>υ. γ<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub> δε ν<sub>2</sub>β<sub>2</sub>ι πε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>  
χο<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ρ ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ι, πα<sub>2</sub>ι ε-ν<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>π<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>λ α<sub>2</sub>ν ν<sub>2</sub> β<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>λ ε<sub>2</sub>β<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>λ ν<sub>2</sub> π<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>ς ν<sub>2</sub>  
πε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>το<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>ε. ν<sub>2</sub>το<sub>2</sub>υ πε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub> ν<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>β<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>π<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ι<sub>2</sub>ζε ν<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub> ζ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub> ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>π<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>λ ε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>β<sub>2</sub>  
ν<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub> ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>κ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ζ<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>, (17) πα<sub>2</sub>ι ε<sub>2</sub>τε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>ε-πε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>ζ<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub> ζ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub> τε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>β<sub>2</sub>ι<sub>2</sub>χ<sub>2</sub> ε<sub>2</sub> τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>β<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub> ν<sub>2</sub>  
πε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>χ<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>, ε<sub>2</sub> σ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>ζ<sub>2</sub> ε<sub>2</sub>ζ<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>ν ν<sub>2</sub> πε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>ςο<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub> ε<sub>2</sub> τε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>πο<sub>2</sub>θ<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>κ<sub>2</sub>η. π<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ζ<sub>2</sub>  
δε γ<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>κ<sub>2</sub>ζ<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub> ζ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub> ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>ςα<sub>2</sub>τε ε-με<sub>2</sub>ςω<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub>η.

(18) ζ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub> ζ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>κε<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>χ<sub>2</sub>ς δε ε-ν<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub> νε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>πα<sub>2</sub>ρα<sub>2</sub>κα<sub>2</sub>λ<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>ει ν<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>μο<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>,  
ε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub>ε-ο<sub>2</sub>β<sub>2</sub>ι<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub> ν<sub>2</sub> π<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>λ<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ς. (19) ζ<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>λ<sub>2</sub>ς δε π<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>τ<sub>2</sub>ρα<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>χ<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ς, ε<sub>2</sub>γ<sub>2</sub>χ<sub>2</sub>π<sub>2</sub>ι<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>

13. τ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub> τ<sub>2</sub>ε<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub>- τ<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub> Q τ<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>φ to bound, limit, determine, fix (ν<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>μο<sub>2</sub>ς).

14. τ<sub>2</sub>το τ<sub>2</sub>τε- τ<sub>2</sub>το<sub>2</sub>ς to make (someone: first object) give (second object). π<sub>2</sub>.ο<sub>2</sub>ςε fine; loss, damage; τ<sub>2</sub>τε-α<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>υ ο<sub>2</sub>ςε to force payment out of someone. π<sub>2</sub>.α<sub>2</sub>α slander; ζ<sub>2</sub>ι-α<sub>2</sub>α to slander (ε). ο<sub>2</sub>ω ε to be satisfied with; used with ethical dative ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ς (§30.6). π<sub>2</sub>.ο<sub>2</sub>ψ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>ι<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ν (τὸ ὀψώνιον) wages.

16. χο<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ρ Q of χ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>2</sub>ε to become strong, powerful. π<sub>2</sub>.η<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>ς strap, band. π<sub>2</sub>.το<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub>ς shoe, sandal.

17. π<sub>2</sub>.ζ<sub>2</sub>α winnowing fan. πε<sub>2</sub>.χ<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>ο<sub>2</sub>υ<sub>2</sub> threshing-floor. π<sub>2</sub>.τ<sub>2</sub>ω<sub>2</sub>ζ<sub>2</sub> chaff. τ<sub>2</sub>.ςα<sub>2</sub>τε fire. ω<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub> ε<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>- ο<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub>ς Q ο<sub>2</sub>φ<sub>2</sub>ν<sub>2</sub> to quench (ν<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>μο<sub>2</sub>ς); intr. to become quenched.

18. πα<sub>2</sub>ρα<sub>2</sub>κα<sub>2</sub>λ<sub>2</sub>α<sub>2</sub>ει (παρακαλέω) to exhort (ν<sub>2</sub>η<sub>2</sub>μο<sub>2</sub>ς).

19. τ<sub>2</sub>.ζ<sub>2</sub>ι<sub>2</sub>μ<sub>2</sub>ε wife.

ἥμοις ἐβόλαι τι τοὺς ἐτὼς ἀνθρώπων, οἷμεν ἡ περὶ σὺν αὐτῷ ἐτὼς  
 ζωῆς ἡμῶν ἡ πόνησιν ἐν τῇ ἀνθρώπων ἀλγῇ, (20) ἀφοῦ ἐξ-περικε βῆν  
 περὶ κοῦς τῆς τοῦ: ἀφ' ἐπὶ-ἰωδάνης ἐξοῦν ἐ πῶς τεκο. (21) ἀφ' ὧν  
 ἀεὶ ἡ πρὸς-παλὸς τῆς ἡ-ἐλπίσματος αὐτῷ ἡ τερπ-τῇ ἡ, ἀφ' ἧς,  
 ἀ-τῆς οὐκ. (22) ἀ-περὶ ἡ ἐτ' οὐκ ἀεὶ ἐπερὶ βῆν ἡ  
 οὐκ σὺν ἡ σὺν ἡ ἐε ἡ οὐκ ἐπερὶ, αὐτῷ αὐτῇ ὧν ἐβόλαι ἡ  
 τῆς ἡ

ἡ τοκ περὶ πῶς, ἀμείν. ἡ τῶν ἡ ἡ.

The remainder of Chap. III is genealogy and has been omitted.

#### Chapter IV

(1) τῇ ἀεὶ ἐκ τῆς ἐβόλαι ἡ πῆν ἐξοῦν, ἀφ' ὧν ἐβόλαι ἡ  
 πῶς ἀνῆς, ἐκ μὲν ἡ περὶ ἡ τῆς (2) ἡ ἡ ἡ ἐξοῦν,  
 ἐπερὶ τῆς ἡ τοῦ παλῶς, αὐτῷ ἡ πῶς-ἀλγῇ ἡ ἐξοῦν  
 ἐτ' ἡ. ἡ τῆς ἀεὶ ἐβόλαι, ἀφ' ὧν. (3) περὶ-παλῶς ἀφ' ἡ  
 ὧν ἡ τοκ περὶ πῶς ἡ πῶς, ἀφ' ἡ περὶ ἡ  
 ἐκ-περὶ.

(4) ἀφ' ὧν ἀφ' ἡ τῇ ἡ  
 ἡ ἡ ἐπερὶ ἀφ' ἡ ἐ πῶς ἡ.

(5) ἀφ' ὧν ἀεὶ ἐξοῦν, ἀφ' ὧν ἐ πῶς τῆς τῆς  
 τοῦ ἐπὶ ἡ οὐκ ἡ οὐκ. (6) περὶ-παλῶς ἀφ'  
 ἀφ' ἡ

† ἡ ἡ τῆς τῆς τῆς ἡ περὶ, ἡ ἡ τῆς ἡ,  
 αὐτῷ ἡ περὶ. (7) ἡ ἡ ἐκ τῆς ἡ  
 ἡ ἐβόλαι, ἐπερὶ ἡ τῆς.

20. ἐπὶ ἐπὶ- ὅτι Q ὅτι (± ἐξοῦν) to imprison, enclose, shut in (ἡμο').

22. ἡ τῶν ἡ is Perf. II since this is an independent clause.

5. τοῦ τοῦ to show, teach (someone: ἡμο'; something: ἐ). τῆς τῆς (ἡ τῆς) moment.

7. οὐκ to worship, greet, kiss (ἡμο', ἡ').

(8) λ-τς οὐωθῆ, πεχαγ ναγ хε

qchz хе екнаоуωθт н пхоεις πεκноуτε, λγω екнаωθῆс наг оуааг.

(9) λqнтq де е θιερωуcαλнн, λqтaгoч epaтq зixн птн₂ н пepпe, пexaг наг хе

ewxе нтoк пe пθнpe н пноуte, qo6k eпecнт зixн пeиmа,

(10) qchz гap хе qназωн etootoy н neqarгeλoc cтвннтк eтpeγzapeз epok. (11) λγω cenaqитk exн neγbix, мнпote нfхωpн cγωne н тeкoγepнтe.

(12) λ-τς де оуωθῆ, πεχαγ наг хе

λγxooc хе ннекпeиpaze н пхоεις πεκноуte.

(13) нтepexek-пeиpacmoc де нim eвоλ, λ-пaиaβoλoc caгoч

eвоλ нmoч θa oγoγoeiθ. (14) λγω λqкtoч нбi тς зн тбom н

пeпнa e тгaλиaλиa. λ-пcoeit ei eвоλ зн тнepixωpoc тнpц

cтвннтq. (15) нтoч де neqт-cbω пe зн neγcynaгoγн,

epc-рoмe нim т-oooy наг. (16) λqeи epai e наzapa, пma

enταycanooyq нzнтq, λγω λqβωk ezoyn kaтa пeчcωнт зн

hezooy н пcabbaton e тcynaгoγн. λqтooyн де е ωθ. (17) λγт

наг н пxωmе н нcaиac пeпpoфнтнc. λqoγωн н пxωmе, λqze e

пma et chz (18) хе

пeпнa н пхоεις epai exωi. eтee пaи λqтaгcт,

λqтнnooyт e eγarгeλize н нzнкe, e тaθe-oeiθ н oγkw

eвоλ н нaиxмaλωтoc мн oynaγ eвоλ н нbλe, e xooγ н нeт

oγωθq зн oγkw eвоλ, (19) e тaθe-oeiθ н тepoмпe н

пхоεις et θнп.

8. п.тн₂ wing; wing of a building. qω6e q66- qo6°

Q qh6 to leap, move quickly; reflex. idem.

11. xωpн to stumble; tr. to strike (нmo°) against (e).

14. п.coeit fame, report.

16. п.cabbaton (τὸ σάββατον) the sabbath.

18. тωzт тeзт- тaгc° Q тaгт to anoint (нmo°; with: зн, нmo°). п.аixмaλωтoc (ὁ αἰχμάλωτος) prisoner, captive.

oγωθq oγeθq- oγoγq° Q oγoγq to wear down, destroy; also intr. to be worn down, destroyed.

- (20)  $\lambda\kappa\bar{\kappa}\bar{\epsilon}$ - $\pi\chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\tau\alpha\lambda\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\gamma\eta\eta\rho\epsilon\tau\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\epsilon\mu\omicron\omicron\varsigma$ .  
 $\eta\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ - $\bar{\eta}\beta\alpha\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\omicron\eta\eta$   $\eta\iota\mu$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\varsigma\upsilon\eta\lambda\gamma\omega\gamma\eta$   $\beta\omega\theta\tau$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\gamma$ .
- (21)  $\lambda\gamma\alpha\rho\chi\epsilon\iota$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\omicron\omicron\varsigma$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$   $\chi\epsilon$   
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\lambda$ - $\tau\epsilon\iota\gamma\rho\alpha\phi\eta$   $\chi\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\lambda\chi\epsilon$ .
- (22)  $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\eta\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ - $\omicron\upsilon\omicron\eta\eta$   $\eta\iota\mu$   $\bar{\rho}$ - $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon$   $\eta\bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\gamma$ ,  $\epsilon\gamma\bar{\rho}$ - $\theta\eta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\tau\epsilon\chi\alpha\rho\iota\varsigma$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\eta\gamma$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\omega\gamma$ ,  $\epsilon\gamma\chi\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $\chi\epsilon$   
 $\mu\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\iota\omega\varsigma\eta\phi$   $\lambda\eta$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\pi\alpha\iota$ ?
- (23)  $\pi\epsilon\chi\lambda\gamma$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\gamma$   $\chi\epsilon$   
 $\pi\alpha\eta\tau\omega\varsigma$   $\tau\epsilon\tau\eta\lambda\chi\omega$   $\eta\lambda\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\iota\pi\alpha\rho\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\eta$ ,  $\chi\epsilon$   $\pi\varsigma\lambda\epsilon\iota\eta$ ,  
 $\lambda\rho\iota$ - $\pi\lambda\epsilon\rho\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\kappa$ .  $\eta\epsilon\eta\tau\alpha\eta\varsigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\lambda\gamma\theta\omega\pi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   
 $\kappa\lambda\phi\alpha\rho\eta\lambda\omicron\upsilon\mu$   $\lambda\rho\iota\varsigma\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon\omega\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\iota\mu\alpha$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\kappa\tau\eta\mu$ .
- (24)  $\pi\epsilon\chi\lambda\gamma$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$   
 $\epsilon\lambda\mu\eta\eta$   $\dagger\chi\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $\eta\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\alpha\lambda\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\rho\omicron\phi\eta\tau\eta\varsigma$   $\theta\eta\eta$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   
 $\pi\epsilon\gamma\tau\eta\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\iota\eta$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\gamma$ . (25)  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\mu\epsilon$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\dagger\chi\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $\eta\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\epsilon$   
 $\eta\epsilon\gamma\bar{\eta}$ - $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\eta\rho\lambda$   $\pi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\epsilon\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\eta\lambda\iota\varsigma$ ,  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ - $\tau\eta\epsilon$   $\theta\tau\alpha\mu$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\theta\omega\mu\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\omicron\mu\pi\varsigma$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$   $\varsigma\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\tau$ ,  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ - $\omicron\upsilon\eta\eta\omicron\beta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\epsilon$ - $\beta\omega\omega\eta$   $\theta\omega\pi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\kappa\lambda\epsilon$   $\tau\eta\rho\bar{\tau}$ . (26)  $\lambda\gamma\omega$   
 $\bar{\eta}\pi\omicron\upsilon\chi\epsilon\gamma$ - $\epsilon\eta\lambda\iota\varsigma$   $\theta\lambda$   $\lambda\alpha\lambda\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon\iota\mu\eta\tau\iota$   $\epsilon$   $\varsigma\alpha\rho\epsilon\pi\tau\alpha$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon$   
 $\tau\varsigma\iota\alpha\theta\eta\eta\lambda$ ,  $\theta\lambda$   $\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\eta\rho\lambda$ . (27)  $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\eta\epsilon\gamma\bar{\eta}$ - $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\varsigma\omicron\beta\bar{\epsilon}$   
 $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\lambda$   $\epsilon\iota$   $\epsilon\iota\varsigma\lambda\iota\omicron\varsigma$   $\pi\epsilon\pi\rho\omicron\phi\eta\tau\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\pi\epsilon$ - $\lambda\alpha\lambda\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   
 $\tau\epsilon\beta\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\alpha$   $\eta\lambda\iota\mu\alpha\eta$   $\pi\varsigma\gamma\rho\omicron\varsigma$ .
- (28)  $\lambda\gamma\mu\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\tau\eta\rho\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\beta\omega\eta\tau$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\varsigma\upsilon\eta\lambda\gamma\omega\gamma\eta$   $\epsilon\gamma\varsigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\iota$ .

---

20.  $\kappa\omega\beta$   $\kappa\epsilon\beta$ -,  $\kappa\bar{\epsilon}$ -  $\kappa\omega\beta$ \*  $Q$   $\kappa\eta\beta$  to make double; to fold ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ \*).

22.  $\tau\epsilon.\chi\alpha\rho\iota\varsigma$  ( $\eta$   $\chi\acute{\alpha}\rho\iota\varsigma$ ) grace, favor.

23.  $\pi\alpha\eta\tau\omega\varsigma$  ( $\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu\tau\omega\varsigma$ ) adv. wholly, altogether.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\pi\lambda\epsilon\rho\epsilon$  to heal ( $\epsilon$ );  $\pi$ - $\pi\lambda\epsilon\rho\epsilon$  drug, medicament. Note reflex.  $\epsilon\rho\omicron\kappa$ .

24.  $\epsilon\lambda\mu\eta\eta$  ( $\acute{\alpha}\mu\eta\eta$ ) adv. indeed, verily.

25.  $\theta\tau\alpha\mu$  vb. tr. intr. to shut, close ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ \*); to close, become sealed.  $\pi$ - $\epsilon\epsilon$ - $\beta\omega\omega\eta$  famine, bad harvest; cpd. of  $\epsilon\epsilon$  season,  $\beta\omega\omega\eta$  adj. bad.

27.  $\pi$ - $\varsigma\omicron\beta\bar{\epsilon}$  leper;  $\varsigma\omega\beta\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $Q$   $\varsigma\omicron\beta\bar{\epsilon}$  to become leprosy;  $\pi$ - $\varsigma\omega\beta\bar{\epsilon}$  leprosy. Note  $\epsilon\iota$  at the time of;  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\alpha$  except for.

- (29) ΛΥΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛΥΝΟΧΨ̄ ΕΒΟΛ ΠΒΟΛ Ν̄ ΤΠΟΛΙC, ΛΥΝΤΨ̄ ΘΑ ΠΚΟΟ2 Ν̄ ΠΤΟΟΥ ΕΤΕΡΕ-ΤΕΥΠΟΛΙC ΚΗΤ ΖΙΧΩ4 ΖΩCΤΕ ΕΤΡΕΥΝΟΧΨ̄ ΕΒΟΛ Ν̄ΧΟ4ΤΝ̄. (30) ΝΤΟ4 ΔΕ Λ4ΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ̄ ΤΕΥΜΗΤΕ, Λ4ΒΩΚ.
- (31) Λ4ΕΙ ΕΠΕCΗΤ Ε ΚΑΦΑΡΝΑΟΥΝ ΤΠΟΛΙC Ν̄ΤΕ ΤΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ, ΛΥΩ ΝΕ4†-CΒΩ ΠΕ ΖΝ̄ ΝCΑΒΒΑΤΟΝ. (32) ΛΥΨ̄-ΘΠΗΡΕ ΔΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ Ε2ΡΑΙ ΕΧΝ̄ ΤΕ4CΒΩ, ΧΕ ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΕ4ΘΑΧΕ ΘΟΟΠ ΠΕ ΖΝ̄ ΟΥΕΧΟΥCΙΑ. (33) ΛΥΩ ΝΕΥΝ̄-ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΠΕ ΖΝ̄ ΤCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗ ΕΡΕ-ΟΥΠΝΑ Ν̄ ΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ Ν̄ ΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΝ Ν̄ΖΗΤΨ̄. ΛΥΩ Λ4ΧΙ-ΘΚΑΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ̄ ΟΥΝΟ6 Ν̄ CΜΗ
- (34) ΧΕ  
Λ2ΡΟΚ ΝΗΜΑΝ, ΤC̄ ΠΡΗΝΑΖΑΡΕΘ? ΑΚΕΙ Ε ΤΑΚΟΝ. †CΟΟΥΝ ΧΕ  
ΝΤΚ̄-ΝΙМ̄ ΝΤΚ̄, ΠΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΕ Ν̄ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.
- (35) Λ-ΤC̄ ΔΕ ΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ ΝΑ4, Ε4ΧΩ Н̄МОC ΧΕ  
ΤН̄-ΡΩΚ Ν̄ΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ Ν̄ΖΗΤΨ̄.
- Λ4НОУХЕ Н̄МО4 Н̄ΒΙ ΠΔΑΙΜΟΝΙΟΝ Ε ΤМ̄ΗΤΕ, Λ4ΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ Ν̄ΖΗΤΨ̄  
Ε-МΠΨ̄ΒΛΑΠΤΕΙ Н̄МО4 ΛΑΔΥ. (36) ΛΥΘΤΟΡΤΨ̄ ΔΕ ΘΩΠΕ ΕΧН̄ ΟΥΟΝ  
Н̄ИМ, ΛΥΘΑΧΕ МН̄ ΝΕΥΕРНУ, ΕΥΧΩ Н̄МОC ΧΕ  
ΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΙΘΑΧΕ? ΧΕ ΖН̄ ΟΥΕΧΟΥCΙΑ МН̄ ΟΥΒΟМ ЧΟΥΕ2-СА2НЕ  
Н̄ НЕПН̄А Ν̄ ΑΚΑΘΑΡΤΟΝ, CΕННУ ΕΒΟΛ.
- (37) Λ-ΠCΟΕΙΤ ΔΕ ΜΟΟΘΕ ΕΤΕΝΗΤΨ̄ ΖН̄ ΜΑ ΝΙМ̄ Ν̄ ΤΠΕΡΙΧΩΡΟC.
- (38) Λ4ΤΩΟΥΝ ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΖН̄ ΤCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗ, Λ4ΒΩΚ Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε ΠΗΙ Ν̄  
CΙМΩΝ. ΤΘΩΜΕ ΔΕ Ν̄ CΙМΩΝ ΝΕΥН̄-ΟΥΝΟ6 Ν̄ ΖМΟМ ΖΙΩΘC ΠΕ.  
ΛΥCΕΠCΩΠΨ̄ ΔΕ ΕΤΕΝΗΤC̄. (39) Λ4Δ2ΕΡΑΤΨ̄ ΖΙΧΩC, Λ4ΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ Ν̄  
ΠΕ2МΟМ, Λ4ΚΑΔC. Ν̄ ΤΕΥНОУ ΔCΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛCΑΙΑΚΟΝΕΙ ΝΑΥ.

- 
29. π.κοο2 angle, corner. Ν̄ΧΟ4ΤΝ̄ adv. headlong.
33. χι-ΘΚΑΚ ΕΒΟΛ to cry out; πε.ΘΚΑΚ cry, shout.
34. Note use of reduced form ΝΤΚ̄ for ΝΤΟΚ.
35. ΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ ΝΑ" (ἐπιτιμάω) to rebuke, reprove. ΒΛΑΠΤΕΙ  
Н̄МО" (βλάπτω) to harm, injure.
36. ΟΥΕ2-СА2НЕ to order, command (НА"; that: ε, ετρε).
38. τ.ΘΩΜΕ mother-in-law; π.ΘΟМ father-in-law. ΖМΟМ,  
Q ΖНМ to become hot; πε.2МΟМ heat, fever.
39. ΔΙΑΚΟΝΕΙ ΝΑ" (διακονέω) to wait on, serve.



(40) ερε-πρη δε ηαζωτῆ, οyon nim ετε ουντοу-ρome εγθone  
 2N 2εnθone εγθove λυντοу ηαγ. ἦτογ δε λγταλe-τοотῆ εxῆ  
 πογλ πογλ ἦμοογ, λγταλ6οογ. (41) νερε-ἡαλιμονιον δε ηηγ  
 εβολ 2N 2α2 πε, εγχι-θκακ εβολ, εγxω ἦμος xε

ἦτοκ πε πθηρε ἦ πноутε.

λγω νεceπitima ηαγ e-ἡκω ἦμοογ λη e θαxε, xε νεγcoουν  
 xε ἦτογ πε πεxε. (42) ἦτερε-2тоογe δε θωπε, λγε1 εβολ,  
 λγβoк eγma ἦ xαιe. νερε-ἦμνηθe δε θine ἡcoγ πε. λγε1  
 θapог, λγama2te ἦμογ e τῆβoк e καλγ. (43) ἦτογ δε πεxλγ  
 ηαγ xε

2апс eтpавγaγγeλize ἦ ἡkeπολic ἦ τῆἦτερο ἦ πноутe,  
 xε ἦταγтῆноογт γap e пe12ωв.

(44) неcкнpycce δε πε 2N ἡcγnaγωγн ἦ τογλaλa.

## Chapter V

(1) λcθωπε δε 2N πтpe-πμνηθe θoγo εxωч ἡceωтῆ e πθαxε ἦ  
 πноутe, ἦτογ δε нечa2epaтῆ πε 2aтῆ тaιμнн ἦ γεμннcapeθ.

(2) λγηλγ e xoi cηλγ eγmoone 2aтῆ тaιμнн, e-λ-ἡoγω2e πε  
 e1 e2pα1 21ωoγ, eγe1ω ἦ νεγθннγ. (3) λγaλe δε e oγλ ἦ ἡxoi

40. 2ωтῆ 2εтῆ- 2отп<sup>o</sup> Q 2отῆ vb. tr. to reconcile,  
 adjust (ἦmo<sup>o</sup>; to: e, мῆ); intr. (1) to become reconciled;  
 (2) to set (of the sun, etc.). Note pome in indef. pron.  
 sense "anyone," with plural resumption in εγθone.

1. θoγo θoγe- θoγo<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to pour, empty out (ἦmo<sup>o</sup>;  
 out of: εβολ 2N); intr. to flow, pour forth. т.λιμнн  
 (ἡ λίμνη) lake.

2. moone mene-, mane- Q maноογт vb. tr. to bring  
 (boat) to land, into port; to moor (ἦmo<sup>o</sup>; at, to: e);  
 intr. to come to land, into port, be moored. п.ογω2e  
 fisherman. пе.θne (pl. не.θннγ) net.

3. 2ine to row (εβολ ἦ: away from).

ε-πα-σιμων πε. λχχοос нач стречзине εβολ η πεкро η οукоуі. λχ2моос δε зі пχοі, λч†-сво η ημνηθε.

(4) ηтерεχοуω δε εχθλхе, пехлч η сιμων хе кет-тнyтη ε net ɸнк, ηтетηхлал η netηɸннy ε 60пe.

(5) λ-сιμων δε οуωθε, пехлч нач хе псλ2, ληθη-2ice η τεуθн тнрѢ, ηпη6η-λλλy. εтв6 пекθλхе δε †нахлал η ηεθннy.

(6) ητεροуѢ-пλ1 δε, λyсwoу2 ε2oуη η οуμннθε η тѢт ε-наѡоу. ηερε-ηεуθннy δε напw2 пе. (7) λχхωη η ηεуθβεер ет з1 пкехoі εтρεуеі ηсe†-тоotoу ηηмλy. λyeі δε, λyme2-пχοі снλy 20сте εтρεуωмѢ. (8) ηтере-сιμων петрос наy ε пλ1, λчпλ2тѢ 2λ ηoуернте η тѢ, εчхω ηмоc хе сλ20к εβολ ημοі, хе ληѢ-oуpωме η речѢ-нове, пхоeіc.

(9) ηε-λy2ote γαρ тλ2oч пе мη oуon н1м ет ηηмλч εхη тcooу2Ѣ η ηтѢт етλy6oпѢ. (10) 2oμoіωc δε пке ιακωβoc мη ιω2λнннc, ηθнpe η 2εβελλ1oс, ηeyo η κο1нoнoc η сιμων. пехе-тѢ η сιμων хе

ηпѢѢ-2ote. х1η тeнoу екнλѡпe ек6eп-pωме.

(11) λyмλνε-пехнy δε ε πεкро, λyкλ-ηκλ н1м ηсwoу, λyоyλ2oу ηсωч. (12) λсѡпe δε, εч2η oуeі η ηπολ1c, e1c oуpωме εчмe2 η сωβ2 λчнλy ε тѢ, λчпλ2тѢ εхη пeч2o, λчcпcωпѢ, εчхω ηмоc хе

пхоeіc, екθλnoуѡ, oуη-6oм ηмок ε тѢboі.

4. ɸнк ɸек- ɸок Q ɸнк to dig deep; Q to be deep; net ɸнк the deep places. 60пe 6eп-, 6η- 6oп Q 6ηп to seize, catch (ηмо). хлал (χαλᾶω) to let down, lower.

5. ɸη-2ice to labor, work with difficulty.

6. пw2 пe2- пλ2 Q пн2 vb. tr. and intr. to burst, tear, break (ηмо).

9. τ.сooу2Ѣ gathering, collection; catch (of fish).

10. 2oμoіωc (ὁμοίως) adv. likewise. п.κο1нoнoc (ὁ κοινωνός) partner.

(13) ΛΗCΟΥΤΗ-ΤΕΥΕΙΧ ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ, ΛΗΧΩ2 ΕΡΟЧ, ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΧΕ  
 †ΟΥΩΘ. ΤΕΒΟ.

ΛΥΩ Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ Λ-ΠΩΒΕ2 ΚΑΛЧ. (14) ΗΤΟЧ ΔΕ ΛΗΠΑΡΑΓΓΕΙΛΕ ΗΛЧ  
 ΧΕ

ΗΠΡΧΟΟC Ε ΑΛΛΥ, ΑΛΛΑ ΒΩΚ, ΗΓΤΟΥΟΚ Ε ΠΟΥΗΗΒ, ΗΓΤΑΛΟ  
 Ε2ΡΑΙ 2Α ΝΕΚΤΕΒΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΝΤΑЧΟΥΕ2-СА2ΝΕ ΗΜΟC Η61  
 ΜΩΥCΗC ΕΥΗΗΤΗΗΤΡΕ ΝΑΥ.

(15) ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΩΛΧΕ ΔΕ ΜΟΩΘΕ Η 2ΟΥΟ ΕΤΕΗΗΤ†, ΛΥΩ ΝΕΡΕ-ΗΜΗΗΘΕ  
 CΩΟΥ2 Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε CΩΤΗ ΕΡΟЧ ΛΥΩ Ε ΤΑΛ6ΟΥ 2Η ΝΕΥΩΘΝΕ.

(16) ΗΤΟЧ ΔΕ ΝΕΥCΙ2Ε ΗΜΟЧ ΠΕ Ε 2ΕΗΜΑ Η ΧΑΙΕ, ΕΥΩΛΗΛ.

(17) ΑCΩΘΝΕ ΔΕ, ΕΥ†-CΕΩ Η ΟΥ2ΟΟΥ, ΕΡΕ-2ΕΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟC 2ΜΟΟC  
 ΜΗ 2ΕΗΝΟΜΟΔΙΔΑCΚΑΛΟC, ΗΑΙ ΕΝΤΑΥΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η †ΜΕ ΝΙΜ ΗΤΕ  
 ΤΓΑΛΙΛΑΙΑ ΜΗ †ΟΥΔΑΙΑ ΜΗ ΘΙΑΗΗ, ΝΕΡΕ-Τ6ΟМ ΔΕ Η ΠΧΟΕΙC ΦΟΟΠ  
 ΠΕ ΕΤΡΕЧТАΛ6Ο. (18) ΕΙC 2ΕΗΡΩΜΕ ΔΕ ΛΥΗ-ΟΥΡΩΜΕ 2ΙΧΗ ΟΥ6ΛΟ6  
 ΕΥCΗ6, ΛΥΩ ΝΕΥΩΙΝΕ ΠΕ ΗCΑ ΧΙΤ† Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε ΚΑΛЧ Η ΠΕΥΗΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ.

(19) Ε-ΗΠΟΥ2Ε ΔΕ Ε ΤΕ2ΙΗ Ε ΧΙΤ† Ε2ΟΥΝ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΗΗΗΘΕ, ΛΥΒΩΚ  
 Ε2ΡΑΙ Ε ΤΧΕΝΕΠΩР, ΛΥΧΑΛΑ ΗΜΟЧ ΕΠΕCΗТ 2ΙΤΗ ΗΚΕΡΑΜΟC ΜΗ  
 ΠΕ6ΛΟ6 Ε ΤΕΥΗΗΤΕ Η ΠΕΗΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Η ТC. (20) ΛЧНАΥ ΔΕ Ε  
 ΤΕΥΠΙCΤΙC, ΠΕΧΛЧ ΧΕ

ΠΡΩΜΕ, ΝΕΚΝΟΒΕ ΚΗ ΝΑК ΕΒΟΛ.

(21) Λ-ΝΕΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΕΥC ΔΕ ΜΗ ΝΕΦΑΡΙCΑΙΟC ΑРХЕΙ Η ΜΟΚΜΕК,  
 ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΧΕ

ΝΙМ ΠΕ ΗΑΙ ΕТ ΧΙ-ΟΥΑ? ΝΙМ ΠΕΤΕ ΟΥΗ-6ΟМ ΗΜΟЧ Η

13. χω2, Q χη2 vb. tr. to touch (ε).

14. παραγγείλε ηλ' (παραγγέλλω) to order, command.

16. cize ce2- ca2† vb. reflex. to withdraw, go away;  
 also intr. to be removed.

17. ηε.φapicaioc (oi φapicaiot) Pharisees. η.ηομoδι-  
 ΔΑCΚΑΛΟC (δ νομoδιδΑCκαλoC) teacher of the law.

19. η.κεραμoC (δ κέραμoC) tile.

21. ηε.γpαμματεуC (δ γpαμματεуC) scribe, clerk. χι-οуа,  
 χε-οуа to blaspheme (against: ε); η.οуа blasphemy.

κα-νοβε εβολ ησα πνουτε μαγαλαχ?

- (22) ητερε-τε δε ειμε ε νευмокнск, пexлч нλγ χε  
 λ2pωтн тетнмееуе 2η нетη2нт? (23) λθ гар пет мотн ε  
 χοос пе, χε некнове кн нλк εβολ, хн ε χοос пе, χε  
 тωοуη нтмооуе? (24) χεкас δε ететнеειμε χε οуηте-  
 пннре η прωме εхоуcиa 2ιхн пка2 ε ка-ноβε εβολ —  
 пexлч η пет сн6 χε

ειxω ηмос нλк χε тωοуη нт4ι η πεκ6ло6; в0к ε πεκнι.

- (25) η τεуноу де λ4тωοуη η πεуηто εβολ, λ44ι η πε46ло6,  
 λ4в0к ε печнι ε4т-6ооу η πноуτε. (26) λут-пннре де тнроу,  
 λут-6ооу η πноуτε, λумоу2 η 2оте, εуxω ηмос χε,  
 ληηλγ ε 2енпнре η ποоу.

(27) мннса нλι λ4ει εβολ, λ4ηλγ εуτελωνнс ε-печpан пе  
 λεуеι ε42моос 2η печтелеωνион. пexлч нλч χε οуλ2к ηсωι.

(28) λ4ка-ηка де нιη ηсω4, λ4тωοуη, λ4оуλ2т ηсω4.

(29) λуω λ-λεуеι т-оуно6 η φопт ероч 2η печнι. неуη-  
 оуηηηде де η телеωνнс мн 2енкооуе ηηηλγ εуηηη.

(30) λ-пeφapиcиoс мн пeгpаммaтeуc кpηpη ε2оуη ε  
 нечмλθηтнc, εуxω ηмос χε

εтвe оу тетηоуωη λуω тетηсω мн ηтелеωνнс λуω  
 ηρε4т-ноβε?

- (31) λ-тс де οуωφε, пexлч нλγ χε  
 нет тнк т-xpиa λη η пcλein, λλλλ нет мок2 нет т-xpиa  
 нλ4. (32) ηтλiei λη ε тe2η-ηλικλиoс λλλλ ηρε4т-ноβε

23. хн conj. or.

27. п.телеωνион (τὸ τελώνιον) tax-house.

29. т.φопт a reception, entertainment, banquet.

30. кpηpη vb. intr. to murmur, complain (against: ε,  
 ε2оуη ε, εхн, ηса).

31. т0к тек- ток' Q тнк vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm;  
 reflex. and intr. to become strong, firm, hale, hardy.

32. т02η тe2η- тλ2м' Q тλ2η vb. tr. to summon (ημο',  
 ε); vb. intr. to knock at the door. μεταηоει (μετανοέω)  
 to repent.

Ε ΜΕΤΑΝΟΕΙ.

(33) ΝΤΟΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΛΥ ΝΛΥ ΧΕ

ἤμαθεντις ἡ ἰωζαννης ηνστευε ἡ ζαζ ἡ σοπ λυω σεσοпс,  
 ΝΤΟΟΥ ΜΗ ΝΑ-ΝΕΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΣ. ΝΟΥΚ ΔΕ ΟΥΩМ, σεσω.

(34) ΠΕΧΕ-ΤΕ ΝΛΥ ΧΕ

μη οὐν-бom ἡμωτῆ ετρε-ἡθнpe ἡ пма ἡ θελεет ηнстeye,  
 еpe-пa-тyеleeт нἡмay? (35) οὐν-zeнzooγ ΔΕ ННУ eγнayч  
 ἡ пa-тyеleeт ἡтooтoy. тoтe ceнayнстeye зἡ neзooγ eт  
 ἡмay.

(36) ΛΥΧΩ ΔΕ ΝΛΥ ἡ ΚΕΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗ ΧΕ

μερε-λλay cḗп-oyтoeyc зi oγyтнн ἡ yai нḗтopпс eγyтнн  
 ἡ пḗce. eθoпe ἡмoн, чнayеz-ткeyтнн ἡ yai, λyω ἡтeтἡ-  
 ттoeyc ἡ yai p-yay e тпḗce. (37) λyω μερε-λλay нoyxе  
 ἡ oγнpἡ ἡ вppe e zeнaycкoc ἡ ac. eθoпe ἡмoн, yape-  
 пнpἡ ἡ вppe пeз-ἡaycкoc, нḗпoпe eвoл, ἡтe-ἡкeaycкoc  
 тayco. (38) λλλλ eθayнex-нpἡ ἡ вppe e zeнaycкoc ἡ вppe.  
 (39) μερε-λλay ΔΕ oγey-нpἡ ἡ вppe, eчce-нpἡ ac.  
 yayxooс γap xе neqḗ-пepп-ac.

34. т.θελεет bride; ма ἡ θελεет bridal chamber;

(п.)пa-тyеleeт the groom.

36. cḗп cḗп- coлп Q coлп vb. tr. to break off, cut off  
 (ἡмo'); intr. to break, burst. yai adj. new. тopἡ тopп'  
 Q тopἡ vb. tr. to sew (ἡмo'; to: e). п.пḗce rag; yтнн ἡ  
 пḗce tattered garment. п.yay use, value, profit; p-yay  
 to be useful, of value, to prosper.

37. п.aycкoc (ὃ αἰκός) wineskin. пoн(e) пἡ-, пeн- пoн'  
 Q пнн (± eвoл) vb. tr. to pour (ἡмo'); intr. to pour, flow.

## Apophthegmata Patrum

3. α-ΟΥСОН ΧΝΕ-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΠΑΕΙΩΤ, ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΑΝΟΚ ΠΛ<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ ΝΛΘ<sub>1</sub>Τ, Ν<sub>4</sub>Ρ-<sub>2</sub>ΟΤΕ ΑΝ Ν<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ<sub>4</sub> Μ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ?" ΠΕΧΕ-Π<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ ΝΛ<sub>4</sub> ΧΕ, "†-ΜΕΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΕΡΘΑΝ-Π<sub>1</sub>ΡΩΜΕ ΑΜΑ<sub>2</sub>ΤΕ Μ ΠΕΧΠΙΟ<sub>2</sub> Μ ΠΕ<sub>4</sub>ΖΗΤ, ЧНАХПО ΝΛ<sub>4</sub> Μ ΘΟΤΕ Μ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ." ΠΕΧΕ-ΠСОН ΝΛ<sub>4</sub> ΧΕ, "ΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΧΠΙΟ?" ΠΕΧΕ-Π<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ, "ΧΕΚΛС ΕΡΕ-Π<sub>1</sub>ΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΧΠΙΕ-ΤΕ<sub>4</sub>ΨΥΧΗ<sub>2</sub> Μ ΖΩΒ ΝΙМ, Ε<sub>4</sub>ΧΩ ΜМОС ΝΛС ΧΕ, 'Α<sub>1</sub>ΡΙ-Π<sub>1</sub>ΜΕΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΖΑΠ<sub>1</sub>С ΕΡОН ΠΕ ΕΤ<sub>1</sub>ΡΕΝΑΠΑΝΤΑ<sup>1</sup> Ε ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,' Ν<sub>4</sub>ΧООС ОН ΧΕ, 'Α<sub>2</sub>ΡΟΙ ΑΝΟΚ Μ<sub>1</sub>Ν ΡΩΜΕ?' ΕΡΘΑΝ-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>Λ ΔΕ ΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ Μ<sub>2</sub> ΝΛΙ, СННУ ΝΛ<sub>4</sub> Μ<sub>2</sub>Ι ΘΟΤΕ Μ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ."

4. Α<sub>4</sub>ΧООС Μ<sub>2</sub>Ι ΑΠΑ ΠΟΙМНН ΧΕ, "Α-ΟΥСОН ΧООС Μ ΑПА ΠΑНСЕ ΧΕ, 'ΕΙΝΑΡ-ΟΥ Μ ΠΛ<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ Ε<sub>4</sub>ЧНАΘ<sub>1</sub>Τ? Μ†Ρ-<sub>2</sub>ΟΤΕ ΑΝ Ν<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ<sub>4</sub> Μ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.' ΠΕΧΛ<sub>4</sub> ΝΛ<sub>4</sub> ΧΕ, 'ΒΩК Μ<sub>1</sub>ΤΟБ<sub>1</sub>К<sup>1</sup> ΕΥСОН Ε<sub>4</sub>Ρ-<sub>2</sub>ΟΤΕ Ν<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ<sub>4</sub> Μ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, ΑΥΩ ΕΒΟΛ Μ<sub>2</sub> ΤМ<sub>1</sub>НТ<sub>1</sub>РΕ<sub>4</sub>Р-<sub>2</sub>ΟΤΕ Μ ΠΕТ М<sub>1</sub>ΛУ КНА<sub>1</sub>Р-<sub>2</sub>ΟΤΕ ΖΩВК Ν<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ<sub>4</sub> Μ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.'"

5. Α-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>Λ ΧΝΕ-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ, ΕΙ<sub>2</sub>ΜООС Μ<sub>2</sub> ΠΑΜΑ Μ ΘΩΠΕ, ΠΛ<sub>2</sub>ΗΤ ΚΩΤΕ С<sub>2</sub>Λ С<sub>2</sub>Λ ΝΙМ?" Α<sub>4</sub>ΟΥΩΘ<sub>1</sub>Ε ΝΛ<sub>4</sub> Μ<sub>2</sub>Ι Π<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ С<sub>1</sub>ΘΩΠΕ Μ<sub>2</sub>Ι НЕКЕС<sub>1</sub>ΘΗΤ<sub>1</sub>ΡΙОН<sup>1</sup> ΕТ ΖΙ ВОЛ: Т<sub>1</sub>ΕΙΝΝΑУ, Т<sub>1</sub>ΕΙНС<sub>1</sub>ΩТ<sub>1</sub>М, Т<sub>1</sub>ΕΙΝΘ<sub>1</sub>ΩΛ<sub>1</sub>М,<sup>2</sup> Т<sub>1</sub>ΕΙΝΘ<sub>1</sub>Λ<sub>1</sub>ХЕ. ΝΛΙ ΕΕ ΘΩΠΕ ΕΚΘΑΝΧПО Μ ΤΕΥΕΝΕР<sub>1</sub>Г<sub>1</sub>А<sup>3</sup> Μ<sub>2</sub> ΟΥМ<sub>1</sub>НТ<sub>1</sub>КΛ<sub>1</sub>ΘΑ<sub>1</sub>РОС,<sup>4</sup> Θ<sub>1</sub>Λ<sub>1</sub>Р-<sub>1</sub>Н<sub>1</sub>К<sub>1</sub>Ε<sub>1</sub>С<sub>1</sub>ΘΗТ<sub>1</sub>ΡΙОН ΕТ ΖΙ ΖΟΥΝ ΘΩΠΕ Μ<sub>2</sub> ΟΥС<sub>1</sub>Θ<sub>1</sub>Ρ<sub>1</sub>Λ<sub>1</sub>Ζ<sub>1</sub>Т<sup>5</sup> Μ<sub>1</sub>Ν ΟΥΟΥΧΛΙ.

6. Α-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>Λ ОН ΧΝΕ-ΟΥ<sub>2</sub>ΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ †<sub>2</sub>ΜООС Μ<sub>2</sub> ΠΑΜΑ Μ ΘΩΠΕ, †<sub>2</sub>ΛΠΛΩΠ?"<sup>1</sup> Α<sub>4</sub>ΟΥΩΘ<sub>1</sub>Ε ΝΛ<sub>4</sub> ΧΕ, "ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ М<sub>1</sub>ПАТ<sub>1</sub>Ε<sub>1</sub>Κ<sub>1</sub>ΕΙΩ<sub>1</sub>Р<sub>1</sub>Ζ<sup>2</sup> Μ

3. (1) ΑΠΑΝΤΑ Ε (ἀπαντῶ) to meet, confront.

4. (1) ΤΩΒΕ ΤΕΕ- ΤΟΕ" Q ΤΗΕ vb. tr. to join, attach (ММО"; to: ε); used reflex. here.

5. (1) π.εσ<sub>1</sub>θη<sub>1</sub>ριον (τὸ αἰσθητήριον) sense-organ. (2) ΘΩΛ<sub>1</sub>М vb. tr. to smell. (3) τ.ε<sub>1</sub>νε<sub>1</sub>ρ<sub>1</sub>г<sub>1</sub>а (ἡ ἐνεργία) function, action. (4) κ<sub>1</sub>λ<sub>1</sub>θ<sub>1</sub>α<sub>1</sub>ρ<sub>1</sub>οс (καθαρός) pure; Μ<sub>1</sub>НТ<sub>1</sub>К<sub>1</sub>λ<sub>1</sub>θ<sub>1</sub>α<sub>1</sub>ρ<sub>1</sub>οс purity. (5) с<sub>1</sub>θ<sub>1</sub>ρ<sub>1</sub>λ<sub>1</sub>ζ<sub>1</sub>т vb. intr. to pause, rest, become still.

6. (1) Ζ<sub>1</sub>Λ<sub>1</sub>Ο<sub>1</sub>Π<sub>1</sub>Λ, Q Ζ<sub>1</sub>Λ<sub>1</sub>Π<sub>1</sub>ΛΩΠ vb. intr. to become despondent. (2) ε<sub>1</sub>ΙΩ<sub>1</sub>Р<sub>1</sub>Ζ<sub>1</sub> ε<sub>1</sub>ΙΕ<sub>1</sub>Р<sub>1</sub>Ζ<sub>1</sub>- ε<sub>1</sub>ΙΟ<sub>1</sub>Р<sub>1</sub>Ζ<sub>1</sub>" vb. tr. to perceive, see (ММО").

πῆτον ἐτῆζε<sup>3</sup> ἐροῦ οὐδὲ τκολλας<sup>4</sup> ἐτ ἡλθον. ε-νε-ακ  
εἰερ<sup>2</sup>-μαι ἡ οὐραν<sup>5</sup>, ἡλθ ἡτε-πεκμα ἡ θονε μοῦ<sup>2</sup> ἡ εἰτ<sup>5</sup> ἐροκ  
θαντοῦ<sup>2</sup> ἐρ<sup>2</sup>αι ε πεκμοτε,<sup>6</sup> πεκμαθ ἐρ<sup>2</sup>αι ἡντοῦ πε ἡ<sup>4</sup>  
ζαροῦ ἡ<sup>4</sup>τῆ<sup>4</sup>λοπα<sup>4</sup>.

9. ἀχοος ον χε, "τῆστι<sup>1</sup> πε πεχλινος<sup>1</sup> ἡ πμονακος ἐ<sup>4</sup>  
οὔε πνοε. πετ μοῦ<sup>2</sup>χε ἡ ται σαβολ ἡμο<sup>4</sup> οὔ<sup>2</sup>το ἡ λ<sup>2</sup>ε-с<sup>2</sup>ι<sup>2</sup>не  
πε.

10. ἀχοος ον χε, "πεω<sup>1</sup> ἐτ θοῦ<sup>1</sup>οῦ<sup>1</sup> ἡτε πμονακος ἐ<sup>4</sup>-  
с<sup>2</sup>ок<sup>2</sup> ἡ τεψ<sup>2</sup>χ<sup>2</sup>н ἐр<sup>2</sup>αι ἡ<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>ἡ<sup>3</sup>τ<sup>3</sup>ε<sup>3</sup> πεс<sup>2</sup>нт, ἡλθ ἡ<sup>4</sup>τ<sup>4</sup>ре-ἡ<sup>4</sup>γ<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>ω<sup>4</sup>н<sup>4</sup>  
θ<sup>4</sup>ο<sup>4</sup>οῦ<sup>4</sup>ε ζ<sup>1</sup>τ<sup>1</sup>ε<sup>1</sup> τῆστι<sup>1</sup>.

11. ἀχοος ον χε, "πμονακος ἡ ζ<sup>1</sup>ακ<sup>1</sup> θ<sup>1</sup>α<sup>1</sup>γ<sup>1</sup>τ-κ<sup>1</sup>ο<sup>1</sup>м ἐ<sup>4</sup>χ<sup>4</sup>ω<sup>4</sup> ζ<sup>2</sup>ἡ  
п<sup>2</sup>κ<sup>2</sup>α<sup>2</sup>ζ, ἡλθ ον ἡ<sup>2</sup>π<sup>2</sup>н<sup>2</sup>γ<sup>2</sup>ε θ<sup>1</sup>α<sup>1</sup>γ<sup>1</sup>τ-κ<sup>1</sup>ο<sup>1</sup>м ἐ<sup>4</sup>χ<sup>4</sup>ω<sup>4</sup> ἡ πῆ<sup>4</sup>το ἐ<sup>4</sup>βολ ἡ π<sup>4</sup>νοῦ<sup>4</sup>τε.

12. ἀχοος ον χε, "πμονακος ἐτ ἀ<sup>2</sup>μα<sup>2</sup>ζε<sup>2</sup> ἀ<sup>2</sup>н ἡ πε<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>с<sup>4</sup> μα-  
λ<sup>1</sup>ισ<sup>1</sup>τα<sup>1</sup> ἡ π<sup>4</sup>н<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>γ ἡ π<sup>4</sup>б<sup>4</sup>ω<sup>4</sup>н<sup>4</sup>τ<sup>4</sup> με<sup>4</sup>ре-п<sup>4</sup>αι ἡ τ<sup>4</sup>ε<sup>4</sup>и<sup>4</sup>и<sup>4</sup>е ἐ<sup>4</sup>р-<sup>4</sup>х<sup>4</sup>ο<sup>4</sup>ε<sup>4</sup>и<sup>4</sup>с<sup>4</sup> ε<sup>4</sup> λ<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>γ ἡ  
п<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>θ<sup>4</sup>ο<sup>4</sup>с<sup>4</sup> ἐ<sup>2</sup>не<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>.

13. ἀχοος ον χε, "ἡ<sup>4</sup>π<sup>4</sup>τ<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>οῦ<sup>4</sup>ε-λ<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>γ ἡ θ<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>χε ἐ<sup>4</sup>ρ<sup>4</sup>ο<sup>4</sup>οῦ<sup>4</sup> ἐ<sup>4</sup>βολ ζ<sup>2</sup>ἡ  
т<sup>4</sup>ε<sup>4</sup>κ<sup>4</sup>т<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>р<sup>4</sup>ο. т<sup>4</sup>ε<sup>4</sup>ω ἡ ἐ<sup>4</sup>λ<sup>4</sup>ο<sup>4</sup>ο<sup>4</sup>ε γ<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>ρ м<sup>4</sup>ε<sup>4</sup>с<sup>4</sup>т<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>οῦ<sup>4</sup>ε-θ<sup>4</sup>ο<sup>4</sup>н<sup>4</sup>т<sup>4</sup>ε<sup>4</sup> ἐ<sup>4</sup>βολ.

(3) εἰπε<sup>3</sup> ε (ἐλπίζω) to hope for. (4) τ.κολλας (ἡ κόλα-  
σις) punishment, correction. (5) τ.εἰт (τ.εἰт) worm.

(6) π.моте neck.

9. (1) πε.χλινος (ὁ χαλινός) bridle. (2) λ<sup>2</sup>ε-с<sup>2</sup>и<sup>2</sup>не  
adj. lusty, lecherous; lit. female-crazed, from λ<sup>2</sup>и<sup>2</sup>ε, Q  
love to rage, be mad, p.c. λ<sup>2</sup>ε-.

10. (1) θ<sup>4</sup>ο<sup>4</sup>οῦ<sup>4</sup>ε, Q θ<sup>4</sup>οῦ<sup>4</sup>οῦ<sup>4</sup> vb. intr. to become dry, dry up.  
(2) с<sup>2</sup>ок с<sup>2</sup>ε<sup>2</sup>к- с<sup>2</sup>ок<sup>2</sup> Q с<sup>2</sup>н<sup>2</sup>к vb. tr. to draw, drag, impel (ἡμο<sup>4</sup>);  
also intr. to be drawn, move swiftly, flowingly. (3) π.θ<sup>1</sup>и<sup>1</sup>к  
depth(s). (4) θ<sup>4</sup>γ<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>ω<sup>4</sup>н<sup>4</sup> (ἡ ἡδονή) pleasure, delight.

11. (1) ζ<sup>1</sup>α<sup>1</sup>к adj. sober, mild, prudent.

12. (1) μα<sup>1</sup>λ<sup>1</sup>и<sup>1</sup>с<sup>1</sup>т<sup>1</sup>α (μάλιστα) adv. especially. (2) π.п<sup>4</sup>α<sup>4</sup>θ<sup>4</sup>ο<sup>4</sup>с<sup>4</sup>  
(τὸ π<sup>4</sup>ά<sup>4</sup>θ<sup>4</sup>ο<sup>4</sup>с<sup>4</sup>) suffering, misfortune, calamity.

13. (1) τ.θ<sup>4</sup>ο<sup>4</sup>н<sup>4</sup>т<sup>4</sup>ε the acacia nilotica, a thorn tree;  
hence: thorns.

14. ΛΑΧΟΟΣ ΟΝ ΧΕ, "ΝΑΝΟΥ-ΟΥΕΜ-ΛΒ<sup>1</sup> ΛΥΘ Ε ΣΕ-ΗΡΠ̄ ΝΓΤΗ-ΟΥΩΜ<sup>2</sup> ΔΕ Π̄ ΝΣΑΡΞ Π̄ ΝΕΚΣΝΗΥ ΖΙΤ̄Ν ΤΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΙΑ." <sup>3</sup>

15. ΛΑΧΟΟΣ ΟΝ ΧΕ, "ΝΤΑ-ΠΖΟΥ<sup>1</sup> ΚΟΣΚΕΣ<sup>2</sup> Ε ΕΥΖΑ<sup>3</sup> ΘΑΝΤΟΥ-ΝΟΧ̄ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΠΠΑΡΑΔΙΣΟΣ.<sup>4</sup> ΕΡΕ-ΠΕΤ ΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΙ<sup>5</sup> Π̄ ΠΕΧΣΟΝ ΤΗΤΩΝ Ε ΠΑΙ. ΘΑΥΤΑΚΟ ΓΑΡ Π̄ ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Π̄ ΠΕΤ ΣΩΤΗ, ΛΥΘ ΤΕΥ-ΚΕΟΥΕΙ<sup>6</sup> Π̄ΜΙΝ Π̄ΜΟΥ ΜΕΥΤΑΝΖΟΣ.

16. ΛΥΘΔ ΔΕ ΘΩΠΕ Π̄ ΟΥΟΕΙΘ ΖΗ ΘΙΝΤ, ΛΥΘ ΛΥ† Π̄ ΟΥΑΠΟΤ Π̄ ΗΡΠ̄ Π̄ ΟΥΖΛΛΟ. ΠΕΧΛΑ ΧΕ, "ΧΙ ΕΒΟΛ Π̄ΜΟΙ Π̄ ΠΙΜΟΥ." ΠΤΕΡΕ-ΠΚΕΣΕΠΕ ΔΕ ΝΛΥ ΕΤ ΟΥΩΜ Π̄ΜΗΛΑ, Π̄ΠΟΥΧΙ.

17. ΛΥΧΙ ΔΕ ΟΝ Π̄ ΟΥΣΑΙΔΙΟΝ<sup>1</sup> Π̄ ΗΡΠ̄ Π̄ ΑΠΑΡΧΗ<sup>2</sup> ΧΕ ΕΥΕΤΑΛΛΑ Π̄ ΝΕΣΝΗΥ ΚΑΤΑ ΟΥΑΠΟΤ Ε ΠΟΥΛ. Α-ΟΥΛ ΔΕ Π̄ ΝΕΣΝΗΥ ΒΩΚ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΠ̄ ΤΚΥΠΗ,<sup>3</sup> ΛΑΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙΧΩΣ, ΛΥΘ Π̄ ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΛΣΖΕ Π̄ΒΙ ΤΚΥΠΗ. ΛΥΒΩΚ ΔΕ Ε ΝΛΥ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΖΡΟΟΥ Π̄ΤΑΥΘΩΠΕ, ΛΥΖΕ Ε ΠΣΟΝ ΕΥΝΗΧ ΖΙ ΠΕΣΗΤ. ΛΥΖΙ-ΤΟΟΤΟΥ Ε ΣΩΘ<sup>4</sup> Π̄ΜΟΥ, ΕΥΧΩ Π̄ΜΟΣ ΧΕ, "Π̄ΤΚ-ΟΥΜΑΙ-ΕΟΟΥ ΕΥΘΟΥΕΙΤ. ΚΑΛΩΣ<sup>5</sup> Α-ΠΑΙ ΘΩΠΕ Π̄ΜΟΚ." Α-ΠΖΛΛΟ ΔΕ ΩΛΠ̄<sup>6</sup> ΕΡΟΥ, ΕΥΧΩ Π̄ΜΟΣ ΧΕ, "ΑΛΩΤΗ ΖΑ ΠΛΩΗΡΕ. ΟΥΖΩΒ ΓΑΡ Ε-ΝΑΝΟΥΥ ΠΕ Π̄ΤΑΥΛΛΑ. ΧΟΝΣ<sup>7</sup> Π̄ΒΙ ΠΧΟΕΙΣ ΧΕ Π̄ΝΕΥΚΕΤ-ΤΕΙΚΥΠΗ ΖΗ ΠΛ-ΟΥΟΕΙΘ ΤΑΡΕ-ΤΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗ ΤΗΡ̄ ΕΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΛΥΚΗΠΗ ΖΕ ΖΗ ΘΙΝΤ ΕΤΒΕ

14. (1) ΛΒ = ΛΥ. (2) The Conj. continues the infinitives: (and it is good) that you not eat the flesh of your brothers (i.e. calumniate them). (3) Τ.ΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΙΑ (ἡ καταλαλία) slander.

15. (1) Π.ΖΟΥ (f. τε.ζυω) snake, serpent. (2) ΚΟΣΚΕΣ = ΚΑΣΚ̄ to whisper. (3) ΕΥΖΑ Eve. (4) Π.ΠΑΡΑΔΙΣΟΣ (ὁ παράδεισος) Paradise, Eden. (5) ΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΙ (καταλαλέω) to slander. (6) ΟΥΕΙ is used pronominally: his own one (soul).

17. (1) Π.ΣΑΙΔΙΟΝ (τὸ σαΐτιον) keg. (2) Τ.ΑΠΑΡΧΗ (ἡ ἀπαρχή) first-fruits; ΗΡΠ̄ Π̄ ΑΠΑΡΧΗ new wine. (3) Τ.ΚΥΠΗ, Τ.ΚΗΠΗ arch, vault, vaulted place. (4) ΣΩΘ ΣΕΘ- ΣΩΘ<sup>ε</sup> Q ΣΗΘ vb. tr. to scorn, treat with contempt (Π̄ΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>). (5) ΚΑΛΩΣ (καλῶς) adv. well. (6) ΩΛΠ̄ ΕΛΠ<sup>ε</sup> Q ΟΛΠ̄ vb. tr. to embrace (ε). (7) An oath: "As the Lord lives,..."



ΟΥΑΠΟΤ Η ΗΡΠ.

18. ΛΥΣΟΝ ΚΙΜ ΖΗ ΠΕΥΘΩΝΤ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΟΥΑ. ΑΥΑΖΕΡΑΤΕ Ε ΠΕΘΛΗΛ, ΑΥΑΙΤΕΙ Ε ΧΙ Η ΟΥΜΝΤΖΑΡΩΖΗΤ<sup>1</sup> ΕΧΗ ΠΕΥΣΟΝ ΑΥΩ Ε ΠΑΡΑΓΕ<sup>2</sup> Η ΠΠΙΡΑΣΜΟΣ ΑΧΗ ΠΩΛΑΖ. <sup>3</sup> ΑΥΩ Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΑΥΝΑΥ ΕΥΚΑΠΝΟΣ<sup>4</sup> ΕΥΝΗΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΤΕΥΤΑΠΡΟ. ΗΤΕΡΕ-ΠΑΙ ΔΕ ΘΩΠΕ, ΑΥΛΟ ΕΥΘΟΝΤ.

19. ΑΥΕΘΚ Η ΟΥΟΕΙΘ ΗΒΙ ΠΕΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ<sup>1</sup> Η ΘΙΗΤ ΘΑ ΠΑΡ-ΧΗΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΣ Η ΡΑΚΟΤΕ ΑΥΩ ΗΤΕΡΕΥΚΤΟΥ Ε ΘΙΗΤ, ΑΥΧΝΟΥΥ ΗΒΙ ΝΕΣΝΗΥ ΧΕ, "ΕΡΕ-ΤΠΟΛΙΣ Ρ-ΟΥ?" ΗΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΛΑΥ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΦΥΣΙ,<sup>2</sup> ΝΑΣΝΗΥ, ΑΝΟΚ ΗΠΙΝΑΥ Ε ΠΖΟ Η ΑΛΛΥ Η ΡΩΜΕ ΗΣΑ ΠΑΡ-ΧΗΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΣ ΜΑΥΑΛΛΑΥ." ΗΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΗΤΕΡΟΥΣΩΤΗ, ΑΥΤΑΧΡΟ<sup>3</sup> ΕΤΕΕ ΠΩΛΑΧΕ ΧΕ ΕΥΕΖΑΡΕΖ ΕΡΟΟΥ ΖΑΒΟΛ ΖΑ ΠΧΙ-ΖΡΑΥ<sup>4</sup> Η ΗΒΑΛ.

21. Α-ΟΥΑ Η ΗΖΛΟ ΒΩΚ ΘΑ ΚΕΖΛΟ, ΑΥΩ ΠΕΧΛΑΥ Η ΠΕΥΜΛΕΗ-ΤΗΣ ΧΕ, "ΤΑΜΙΟ ΝΑΝ Η ΟΥΚΟΥΙ Η ΑΡΘΙΝ,"<sup>1</sup> ΑΥΩ ΑΥΤΑΜΙΟΥ. ΠΕΧΛΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΖΕΡΠ-ΖΕΝΟΒΙΚ<sup>2</sup> ΝΑΝ," ΑΥΩ ΑΥΖΟΡΠΟΥ. ΗΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΑΥΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΘΑΧΕ Ε ΝΕΠΗΙΚΟΝ<sup>3</sup> Η ΠΕΖΟΥΥ ΤΗΡΕ ΜΗ ΤΕΥΘΗ ΤΗΡΕ.

23. ΑΥΧΟΟΣ ΗΒΙ ΑΠΑ ΙΣΑΚ ΧΕ, "ΝΕΝΕΙΟΤΕ ΜΕΝ ΑΠΑ ΠΑΜΒΩ<sup>1</sup> ΝΕΥΦΟΡΕΙ<sup>2</sup> Η ΖΕΝΩΤΗΝ Η ΠΕΛΒΕ ΕΥΖΗ ΗΤΟΒΙΣ ΜΗ ΖΕΝΩΤΗΝ Η ΘΕ-ΒΗΝΕ.<sup>3</sup> ΗΤΩΤΗ ΔΕ ΤΕΝΟΥ ΤΕΤΗΦΟΡΕΙ ΖΕΝΩΤΗΝ ΕΥΤΑΒΙΝΥ. ΒΩΚ

18. (1) ΖΑΡΩ-ΖΗΤ adj. patient, long-suffering; ΗΝΤΖΑΡΩ-ΖΗΤ patience. (2) ΠΑΡΑΓΕ (παράγω) to pass, pass by, away. (3) ΠΩΛΕ ΠΟΛΕ Q ΠΟΛΕ vb. tr. to wound, damage, offend. (4) Π.ΚΑΠΝΟΣ (ὁ καπνός) smoke.

19. (1) ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ (ὁ πρεσβύτερος) elder. (2) ΦΥΣΙ an expletive of some sort, but cf. gloss 175(5) below. (3) ΤΑΧΡΟ ΤΑΧΡΕ- ΤΑΧΡΟ Q ΤΑΧΡΗΥ vb. tr. to affirm, confirm, strengthen (ἰμω); intr. to be confirmed, resolute. (4) ΧΙ-ΖΡΑ to amuse or divert self; as n.m. diversion, distraction.

21. (1) Π.ΑΡΘΙΝ lentil(s). (2) ΖΩΡΠ ΖΕΡΠ- ΖΟΡΠ Q ΖΟΡΠ vb. tr. to moisten (ἰμω); also intr. to get wet, drenched. (3) ΝΕ.ΠΗ(ΕΥΜΑΤ)ΙΚΟΝ (τὰ πνευματικά) spiritual matters.

23. (1) Perhaps insert ΜΗ before ΑΠΑ ΠΑΜΒΩ. (2) ΦΟΡΕΙ (φορέω) to wear. (3) Π.ΘΕΒΗΝΕ palm-fiber.

ἤτωτῆ ἡ πείμα! ἀτὲτῆτακογ."

24. εὐναβωκ Δε ε πο<sub>2</sub>τ<sup>1</sup>, πεχλγ νλγ γε, "ἡτῆναβωκ λν ε κοττ ε τ-επτολн нηтῆ; ἡτῆτῆ<sub>2</sub>αpε<sub>2</sub> γαp λн."

25. ἡταγ он λγχοос γε, "λ-αпа павω χοос γε, 'ταί τε οε ετε ωωε ε πμοναχοс ε φοpεi ἡ ηεγ<sub>2</sub>οiтe: зωсте ε ηεχ-тегωтнн ἡ пвоλ ἡ теγpῖ ἡ ωомῆт ἡ зооу, ἡтῆтῆ-αλλγ таиос<sup>1</sup> ε γιτ<sub>2</sub>, тоте егегорῖ ἡмос."

26. λγχοос ἡβi αпа κλσιανос γε, "οὐλ ἡ ἡсὺηκληтiкoc,<sup>1</sup> ε-λγλпотассε<sup>2</sup> ἡ ηεγхpηмλ<sup>3</sup> тнpоу, λγтλλγ ἡ ἡ<sub>2</sub>ηкε. λγκλ-зeηкоуi ηλγ εтве теγхpиλ ηλγλλγ. ἡπεγoуωω ε ωη<sub>2</sub> зἡ оу-ἡἡтапотактiкoc<sup>4</sup> εт хηк εвоλ ἡте пeθeβiо ἡ зηт. пλi Δε λγxω ἡ оуωλxe ηλзpλγ ἡβi ελсiмoc, пeт ωооп зἡ ηeт оуλλв, εγxω ἡмос γε, 'тῆἡтсὺηκληтiкoc λксopмeс,<sup>5</sup> λγω тῆἡтmonλxoc ἡпeк<sub>2</sub>ε epoc."

27. λ-οὐλ ἡ ηеспнγ χηε-αпа пλстaмωη γε, "οὐ пeтiηλλλγ, γε сeθλiвe<sup>1</sup> ἡμοi εiτ ἡ пλзωв ἡ εix εвоλ?" λγoуωω<sub>2</sub> ἡβi пзλλo, пexλγ γε, "пкe-αпа xixωi мἡ пкeсeпe ωλγт-пeγзωв ἡ εix εвоλ. пλi ἡ oγocε λн пe. екωληноу<sup>2</sup> Δε ε τ, λxι-тῆмἡ<sup>3</sup>

24. (1) ω<sub>2</sub>τ ε<sub>2</sub>τ- o<sub>2</sub>c' vb. tr. to reap, harvest; as n.m. harvesting, reaping. z and c are often interchanged in this word. Note -τ for zero (1st pers. obj.) on κοττ.

25. (1) The sense is that if no one thought it worth taking, it was suitable to be worn by a monk.

26. (1) сὺηκληтiкoc (συγκληтiкός) adj. of noble rank; т.мἡтсὺηκληтiкoc nobility. (2) λпотассε (ἀποτάσσω) to renounce, give up. (3) пe.хpηмλ (τὸ χρῆμα) goods, money. (4) п.λпотактiкoc (ἀποταктiкός) anchorite, hermit monk; т.мἡтапотактiкoc status of anchorite. (5) сopἡ сepἡ- copἡ' Q сopἡ vb. tr. to lose (ἡмо'); intr. to go astray, be lost.

27. (1) ελiвe (ἐλβω) to afflict, distress; passive construction here. (2) ηoγ vb. intr. (aux.) to be about to, be going to (do: ε + Inf.). (3) т.тἡм (ἡ τιμή) price, value.

ἢ οὐσον ἢ οὐωτ ἢ τε πιδος.<sup>4</sup> ἐκθάνουωυ δε ε κα-οὐκοῦι εβολ  
 2ἢ соυῆтῃ,<sup>5</sup> ἢ ток εт τωυ. ται τε θε етекна6ἢ-ἢтон." πεχε-  
 πсон на4 хе, "εθωπε οὐῆται тахρια ἡмай, κοῶωυ етῆтра4ε1-  
 рооуω<sup>6</sup> 2λ 2ωв ἢ 6ix?" λ4оуωυε ἡ61 п2λλо хе, "кан<sup>7</sup> οὐῆтак  
 2ωв н1м, ἡπῤка-п2ωв ἢ 6ix εβολ. πετε οὐῆ-6ом ἡмок ε λ44,  
 λp14, monon<sup>8</sup> 2ἢ οὐωτοpῤ λн."

28. λ-οὐσον хне-λпа сарап1он хе, "λx1-οὐωλхе epoi." πεχε-п2λλо на4 хе, "ε1нахе-οу нак? хе λк41-ἡенка ἢ ἡ2нке  
 ἡἢ нехнрλ ἡἢ ἡорфанос, λккаλ4 2ἢ пωоуωῤ."<sup>1</sup> λ4на4 γар е  
 пωоуωῤ е4ме2 ἢ хωωме.

31. не-οὐῆ-οуа δε ἡτε неτ оуаав εωλ4μοуτε epoc хе φ1-  
 λλγp1oc ε4оун2 2ἢ εἰλнн, е4ῤ-2ωв 2ἢ оу21ce ωанте4хпо на4 ἡ  
 пe4o61k ἡm1n ἡмо4. ἡ2ωсон δε е4λ2ератῃ 2ἢ тагωpа е † ἡ  
 пe42ωв ἢ 6ix εβολ, ε1с 2ннте 2ἢ оуωῤне λ461ne ἡоуελλλλт1он<sup>1</sup>  
 еуῆ-мнт ἢ ωе ἢ 2оλокотт1нос<sup>2</sup> 21ωос. λ4λ2ератῃ ἡ пe4мλ, е4-  
 хω ἡмоc хе, "2λпῤ пе етpe-пентλ4сормес е1." λуω ε1с пeт  
 ἡмай λ4ε1 е4p1me. λ46опῃ δε ἡ61 п2λλо, λ4x1т4 ἢ сλ оуcλ,  
 λ4тλλс на4. пeт ἡмай δε λ4λмλ2те ἡмо4, е4оуωυ е † ἡ оу-  
 оуωн<sup>3</sup> на4. п2λλо δε ἡпe4оуωυ е x1. тоте λ421-тоотῃ е x1-  
 ωkak εβολ, е4хω ἡмоc хе, "λмн1тἢ ἡтeтἢна4 еуpωme ἡте пноуте  
 хе ἡта4ῤ-оу." п2λλо δε λ4пωт ἢ x1оуе, λ4ε1 εβολ 2ἢ тпoλ1с  
 хе ἡнеуcоуωнῃ.

38. λ4вωк ἡ61 λпа макаp1oc пно6 ωλ λпа λнтωн1oc, λуω

(4) π.ιδος (τὸ εἶδος) kind, sort. (5) соуῆт price, value (w. suff. only); ка-οὐκοῦι εβολ 2ἢ to deduct a little from. (6) 41-рооуω to be concerned, anxious (about: ε, етве, 2λ), to care about. (7) кан (κάν) even if. (8) monon (μόνον) only, alone; but (w. neg.).

28. (1) п.ωоуωῤ window; niche, alcove.

31. (1) βαλλλλт1он (τὸ βαλλλδντιον) purse; note resump-  
 tion as fem. in 21ωос, сормес, тλλс. (2) п.2оλокотт1нос (ὁ  
 ὀλoκόττιнос) a gold coin. (3) п.оуωн part, share.

ἡτερεκωλ<sup>1</sup> ε̅ προ, ἀγεῖ εβολ θαρоч, πεχλч нлч х(ε), "ἡτκ-  
 нлч?" ἡτοч δε λчουωθ<sup>2</sup> ε̅чхω ἡмос хε, "λнок не μακαριος."  
 λчω λчотам<sup>2</sup> ἡ προ, λчвωк ε̅зоуη, λчкλλч. ἡτερεчнлч ε̅ τεч-  
 зүпомонн,<sup>3</sup> λчουωη нлч, λчω λчоурот<sup>4</sup> ἡἡмλч, ε̅чхω ἡмос хε,  
 "ε̅ιс оуноб ἡ оуое̅ιθ ε̅ιоуωθ ε̅ нлч ерок. λисωтἡ глр ε̅твннтк̅."  
 λчω λчотоп̅ч ерок з̅ἡ оуἡἡтἡλρωме, λч†-ἡтон нлч, ἡтлчεῖ глр  
 εβολ з̅ἡ з̅εηноб ἡ з̅исε. ἡтере-роузε δε ωпε, λ-λпλ антoнi-  
 oc з̅ωрἡ нлч ἡ з̅εηкоуi ἡ внт.<sup>5</sup> пехε-λпλ μακαριος нлч хε,  
 "κελεγε<sup>6</sup> нлi тлзωрἡ нлi мλγλλт." ἡточ δε пехлч хε, "з̅ωрἡ."  
 λчω λчтλмiо ἡ оуноб ἡ ωл<sup>7</sup> ἡ внт, λчзорп̅ч. λγзмоос, λγ-  
 φλхε ε̅ тἡἡтρεч†-з̅нγ<sup>8</sup> ἡ тεψγхн хiн ἡ пнлγ ἡ роузε. λγноб-  
 тоу,<sup>9</sup> λчω тἡнвте<sup>10</sup> λсвωк епеснт ε̅ песпγλнон<sup>11</sup> εβολ з̅ιтἡ  
 п̅ωоуγт̅. λчвωк ε̅зоуη ε̅ з̅тооуε ἡбi пмакарiос<sup>12</sup> λпλ антoнiос,  
 λчнлγ ε̅ пλωλi<sup>13</sup> ἡ тἡнвте ἡ λпλ μακαριος, λч†-ωпнре, λчω  
 λч†-пi<sup>14</sup> ε̅ ἡгix ἡ λпλ μακαριος, ε̅чхω ἡмос хε, "λ-з̅λз ἡ бoм  
 ci εβολ з̅ἡ неiбix."

48. ηε-οуἡ-οусон λхἡ с̅бρλзт̅ з̅ἡ оузεηεεεε. з̅λз δε ἡ  
 сон θλчкiм еуоргн. пехлч бε з̅рλi ἡз̅нт̅ч хε, "†нλвωк тлбω  
 мλγλλт ε̅iλнλхωρει.<sup>1</sup> λчω з̅ἡ птратἡбἡ-з̅ωε мἡ λλλγ †нλс̅бρλзт̅  
 λчω ппλθoc нλλo ἡз̅нт̅." λчбi δε εβολ, λчουωз̅ мλγλλч з̅ἡ

38. (1) κωλ<sup>2</sup> κλ<sup>2</sup>- κολ<sup>2</sup> Q κολ<sup>2</sup> vb. intr. to strike,  
 knock (at: ε). (2) отам vb. tr. to shut (ἡμο<sup>2</sup>). (3) т.зүпо-  
 монн (ἡ ὀπομονή) patience, endurance; he apparently made  
 him wait a long time. (4) оурот, Q рооут vb. intr. to be  
 happy, glad. (5) п.внт palm leaves (moistened and used for  
 weaving). (6) κελεγε (κελεῶ) to order, bid, command.  
 (7) п.ωл bundle. (8) †-з̅нγ to benefit, profit; реч†-з̅нγ  
 beneficial; мἡтρεч†-з̅нγ benefit, profit, what is benefi-  
 cial. (9) нoувт̅ нoвт̅ vb. tr. to weave (ἡмо<sup>2</sup>). (10) т.ннвте  
 weaving, basketry. (11) пe.спγλнон (τὸ σπήλαιον) cave.  
 (12) μακαριος (μακάριος) blessed; used here as epithet of  
 Apa Antonios; do not confuse with Apa Makarios. (13) п.λωλi  
 multitude, large amount. (14) †-пi to kiss (ε).

48. (1) ληλхωρει (ἀναχωρέω) to retire, withdraw; to go

ΟΥCΠΥΛΛΙΟΝ. 2<sup>η</sup> ΟΥCΟΠ ΔΕ ΛΥΜΕ2-ΠΕΥΚΕΛΩΛ<sup>2</sup>  $\bar{\eta}$  ΜΟΟΥ, ΛΥΟΥΛ2 $\bar{\tau}$   
 Ε ΠΚΛ2, ΛΥΩ  $\bar{\eta}$  ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΛΥCΚΟΡΚ $\bar{\tau}$ .<sup>3</sup>  $\bar{\eta}$ ΤΕΡΕΥ6ΩΝ $\bar{\tau}$  ΔΕ, ΛΥΟΥΤ $\bar{\tau}$ ,  
 ΛΥΟΥ6Π $\bar{\tau}$ .<sup>4</sup> Λ-ΠΕΥ2ΗΤ ΔΕ ΕΙ ΕΡΟУ, ΛΥΕΙΝΕ ΧΕ ΠΛΕΜΩΝ ΠΕΤ †  
 $\bar{\eta}$ ΠΗΛΑУ, ΛΥΩ ΠΕΧΛУ ΧΕ, "ΕΙC 2ΗΗΤΕ ΟΝ †ΑΝΛΑΧΩΡΕΙ ΜΛΥΛΑΤ ΛΥΩ  
 †6ΟΝ $\bar{\tau}$ . ΕΙΝΔΕΩΚ  $\bar{\eta}$ ΤΟΟΥΝ Ε ΘΕΝΕΕΤΕ. C $\bar{\tau}$ -ΧΡΙΑ ΓΑΡ Ε ΜΙΘΕ ΕΡΟУ  
 $\bar{\eta}$  ΜΑ ΝΙМ ΛΥΩ  $\bar{\eta}$  2ΟΥΟ 2ΥΠΟΜΙΝΕ<sup>5</sup> Ε ΤΒΟΗΕΙΑ<sup>6</sup>  $\bar{\eta}$  ΠΝΟΥΤΕ." ΛΥΚΤΟΥ  
 ΔΕ, ΛΥΕΩΚ Ε ΠΕΥΜΑ.

70. Λ-ΟΥCΟΠ ΧΙ  $\bar{\eta}$  ΠΕCΧΗΜΑ, ΛΥΑΝΛΑΧΩΡΕΙ  $\bar{\eta}$  ΤΕΥΝΟΥ, ΕΥΧΩ  
 $\bar{\eta}$ ΜΟC ΧΕ, "ΛΗ $\bar{\tau}$ -ΟΥΑΝΛΑΧΩΡΙΤΗC."<sup>1</sup> ΛΥCΩΤ $\bar{\eta}$  ΔΕ  $\bar{\eta}$ ΕΙ  $\bar{\eta}$ 2 $\bar{\chi}$ ΛΟ, ΛΥΕΩΚ,  
 ΛΥ†-ΤΟΟΥ<sup>2</sup>  $\bar{\eta}$ ΜΟУ, ΛΥΩ ΛΥΤРЕчкωте<sup>3</sup> Ε  $\bar{\eta}$ ΡΙ  $\bar{\eta}$  ΠΕCННУ ΕΜΕΤΑΝΟΙ,  
 ΕΥΧΩ  $\bar{\eta}$ ΜΟC ΧΕ, "ΚΩ ΝΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ. ΛΗ $\bar{\tau}$ -ΟΥΑΝΛΑΧΩΡΙΤΗC ΛΗ, ΑΛΛΑ  
 ΛΗ $\bar{\tau}$ -ΟΥΡΩΜΕ  $\bar{\eta}$  ΡΕУ $\bar{\tau}$ -ΝΟΒΕ ΛΥΩ  $\bar{\eta}$  Ε $\bar{\tau}$ РЕ."

71. ΠΕΧΛУ ΔΕ  $\bar{\eta}$ ΕΙ  $\bar{\eta}$ 2 $\bar{\chi}$ ΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΚΘΑΝΝΑУ ΕΥΘΗРЕ ΘΗМ ΕΥΕΗΚ  
 Ε2РАΙ ΕΤΠΕ 2 $\bar{\eta}$  ΠΕCΟΥΩΘ  $\bar{\eta}$ МІН  $\bar{\eta}$ ΜΟУ, ΕΠ-ТЕCΟΥЕРНТЕ, CОК $\bar{\tau}$  Ε-  
 ΠΕCΗТ  $\bar{\eta}$ МΛУ; C $\bar{\tau}$ -ΝΟΒРЕ ΓΑΡ ΝΛУ ΛΗ."

102. ΕΡΕ-ΛΠΛ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟC ΜΟΟΘΕ  $\bar{\eta}$  ΟΥ6ΕΙΘ  $\bar{\eta}$  ΠΚΩТЕ  $\bar{\eta}$  Π2ΕΛΟC,<sup>1</sup>  
 ΕΥΤΩΟΥΝ<sup>2</sup>  $\bar{\eta}$  2ΕΝΕΗТ, ΛΥΩ ΕΙC ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟC ΛΥΤΩМ $\bar{\eta}$ Т<sup>3</sup> ΕΡΟУ 2 $\bar{\eta}$   
 ТΕУ2ІН, ΕΡΕ-ΟΥ02 $\bar{\tau}$ <sup>4</sup>  $\bar{\eta}$ ΤΟΟΥ $\bar{\tau}$ , ΛΥΩ Ε-ΠΕCΟΥΩΘ ΠΕ Ε ΡΛ2Т $\bar{\tau}$ ,  
 $\bar{\eta}$ ΠΕУ6 $\bar{\eta}$ -6ΟМ. ΛΥΩ ΠΕΧΛУ ΝΛУ ΧΕ, "ΟΥΝΟ6 ΠΕ ΠΛΧΙ  $\bar{\eta}$  6ΟΝC<sup>5</sup> ΕΒΟΛ

into the desert and live as a hermit monk. (2) π.κελωλ jar, pitcher. (3) σκορκ $\bar{\tau}$  cк $\bar{\tau}$ к $\bar{\tau}$ - cк $\bar{\tau}$ кωρ Q cк $\bar{\tau}$ кωρ to roll away (tr. or intr.). (4) οу6ε $\bar{\eta}$  οу6ε $\bar{\eta}$ - οу6ε $\bar{\eta}$  Q οу6ε $\bar{\eta}$  vb. tr. to break, smash ( $\bar{\eta}$ мо'). (5) 2υΠομiне (ὀπομένω) to be patient (with, under: ε), submit to; to endure, last. (6) τ.βοήεiα (ἡ βοήθεια) help, aid, support.

70. (1) π.ανλaxωpιтнc (ὁ ἀναχωρηт $\bar{\tau}$ с) anchorite; the status of a true anchorite was viewed as a very advanced stage of spiritual development. (2) †-тоот'  $\bar{\eta}$ мо' to lay hold of (suff. on тоот' is reflex.). (3) In causative sense: "they made him go around to the cells ..."

102. (1) π.2ελoc (т $\bar{o}$  элoc) marsh. (2) τωoун as tr. vb. to carry ( $\bar{\eta}$ мо'). (3) τωм $\bar{\eta}$ т, Q том $\bar{\eta}$ т to meet, befall (ε). (4) π.02 $\bar{\tau}$  scythe. (5) χι  $\bar{\eta}$ мо'  $\bar{\eta}$  6онC to ill-treat, harm,

ἥμοκ, ἡε μἡ-ḡом ἥμοι ерок.<sup>6</sup> εἰс зһһте глр зѡѡ ним етекеἰρε  
 ἥмооу †εἰρε ἥмооу зѡ. ἥток ѡακνηстѡуе ἡ зензооу; αнок де  
 меἰоуѡм е птһрѣ.<sup>7</sup> ѡακѣ-оуѡн ἡ роεἰс<sup>8</sup> ἡ зенсон; αнок де  
 меἰἡкотК енеε. оузѡѡ ἡ оуѡт петекхрѡεἰт ероἰ ἡзһтѣ."   
 πεхε-αпα μακαριος хε, "оу пе?" ἥточ де πεхαч хε, "πεκ-  
 εѢεἰо пе. αнок де меἰεἡ-ḡом е εѢεἰοἰ енеε. етѡε пαἰ  
 ἡпἰεἡ-ḡом ерок."

124. αχχοос ἡεἰ αпα зѡрсἰнсἰ хε, "оутѡѡε<sup>1</sup> ἡ оме<sup>2</sup>  
 εуѡαннохѣ εусἡте<sup>3</sup> зαтἡ пἰερο, нѣнαзупомἰне αн ἡ оузооу ἡ  
 оуѡт. ттерпосε<sup>4</sup> де ѡαснoун εвоα ἡ εε ἡ пѡне. тαι те εε ἡ  
 прѡме ε-оуἡтαч ἡμαу ἡ πεчμεεуе ἡ мἡткѡсμἰкон.<sup>5</sup> нѣпосε<sup>6</sup> αн  
 зἡ εοте ἡ пноутε. εуѡαнεἰ εεрαι εуἡἡтнoε,<sup>7</sup> ѡαεѡα εвоα.  
 зαε глр не ἡпἰαсμoс ἡ нα-теἰнἰне мαλἰстα εуѡοοп зἡ тнһте  
 ἡ ἡрѡме. нαноус де етрε-прѡме соуεн-πεчѡἰ ἡμἰн ἡмоч,  
 етрεчпѡт де εвоα ἡ πεεροѡ<sup>8</sup> ἡ тнἡтнoε. нет тαхрһу де зἰтἡ  
 тпἰстἰс зεнαтκἰн ерооу не.

141. αχѡπε зἡ непρωαстἰон<sup>1</sup> ἡ κωстαнтἰноуπολἰс ἡεἰ  
 оуμοναχοс ἡ рἡἡκнme зἰ εѡαοсἰοс пѣро. пѣро де εεεнκ зἡ  
 теεἰн ет ἡμαу, αчκα-пнннѡε ἡсѡч, αεεἰ мαуααч, αчтѡεἡ εзоуn  
 ε пμοναχοс. αуѡ αчсоуѡнѣ мен хε ним пе, αчѡпѣ де ероч ἡ

do violence to; to constrain; χἰ ἡ ḡονѣ (χἰнḡονѣ) n.m.  
 violence, physical constraint. The genitive (my) is objec-  
 tive here: "the constraint I feel from you." (6) μἡ-ḡом  
 ἥμοι ерок I have no power over you. (7) ε птһрѣ (not) at  
 all. (8) роεἰс vb. intr. to remain awake, keep watch  
 (over: ε).

124. (1) п.тѡѡε, т.тѡѡε brick. (2) п.омε, т.омε clay,  
 mud. (3) т.сἡте foundation. (4) т.терпосε(н) baked brick.  
 (5) κοσμἰκοс (κοσμἰκῶс) worldly, secular; мἡтκοсμἰκοс  
 worldliness. (6) пἰсε πεс(ѣ)- пαст Q носε vb. tr. to bake,  
 cook (ἡмо). (7) In sense: "if he achieves a position of  
 importance." (8) пе.εροѡ burden, responsibility.

141. (1) пе.пρωαстἰон (τὸ προάστειον) suburbs, environs.

06 N OYA EBOA ZH TALLIC.<sup>2</sup> NTepoyBOK Ae E2OYN, AY@AHA,  
 AY2MOOC. A4APXEI H6I NPO N 2OT2T<sup>3</sup> HMO4, E4X@ HMOOC XE,  
 "NEHEIOTE ET ZH KHEE F-OY?" HTO4 Ae PEHA4 XE, "CE@AHA TH-  
 POY EXH PEKOYXAI." AY@ A4XOOC NA4 ETPE4OY@M N OYKOYI N  
 OEIK. A4T-OY@HM N HE2<sup>4</sup> ZI ZMOY<sup>5</sup> NA4, A4OY@M. AY@ A4T-  
 OY@HM N MOOY NA4, A4C@. PEHA4 Ae NA4 H6I NPO XE, "KCOOYN  
 XE ANF-NIM?" HTO4 Ae PEHA4 XE, "HNOYTE COOYN HMOK." TOT@  
 PEHA4 XE, "ANF NE @E@AOCIOC NPO," AY@ N TEYNOY A4NA2T<sup>6</sup>  
 NA4 H6I NZ@O. PEHA4 NA4 H6I NPO XE, "NAIAT-THYT@ XE  
 TET@O N ATPOOY@<sup>6</sup> ZH PEIKOCMOC. ZH OYME HXINTAYXHOI ZH T-  
 MHNTPO HPIHE2-ZHT<sup>7</sup> N OEIK EN@2 OY@E MOOY N @E H POOY, OY@E  
 HPI@ME XE CE2O@<sup>8</sup> N TEI2@ XIN PE2OOY ET HMA4." A4APXEI N  
 T-EOOY NA4 H6I NPO. NZ@O Ae A4T@OYN, A4N@T, A4KTO4 ON  
 E KHEE.

175. A4XOOC ON H6I AHA ANHHA XE A-NEHEIOT AHA APCE-  
 HIOC XOOC ETBE OYA ZH @INT XE OYNO@ HMA2E NE N PE4P-Z@B<sup>1</sup>  
 E4O Ae N A@E@AHC<sup>2</sup> ZH TPICTIC AY@ NE4@OBT<sup>3</sup> NE ETBE TMHT-  
 ZIAI@THC. AY@ NE4X@ HMOOC XE HOEIK ET@X: HMO4 ZI@H HMA<sup>4</sup>  
 HTO4 AN NE H@MA H PE@C FYCI<sup>5</sup> A@A PE4CMOT NE. AY@T@H Ae  
 H6I Z@O CNA4 XE A4XE-PEI@AXE, AY@ EYCOOYN HMO4 XE OYNO@  
 NE ZH PE4BIOC,<sup>6</sup> AY@ME XE E4X@ H HAI ZH OYMHTE@A-ZHT<sup>7</sup> MH

(2) sense here: the ranks of ordinary soldiers. (3) 2OT2T<sup>3</sup>  
 2ET2T- 2ET2OT Q 2ET2OT vb. tr. to examine, inquire into  
 (HMO<sup>4</sup>). (4) n. HE2 oil. (5) n. ZMOY salt. (6) ATPOOY@ adj.  
 carefree, free from anxieties. (7) HE2-ZHT HMO<sup>4</sup> to be sated,  
 satisfied with. (8) Z@O, Q Z@A@ vb. tr. to be sweet, pleasant.

175. (1) PE4P-Z@B worker, doer; here in monkish sense:  
 ascetic, practitioner. (2) A@E@AHC (A@E@AHC) simple. (3)  
 @O4T (@OBT), Q @O4T (@OBT) vb. intr. to stumble, err.  
 T. MHNTZIAI@THC being uninformed; @I@@THC non-professional,  
 layman, uninformed person. (4) n. MA here = the altar. (5)  
 FYCI in fact, for real (F@C@ by nature, naturally); TE.  
 FYCIC (H F@C@) nature. (6) n. BIOC (O BIOC) life. (7) @A@-  
 ZHT guileless, innocent; MHTE@A-ZHT guilelessness.

ΟΥΜΗΤΑΤΝΟΙ.<sup>8</sup> ΑΥΘ ΑΥΕΙ ΘΑΡΟΡ, ΑΥΧΟΟΣ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΑΠΑ, ΑΝΣΩΤΗ  
 ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥΘΑΧΕ Ν ΑΠΙΣΤΟΝ, ΧΕ Α-ΟΥΑ ΧΟΟΡ ΧΕ ΠΟΕΙΚ ΕΤΗΧΙ ΗΜΟΡ  
 ΖΩC<sup>9</sup> ΧΕ ΗΤΟΡ ΝΑΜΕ ΑΝ ΠΕ ΠCΩΜΑ Η ΠΕΧC ΑΛΛΑ ΠΕΥCΜΟΤ ΠΕ."  
 ΠZΛΟ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΛΥ ΧΕ, "ΑΝΟΚ ΑΙΧΕ-ΠΑΙ." ΗΤΟΟΥ ΔΕ ΑΥΚΩΡ<sup>10</sup>  
 ΕΡΟΡ, ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΧΕ, "ΗΠΩΡ. ΗΠΡΤΑΧΡΟΚ ΖΗ ΠΑΙ, ΑΠΑ, ΑΛΛΑ  
 ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΤΕΡΕ-ΤΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ<sup>11</sup> ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ ΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΠΙCΤΕΥΕ ΧΕ  
 ΠΟΕΙΚ ΕΤΗΧΙ ΗΜΟΡ ΗΤΟΡ ΠΕ ΠCΩΜΑ Η ΠΕΧC ΖΗ ΟΥΜΕ, ΑΥΘ ΖΗ  
 ΟΥCΜΟΤ ΑΝ, ΑΥΘ ΠΕΙΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ<sup>12</sup> ΠΕΥCΝΟΡ ΠΕ ΖΗ ΟΥΜΕ ΑΥΘ ΖΗ  
 ΟΥCΧΥΜΑ<sup>13</sup> ΑΝ. ΑΛΛΑ Η ΘΕ<sup>14</sup> Η ΤΑΡΧΗ Ε-ΑΥΧΙ Η ΟΥΚΑΖ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ  
 ΠΚΑΖ,<sup>15</sup> ΑΥΠΑΛCCE<sup>16</sup> Η ΠΡΩΜΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΕΥΖΙΚΩΝ<sup>17</sup> ΑΥΘ ΜΗ-ΓΟΜ Η  
 ΑΛΛΥ Η ΧΟΟC ΧΕ Η ΘΙΚΩΝ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΑΝ ΤΕ ΤΑΙ, ΚΑΙΤΟΙ<sup>18</sup> ΟΥΑ-  
 ΚΑΤΑΛΥΜΠΤΟC ΠΕ Η ΑΤΤΑΖΟΡ, ΤΑΙ ΟΝ ΤΕ ΘΕ Η ΠΟΕΙΚ ΗΤΑΥΧΟΟC  
 ΧΕ ΠΑΙ ΠΕ ΠΑCΩΜΑ. ΤΗΠΙCΤΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΖΗ ΟΥΜΕ ΠΑΙ ΠΕ ΠCΩΜΑ Η  
 ΠΕΧC." ΠΕΧΛΥ ΗΒΙ ΠZΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΕΤΗΤΗΠΙΘΕ<sup>19</sup> ΗΜΟΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ  
 ΠZΩB, ΗΤΗΑΤΩΤ ΑΝ ΗΖΗΤ." ΗΤΟΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΛΥ ΧΕ, "ΜΑΡΕΝΤΩΒΑΖ<sup>20</sup>  
 Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΖΗ ΤΕΙΖΕΒΑΩΜΑC ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΙΜΥCΤΗΡΙΟΝ, ΑΥΘ ΤΗΠΙCΤΕΥΕ  
 ΧΕ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΝΑΒΟΛΠΗ ΝΑΝ ΕΒΟΛ." ΠZΛΟ ΔΕ ΑΥΘΠ-ΠΘΑΧΕ ΕΡΟΡ ΖΗ  
 ΟΥΡΑΘΕ, ΑΥΘ ΑΥCΟΠC Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟC ΧΕ, "ΠΧΟΕΙC, ΗΤΟΚ ΕΤ

(8) ΗΟΙ (νοέω) to think; ΑΤΗΟΙ unthinking; ΖΗ ΟΥΜΗΤΑΤΝΟΙ  
 without thinking. (9) Text has ΖΩCΞ; prob. ΖΩC (ὦC) with  
 ΧΕ, as given above. (10) ΚΩΡΘ ΚΕΡΘ- ΚΟΡΘ" vb. tr. to per-  
 suade, cajole (ε). (11) ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ (καθολικός) adj. f. uni-  
 versal, catholic. (12) Π.ΠΟΤΗΡΙΟΝ (τὸ ποτήριον) wine-cup.  
 (13) ΖΗ ΟΥCΧΥΜΑ in form, in appearance. (14) Η ΘΕ Η is  
 coordinated with ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ below. Τ.ΑΡΧΗ (ἡ ἀρχή) begin-  
 ning (of creation). (15) Note ΚΑΖ in two senses: a clod  
 of earth; the ground. (16) ΠΑΛCCE (πλάσσω) to form, mould.  
 (17) ΘΙΚΩΝ (ἡ εἰκών) likeness. (18) ΚΑΙΤΟΙ (καίτοι) and  
 yet, although, albeit. ΑΚΑΤΑΛΥΜΠΤΟC (ἀκατάληπτος) incom-  
 prehensible; used as noun here. (19) ΠΙΘΕ (πειθω) to per-  
 suade. ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΠZΩB in sense: by a demonstration from the  
 matter itself. (20) ΤΩΒΖ (ΤΩΒΑΖ) ΤΕΒΖ- ΤΟΒΖ" vb. tr. to  
 pray, make entreaty (to: ΗΜΟ"; for: ε, ΕΤΒΕ, ΕΧΗ, ΖΑ).



соοϋν хє н єіо аη н аπιστοс катa ουκακια<sup>21</sup> αλλα хє ηνєі-  
 παана<sup>22</sup> зη ουμнтаπιστοс мη ουμнтаτсоοϋν, бωλп ηαι εβολ,  
 пхоєіс тс пєхс." η2αλο δε οη λγβωк є ηєϋρι, λγтвλ2 η  
 пноϋтє, єϋχω ημοс хє, "тс пєхс, єкєбωλп εβολ η пєі2αλο η  
 пєіμϋстηριον хє єчєпистєϋє λγω ηтнт†-οсє<sup>23</sup> η пєч2ісє."  
 λ-пноϋтє δε сωтн єрооϋ 2і оϋсоп. ηтєрє-εβδωμαс δε хωк  
 εβολ, λγєі є тєкκληсіα η ткϋριακη,<sup>24</sup> λγ2моос η пθомηт  
 μαγалаϋ 2і <οϋ>οϋρωм<sup>25</sup> η οϋωт. ηєрє-п2αλο δε 2η тєϋмηтє.  
 λγοϋωη η6і ηєϋβαλ єт 2і 2οϋη, λγω ηтєροϋкω є2ραι η ποєік  
 єхη тєтpαпϋ2α єт οϋααє, λчοϋωηα: εβολ η пθомηт μαγалаϋ η єб  
 η οϋθηрє κοϋі, λγω ηтєрє-пєпρєсвϋтєρос соοϋтη εβολ η тєч-  
 єіх є χі η ποєік є ποθт,<sup>26</sup> єіс οϋαγγєλос λчєі εβολ 2η  
 ηпнϋє, є-οϋη-οϋєортє<sup>27</sup> ηтоотт, λγω λчθωωт<sup>28</sup> η пκοϋі η  
 θηрє, λчпω2т<sup>29</sup> η пєчснοч є ппοтηριον. ηтєрє-пєпρєсвϋтєρос  
 δε єр-поєік η гλαсма кλαсма,<sup>30</sup> ηєрє-пαγγєλос 2ωч пθω η  
 пθηрє κοϋі θηм θηм. λγω ηтєροϋт η пєϋοϋοі<sup>31</sup> є χі εβολ 2η  
 ηєт οϋααє, λчχі η6і п2αλο η οϋκλαсма ηλч єчпηθ η снοч, λγω  
 ηтєрєчηλϋ, λчт-2οтє, λчχі-θκак εβολ хє, "†пистєϋє, пхоєіс,  
 хє ποєік пє пєксωма λγω ппοтηριον пє пєкснοч." λγω η  
 тєϋноϋ λ-пλч єт 2η тєчєіх т-οєік катa пєοοϋ η пμϋстηριον.  
 λчηοхт є2οϋη є рωч, λγω λчχі єчєϋχαριсті<sup>32</sup> η пхоєіс.  
 пєχλч ηλч η6і η2αλο хє, "пноϋтє соοϋη η тєϋϋсіс η ηρωηє хє

т.2εβδωμαс, εβδωμαс (η εβδομάς) week. (21) т.κακια (η κα-  
 κία) evil, badness. (22) παана (πλανάω) to deceive, lead  
 astray; middle: to err. (23) †-οсє to suffer a loss (of:  
 η). (24) т.κϋριακη (η κυριακή) Sunday. (25) οϋρωм var. of  
 ηρωм) pillow, seat. (26) пθω пθω- ποθ Q пηθ vb. tr. to  
 divide (ημο"). (27) т.єортє knife, sword. (28) θωωт θєєт-  
 θλατ Q θλατ vb. tr. to cut, slay (ημο"). (29) пω2т, пє2т-  
 пλ2т Q пλ2т vb. tr. to pour (ημο"). (30) пє.кλαсма (тδ  
 κλάсма) piece; repeated to express distributive: into pie-  
 ces; cf. the following θηм θηм into small pieces. (31) †-  
 η п(“)οϋοі to advance, proceed (suff. is reflex.). (32)  
 єϋχαριсті (єϋχαριστέω) to give thanks.

μη-60M HMOOY E OYEM-AB EPOYOT.<sup>33</sup> ETBE NAI ΘAOTPE-NEYCOMA  
 ΘWΠE H ΠOBİK AYW NEYCMOY H HPH H NET XI HMOY ZH OYHICTIC."  
 AYW AYΘH-2MOT<sup>34</sup> HTH HNOYTE ZIXH HENTAYΘWΠE, XE HNEKKA-  
 H2XAO H POME E T-OCB H NEY2ICE, AYW AYBOK H HΘOMHT E NEYPI  
 ZH OYPAΘE.

240. A-ANA CAPAPION NAY EYΠOPNH.<sup>1</sup> NEKAY XE, "THNH  
 ΘAPO H HNAU H POY2E. CETHTE EBOA." AYW HTEPEY<E> NAC  
 EZOYN, NEKAY NAC XE, "6W EPOI H OYKOYI, XE OYHTAI-OYHOMOC  
 HNAU, ΘANTHOKH EBOA." HTOC ΔE NEKAC XE, "KAWC, HBEIOT." HTOC  
 ΔE AYAPXEI H ΦAΛΛEI<sup>2</sup> XIN HΘOPH H ΦAAMOC ΘANTHOKH  
 EBOA H HΘETAI OY H ΦAAMOC, AYW KATA CON H KA-PWY EBOA ΘAY-  
 EIP E H ΘOMHT H KAXH-PAT.<sup>3</sup> HTOC 2WOC AC6W ECΘANA ZI HAZOY  
 HMOY ZH OY2OTE MH OYCTOT.<sup>4</sup> AYMOYN ΔE EBOA EYΘANA ZAPOC  
 TAPECOYXAI, AYW A-HNOYTE COTH HPY. TEC2IME ΔE ACNAZT T ZA-  
 PATOY H NEYOEHPHTE ECPIHE ECXW HMOX XE, "APH-TAGAPH,<sup>5</sup> HA-  
 EIOT. HHA ETCKCOOYN XE THAOYXAI HHTH XIT EMAU. HTA-  
 HNOYTE GAP THHNOYK ΘAPOI E HAI." AYW AYXIT T EY2ENEETE H  
 HAPΘENOC.<sup>6</sup> NEKAY ΔE H THAAU H ΘENEETE XE, "XI H TEICWNE,  
 AYW HHPHAAE-HAZE<sup>7</sup> EXOC H ENTOLH, AAA H EE ETECOYATH  
 HAPCACC. KACC ZH HXOCIC." AYW MHHCZ 2ENKOYI H ZOY NEKAC  
 XE, "ANOK OYPEYH-NOBE. EIOYΘ E OYWM H OYCON H MHNE."  
 MHHCZ KEOYOEIΘ ON NEKAC XE, "EIOYΘ E OYWM H OYCON KATA  
 CABBATON."<sup>8</sup> MHHCOC ON NEKAC XE, "EPIAH<sup>9</sup> AIF-2AZ H NOBE,

(33) oYOT vb. intr. to be raw, green, fresh. ΘH-2MOT HTH  
 to thank.

240. (1) T.ΠOPNH (H ΠOPH) prostitute. (2) ΦAΛΛEI  
 (ΦAλλω) here: to recite psalter; HΦAAMOC (δ ΦAλλός)  
 psalm. (3) KAXH-PAT bow, genuflection; KWAH vb. tr. to bend,  
 bow; T.PAT knee, leg. (4) H.CTOT trembling. (5) APH-TAGAPH  
 be charitable, do a kindness; T.AGAPH (H AYAPH) love. (6)  
 OY2ENEETE H HAPΘENOC a convent. (7) H.HAZE yoke; here in  
 monastic sense: imposed penance. H (H) or. (8) once a  
 week. (9) EPIAH (EΠEIDH) because, since.

ΟΠΤ<sup>10</sup> ΕΞΟΥΝ ΕΥΡΙ ΛΥΩ ΠΕΤΝΑΟΥΟΜΤ ΤΑΛΛ ΝΑΙ ΖΗ ΟΥΘΟΥΘΤ ΜΗ ΠΛ-  
 ΖΩΒ Η ΒΙΧ." ΛΥΩ ΛΥΕΙΡΕ ΖΙ ΝΑΙ, ΛΥΩ ΔΣΡ-ΔΝΑΛ Η ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, ΔΣ-  
 ΝΚΟΤΚ ΔΕ ΖΗ ΠΜΑ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ ΖΗ ΠΧΟΕΙC.

---

(10) οπτ is for οτп'т, from ωтн.

## ΤΣΟΦΙΑ Ν ΣΟΛΟΜΩΝ

## Chapter 1

- (1) ΜΕΡΕ-ΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ, ΝΕΤ ΚΡΙΝΕ Ν ΠΚΛΖ.  
 ΑΡΙ-ΠΜΕΕΥΕ Ν ΠΧΘΕΙC 2Ν ΟΥΜΝΤΑΓΛΘΟC,  
 ΝΤΕΤΝΘΙΝΕ ΝCΩC 2Ν ΟΥΜΝΤ2ΑΠΛΟΥC ΝΤΕ ΠΕΤΝ2ΗΤ.
- (2) ΧΕ ΘΛΥ2Ε ΕΡΟC Ν61 ΝΕΤΕ ΝCΕΠΕΙΡΑΖΕ ΝΜΟC ΑΝ.  
 ΘΛCΟΥΩΝ2 ΔΕ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΝΕΤΕ ΝCΕΟ Ν ΑΤΝΑ2ΤΕ ΕΡΟC ΑΝ.
- (3) ΘΑΡΕ-ΠΜΕΕΥΕ ΓΑΡ ΕΘΟΟΥ ΠΟΡΧΟΥ Ε ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,  
 ΑΥΩ ΤΕCΘΟΜ ΕΤ ΟΥΟΝ2 ΕΒΟΛ ΘΑCΧΠΕΙΕ-ΝΛΘΗΤ.
- (4) ΧΕ ΜΕΡΕ-ΤCΟΦΙΑ ΓΑΡ ΕΘΚ Ε2ΟΥΝ ΕΥΨΥΧΗ ΕC2ΟΟΥ,  
 ΟΥΔΕ ΜΕCΟΥΘ2 2Ν CΩΜΑ Ρ ΡΕCΡ-ΝΟΒΕ.
- (5) ΝΕΠΝΑ ΓΑΡ ΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΕ Ν ΤCΟΦΙΑ ΘΛCΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΚΡΟC,  
 ΑΥΩ ΘΛCΟΥΕ Ν ΝΜΟΚΜΕΚ Ν ΝΛΘΗΤ,  
 ΑΥΩ ΘΛCΧΠΙΕ-ΠΧΙΝ6ΟΝC ΕCΘΑΝΕΙ.
- (6) ΟΥΜΛΕΙ-ΡΩΜΕ ΓΑΡ ΝΕ ΝΕΠΝΑ Ν ΤCΟΦΙΑ,  
 ΑΥΩ ΝΤΝΑΤΜΛΙΕ-ΠΧΙ-ΟΥΑ ΑΝ 2Ν ΝΕCCΠΟΤΟΥ;  
 ΧΕ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΝΕ ΠΜΝΤΡΕ Ν ΝΕC6ΛΟΤΕ,  
 ΑΥΩ ΠΕΤ ΜΟΥΘΤ ΝΑΜΕ Ν ΠΕC2ΗΤ, ΑΥΩ ΠΕΤ CΩΤΜ Ε ΠΕCΛΑC.
- (7) ΧΕ ΝΕΠΝΑ Ν ΠΧΘΕΙC ΛCΜΕ2-ΤΟΙΚΟΥΜΕΝΗ,  
 ΑΥΩ ΠΕΤ ΘΩΠ Ν ΠΤΗΡC CCOΟΥΝ Ν ΠΕΥ2ΡΟΟΥ.

I. (1) κρῖνω to judge. ἀπλοῦς adj. simple, frank, sincere. (2) ἡ2τε, Q ἡ2ΟΥτ vb. tr. to believe, trust (ε); ἀτ-ἡ2τε adj. unbelieving. (3) πωρῥ περῥ- πορῥ Q πορῥ vb. tr. to divide, separate (ἡμο"; from: ε). (5) πε.κροα deceit, guile. ουε, Q ουνυ vb. intr. to be distant (from: ε, ἡμο"), remain aloof from. (6) πε.сποτου lip(s), shore, edge. ελωτ (pl. ελωτε, ελοоте) n.m.f. kidney; here in OT sense as seat of emotions. μοуθт мεут- мотт Q мотт vb. tr. to to examine, search out (ἡμο"). (7) πτηρс the universe, everything.

- (8) εΤΒΕ ΠΛΙ ΜΗ-ΛΑΛΥ ΝΑΖΩΠ ΕΥΘΑΧΕ ΖΗ ΟΥΧΙΝΘΟΝΤ,  
ΟΥΔΕ ΝΕΝΑΡ-ΒΟΛ ΑΝ Ε ΤΕΚΡΙCIC ΕΤ ΗΝΗΥ.
- (9) CΕΝΑ6Η-ΠΘΙΝΕ ΓΑΡ Η ΠΘΟΧΝΕ Η ΠΑCΕΒΗC,  
ΑΥΩ ΠΧΟΒΙC ΝΑCΩΤΗ Ε ΝΕΥΘΑΧΕ Ε ΠΟΥΩΝΖ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΝΕΥΑΝΟΜΙΑ.
- (10) ΧΕ ΠΜΑΛΧΕ Η ΠΕΥΚΩΖ ΘΑΥCΩΤΗ Ε ΖΩΒ ΝΙΜ,  
ΑΥΩ ΠΕΖΡΟΟΥ Η ΝΕΚΡΗΡΗ ΝΑΖΩΠ ΑΝ.
- (11) ΖΑΡΕΖ ΕΕ ΕΡΩΤΗ Ε ΝΕΚΡΗΡΗ ΕΤ ΘΟΥΕΙΤ,  
ΑΥΩ †-CΟ Ε ΠΕΤΗΛΑC ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΤΚΑΤΑΛΑΛΙΑ;  
ΧΕ ΜΗ-ΟΥΘΑΧΕ ΕΥΘΟΥΕΙΤ ΝΑΖΩΠ.  
ΟΥΤΑΠΡΟ ΕCΧΙ-ΒΟΛ ΘΑCΤΑΚΕ-ΤΕΨΥΧΗ.
- (12) ΗΠΡΚΩΖ ΕΕ Ε ΠΜΟΥ ΖΗ ΤΕΠΛΑΝΗ Η ΠΕΤΗΩΝΖ,  
ΟΥΔΕ ΗΠΡCΩΚ ΝΗΤΗ Η ΠΤΑΚΟ ΖΗ ΝΕΖΒΗΥΕ Η ΝΕΤΗΕΙΧ.
- (13) ΧΕ ΗΠΕ-ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΤΑΜΙΕ-ΠΜΟΥ,  
ΟΥΔΕ ΝΕΡΑΘΕ ΑΝ ΕΧΗ ΠΤΑΚΟ Η ΝΕΤ ΟΝΖ.
- (14) ΗΤΑΥCΟΝΤΟΥ ΓΑΡ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΕΤΡΕΥ6Ω ΘΑ ΒΟΛ  
ΑΥΩ ΕΤΡΕΥΟΥΧΑΙ ΝΕΙ ΝCΩΝΤ Η ΠΚΟCΜΟC.  
ΗΜΗ-ΠΑΖΡΕ Η ΜΟΥ ΖΡΑΙ ΗΖΗΤΟΥ,  
ΟΥΔΕ ΜΗΤΕΡΟ Η ΑΜΗΤΕ ΖΙΧΗ ΠΚΑΖ.
- {(15) ΤΑΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗ ΓΑΡ ΟΥΑΤΜΟΥ ΤΕ.}
- (16) ΗΑCΕΒΗC ΔΕ ΖΗ ΝΕΥΕΙΧ ΜΗ ΝΕΥΘΑΧΕ ΑΥCΟΤΗΤ ΝΑΥ;

---

(8) Π-ΒΟΛ ε to avoid, escape. ΗΝΗΥ for ΝΗΥ. (9) ΘΟΧΝΕ vb. intr. to take counsel (concerning: ε); as n.m. counsel. ἄσεβής adj. ungodly, impious. ἡ ἀνομία lawlessness. (10) π.κωζ envy, jealousy; vb. intr. to be envious, jealous, zealous (for: ε). (11) †-CΟ ε to restrain; to refrain from. χι-ΒΟΛ to tell a lie. (12) ἡ πλάνη error, erring. (14) CΩΝΤ CΩΤ- CΟΝΤ Q CΟΝΤ vb. tr. to create, found (ΗΜΟC); as n.m. creation, creature. ΘΑ ΒΟΛ adv. forever, for good. ΠΑΖΡΕ Η ΜΟΥ poison. ΑΜΗΤΕ Hades, Hell. (15) Verse 15 is intrusive and incomplete. Omit.

ΛΥΤΑΛΛΑ ΝΑΥ Ν ΘΒΗΡ, ΛΥΒΩΛ ΒΒΟΛ,  
 ΛΥCΜΙΝΕ Ν ΟΥΔΙΔΘΗΚΗ ΝΕΜΑΛ,  
 ΧΕ CΕΜΠΘΑ Ν ΤΜΕΡΙC Ν ΝΕΤ ΝΜΑΥ.

## Chapter II

### The Reasoning of the Wicked

- (1) ΛΥΧΟΟC ΓΑΡ, Ε-ΛΥΜΕCΥΕ ΖΡΑΙ ΝΖΗΤΟΥ ΖΝ ΟΥCΟΟΥΤΝ ΑΝ,  
 ΧΕ ΟΥΚΟΥΙ ΝΕ ΠΕΝΑΖΕ, ΕΥΜΕΖ Χ ΛΥΠΗ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΜΗΝ-ΜΤΟΝ ΘΟΟΠ ΖΝ ΠΜΟΥ Ν ΠΡΩΜΕ,  
 ΟΥΔΕ ΜΠΝCΟΥΝ-ΟΥΔ Ε-ΛΥΕΙ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΖΝ ΑΜΝΤΕ.
- (2) ΧΕ ΝΤΑΝΘΩΠΕ Ε ΠΠΕΤ ΘΟΥΕΙΤ.  
 ΜΝΝCΩC ΕΝΝΑΡ-ΘΕ Ν ΝΕΤΕ ΜΠΟΥΘΩΠΕ,  
 ΧΕ ΟΥΚΑΠΝΟC ΝΕ ΠΝΙCΕ ΕΤ ΖΝ ΘΑΝΤΗ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΟΥΤΚ ΝΕ ΠΩΛΧΕ ΕΤ ΚΙΜ ΖΝ ΠΕΝΖΗΤ.
- (3) ΠΑΙ ΕΥΘΑΝΘΩΜ, ΕΡΕ-ΠCΩΜΑ ΤΗΡΤ ΝΑΡ-ΘΕ Ν ΟΥΧΕΒΕC,  
 ΛΥΩ ΠΕΝΠΝΧ ΝΑΒΩΛ ΒΒΟΛ Ν ΘΕ Ν ΠΑΗΡ ΕΤ ΧΟΟΡΕ ΒΒΟΛ,
- (4) ΝCΕΡ-ΠΩΕΘ Μ ΠΕΝΡΑΝ ΖΝ ΠΕΝΟΥΟΕΙΘ,  
 ΝΤΕΤΗ-ΑΛΛΥ ΕΡ-ΠΜΕCΥΕ Ν ΝΕΝΖΒΗΥΕ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΠΕΝΑΖΕ ΝΑΟΥΕΙΝΕ Ν ΘΕ Ν ΟΥΚΛΟΟΛΕ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΨΝΑΧΩΡΕ ΒΒΟΛ Ν ΘΕ Ν ΟΥΝΙCΕ Ε-ΛΥΒΩΛ ΒΒΟΛ ΖΙΤΝ  
 ΠΑΚΤΙΝ Μ ΠΡΗ,  
 ΛΥΩ Ε-Λ-ΤΕCΖΗΜΕ ΖΡΩΘ ΕΧΩC.
- (5) ΟΥΖΛΕΙΒΕC Ε-ΛCΟΥΕΙΝΕ ΝΕ ΠΕΝΟΥΟΕΙΘ,

---

(16) CΜΙΝΕ CΜΝ- CΜΝΤ Q CΜΟΝΤ vb. tr. to establish, set up (ΜΜΟ). ἡ μερίC portion, share; party, faction.

II. (1) ΖΝ ΟΥCΟΟΥΤΝ ΑΝ incorrectly, not rightly. Χ ΛΥΠΗ = Ν ΛΥΠΗ; ἡ λύπη grief, pain. (2) Ρ-ΘΕ Ν to become like. Π.ΝΙCΕ breath. ΘΑΝΤ' nose. Π.ΤΚ spark. (3) Τ. ΧΕΒΕC (glowing) coal. Θ, ἡ ἀήρ air, atmosphere. (4) ΤΕ. ΚΛΟΟΛΕ cloud. Π.ΑΚΤΙΝ (ἡ ἀκτίC, -ῖνος) ray, beam. Τ.ΖΗΜΕ heat. ΖΡΩΘ, Q ΖΟΡΩ vb. intr. to become heavy, difficult. (5) Τ.ΖΑΙΒΕC shadow, shade.

- (22) ΛΥΩ ἩΠΟΥΣΟΥΝ-ἩΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ Ἡ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,  
 ΟΥΔΕ ἩΠΟΥΚΛ-ΖΤΗΥ Ε ΠΒΕΚΕ Ἡ ΤΑΙΚΑΙΟΣΥΝΗ;  
 ἩΠΟΥΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ Ε ΠΤΑΙΟ Ἡ ΝΕΨΥΧΗ Ἡ ΝΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΕ.
- (23) ΧΕ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΛΥΣΩΝΤ Ἡ ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΥΜΝΤΑΤΤΑΚΟ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΛΥΤΑΜΙΟΥ ΖἩ ΘΙΚΩΝ Ἡ ΠΕΘΕΙΝΕ.
- (24) ΖἩ ΠΕΦΘΟΝΟΣ ΔΕ Ἡ ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟΣ Α-ΠΜΟΥ ΒΙ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ.
- (25) ΣΕΠΕΙΡΑΖΕ ΔΕ ἩΜΟΥ ἩΒΙ ΤΜΕΡΙΣ Ἡ ΝΕΤ ἩΜΑΥ.

## Chapter V

### The Remorse of the Wicked at the Judgement

- (1) ΤΟΤΕ ΠΑΙΚΑΙΟΣ ΝΑΛΖΕΡΑΤῚ ΖἩ ΟΥΝΟΒ Ἡ ΠΑΡΖΗCΙΑ Ε ΝΑΩΦC Ἡ  
 ΠΕΜΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Ἡ ΝΕΝΤΑΥΘΑΙΒΕ ἩΜΟΥ ΛΥΩ ΝΕΝΤΑΥΛΘΕΤΙ Ἡ  
 ΝΕΥΖΙCΕ.
- (2) CΕΝΑΝΑΥ, ἩCΕΘΤΟΡΤῚ ΖἩ ΟΥΖΟΤΕ ΕCΝΑΩῚ,  
 ἩCΕΠΩῚ ΕΧἩ ΤΜΟΕΙΖΕ Ἡ ΠΕΘΟΥΧΑΙ,
- (3) ἩCΕΧΟΟΣ ΖΡΑΙ ἩΖΗΤΟΥ, ΕΥΜΕΤΑΝΟΙ  
 ΛΥΩ ΕΥΛΩ-ΛΖΟΜ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΛΩΧῚ Ἡ ΠΕΥΠΝῚ,  
 ΧΕ "ΠΑΙ ΠΕΝΕΝCΩΒΕ ἩCΩΥ Ἡ ΠΙΟΥΘΕΙΩ,  
 ΕΥΘΟΟΠ ΝΑΝ Ἡ ΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗ Ἡ ΝΟΒΝΕΒ Ἡ ΝΙΛΕΝΤ,
- (4) ΕΝΩΠ Ἡ ΠΕΥΛΖΕ ΕΥΛΙΒΕ, ΛΥΩ ΠΕΥΜΟΥ ΕΥCΩΩ.

(22) ΚΛ-ΖΤΗ" ε to set one's mind on/to. π.βεκε reward, pay. (24) ὁ φθόνος ill-will, jealousy. (25) τ.μερις is taken as collective: "those who belong to that one." περιόζω in the sense "to experience."

V. (1) ἡ παρηγοία freedom, openness; ΖἩ ΟΥΠΑΡΖΗCΙΑ openly, publicly. ἀθετέω to disregard. (2) πωῡῚ πεῡῚ ποῡC" Q ποῡῚ vb. tr. to amaze (ἩΜΟ"); intr. to be amazed (at: ΕΧἩ). τ.μοειζε wonder, marvel. (3) λῡ-λζομ vb. intr. to sigh; as n.m. sigh. π.λωχῚ anguish, oppression. cῡβε vb. tr. to mock, ridicule (ἩΜΟ", ἩCΑ). παρὰβολη in sense: model, exemplar. (4) λιβε as n.m. madness.

- (5)  $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\theta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $z\epsilon$   $\lambda\gamma\omicron\bar{\eta}$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\eta\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\pi\epsilon\chi\kappa\lambda\eta\rho\omicron\varsigma$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\tau$   $\omicron\gamma\lambda\lambda\beta$ ?
- (6)  $\epsilon\epsilon\iota\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\bar{\eta}\pi\lambda\lambda\alpha\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon z\iota\omicron\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\mu\epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\bar{\eta}\pi\bar{\eta}\omega\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\delta\iota$   $\pi\omicron\gamma\omicron\beta\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\alpha\iota\kappa\lambda\iota\omicron\varsigma\upsilon\bar{\eta}$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\pi\rho\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\pi\bar{\eta}\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\eta}$ .
- (7)  $\lambda\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\upsilon z$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\bar{\eta}\mu\iota\lambda$   $z\iota$   $\tau\lambda\kappa\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\bar{\eta}z\iota\omicron\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$ .  
 $\lambda\bar{\eta}\beta\omega\kappa$   $z\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\chi\lambda\iota\epsilon$   $\epsilon\mu\epsilon\upsilon\mu\omicron\omicron\omega\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}z\eta\tau\omicron\upsilon$ ;  
 $\tau\epsilon z\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\Delta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\beta\iota\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}\pi\bar{\eta}\varsigma\omicron\upsilon\omega\bar{\eta}\tau$ .
- (8)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\varsigma\bar{\eta}\text{---}\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\delta\iota$   $\tau\bar{\eta}\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\chi\lambda\iota\text{---}z\eta\tau$ ?  
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\omicron$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\lambda\beta\epsilon\text{---}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\varsigma\bar{\eta}\text{---}\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\eta}$ ?
- (9)  $\lambda\text{---}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\eta\rho\omicron\upsilon$   $\omicron\gamma\beta\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\theta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma z\lambda\iota\beta\epsilon\varsigma$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\theta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\text{<}\omicron\gamma\text{>}\omicron\gamma\omega$   $\epsilon\text{---}\lambda\gamma\pi\lambda\rho\lambda\gamma\epsilon$ ,
- (10)  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\theta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma\chi\omicron\iota$   $\epsilon\gamma\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma z\omicron\beta\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   
 $\epsilon\text{---}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\text{---}\theta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\delta\bar{\eta}\text{---}\bar{\eta}\epsilon\gamma\tau\lambda\delta\varsigma\epsilon$   
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon z\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\gamma\tau\omicron\pi$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}z\omicron\beta\iota\bar{\eta}$ .
- (11)  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\theta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma z\lambda\lambda\eta\tau$   $\epsilon\text{---}\lambda\gamma z\omega\lambda$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ ,  
 $\{\epsilon\text{---}\mu\epsilon\upsilon\delta\bar{\eta}\text{---}\mu\lambda\epsilon\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\gamma z\omega\lambda$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda\}$   
 $\epsilon\gamma z\iota\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\gamma\tau\bar{\eta}z$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\lambda\varsigma\omega\omicron\upsilon$ ,  
 $\epsilon\gamma\pi\omega z$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\delta\omicron\bar{\eta}\tau$   $z\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\omicron\gamma\omicron\beta\iota$ ,  
 $\epsilon\gamma\kappa\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\gamma\tau\bar{\eta}z$ ,  $\epsilon\gamma z\eta\lambda$ ,  
 $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\varsigma\omega\varsigma$   $\epsilon\text{---}\mu\epsilon\upsilon\delta\bar{\eta}\text{---}\mu\lambda\epsilon\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\gamma z\omega\lambda$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ .
- (12)  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\theta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\omicron\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\text{---}\lambda\gamma\bar{\eta}\omicron\chi\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\pi\varsigma\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  
 $\epsilon\text{---}\lambda\gamma\pi\epsilon z\text{---}\pi\lambda\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\eta}\omicron\upsilon$   $\omicron\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\gamma\tau\omega\delta\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\text{---}\mu\epsilon\upsilon\varsigma\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\text{---}\tau\epsilon\gamma z\iota\bar{\eta}$ .

(6)  $\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$ , Q  $\pi\omicron\rho\epsilon$  vb. intr. to come forth; to shine (of sun). (8)  $\bar{\eta}\text{---}\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon$  is not clear; read perhaps  $\bar{\eta}\text{---}\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\eta}$  as at end of verse.  $\epsilon\lambda\beta\epsilon\text{---}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  boaster;  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\lambda\beta\epsilon\text{---}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  boastfulness. (9)  $\pi.\omicron\gamma\omega$  news, report. (10)  $\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\eta}$  vb. intr. to sail.  $\pi.z\omicron\beta\iota\bar{\eta}$  wave.  $\tau.\tau\lambda\delta\varsigma\epsilon$  foot-print, track, trace.  $\pi.\tau\omicron\pi$  keel. (11)  $\lambda\varsigma\omega\omicron\upsilon$  (Q of  $\lambda\varsigma\lambda\iota$ ) vb. intr. to be light, swift.  $\pi.\omicron\gamma\omicron\beta\iota$  rush, swift movement.  $\pi\omega z$  in sense: to split, cleave. (12)  $\pi.\varsigma\omicron\tau\epsilon$  arrow.  $\epsilon$   $\pi\varsigma\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$  straight (ahead), on target.  $\tau\omega\delta\epsilon$ : i.e. the air joins (or closes



- λγω ἡμῶν-κτο θοοπ ἡ πενμοῦ;  
 хε λγτωφве ерѡу, λγω ἡνε-ααλγ κοτῷ.
- (6) ἀμῃστῆ ἑε ντῆτςιον ἡ ἡαγλθον ет θοοп,  
 ἡτῆхрѡ ἡ тектисіс зῆ οὐβепн ἡ ἑе ἡ οὐμῆтвѣре.
- (7) ἡαpῆтςіон ἡ ἡpῆ е-ηαηοуч зі стi-ηοуче,  
 λγω ἡпѣтpeуcααтῆ ἡεі ἡκaρпoc ἡ пaηp.
- (8) ἡαpῆ† ехѡη ἡ зῆκaом ἡ οὐpῆ еμпaтoуzѡбῆ,  
 (9) ἡпѣтpe-ααλγ ἡμoη θѡпe ἡ пeоλ ἡ ηенмῆтφηλ.  
 ἡαpῆκa-сѡмвoуλη ἡ οὐηoч зῆ ἡλ ηиη,  
 хе тaі тe тeηмepіс λγѡ пeηкaηpoc.
- (10) οὐzηке ἡ αικαіос ἡαpῆxитῷ ἡ εонῷ.  
 ἡпѣтpeη†-co ε тeхηpλ,  
 οὐλe ἡпѣтpeηφиe зῆтoу ἡ ηeскіη ἡ οὐzῆλo ἡ ηoб ἡ λzε.
- (11) ἡαpе-тeηεom θѡпe ηaη ἡ ηomoc ἡ αικαіocηηη;  
 тῆηтѡв гaр eφaλxпіoc зѡс aтφaγ.
- (12) ἡαpῆѡpῃ ε пaікаіoc,  
 хе qηoкz ε p-[xηcтoc] ηaη,  
 λγѡ q† οὐвe ηeηzбηуe.  
 qηoбηeε ἡμoη ἡ ηeηηoвe зітῆ ηηomoc,  
 λγѡ qoуѡηz бoλ ἡ ηeηηoвe зітῆ тeсѡ.

---

(5) τѡφве тоов" Q тоовε vb. tr. to set a seal (on: ἡμo", еpῆ). (6) χρaομαι to use. ἡ κтiς the world, creation. (7) стi-ηοуче perfume, incense (cf. cтoі). п.аηp is probably Gk. error for εap springtime. (8) οὐpῆ rose. зѡбῆ зεбῆ- зoвe" Q зoбῆ vb. tr. and intr. to wither. (9) мῆтφηλ profligacy. сѡмвoуλη prob. for сѡмвoλoη τὸ сѡмвoλoη mark, token. οὐηoч vb. intr. to rejoice; n.m. joy. ὁ κλῆpoc portion, share, inheritance. (10) ηe.скіη gray hair. (11) мῆтѡв weakness; ѡв adj. weak. (12) ѡpῃ, Q ѡpῃ vb. to hunt, waylay, ambush (ε). p-xηcтoc ηλ" to benefit, do a good service to; xηcтoс useful, beneficial.

- (13)  $\chi\omega$   $\tilde{\mu}\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\dagger\varsigma\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tilde{\nu}$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\pi\mu\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\chi\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}\mu\omicron\chi$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .
- (14)  $\theta\lambda\chi\theta\omega\pi\epsilon$   $\nu\lambda\tilde{\nu}$   $\epsilon\upsilon\chi\pi\iota\omicron$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\nu\epsilon\tilde{\nu}\mu\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon$ ,  
 $\chi\epsilon\omicron\rho\theta$   $\nu\lambda\tilde{\nu}$   $\epsilon$   $\nu\lambda\gamma$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\chi$ ,
- (15)  $\chi\epsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\nu\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\omicron\varsigma$   $\epsilon\iota\tilde{\nu}\epsilon$   $\lambda\tilde{\nu}$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\pi\lambda-\omicron\upsilon\omicron\tilde{\nu}$   $\nu\tilde{\iota}\tilde{\mu}$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\nu\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\omicron\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$   $\varsigma\epsilon\theta\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$ .
- (16)  $\epsilon\tilde{\nu}\tilde{\nu}\tilde{\nu}$   $\tilde{\mu}\tau\omicron\omicron\tau$   $\epsilon$   $\varsigma\epsilon\tilde{\nu}\chi\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\chi\epsilon\lambda\tilde{\nu}\chi\epsilon\upsilon\lambda$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\nu\epsilon\tilde{\nu}\epsilon\iota\omicron\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\theta\epsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\nu\iota\lambda\kappa\lambda\theta\lambda\rho\varsigma\iota\lambda$ .  
 $\chi\mu\alpha\kappa\alpha\rho\iota\varsigma\epsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\theta\lambda\tilde{\nu}$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\tilde{\mu}\lambda\iota\kappa\lambda\iota\omicron\varsigma$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\chi\theta\omicron\upsilon\theta\omicron\upsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}\mu\omicron\chi$   $\chi\epsilon$  " $\pi\lambda\iota\omega\tau$   $\nu\epsilon$   $\pi\mu\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ ."
- (17)  $\mu\lambda\rho\tilde{\mu}\nu\lambda\gamma$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\varsigma\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\mu}\epsilon$   $\nu\epsilon$   $\nu\epsilon\chi\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\tilde{\mu}\tau\tilde{\mu}\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\lambda\varsigma\epsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\tilde{\nu}\lambda\tilde{\nu}$ .
- (18)  $\epsilon\theta\chi\epsilon$   $\pi\lambda\iota\kappa\lambda\iota\omicron\varsigma$   $\gamma\lambda\rho$   $\nu\epsilon$   $\pi\theta\eta\rho\epsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\pi\mu\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ ,  
 $\chi\eta\lambda\theta\omicron\pi$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\chi$ ,  $\nu\tilde{\tau}\nu\lambda\tilde{\nu}\mu\epsilon\chi$   $\tilde{\mu}\tau\omicron\omicron\omicron\tau\omicron\upsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\nu\epsilon\tau$   $\dagger$   $\omicron\upsilon\tilde{\nu}\tilde{\nu}\chi$ .
- (19)  $\mu\lambda\rho\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\nu}\epsilon\tau\lambda\varsigma\epsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}\mu\omicron\chi$   $\varsigma\tilde{\mu}$   $\varsigma\epsilon\tilde{\nu}\theta\omega\theta$   $\mu\tilde{\mu}$   $\varsigma\epsilon\tilde{\nu}\epsilon\lambda\varsigma\alpha\tilde{\nu}\omicron\varsigma$ ,  
 $\chi\epsilon\kappa\lambda\varsigma$   $\epsilon\tilde{\nu}\epsilon\epsilon\iota\tilde{\mu}\epsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\tau}\lambda\kappa$ ,  
 $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\tilde{\mu}\tau\tilde{\mu}\lambda\omicron\kappa\iota\mu\lambda\varsigma\epsilon$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\tau}\lambda\rho\theta-\tilde{\nu}\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\tau}$ .
- (20)  $\mu\lambda\rho\tilde{\mu}\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\omicron\chi$   $\varsigma\tilde{\mu}$   $\omicron\upsilon\tilde{\mu}\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon\chi\varsigma\tilde{\mu}$ ;  
 $\varsigma\epsilon\tilde{\nu}\lambda\theta\tilde{\mu}-\pi\epsilon\chi\theta\tilde{\mu}\epsilon$   $\gamma\lambda\rho$   $\kappa\alpha\tau\lambda$   $\nu\epsilon\chi\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$ .
- (21)  $\nu\lambda\iota$   $\lambda\gamma\tilde{\mu}\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   $\lambda\gamma\omega$   $\lambda\gamma\varsigma\omega\rho\tilde{\mu}$ ;  
 $\lambda-\tau\epsilon\upsilon\kappa\lambda\kappa\iota\lambda$   $\gamma\lambda\rho$   $\tau\omega\tilde{\mu}$   $\tilde{\mu}$   $\pi\epsilon\gamma\tilde{\nu}\tilde{\mu}\tilde{\tau}$ .

- (14)  $\chi\epsilon\omicron\rho\theta$ : "he is hard for us to look at (i.e. countenance)."  
 (15)  $\epsilon\iota\tilde{\nu}\epsilon$  vb. tr. to resemble, be like ( $\tilde{\mu}\mu\omicron\chi$ ); as n.m. likeness, aspect. (16)  $\chi\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$  adj. base, rejected.  $\eta$   $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\alpha-\theta\alpha\rho\sigma\iota\alpha$  uncleanness;  $\nu\iota-$  §30.8.  $\mu\alpha\kappa\alpha\rho\iota\zeta\omega$  to bless, deem blessed.  $\theta\omicron\upsilon\theta\omicron\upsilon$  vb. intr. to brag, boast. (18)  $\nu\omicron\upsilon\tilde{\nu}\tilde{\mu}$   $\nu\epsilon\chi\tilde{\mu}-\nu\lambda\tilde{\nu}\tilde{\mu}$  Q  $\nu\lambda\tilde{\nu}\tilde{\mu}$  vb. tr. to save, rescue ( $\tilde{\mu}\mu\omicron\chi$ ). (19)  $\tilde{\nu}\epsilon\tau\lambda\varsigma\epsilon$   $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$  to examine, test.  $\theta\omega\theta$  vb. tr. to twist; here apparently as n. torture.  $\eta$   $\beta\acute{\alpha}\varsigma\alpha\tilde{\nu}\omicron\varsigma$  torture, anguish.  $\delta\omicron\kappa\iota\mu\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$  to prove, test. (20)  $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\omicron$   $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\epsilon-$   $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\omicron$  Q  $\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\tilde{\nu}\chi$  vb. tr. to condemn, disgrace ( $\tilde{\mu}\mu\omicron\chi$ ).

- (13) ται τε θε ζωων ον ε-λγχνον λνωχν;  
 ηπνηε ευμαειν η αρετη ε ογονετ εβολ.  
 εραι δε εη τονκακια [...]
- (14) κε θελπις η πασενς [ο η] θε η ουεεε ερε-πτηγ q[ι  
 ημοq],  
 λγω η θε η ουεεεε ερεεεε, ε-λγελοq εβολ ειτη  
 ουεεεε,  
 η η θε η ουκαπνος ε-λγεεε εβολ εβολ,  
 η θε η ηε-ηεεε η ουεεεεε ε η ουεεεε ουεε  
 ε-λγελεεε.

## Chapter VII

## The Attributes of Wisdom

- (22) ουη-ουηηη γαρ ηηηε εεεεε, η ερεεε, η ουεεε η  
 ουεε, η ετε-εεε, εεεεε, η εεε-εεε, εεε-εεε,  
 εεε η εεεηη, η εεε, η εεεε, η εεεε, η εεε-εεε,  
 εεεεε, ε-εεεεεεε ημοε, η εεε-εεε ηεεεε,  
 (23) η εεε-εεε, εεεεε, εεεε, εεε η εεεεε, εεε-εεε  
 ε εεε ηηη, εεεεε εεη ηηηε, εεεε εεε ηηη ηεεηη  
 ηηεε εε ουεεε, η εεεεε, εε εεεεε.

---

up) after the passage of the arrow. (13) εχν εχν- οχν' vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to perish, cease to be. η ερετη goodness, virtue. The end of the verse is missing: "In wickedness [we were utterly consumed.]" (14) η ελπς hope. ηε.εεεε dust. η.εεεε spiderweb. εεεε Q to be light, fine. εεε vb. tr. to cause to fly, chase away. η.εεεε whirlwind. ηηηεεεεε lodger; εεεεε vb. intr. to dwell, visit, sojourn.

VII. (22) ετε-εεε adj. of various sorts. εεεε vb. tr. to defile, pollute; εεεεε unpolluted. εεεε, Q εεεε vb. intr. to become sober, alert. (23) εεε εεε- εεε' vb. tr. to penetrate, pierce, permeate.

- (24) τσοφία γάρ κίμ εζοуε неτ κίμ τηρού;  
схωте λуω снну εβολ з1тн птнрѣ етβε нестѣво.
- (25) εснну γάρ εβολ з1тн тбom н̄ пноуτε,  
λуω εβολ з̄м̄ пеооу ет оулаβε н̄те ппaнтoкpaтop.  
етβε пaι мepε-λλaȳ бqчлз̄н̄ тoмн̄т epoc.
- (26) ουεіne γάρ τε н̄те ποуoeін н̄ ѿ eneз,  
λуω ουeіλλ εcoулаβε н̄те тeneргia н̄ пноуτε,  
λуω oіκoн н̄ тeчмн̄тaγaθoc.
- (27) e-ouei δε τε, εсбн̄-бom e зoв н1м;  
λуω εсбeет зaр1zλpoc, бceipe н̄ птнрѣ н̄ в̄рpe;  
λуω кaтa гeнeλ cвнк εzoуn e нeψyчн н̄ нет oулаβε,  
ceipe н̄mooy н̄ ѿвнp e пноуτε λуω н̄пpoφнтнc.
- (28) н̄ пноуτε γάρ мe λ̄ λлaȳ λн e1мнт1 нет oун2 з̄н̄ τcoφia.
- (29) тaι γάρ несoс εzoуe пpн,  
λуω εzoуe неcm1ne н̄ н̄c1oу тнpoу.  
eуѿaнтн̄тoн̄c e ποуoeін, cнaр̄-ѿopн̄ epoc:
- (30) пaι мeн γάρ ѿapε-тeуoн e1 e пeчмa;  
τcoφia δε мepε-тkaκia б̄нбom epoc.

## Chapter IX

### (Solomon's) Prayer for Wisdom

- (1) пноуτε н̄ λλe1oтe, пxoв1c н̄ пнa,  
пeнтaчтaм1e-птнрѣ з̄н̄ пeчѿλxε,

(25) ὁ παντοκράτωρ the Almighty. xω2н̄ xε2н̄- xλ2м̄ Q xλ2н̄  
vb. tr. to defile, pollute (н̄mo); intr. to become defiled.  
(26) т.ε1λλ mirror. (27) зaр1zλpoc intensive pron. (she)  
alone, by (her)self. н̄ в̄рpe adv. anew. кaтa гeнeλ from  
generation to generation. (29) неcm1ne here prob. in  
sense: constellations, order. (30) e1 e п(̄)мa to succeed,  
take place of.

- (2) ΛΚΣΝΤ-ΠΡΩΜΕ 2Ν ΤΕΚΣΟΦΙΑ,  
 ΧΕΚΛС ΕΓΕΡ-ΧΟΕΙC Ε ΝΕΚΩΝΤ ΕΝΤΑΚΤΑΜΙΟΥ,  
 (3) ΝΨΡ-2ΗΜΕ Η ΠΚΟCΜΟC 2Ν ΟΥΤΕΒΟ ΜΗ ΟΥΔΙΚΑΙΟCΥΝΗ,  
 ΝΨΚΡΙΝΕ Η ΟΥ2ΑΠ 2Η ΠCΟΟΥΤΗ Η ΤΕΨΥΧΗ,  
 (4) ΜΑ ΗΑΙ Η ΤCΟΦΙΑ, ΤΑΙ ΕΤ Α2ΕΡΑΤC Ε ΝΕΚΘΕΡΟΝΟC,  
 ΝΓΤΗΤCΤΟΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΝΕΚ2Η2ΑΛ,  
 (5) ΧΕ ΑΝΓ-ΠΕΚ2Η2ΑΛ ΑΥΩ ΠΘΗΡΕ Η ΤΕΚ2Η2ΑΛ,  
 ΑΝΓ-ΟΥΡΩΜΕ Η ΑCΘΕΝΗC, Η ΚΟΥΙ Η Α2Ε,  
 ΕΙΦΑΛΤ Η ΜΗΤΡΗ2ΗΤ 2Η ΟΥ2ΑΠ ΜΗ ΟΥΝΟΜΟC.  
 (6) ΚΑΝ ΟΥΤΕΛΕΙΟC ΠΕ ΟΥΑ 2Η ΗΘΗΡΕ Η ΡΡΩΜΕ,  
 Ε-ΜΗΤΛΑΨ ΗΜΑΥ Η ΤΕΚCΟΦΙΑ, ΕΥΝΑΟΠΨ ΕΥΑΛΑΥ.  
 (7) ΝΤΟΚ ΑΚCΟΤΠΨ ΕΥΡΡΟ Η ΠΕΚΑΛΟC,  
 ΑΥΩ ΟΥΡΕΨ-2ΑΠ Η ΝΕΚΘΗΡΕ ΜΗ ΝΕΚΘΕΡΕ.  
 (8) ΑΚΧΟΟC Ε ΚΩΤ ΝΑΚ Η ΟΥΡΠΕ 2Η ΠΕΚΤΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΟΥΑΛΒ,  
 ΑΥΩ ΟΥΘΥCΙΑCΤΗΡΙΟΝ 2Η ΤΠΟΛΙC Η ΠΕΚΜΑ Η ΘΩΠΕ,  
 ΠΕΙΝΕ Η ΤΕΚCΚΗΝΗ ΕΤ ΟΥΑΛΒ ΕΝΤΑΚCΕΤΩΤΨ ΧΙΝ ΗΘΟΡΠ.  
 (9) ΑΥΩ ΕΡΕ-ΤCΟΦΙΑ ΝΕΜΑΚ, ΤΕΤ CΟΟΥΝ Η ΝΕΚ2ΒΗΥΕ,  
 ΑΥΩ ΝΕCΑ2ΕΡΑΤC ΠΕ ΗΤΕΡΕΚΤΑΜΙΕ-ΠΚΟCΜΟC,  
 ΕCСОΟΥΝ ΧΕ ΟΥ ΠΕΤ Ρ-ΑΝΑΚ Η ΠΕΚΗΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ,  
 ΑΥΩ ΟΥ ΠΕΤ CΟΥΤΩΝ 2Η ΝΕΚΕΝΤΟΛΗ.  
 (10) ΜΑΤΗΝΟΟΥC ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΝΕΚΠΗΥΕ ΕΤ ΟΥΑΛΒ  
 ΑΥΩ ΕΒΟΛ 2Η ΠΕΘΕΡΟΝΟC Η ΠΕΚΕΘΟΥ,  
 ΧΕΚΛС ΕCΕΨΠ-2ΙCΕ ΗΗΜΑΙ, ΕC2ΑΤΗΙ,

---

IX. (3) Ρ-2ΗΜΕ to steer, guide (ΗΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>). η.2ΑΠ judgement.  
 (4) ΤCΤΟ ΤCΤΕ- ΤCΤΟ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΤCΤΗΥ vb. tr. to bring back (ΗΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>);  
 + ΕΒΟΛ: to reject. (5) ἀσθενής weak, without strength.  
 η.Α2Ε lifetime. ΦΑΛΤ Q to be lacking (in: ΗΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>, 2Η); "I  
 am intellectually lacking in (knowledge of) judgement and  
 law." (6) τέλειος perfect, complete; perhaps read ΕΥΤ. for  
 ΟΥΤ. (8) χοοc ε + Inf. to order, command (that something  
 be done). ἡ σκηνή tent, "tabernacle." (10) ΨΠ-2ΙCΕ ΜΗ to

ἩΤΑΕΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΟΥ ΠΕΤ ΘΗΠ ἩΝΑΖΡΑΚ.

- (11) Ἐσοοὺν γὰρ ἦτος ἦ ζωὴ νῆμ, ἀγὼ σνοὶ ἦμοοῦ,  
ἀγὼ σναχι-μοεῖτ знт зἦ назвнγє зἦ οὐμῆτρῆμзнт,  
нѣзαρєз єροι зἦ пєсєоοῦ,
- (12) ἦτε-назвнγє θωπε εὐθнп,  
ἀγὼ †наκrine ἦ пєκλλос зἦ οὐαῖκαῖοςγнн,  
ἦτλθωπε εἰῆпθλ ἦ нєєронос ἦ пλєῖωт.
- (13) νῆм γὰρ ῑ ρωмє пєт насоῦἦ-пθoxнє ἦ пноῦтє?  
н νῆм пєт наєῖмє χє οὐ пєтєрє-пxοєῖс οὐλθῶ?
- (14) ἦмокмєк γὰρ ἦ ῑρωмє 6оов, ἀγὼ сєлoочє ἦ61 нєγмєєγє.
- (15) псωмλ γὰρ прєчтako θλчзрoθ 6xἦ тєψγхн,  
ἀγὼ пмλ ἦ θωπε ἦтє пκλз θλчῑ-κакє є фнт ἦ чλῑ-рoοῦθ.
- (16) мoгῑс єнтoнтἦ ἦ нєт зῑxἦ пκλз;  
єн6ῖнє <н> нєт зλ нєн6ῑx зἦ οὐzῑсє.  
нєт зἦ ἦпнγє Δє νῆм пєнтλчзєтзωтoῦ?
- (17) н νῆм пєнтλчєῖмє є пєκθoxнє  
ἦсавнλ χє ἦтoк ак† ἦ тсoφῑλ,  
актἦноoῦ ἦ тєκпἦλ єт οὐλλє євoλ зἦ пxῑсє?
- (18) тλῑ тє 6є ἦтλγсoοῦтἦ ἦ61 нєzῑoοῦє ἦ нєт зῑxἦ пκλз,  
λ-нρωмє свo є нєт ῑ-λнλк,  
λγὼ λγoγχλῑ зἦ тсoφῑλ.

labor, toil with. зλтн' = зλзтн'. (11) μοῖ ἦμο' to understand. χῑ-μοεῖт знт' to guide; п.моεῖт road, path. (14) 6оов Q to be weak, feeble. λoочє Q to be in a state of collapse or decay. (15) прєчтako is in apposition to п.сωмλ. ῑ-κакє є to darken. чλῑ-рoοῦθ adj. full of cares. (16) μoγῑс adv. with great difficulty, hardly, scarcely. тoнтἦ тἦтἦ- тἦтωн' vb. tr. to speculate about (ἦμο', є). (18) свo є to learn.

## The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

## V

(1) 2PAI AE 2N TME2MNTA4TE N POMP6 M PWN2 M MAPIA TA-  
MAYY AIEI 2M PAOYΩ, AIOYΩ2 N2HTC KATA PETE 2NAI, G-ANOK  
PG PETNΩNA2. (2) AYΩ NTPECTP-ΩOMHT N EBOT N Φ, A-ΠATKPOY  
IΩCHΦ, ΠAMEPI T N IOT, EI EZOYN 2ΩOY 2N NGMA N KOT, A46EN-  
TAMAYY NTACOYΩN2 EBOL XE CEBT. A4EP-2OTE AYΩ A4ΩTOPTP.  
A4OYΩ E NAXEC EBOL N XIOYE. (3) AYΩ EBOL 2EN TAYPH, A4-  
NKOTK, HΠECHOYEM-AYAY E ΠTHPT 2N TEPOT2E ET HMOOY.

## VI

(1) 2N TPAΦE AE N TEYΩH EIC ΠAPXAGΓEΛOC ΓABPINA A4-  
BOK ΩAPOC 2N OYPAOY 2ITN TEXOYCIA M ΠAIOT N AΓAΘOC.  
ΠEXA4 NA4 XE, "IΩCHΦ, ΠΩHP E N AYEIA, MΠPPT-2OTE. XI M  
MAPIA TEKCTIME; PETECNA4ΠOC ΓAP OYAAE. (2) AYΩ EKEMOYTE  
E ΠECPAN XE TC. NTOC PET NAMOONE M ΠE4AOC 2N OY6EPΩB M  
ΠENINE." (3) A4TΩOYN AE N6I IΩCHΦ EBOL 2M Π2INHE, A4EIP E  
KATA OE NTAY2ΩN ETOOT N6I ΠAGΓEΛOC M ΠXOEIC. A42APE2 E  
THAPΘENOC ET OYAAE EZOYN E ΠE4HI.

## VII

(1) MNNCA NAI AYAOΓMA EI EBOL 2ITM ΠPPO AYTOYCTOC ETPE-

V. (1) KATA PETE 2NAI according to my desire; see Glos.  
sub 2NC-. (2) 2N NGMA for 2N HMA (N KOT) from the work-  
shops. NTACOYΩN2 is presumably a relative form instead of  
an expected circumstantial: "he found that my mother had  
become evident as being pregnant." NAXEC = NOXCT.  
(3) HMOOY is an error for HMA4Y.

VI. T.PAΦE half; T.PAΦE N TEYΩH midnight. (2) MOONE  
MENE- MANOY<sup>s</sup> vb. tr. to pasture, shepherd (HMO<sup>s</sup>). Π.6EPΩB  
(pl. 6EP00B) rod, staff. ΠENINE = BENINE iron. (3) 2INHE  
vb. intr. to sleep; as n.m. sleep.





(6) ΛΥΘ Α-ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΑΛΥ ΧΠΟΙ ΖΝ ΤΑΡΧΗ Ν ΤΜΕΖΦΟΜΤΕ Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ, ΕΣΖΗ ΠΗΙ Ν ΙΩΣΗΦ. ΖΝ ΤΜΕΖΜΗΤΗ Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ ΝΤΑ-ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΑΛΥ ΧΠΟΙ ΖΝ ΟΥΣΠΕΛΛΙΟΝ ΕΝ ΑΤΘΑΧΕ ΕΡΟΧ ΟΥΔΕ Ν ΑΤΖΕΤΖΩΤΨ ΟΥΔΕ ΜΗ-ΛΑΛΥ Ν ΡΩΜΕ ΖΗ ΠΣΩΗΤ ΤΗΡΨ ΝΛΕΙΜΕ ΕΡΟΧ ΕΙΜΗΤΕΙ ΔΝΟΚ ΜΗ ΝΛΕΙΩΤ ΜΗ ΠΕΠΗΛ ΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΕ.

## XV

(1) ΝΕΖΟΟΥ ΔΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ Ν ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ, ΠΑ-ΤΜΗΤΖΧΛΟ ΕΤ ΣΗΑΜΑΛΤ, ΣΕΕΙΡΕ Ν ΘΕ ΜΗΤΟΥΕΙ Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΠΟΥΕΖ-ΣΑΖΝΕ Ν ΠΛΕΙΩΤ. (2) Α-ΠΕΖΟΟΥ Ν ΠΕΧΕΜ-ΠΩΙΝΕ ΒΙ ΝΛΥ, ΕΤΕ ΣΟΥ-ΧΟΥΤΑΞΕ ΠΕ Ν ΠΕΒΟΤ ΕΠΗΦ, (3) <ΛΥΘ ΑΧΑΡΧΕΙ Ν ΘΙΒΕ ΝΒΙ ΠΝΟΥΒ ΕΤ ΣΟΤΗ, ΕΤΕ ΤΣΑΡΧ ΤΕ Ν ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ, ΛΥΘ> Α-ΠΖΑΤ ΠΩΩΝΕ, ΕΤΕ ΠΝΟΥΣ ΠΕ ΜΗ ΤΣΟΦΙΑ. (4) ΑΥΠΩΩΝΕ Ε ΠΚΕΛΙΩΝ, ΑΥΡ-ΠΩΕΘ Ν ΠΟΥΩΜ ΜΗ ΠΣΩ, Ε-Α-ΤΣΟΦΙΑ ΜΗ ΤΜΗΤΤΕΧΝΙΤΗΣ ΚΟΤΕ ΕΥΣΟΡΜΕΣ ΜΗ ΟΥΜΗΤ-ΑΤΟΠΟΝ. (5) ΑΣΘΩΠΕ ΔΕ, ΝΤΕΡΕ-ΠΟΥΟΒΙΝ ΑΡΧΕΙ Ν ΣΩΡ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΠΕΖΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΠΜΑΥ, Α-ΠΛΕΡΙΤ Ν ΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΑΡΧΕΙ Ν ΘΤΟΡΤΡ ΕΜΑΤΕ

(6) ΝΤΑ-ΜΑΡΙΑ should perhaps be emended (with Lagarde) to ΝΤΑΣ Α-ΜΑΡΙΑ, "in *her* 15th year Mary bore me." This verse makes much better sense if ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ is read for ΣΠΕΛΛΙΟΝ; this is supported by the Bohairic version. ΕΝ for Ν. ΑΤΖΕΤΖΩΤΨ inscrutable, unfathomable.

XV. (2) "the day of his visitation," i.e. of his final illness and death. ΣΟΥ- day (in datings), prefixed to the number: ΣΟΥ-ΧΟΥΤΑΞΕ the 26th day. ΕΠΗΦ, ΕΠΗΠ Coptic month name. (3) The portion in < > is missing from the ms.; I have restored it on the basis of the Boh. version. ΠΩΩΝΕ ΠΕΕΝΕ- ΠΟΩΝΕ Q ΠΟΩΝΕ vb. tr. to turn, change, transfer (ΠΜΟΨ); intr. to change, be altered. Θ ΒΟΥΣ mind. (4) Θ ΑΙΩΝ period of time; age, generation; eternity, world. Θ ΤΕΧΝΙΤΗΣ craftsman; ΜΗΤΤΕΧΝΙΤΗΣ technical skill. ΚΟΤΨ ε to turn into, become. Τ.ΣΟΡΜΕΣ error. ΑΤΟΠΟΣ strange, odd; ΜΗΤΑΤΟΠΟΝ confusion, unreasonableness. (5) ΣΩΡ ΣΕΡ-ΣΟΡΨ Q ΣΗΡ vb. tr. and intr. (± ΕΒΟΛ) to scatter, spread.

21XḾ ΠΕΥΜΑ ἢ ἸΚΟΤῚ, ἄϋ ἢ ΤΕΙ2Ε ἈϥΕΘ-ΠΕΙΝΟ6 ἢ ἈΘ-Λ2ΟΜ, ἄϋ  
 ἈϥΡΩ2Τ ἢ ΝΕϥΕΙΧ ΕΧἢ ΝΕϥΕΡΗΥ ἢ ΘΟΜἢΤ ἢ ΣΟΠ, ἈϥΘϋ ΕΒΟΛ 2ἢ ΟΥ-  
 ΝΟ6 ἢ ΘΤΟΡΤῚ Μἢ ΟΥΝΟ6 ἢ 2ΒΛ ΧΕ

## XVI

(1) "ΟΥΟΙ ΝΑΙ ἢ ΠΟΥ. ΟΥΟΙ ἢ ΠΕ2ΟΥ ἢΤΑ-ΤΑΜΑΛΥ ΧΠΟΙ  
 ἢ2ΗΤῚ. (2) ΟΥΟΙ ἢ ΝΕΚΙΒΕ ἢΤΑΙΤῚἢΚΟ ἢ2ΗΤΟΥ. (3) ΟΥΟΙ ἢ ἢ-  
 ΠΑΤ ἢΤΑΙ2ΜΟΟ6 2ΙΧΘΟΥ. (4) ΟΥΟΙ ἢ ΝΕ6ΛΟΟΤΕ ἢΤΑΥ2ΛΟΟΛΕ ἢΜΟΙ  
 ΘΑΝΤΕΙΕΙ Ε ΠΤΕ ἢΤΑΜΕΤΕΧΕ Ε ΠΝΟΒΕ. (5) ΟΥΟΙ ἢ ΠΑΛΛ6 Μἢ ΝΑ-  
 ΣΠΟΤΟΥ, ΧΕ ἈΥ6ΛΟΜΛἢ ἢ ΟΥΜΗΗΘΕ ἢ ΣΟΠ 2ἢ ΠΧΙΝ6ΟΝῚ Μἢ ΤΚΑΤΑ-  
 ΛΑΛΙΑ Μἢ ΤΜἢΤΑΛ6 ΣΝΑΥ Μἢ ΘΑΧΕ ΝΙΜ ἢ ΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ. (6) ΟΥΟΙ ἢ  
 ΝΑΒΑΛ, ΧΕ ἈΥ6ΘፈΤ 2ἢ ΟΥΣΚΑΝΑΛΑΛΟΝ ἄϋ ἈΥΜΕΡΕ-ΤΜἢΤΡΕϥΕΙῚ-  
 ΒΟΟΝΕ. (7) ΟΥΟΙ ἢ ΝΑΜΑΛΧΕ, ΧΕ ἈΥΜΕΡΕ-ἢΘΑΧΕ ἢ ΚΑΚῚ Μἢ  
 ἢΘΑΧΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ ἢ ΠΩΜῚ. (8) ΟΥΟΙ ἢ ΝΑ6ΙΧ, ΧΕ ἈΥ2ΩΒῚ ἢ ΝΕΤΕ  
 ΝΟΥΙ ἈΝ ΝΕ. (9) ΟΥΟΙ ἢ ἢΜΑ2Ὶ Μἢ ΘΗ, ΝΑΙ ΕΤ ΕΠΕΙΘΥΜΕΙ Ε  
 2ΕΝΤΡΟΦΗ ἢ ΝΟΥΙ ἈΝ ΝΕ, ἄϋ 2ΟΛΛΗ ΕΥΘΑΝ6ἢ-ἢΚΑ ΝΙΜ, ΘΑΥ-  
 ἢΕ.2ΒΛ difficulty, straits.

XVI. (1) ΟΥΟΙ ΝΑ<sup>6</sup> woe unto.... (2) Τ.ΕΚΙΒΕ breast.  
 ΤῚἢΚΟ vb. tr. to nurse, suckle (ἢΜΟ<sup>6</sup>); here intr. to nurse.  
 (4) 6ΛΟΟΤΕ in sense: internal organs in general. 2ΛΟΟΛΕ  
 vb. tr. to nurse (a child: ἢΜΟ<sup>6</sup>); to carry (a child) during  
 pregnancy. ΕΙ Ε ΠΤΕ to grow up; Π.ΤΕ time, season.  
 ΜΕΤΕΧΩ to partake (of: Ε). (5) 6ΛΟΜΛἢ 6ΛἢΛΩΜ<sup>6</sup> Q 6ΛἢΛΩΜ  
 vb. intr. to become twisted, implicated, involved. ΜἢΤ-  
 ΛΑ6 ΣΝΑΥ deceit (lit. two-tonguedness). (6) τῚ σῑάνδαλον  
 impediment (a term applied to any behavior or situation  
 that can be regarded as an impediment on the road to per-  
 fection). ΜἢΤΡΕϥΕΙῚ-ΒΟΟΝΕ greed; see Glos. sub ΒΟΟΝΕ, ΕΙΛ.  
 (7) ἢΘΑΧΕ ἢ ΠΩΜῚ lit. the words of sinking; this curious  
 expression comes from Ps. 51:4 τὰ ῥῑματα καταποντισμοῦ,  
 taken to mean "destructive words." (8) 2ΩΒῚ = 2ΩϥῚ 2ϥϥῚ-  
 2ΟΥΤ<sup>6</sup> vb. tr. to steal (ἢΜΟ<sup>6</sup>). (9) Π.ΜΑ2Ὶ bowels, intest-  
 ines. ἐπιθυμέω to desire, be eager (for: Ε). ἡ τροφή  
 food, nourishment.

POKZOY N ZOYO EYTPIP N KΩZT. (12) EINAF-OY TENOY? AIOPB  
EZOYN N CA CA NIM. (13) ANΘWC OYOI OYOI N POME NIM ET  
NAF-NOBE. (14) TXO NMOC NHTN, O NAΘHPE MN NAΦEPE, XE  
PHOC N ZBA NTAINAY EPOT ZITM PAEIOY IAKOB ECHNY EBOL ZN  
COMA NTOT NE PAI NTACTOMHT EPOT ZO N POOY, ANOK PEIBEINH  
N TALLIPWOC AYW N ZHKE. (15) ALLA PXOEIC PANOTE NE HME-  
CITHC N TAYXHN MN PACOMA MN PANNA."

## XVII

(1) NAΙ ΔΕ ΕΧΩ ΝΜΟΟΥ ΝΓΙ ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ν ΕΙΩΤ ΙΩCHΦ, ΛΙ-  
ΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛΙΜΟΘΕ ΕΡΟΧ ΕΥΗΚΟΤΚ ΕΥΘΤΡΤΩΡ ΖΝ ΤΕΥΧΥΧΗ ΜΝ ΠΕΥ-  
ΠΝΑ. ΠΕΧΑΙ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΧΑΙΡΕ, ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ν ΕΙΩΤ, ΠΑ-ΤΗΝΤΖΛΟ  
ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥC." (2) ΑΥΤΑΘΕ-ΟΥΘΩΒ ΝΑΙ ΖΝ ΟΥΝΟC Ν ΘΤΟΡΤΡ ΜΝ  
ΟΥΖΒΑ ΜΝ ΟΥΖΟΤΕ ΝΤΕ ΠΜΟΥ, ΕΧΩ ΝΜΟC ΧΕ, "ΧΑΙΡΕ Ν ΟΥΜΗΘΕ  
Ν CΟΠ, ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ν ΘΗΡΕ. Α-ΤΑΥΧΗ ΝΤΟΝ ΕΡΟΙ Ν ΟΥΚΟΥΙ ΝΤΕΡΕ-  
ΤΕΚΜΗ ΕΤ ΝΟΤΗ ΤΑΖΟΙ. (3) ΤC ΠΑΧΟΕΙC, ΤC ΠΑΡΡΟ Μ ΜΕ, ΤC  
ΠΑCΩΤΗΡ, ΤC ΠΑΡΕΥΤΟΥΧΟ, ΤC ΠΑΡΕΥΝΟΥΖΗ, Ω ΤC ΠΕΤ CΚΕΠΑΖΕ Μ  
ΠΤΗΡΪ, Ω ΤC ΠΕΤ ΑΜΑΖΤΕ Μ ΠΤΗΡΪ ΖΝ ΠΟΥΘΩ Ν ΤΕΥΜΝΤΑΓΛΘC, Ω  
ΤC ΠΕΤΕΡΕ-ΠΕΥΡΑΝ ΚΗΝΕ ΑΥΩ ΕΥΚΙΩΟΥ ΕΜΑΤΕ, Ω ΤC ΠΕΙΒΑΛ ΕΤ  
ΝΑΥ, ΠΙΜΑΛΧΕ ΕΤ CΩΤΗ, CΩΤΗ ΕΡΟΙ ΖΩΤ Μ ΠΟΟΥ, ΑΝΟΚ ΠΕΚΖΜΖΛΛ  
ΕΙCΟΠC ΝΜΟΚ ΑΥΩ ΕΙΠΩΖΤ Ν ΝΑΡΜΕΙΟΟΥΕ Μ ΠΕΚΗΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ. (4) ΧΕ  
ΝΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΖΝ ΟΥΜΕ ΜΝ ΟΥΧΩΚ ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΝΤΑ-ΠΕΚΑΓΓΕΛΟC

pokz in sense: to consume. te.trip furnace, oven. Vss.  
10-11 (acc. to Boh. version) are omitted in the ms.

(12) opb epb- opb Q opb vb. tr. to enclose, shut in  
(nmoc); intr. to be shut in. (13) alhθwc adv. truly.  
(14) talalpwroc wretched, miserable. (15) o meσitnc  
mediator, intercessor.

XVII. (2) taw- + Inf. to do sthg. much; taw-ouθwb to  
answer profusely. nouth, Q notth vb. intr. to be sweet,  
pleasant. (3) touxo touxe- touxo Q touxny vb. tr. to make  
sound, whole (nmoc); to rescue, save; as n.m. safety, sal-  
vation. skepázω to cover, shelter. kēne vb. intr. to be  
sweet, fat. kiwoy Q to be fat, soft, productive, fertile.

ΤΟΥΝ-ΙΑΤ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΖΑΖ Ν СОН, Ν ΖΟΥΟ ΔΕ ΠΕΖΟΥ ΝΤΑ-ΠΑΖΗΤ ΜΚΛΖ  
 ΕΡΟΙ ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥΜΒΕΥΕ Μ ΜΗΤΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΤΕΤ СМАΛΛΑΤ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΠΑΡΘΕ-  
 НОС, ΑΙΠΕΡΕΙΕΡΚΑΖΕ ΧΕ ΛСΩΘ, ΑΥΘ ΝΕΙΧΩ ΜΜΟС ΧΕ, 'ΕΖΡΑΙ ΖΝ  
 ΤΕΙΟΥΘΗ, †ΝΑΝΟΧΤ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΧΙΟΥΕ.' (5) ΝΑΙ ΔΕ ΒΙΝΒΕΥΕ ΕΡΟΟΥ,  
 Α-ΠΑΓΓΕΛΟС ΟΥΩΝΤ ΝΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΠ ΟΥΡΑСОУ, ΕΥΧΩ ΜΜΟС ΝΑΙ ΧΕ,  
 'ΙΩСНФ ΠΩΗΡΕ Ν ΔΑΥΕΙΑ, ΜΠΡР-ΖΟТЕ <6> ΧΙ Μ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΕΚСΖΙМЕ,  
 ΟΥΔΕ ΜΠР†СТАΖΕ ΕΧН ТЕСΒΙΝΩΘ, ΧΕ ΝΤΑСΩ ΓАР ΕΒΟΛ ΖН ΟΥΠНΔ  
 СЮУΔΔВ. (6) СНАХПО ΔΕ Ν ΟΥΩΗΡΕ НҒМОУТЕ Ε ΠΕЧРАН ΧΕ ТС.' (7)  
 ТЕНОУ ΔΕ, ПАХΟЕΙС, ПСӨТНР Ν ΤΑΨΥΧΗ ΜН ПАПНΔ, МПРБН-  
 АΡΙКЕ ΕΡΟΙ, АНОК АНҒ-ПЕКЗМЗΔΔ ΑΥΘ ПЗӨВ Ν НЕКБІХ. ΝΤΑΙΠΕΡΕΙ-  
 ЕРКАΖΕ АН, Ω ПАХОЕІС, (8) ΔΔΔΔ МПА†СОУН-ΠΕООУ М ПЕΙΝΟБ М  
 МҮСТНΡΙОН, ΕΤΕ ПЕКХПО ΕΤ ΟΥΔΔВ ПЕ, ΟΥΔΕ ОН МПЕІСӨТМ СΝЕЗ  
 ΧΕ ΘАРЕ-СЗІМЕ ΩΩ ΕХН ΖООУТ. (9) Ω ПАХОЕІС ΑΥΘ ПΑНОУТЕ,  
 СNE ΠТΩΘ М ПЕΙНОБ М МҮСТНΡΙОН АН ПЕ, НТЕІΝΑΠІСТЕУЕ ΕΡΟК АН  
 ПС МН ПЕКХПО ΕΤ ΟΥΔΔВ, ТΑ†-СООУ Н ТЕНТАСХПОК, ΜΑΡΙΑ, ΤΕΙ-  
 СЗΔІВЕ М МЕ. (10) †ΕΙΡΕ М ПМΒΕУЕ М ПЗООУ НТА-ТКЕРАСТНС  
 ΟΥΩМ Н ПΩΗΡΕ ΘНМ Ε ΤΕЧΟΥЕРНТЕ, АЧМОУ. (11) Α-ΝΕЧРΩМЕ  
 СӨΟΥТ ΕΡΟК ΕΥΟΥΘ Ε БОПК НСБТАΔΔ Ν ΖНРӨТНС ППАРАНΟМОС.  
 (12) ΑΥΘ ΔΙΖΕ ΕРОС, Α-ТЕКМНТНОУТЕ ТАЗОЧ, АЧΩНЗ, ΑΥΘ ΖН  
 ПТРЕКТОУНОС† Ε НЕЧЕІОТЕ АΥНОБ Н РΔΘЕ ΘΩΠЕ НАУ. (13) ΔΙΧНОУК  
 ΑΕ, Ω ПАМЕРІТ Н ΘНРЕ, ΧΕ ЕСΥΧΑΖΕ ММОК ΖН ΖӨВ НІМ. ΔΙΔΜΑΖТЕ

(4) ΤΟΥΝ-ΙΑΤ' ΕΒΟΛ to inform, instruct. περιεργάζομαι to  
 be overly concerned, meddlesome. (5) ΔΙΟΤΔΖΩ to hesitate,  
 be in doubt. (7) There is an ellipsis or omission after  
 ΑΙΠΕΡΕΙΕΡΚΑΖΕ АН: "I became overly concerned not (for any  
 other reason than that) I did not yet know..." (8) ΕΧН  
 for АХН. (9) The meaning of this verse is obscure. If ΕNE  
 introduces a contrary-to-fact condition, the apodosis  
 should be ΜΕΙΝΑΠІСТЕУЕ; cf. vs. 14 below for a similar  
 problem. ΤΕΙΕΖΔІВЕ for ΤΕΙΖΔІВЕ; Т.ΖΔІВЕ lamb. (10) ἡ  
 κεραστής horned-(viper). ΟΥΩМ here: to bite. (11) ΝΕЧ-  
 РΩМЕ = his kin etc. παρδνomoс lawless, unjust. (12) Per-  
 haps read ТАНЗОЧ for ТАЗОЧ. (13) ἡσυχάζω to be still,  
 quiet; ММОК is reflexive.

ἢ πεκμααχε ἢ οὐναμ, λίσοκῃ. (14) ἀκούωθῃ ἐκχω ἥμος ναί γε, 'ἡσάβηλ γε ἥτοκ πε πλείωτ κατὰ σαρῆ, ἐπεὶ ἡναταμοκ γε ἀκσεκσεκ-παμααχε ἢ οὐναμ.' (15) τένοῦ δε, ὦ παμερίτ ἢ θῆρε, παχοεῖς λῶω πανοῦτε, ἐθῶπε ἡτακῆι-λογος ἡῆμαι εἵβε πεзооу ет ἡмай, актрё-неймаеиῆ ἡ зоте εἰ εἰραὶ ἐχωί, ἡπαρ-καλεῖ ἥмок, ὦ παχοεῖς ἡ ἀγλῶος, κῶ ναί εἰολ ἡῆῃῃ-ὦп ἡῆμαι. (16) ἀнок γάρ ἀнф-пекзῆззз, ἀнок πῶθρε ἡ текзῆззз. (17) ἐκθῶнсωλῆ ἡ ἡμερре, ἡαῶωот наκ ἡ οὐεῦсiа ἡ смоу, ете таи те тзомологиа ἡ текῆῆтноῦте, γε ἡтк-οῦноῦте зἡ οῦме, λῶω ἡтк-οῦχοεῖς зἡ οῦχωк."

## XVIII

(1) ναί δε ἐχχω ἡмооу ἡῆι па-тῆῆтззззз ἐскiωоу πλείωτ εἰωснф, ἡπεῖεθῶ ἡоуеθ рiнс εἰнаῦ ероч е-λῆоуω ἐχхи зен ἡзззε ἡ пмоу λῶω εἰсωтῆ ἡῶахе ἡ мῆтевиῆн етечхω ἡмооу ναί. (2) мῆῆсззз ναί λiῆ-пмеееуе ἡ πεзооу ἡ памоу, ἡ пнаῦ етере-неiоуааи натааоi ε πεсрῶс зз поухаи ἡ пкосмос тῆрт. (3) ἡ тeуноу λiεωк ε пeθpиoн ет зi воа, λῶω астῶоуῆн ἡῆи маpиa

(14) For ἐπεὶ ἡнаταμοκ read prob. неинамооут ἥмок: "If you were not my father according to the flesh, I would kill you ..." or неинаеπεῖῃа нак: "I would rebuke you." Joseph obviously believes that his present illness is a result of this incident. соксῃ сексек-сексωк" vb. tr. to pull, stretch. (15) ῃи-логос мῆ to hold accountable (for: етeε); ῃи-ὦп мῆ idem. (17) сωлῆ сῃп- солн" Q солῆ vb. tr. to break off, cut off. т.мeppe bond, fetter. ῶоот ῶеет-ῶааτ" Q ῶааτ vb. tr. to cut, slaughter (as sacrifice). ἡ θυσiа sacrifice, victim. ἡ ὁμολογiа confession, agreement.

XVIII. (1) ἡоуеθ (ἡ) prep. without; εῶ ἡоуеθ is best translated "to keep from (weeping)"; cf. vs. 4 below. χi is for Q χну caught. п.зззε snare. ε is required before ἡῶахе. (2) неiоуааи the Jews. тззз тззз- тззз" Q тзззху vb. tr. to raise up, offer up. (3) τὸ αἶθpиoн atrium, courtyard.

ΤΑΜΑΛΥ, ΑΣΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ Ε ΠΜΑ ΕΤΕΙΝΕΝΤΕ, ΠΕΧΑΣ ΝΑΙ ΖΗ ΟΥΝΟΒ Ν  
ΛΥΠΗ ΜΗ ΟΥΦΑΤ Ν ΖΗΤ ΧΕ, "ΟΥΟΙ ΝΑΙ, ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ν ΘΗΡΕ, ΑΡΗΥ  
ΕΥΝΑΜΟΥ ΝΒΙ ΠΑ-ΤΜΗΤΖΑΛΟ ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΣ ΙΩΧΗΦ, ΠΕΚΕΙΩΤ ΚΑΤΑ ΣΑΡΞ."

(4) ΠΕΧΑΙ ΝΑΣ ΧΕ, "Ω ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Μ ΜΑΛΥ, ΝΙΜ ΕΝΕΖ ΖΗ ΠΓΕΝΟΣ Ν  
ΠΡΩΜΕ ΠΤΑΥΦΟΡΕΙ Ν †ΣΑΡΞ ΠΕΤ ΝΑΩ ΝΟΥΕΘ ΜΟΥ? (5) ΠΜΟΥ ΓΑΡ  
ΠΕ ΠΑΡΧΩΝ Μ ΠΚΟΣΜΟΣ ΤΗΡΕ ΜΕΧΡΙ ΝΤΟ, Ω ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΑΛΥ ΕΤ ΣΜΑ-  
ΜΑΛΤ. (6) ΤΑΝΑΓΓΗ ΤΕ ΕΡΟ ΝΤΕΜΟΥ ΖΩΩΤΕ Ν ΘΕ Ν ΡΩΜΕ ΝΙΜ.  
(7) ΑΛΛΑ ΕΙΤΕ ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Ν ΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΧΗΦ ΕΙΤΕ ΝΤΟ, Ω ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Μ  
ΜΑΛΥ, Ν ΟΥΜΟΥ ΑΝ ΠΕ ΠΕΤΗΜΟΥ, ΑΛΛΑ ΟΥΩΝΕ ΨΑ ΕΝΕΖ ΠΕ. (8)  
ΑΛΛΑ ΑΝΟΚ ΖΩΩΤ †ΝΑΧΠΙ-ΜΟΥ ΖΑ ΠΤΗΡΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΤΣΑΡΞ ΝΤΑΙΦΟΡΕΙ  
ΗΜΟΣ. (9) ΤΕΝΟΥ ΕΕ, Ω ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Μ ΜΑΛΥ, ΤΩΟΥΝ ΝΤΕΒΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ  
ΖΑΣΤΗ ΠΖΑΛΟ ΕΤ ΣΗΑΜΑΛΤ ΝΤΕΝΑΥ Ε ΠΤΩΘ ΠΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΤΠΕ."

## XIX

(1) ΛΥΩ ΛΙΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛΙΒΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΠΕΘΡΙΟΝ ΕΤΕΚΚΟΤΕ ΝΖΗΤΕ,  
ΛΙΖΕ ΕΡΟΤ Ε-Α-ΠΜΑΕΙΝ Μ ΠΜΟΥ ΟΥΩΝΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΖΗΤΕ. (2) ΑΝΟΚ ΔΕ  
ΛΙΖΜΟΟΣ ΖΑΣΤΗ ΤΕΧΑΠΕ, Α-ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Μ ΜΑΛΥ ΖΜΟΟΣ ΖΑΣΤΗ ΝΕΧΟΥΕ-  
ΡΗΤΕ. (3) ΑΥΑΙ Ν ΝΕΧΒΑΛ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΖΑ ΠΑΖΟ, ΗΠΕΧΕΘΕΜΒΟΜ Ε ΨΑΧΕ  
ΠΗΜΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ Α-ΤΜΗΤΗΠΟ Μ ΠΜΟΥ Ρ-ΧΟΕΙΣ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΩΥ. (4) ΑΥ-  
ΑΙ Ν ΤΕΥΕΙΧ Ν ΟΥΝΑΜ, ΑΥΕΘ-ΠΕΙΝΟΒ Ν ΑΘ-ΑΖΟΜ ΕΥΝΑΘΕ. (5) ΑΥ-  
Ω ΕΥΑΜΑΣΤΕ Ν ΤΑΒΕΙΧ Ν ΟΥΝΑΜ ΕΥΕΙΟΡΗ ΝΣΩΙ Ν ΟΥΝΟΒ Ν ΝΑΥ ΖΩΣ  
ΕΥΚΩΡΕ ΕΡΟΙ ΧΕ, "Ω ΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ, ΗΠΡΚΑΛΥ Ε ΑΙΤ." (6) ΑΙΤΕΙ Ν  
ΕΥΒΕΙΧ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΖΑ ΠΕΥΣΤΗΘΟΣ, ΛΙΖΕ Ε ΤΕΥΨΥΧΗ Ε-ΑΣΤΑΖΕ-ΤΕΥ-  
ΦΟΥΩΒΕ ΧΕ ΕΥΝΑΕΝΤΕ ΕΖΡΑΙ, ΛΥΩ ΕΡΕ-ΝΕΒΑΙ-ΘΙΝΕ Μ ΠΜΟΥ ΕΩΘΕ

π. οὐφάτ Ν ΖΗΤ discouragement. ΑΡΗΥ perhaps; often simply  
indicates question, as here: "Is he to die?" Note Fut. II.  
(4) τὸ γένος race. (5) ὁ ἄρχων ruler, Archon. μέχρι prep.  
even up to, even including. (6) ἡ ἀνάγκη necessity;  
ΤΑΝΑΓΓΗ ΤΕ ΕΡΟ + Conj. is an impersonal construction: "It  
is necessary that (you) die also ..." (7) εἴτε ... εἴτε  
either ... or, whether ... or. (8) χπι- aux. vb. must; usu.  
prefixed to Inf., as here. For πε.εβολ see 27.2 (end).

XIX. (3) μητμη muteness. (6) τὸ στήθος chest, breast.  
π.φούωβε throat. ΒΑΙ-ΘΙΝΕ = ΑΙ-ΘΙΝΕ messenger.

εβολ 2HT<sup>7</sup> ετρεχει εβολ 2N cωμα, αλλα mπε-εαν N ουνοу xωκ  
εβολ, xεκac εϑανεi N6i πμοу, mHT<sup>7</sup>-ανοxη mмау, xe ερε-  
πεϑτοpт<sup>7</sup> ουη2 Ncω4 λγω prime mN πταко Nнет μοоϑε 2λ τε42η.

## XX

(1) λ-тамаау N ελλ-2HT λαу εροι εi6om6m ε πε4cωμα, αc6om6m 2ωωc N6on N νε4ουεpητε, λγω λc2ε εροоу ε-λ-πnιβε m πε2mom καау. (2) πεxac λαι 2N оуmHTaтcооуN xe, "πεκ2mot ϑηп теноу, ω пaмepиt N ϑηpe, xe xиn тeуноу Nтaкxe-тeк6ix εβολ 2m πε4cωμα, λ-пкω2<sup>7</sup> ep-2OTE, λ4λnλxωpeι λ44. (3) εic νε46OT mN Ncнве N pAT<sup>7</sup> λγω6ε λγω λγкво N 6ε N оукауcтaλλoc mN оуxиωn." (4) λικim ε таaπε λγω λιμοуτε ε νε4ϑηpe ειxω mмос xe, "τωоуN NTETNϑaxe mN пETNειωт et cMamaλt xe пEOY-OBиϑ N ϑaxe пe λαι mпaтe-ттапpc et ϑaxe εβολ 2N тcaрx N εβиηη тoм." (5) тOTE λYтOYU N6i Nϑηpe mN Nϑεepe m пaмepиt N iωт eiωcнф, λγei ϑa пeyειωт, λγ2ε epoc ε4κиnλyнeyε ε πμοу ε-λ42ωη ε2оуN ε пωλδ εβολ m пивioс. (6) λcoγωϑε N6i λγciλ тe4нo6 N ϑεepe, εтe тca N xн6ε тe, пexac N пeccнny xe, "oYoi λαι, λacнny, λαι пe пϑone NTa4ϑone N тaмepиt m маау, λγω ϑa теноу NпeнкoтN ε λαу epoc. (7) λαι ON теноу пET λa-ϑεene-пeneиωт epON ε тmλ4у epoc ϑa εng2." (8) тOTE λγ4i-2p4у εβολ, λγpимε 2i оуcoп N6i Nϑηpe mN Nϑεepe m пaειωт eiωcнф, λγω λнoк 2ωωт ON mN маpиa тамаау m пapθeнoc пeн-рime mMмау пe, εncооуN xe λ-тeуноу m πμοу ei.

For xεκac read xe. η άνοχη a holding back. Nнет = net.

XX. (1) 6om6m 6m6om<sup>9</sup> vb. tr. to touch (ε). ε required before N6on. т.6on sole of foot. п.пive = п.пиче. пe2mom heat, fever, warmth. (2) πεκ2mot ϑηп thanks be to you; a Q equivalent of ϑm-2mot. xо xe- xо<sup>9</sup> εβολ vb. tr. to extend (mmo<sup>9</sup>). (3) cнве N pAT<sup>9</sup> shin-bone. ω6ε vb. tr. to become cold. кво, Q кнв vb. tr. to make cool; intr. to become cool. δ κρύσταλλος ice. η χιόν snow. (5) κινδυνεύω to be in danger (of: ε). пωλδ пλ6- пoλ6<sup>9</sup> vb. tr. to free from; intr. to be freed from (ε, N, 2N). (7) ϑωone ϑεene- ϑoon<sup>9</sup> vb. tr. to remove (mmo<sup>9</sup>; from: ε); to deprive (ε) of (mmo<sup>9</sup>).

## XXI

(1) ΤΟΤΕ ΛΙΘΩΘῆΤ ἢ ΠΣΑ ἢ ΠΡΗΣ ἢ ΠΡΟ, ΛΙΝΑΥ Ε ΠΜΟΥ, ΛΥΕΙ  
 ΕΡΕ-ΑΜΝῆΤΕ ΟΥΗ2 ἢΣΩ4, ΕΤΕ ΠΑΙ ΠΕ ΠΕΤ Ο ἢ ΣΥΜΒΟΥΛΟΣ ΛΥΩ  
 ΠΗΛΑΟΥΡΓΟΣ, ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟΣ ΧΙΝ ΤΕ2ΟΥΕΙΤΕ, ΕΡΕ-ΟΥΜΗΗΘΕ ἢ ΦΛΕ-ἢ-  
 20 ἢ ΤΕΚΑΝΟΣ ΟΥΗ2 ἢΣΩ4, ΕΥΧΙ-2ΩΚ ἢ ΚΩ2Τ ΤΗΡΟΥ, Ε-Μἢ-ΗΠΕ  
 ΕΡΟΟΥ, ΕΡΕ-ΟΥΘΗΗ Μἢ ΟΥΚΑΠΗΟΣ ἢ ΚΩ2Τ ΝΗΥ ΕΒΟΛ 2ἢ ΤΕΥΤΑΠΡΟ.  
 (2) Α-ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΕΙΩΣΗΦ 6ΩΘῆΤ, ΛΥΝΑΥ Ε ΝΕΝΤΑΥΕΙ ἢΣΩ4 ΕΥΟ ἢ  
 ΟΥΜΟΣ ΕΜΑΤΕ ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΦΛΑΥΜΟΥ2 ΕΝ ΟΡΓΗ 21 6ΩΗΤ Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε ΨΥΧΗ  
 ΠΙΗ ἢ ΡΩΜΕ ΕΤ ΝΗΥ ΕΒΟΛ 2ἢ ΣΩΜΑ, ἢ 2ΟΥΟ ΔΕ ἢ ΡΕ4ῤ-ΝΟΒΕ,  
 ΕΦΩΠΕ ΕΥΦΛΑΝΕΙΝΕ ἢ ΟΥΜΛΕΙΝ Ε-ΠΩΟΥ ΠΕ ἢ2ΗΤῤ. (3) ἢΤΕΡΕ-ΠΛ-  
 ΓΗΠῤ2ῤΛΟ ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΣ ΝΑΥ Ε ΝΕΝΤΑΥΕΙ ἢΣΩ4, ΛΥΘΤΟΡῤῤ ΛΥΩ Α-  
 ΠΕΥΚΑΛ ῤ-ῤΜΕΙΗ. (4) Α-ΤΕΨΥΧΗ ἢ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΟΥΩΘ ΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ  
 2ἢ ΟΥΝΟ6 ἢ 2ΒΑ, ΛΥΩ ΕΣΦΙΝΕ ἢΣΑ ΜΑ ἢ 2ΟΠῤ ἢ2ΗΤῤ ἢΠΕC2Ε ΜΑ.  
 (5) ἢΤΕΡΕΙΝΑΥ ΔΕ Ε ΠΝΟ6 ἢ ΘΤΟΡῤῤ ἢΤΑΥΤΑ2Ε-ΤΕΨΥΧΗ ἢ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ  
 ΕΙΩΣΗΦ, ΛΥΩ ΧΕ ΛΥΘΕΩΡΕΙ ἢ 2ΕΝΜΟΡῤΗ ΕΥΘΟΒΕ ΕΜΑΤΕ Ε-ΟΥ-2ΟΤΕ  
 ΠΕ ΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΟΥ, ΛΙΤΩΟΥἢ ἢ ΤΕΥΝΟΥ, ΛΙΣΠΕΙῤΜΑ ἢ ΠΕΤ Ο ἢ  
 ΟΡΚΑΝΟΗ ἢ ΠΑΙΔΒΟΛΟΣ Μἢ ἢΤΑΥΙC ΕΤ ΟΥΗ2 ἢΣΩ4. (6) ΛΥΠΩΤ 2ἢ  
 ΟΥΝΟ6 ἢ ΦΙΠΕ. (7) ΛΥΩ ἢΠΕ-ΑΛΛΥ ἢ ΡΩΜΕ 2ἢ ΠΕΤ CΟΟΥῤ Ε ΠΛΕΙΩΤ  
 ΕΙΩΣΗΦ ΕΙΠΕ, ΟΥΔΕ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΑΛΥ. (8) ἢΤΕΡΕΥΝΑΥ ΔΕ ἢ61 ΠΜΟΥ  
 ΧΕ ΛΙΣΠΕΙῤΜΑ ἢ ΝΕΧΟΥCΙΑ ἢ ΠΚΑΚΕ ΕΤ ΟΥΗ2 ἢΣΩ4, ΛΙΝΟΧΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΧΕ ΜἢΤΑΥ ΑΛΛΥ ἢ ΕΧΟΥCΙΑ Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ ἢ ΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ,  
 ΛΥῤ-2ΟΤΕ ἢ61 ΠΜΟΥ, ΛΥΠΩΤ, ΛΥ2ΟΠῤ 21 ΠΛ2ΟΥ ἢ ΠΡΟ. (9) ΛΙΤΩΟΥἢ

XXI. (1) π.ρ.η.с the south. δ σύμβουλος counsellor. δ  
 πανούργος villain. τε.2οуеітe the first, the beginning.  
 φλe-ἢ-20 fearsome (lit. changing of face). οἱ δeκaνoί a  
 group of 36 divinities (or demons) who ruled over the Zodi-  
 ac; originally an Egyptian astronomical division for time  
 computation, but later debased into astrology. χι-2ωκ ἢ  
 to be girded with. τ.η.ηe number. πe.θ.η.η sulfur, brim-  
 stone. (2) ῤ-εῤ.μ.ο.с (Q ο ἢ εῤ.μ.ο.с) to be wrathful. e.η for ἢ.  
 οῤ.μ.λ.ε.ι.η c-π.ω.ο.у πe a token of their own (lit. which is  
 theirs). (4) Read e ei for ei. μα ἢ 2ο.п.ῤ ἢ2.η.т.ῤ a place in  
 which to hide. (5) θεωρεω to look at, observe. ἡ μορφή  
 form, shape. τὸ ὄργανον instrument.



ἢ τεγνοῦ, λῑχω ἢ οὐπροσεύχη εἰ παείωτ ἢ ἀγαθος, εἰχω ἥμος χε,

## XXII

(1) "παείωτ, τνοῦνε τηρῶ ἢ τῆνταγαθος, παείωτ ἢ τμε, πῑβαλ ἢ ρεचनाῦ, πῑμααχε ἢ ρεχσωτῆ, σωτῆ εἰ πεκωρηε ἢ μερίτ ετε ἀνοκ πε, εἰσονῶ ἥμοκ ετβε πῑωβ ἢ νεκβῑχ ετε παείωτ ἰω-  
 снф пе, нѣтῆнооу наἰ ἢ οὔνοб ἢ χαίρουεἰν мῆ πεχορος ἢ  
 наггелос мῆ мῑχανа, ποἰκονομος ἢ нагаθон, мῆ гаврина пῑаἰ-  
 ѿн-ноуче ἢ наἰωн ε ποуоеἰн, ἥсероеἰс ε τεψύχη ἢ παείωτ εἰω-  
 снф, ἥсехἰ-моεἰт 2а тес2н ѿантсоруотῆ ἢ псаѿч ἢ λῑωн ἢ  
 каке, λῡω ἥсепараге ἢ не21ооу ет 2тῆтωм, наἰ εῡноб ἢ 2оте  
 пе мооѿе ἥ2нтоу λῡω οὔноб ἢ 2βα пе наῦ ἥаῡмἰос ет 2ἰχωоу.  
 маρε-пеἰερο ἢ κω2т ер-ѿе ἢ οὔмооу λῡω ἥте-ѿааасса ἢ ρεч-  
 ѿаар оῡω есенохлаеἰ. (2) маρεчѿопе 2ἢ οὔмῆт2нμερος ε2оῡн  
 ε τεψύχη ἢ παείωτ ἰωснф, χε таἰ те τεγνοῦ етῑр-χῑа ἢ пна  
 ἥ2нтῶ. (3) †χω ἥμος нηтῆ, ѿ наμερος ет оῡаае, наапосто-  
 лос ет сῑамааат, χε ρѿме нἰм етоῡнахпоч ε пкосмос ачеἰме ε  
 ппет наἰоуч мῆ пπεѿооу. ечѿанр-πεчоуоеἰѿ τηрῶ ечаѿе е2раἰ  
 ἥса неаооуе ἢ нечβαа, ечѿанеἰ еचनाоу, чр-χῑа ἢ пна ἢ  
 παείωт ет 2ἢ ἥпнуе ε τεγνοῦ ἢ пмоу мῆ тῑмпараге ἢ не-  
 21ооуе λῡω тῑнапологἰze 2ἢ пвῡма ет 2а 2оте. (4) пλнн †-

(9) ἡ προσευχή prayer.

XXII. (1) τ.ноῦνε root. χαίρουεἰν Cherubim. ὁ χορός  
 chorus, choir. ὁ οἰκονόμος steward, manager. βαἰ- = χαἰ-.  
 ѿн-ноуче good news. ρоеἰс vb. tr. to guard, keep watch (ε).  
 оῡωтῆ оῡεтῆ- оῡотв Q оῡотῆ vb. tr. to pass through (ἥмо').  
 2тотῆ, Q 2тῆтωм to become dark. ὁ δῆμιος executioner.  
 ρεчѿаар demon; as adj. ἐνοχλέω to trouble, disturb. (2)  
 ἥμερος mild, tame; мῆт2нμερος calm. (3) τὸ μέρος part; used  
 fig. here of the apostles as Christ's members. εἰѿе еѿт-  
 аѿт Q аѿе vb. tr. to hang, suspend (ἥмо'); Q with ἥса: to  
 be captivated by. εаооуе prob. pl. of ελω, ааω snare, trap.  
 εἰ + Circum.: to be about to. τ.ῑмпараге passage, passing.  
 τ.ῑнапологἰze defense. п.вῡма = п.внма. ет 2а 2оте fear-  
 ful. (4) πλῆν here as conj.: but, however.

НАΚΤΟΙ ΕΞΡΑΙ ΕΧΝ ΤΒΙΝΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ Η ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩСНФ, ΠΑ ΠΕΙΕΡ-  
ΠΡΕΕΥΕ ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥЧ.

## XXIII

(1) ΛСΘΩΠΕ ΔΕ, ΝΤΕΡΕΙΧΩ Η ΠΖΛΜΗΝ, ΕΡΕ-ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η  
ΗΛΛΥ ΟΥΩΖΗ ΝСΩΙ Η ΤΑΣΠΕ Η ΝΑ-ΗΠΗΥС, (2) ΛΥΩ Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΕΙС  
ΗΙΧΑΗΛ ΜΗ ΓΛΒΡΙΗΛ ΜΗ ΠΕΧΟРОС Η ΝΑГГЕΛОС ΛΥΕΙ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ТΠЕ,  
ΛΥΕΙ, ΛΥ<Α>ΣΕРАТОУ ΕΧΗ ПСΩМА Η ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΩСНФ. (3) ΛΥΩ Η  
ТЕΥНΟΥ Α-ΤΖΕΛΖΙΑЕ ΜΗ ΠΕΧΕΛΖНС ΤΩΟΥΝ ΕΧΩЧ ΕΜΑТЕ, ΛΥΩ ΛΙΕΙΜΕ  
ΧΕ Α-ТЕΥНΟΥ ΕΤ ΧΗЧ ΕΙ. (4) ΛΥΩ ΛЧ6Ω ΕЧ†-НАΛΓЕ Η ΘЕ Η ТЕТ  
НАМІСЕ, ΕΡΕ-ΠΖΛХ † НСΩЧ Η ΘЕ Η ΟΥТНУ ЕЧНАДТ МΗ ΟΥΚΩΖТ ΕЧ-  
ΩФ ЕЧΟΥΩМ НСА ΟΥΖНАН ЕСОФ. (5) ΠМОУ ΔΕ ΖΩΩЧ ΗΠЕ-ΘΟТЕ ΚΑΛЧ  
Η ΕΙ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΧΗ ПСΩМА Η ΠΑΜΕΡΙТ Η ΙΩТ ΙΩСНФ НѢПОРЧХ ΕΒΟΛ,  
ΧΕ ΕЧ6ΩДТ ΕΖΟΥΝ ЕЧНАУ ΕΡΟΙ ΕΙΖМООС ΖΛΖТΗ ТЕЧΔΠЕ, ΕΙΔΜΑΖТЕ  
ΕΧΗ ПСЧСМАУ. (6) ΛΥΩ ΝΤΕΡΕΙΕΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΛЧР-ΖΟТЕ НБІ ΠМОУ Η ΕΙ  
ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΤВННТ, ΛΙТWOУН, ΛΙВӨК Ε ПСА Η ВОЛ Η ПМА Η ПРО,  
ΛΙВІТЧ ЕЧ6ЕЕТ ΜΑΥΑΛЧ ΖΗ ΟΥНОБ Η ΖОТЕ. (7) ΛΥΩ Η ΤΕΥΝΟΥ  
ΠСХАІ ΝΑЧ ΧЕ, 'Ω ПЕНТАЧЕІ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ НТОПОС Η ПСА Η ПРНС, ВӨК  
НАК ΕΖΟΥΝ ΤΑХН НТХӨК ΕΒΟΛ Η ПЕНТА-ΠΛΕΙΩТ ΟΥБЕ-САΖНЕ НМОЧ  
НАК. (8) ΑΛΛΑ РОЕІС ΕΡΟЧ Η ΘЕ Η ПОУОВІН Η НЕКВАЛ, ΧЕ НТОЧ  
ΠΕ ΠΛΕΙΩТ ΚΑΤΑ САРЧ, ΛΥΩ ΛЧДП-ΖІСБ ННМАІ ЗЕН НЕΖООУ Η  
ΓΑМНТӨНРЕ ФНМ, ЕЧПНТ ННМАІ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΗ ΟΥМА ЕУМА ΕΤВЕ ТЕПЕІ-  
ΠΕΙΕР- for ΠΕІР-.

XXIII. (1) π.ζΛΜΗΝ the amen. οΥΩΖΗ vb. intr. to repeat,  
answer, respond (to: ε, ΕΧΗ, ΝΑ', НСА). τ.аспε tongue,  
language. (2) ΕΧΗ often means "by, beside, at" with verbs  
of standing or stopping. (3) τ.ζελζιαе death-rattle. пε-  
чеелзnc panting, exhaustion. χηч Q to be bitter, sharp.  
(4) †-наλге to be in labor; τ.наλге labor pains. π.ζΛх  
meaning uncertain; prob. related to ζωх to be in straits,  
dying. † Нса to pursue. п.тну wind. η Ѡλη woods, forest.  
(5) пe.смaу temple (of head). (7) тдха adv. quickly. (8)  
εβoλ зη oуma eуma from one place to another. η ἐπιβουλή  
plot. η ѡφελіа advantage, profit.

ΒΟΥΛΗ Ν ΖΥΡΩΤΗΣ, ΑΥΩ ΛΙΧΙ-ΣΒΩ ΝΤΟΟΤΉ Ν ΘΕ Ν ΝΩΗΡΕ ΤΗΡΟΥ,  
 ΕΘΑΡΕ-ΝΕΥΕΙΟΤΕ ΤΙ-ΣΒΩ ΝΑΥ Ε ΤΕΥΩΦΕΛΙΑ. (9) ΤΟΤΕ ΑΒΒΑΤΟΝ  
 ΑΦΒΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ, ΑΦΧΙ Ν ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Ν ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΕΙΩΣΗΦ, ΑΦΕΙΝΕ ΗΜΟΣ  
 ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ ΣΩΜΑ Η ΠΝΑΥ Η ΠΗ ΕΦΝΑΘΑ ΖΝ ΤΕΦΒΑΣΙΣ, Ν ΣΟΥ-ΧΟΥΤ-  
 ΑΣΕ Η ΠΕΒΟΤ ΕΠΗΠ ΖΝ ΟΥΕΙΡΗΝΗ. (10) ΝΕΖΟΟΥ ΤΗΡΟΥ Η ΠΩΝΖ Η  
 ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η ΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΣΕΕΙΡΕ Ν ΘΕ ΜΗΤΟΥΕΙ Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ. (11) Α-  
 ΜΙΧΑΗΛ ΑΜΑΖΤΕ Η ΠΤΟΠ ΣΗΑΥ Η ΟΥΜΑΠΠΑ Η ΖΟΛΟCΙΛΙΚΟΝ ΕCΤΑΒΕΙΝΥ,  
 Α ΓΑΒΡΙΗΛ ΑΜΑΖΤΕ Η ΠΚΕΤΟΠ ΣΗΑΥ. ΑΥΑΣΠΑΖΕ Η ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Η ΠΑ-  
 ΜΕΡΙΤ Η ΕΙΩΤ ΕΙΩΣΗΦ, ΑΥΤΑΑΣ ΕΠΕCΗΤ Ε ΤΜΑΠΠΑ. (12) ΜΠΕ-  
 ΑΛΛΥ ΔΕ ΖΝ ΝΕΤ ΖΜΟΟΣ ΖΑΖΤΗΨ ΕΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΑΦΜΟΥ, ΟΥΔΕ ΤΚΕΜΑΡΙΑ  
 ΤΑΜΑΛΥ ΗΠΕCΕΙΜΕ. (13) ΑΥΩ ΑΙΤΡΕ-ΜΙΧΑΗΛ ΜΗ ΓΑΒΡΙΗΛ ΡΟΕΙC  
 Ε ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Η ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ Η ΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΡΕCΤΩΡΠ ΕΤ ΖΙ  
 ΝΕΖΙΟΟΥΕ, ΑΥΩ ΑΙΤΡΕ-ΝΑΓΓΕΛΟC Η ΑCΩΜΑΤΟC ΘΩ ΕΥΖΥΜΝΕΥΕ ΖΑ  
 ΤΕΦΖΗ ΘΑΝΤΟΥΧΙΤΉ Ε ΗΠΗΥΕ ΘΑ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ Η ΑΓΛΘΟC.

## XXIV

(1) ΑΥΩ ΛΙΚΤΟΙ ΕΧΗ ΠCΩΜΑ ΕΦΗΝΗ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΘΕ Ν ΟΥΚΟΥΦΟΝ,  
 ΑΙΖΜΟΟC, ΑΙΕΙΝΕ Ν ΝΕΦΒΑΛ ΕΠΕCΗΤ, ΑΙΩΩΨ ΕΠΕCΗΤ ΕΧΩΨ Ν  
 ΟΥΝΟC Ν ΝΑΥ, ΕΙΡΙΜΕ ΕΡΟΨ. (2) ΠΕΧΑΙ ... (End of Fragment  
 III).

---

(9) ΑΒΒΑΤΟΝ Death, Abbadon (Gk., ultimately from Hebrew).  
 ἡ βάσις here: course. (11) η.τοπ edge, hem. τ.μαππα  
 cloth, handkerchief. ὀλοσηρικὸς silken. (13) ρεϋτωρῆ  
 plunderer; τωρῆ τερῆ-τορῆ vb. tr. to seize, rob (ἡμοί).  
 ἀσώματος incorporeal. ὑμνέω to sing hymns.

XXIV. (1) τὸ κοῦφον (empty) vessel.

## Glossary

Words are arranged alphabetically according to the order given on page x, with the following exceptions: (1) initial  $\epsilon\iota$ - and  $o\gamma$ - occupy the place of  $\iota$  and  $\gamma$  respectively; in all other positions they are alphabetized simply as  $\epsilon + \iota$  and  $o + \gamma$ ; (2)  $\phi$ ,  $\theta$ ,  $\kappa$ ,  $\psi$ ,  $\chi$  are alphabetized as  $\pi_2$ ,  $\tau_2$ ,  $\kappa_2$ ,  $\pi\epsilon$ ,  $\kappa\epsilon$ ; (3)  $\dagger$  is alphabetized as  $\tau_1$ .

Verbs are entered under the free (unbound) form of the Infinitive. In the rare instances when this form is not attested, a suppositious entry is used when there is no doubt about its pattern; otherwise the entry is under the first actually attested form. Other parts of speech are entered under their unbound forms when they are attested. The Grammatical Index should be consulted for most of the prefixed elements. I have followed Crum (*A Coptic Dictionary*) in listing most verbal and nominal compounds under the final element. Also following Crum, derivatives are listed under leading verbal entries; the cross-references must be consulted in locating these. In order to provide space for less predictable compounds, nouns of action in  $\epsilon\iota\eta\text{-}$ , which may be formed freely from nearly any verb, have been systematically excluded, as have many agent nouns with  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\text{-}$ .

Where space has permitted, a selection of variant forms has been given. Under verbal entries these are placed in parentheses; otherwise they are listed serially after the main entry. These variants fall into two types: (1) simple spelling variants, especially between  $\epsilon$  and  $\iota$  and a supralinear stroke; (2) dialectal or "substandard" spellings that occur in otherwise fairly standard texts. The latter have been included to increase the utility of the Glossary; many of them are not rare, and their inclusion will give the reader some idea of the variety to be encountered in non-standard manuscripts.

Cross-references are grouped at the end of each letter. The completely predictable forms of the two verb types  $\kappa\omega\tau$   $\kappa\epsilon\tau\text{-}$   $\kappa\omega\tau'$  Q  $\kappa\omega\tau$  and  $\omega\tau\eta$   $\epsilon\tau\eta\text{-}$   $\omega\tau\eta'$  Q  $\omega\tau\eta$  have been systematically excluded from the cross-references; all other bound forms and qualities have been listed. Many spelling variants involving  $\epsilon\iota/\iota$  and stroke/e have also been excluded.

- λ adv. of approximation, as in λ τοῦ about five, λ οὕμῃ about how much? Cpd. as λλ, as in λλ 96 π μαζε to the extent of about a hundred cubits.
- λλс, λс n. a blow, slap (usu. on face). †-λλс, † π οὐλλс to slap, strike (λλ'). 96-π-λс n. = λλс.
- λβλθннн, λβιθннн, λβλκннн, λγθθθθθθ n.m.f. glass.
- λθω (pl. λθooγe) n.f. net (for fishing or hunting).
- λβок, λβок (f. λβокe; pl. λθooкe) n.m. crow, raven.
- λeиk n.m. consecration. χι-λeиk to consecrate; as n.m. consecration.
- λιδι, Q οι vb. intr. to increase (in age, size, stature); Q to be great, honored; as n.m. increase, growth.
- λeиc, λнc, λθнc n.f. greatness, size, quantity.
- λκнc, λкec, λκic n.m. girdle, clothing.
- λκω, λгω, гω n.f. filth; carrion; anything ruined.
- λλ adj. deaf. π-λλ (Q ο π λλ) to become deaf.
- λλ n.m. pebble; hail-stone in λλ π ηe.
- λλ n. only in λ9-λλ n.m. a cry (cf. 99).
- λλλγ, λλeγ, λλнγ adj. white.
- λλe λλo' Q λλнγ (imptv. λλωтн) vb. intr. to go up, ascend (to, up to, onto: e, e2pai e, exн, e2pai exн); to mount (an animal), to board (a ship); rarely tr. with нmo'. pεqλλe rider.
- λλια n.m. field-mouse or sim.
- λλкe, λλκн n.m. last day of month; π λλкe (π) on the last day of (+ month name).
- λλок n.m. corner, angle; prob. not Sah. (cf. κλxε).
- λλom n.m. bosom.
- λλoγ n.m. child, servant; not properly Sah. (cf. 9нpε).
- λλoθ n.m. thigh.
- λλткλс n.m. bone-marrow.
- λλω, еλω (pl. λλooγe, еλooγe) n. snare, trap.
- λλω, λλoγ (pl. λλooγe, λλλγe, λpooγe) n.f. pupil of eye.
- λλωт n.f. forced labor; term of service; a measure.
- λλωoγe n.pl. bunch (of grapes) or sim.

- АНА Ama; fem. title of respect or reverence; cf. АНА.  
 АНАЗТЕ vb. intr. to prevail, take control, rule (over: exN, зixN); to be valid, hold good; to persevere, continue; vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of (HMO'); to retain, detain, take or keep captive; to learn by heart; to hold (HMO') liable (for: e). As n.m. power, possession. АТАМАЗТЕ unrestrained, uncontrollable; МНТАТАМАЗТЕ lack of restraint, incontinence. РЕЧАМАЗТЕ self-controlled person.  
 АНГ (pl. АМНУ, АМНУЕ) n.m. herder, herdsman.  
 АНН n.m. wasp.  
 АННТЕ n.m. the underworld, Hades.  
 АНОУ 2nd pers. m.s. impvtv. of eи; f.s. АМН; pl. АМНН, АМНГЕИТН.  
 АНРЕ, АМРН (pl. АМРНУ) n.m. baker; МНТАМРЕ baking.  
 АНРНЗЕ, АМРЕЗЕ n.m. bitumen, asphalt.  
 АН neg. part. not; for uses see Gr. In.  
 АН- one who is in charge of; only in cpds. with nos.: АН-МНТ decadarch, АН-УО chiliarch, МНТАН-УО chiliarchy.  
 АН- prefix for forming collective nouns from numbers, as in АН-УО (group of) a thousand, АН-ТАЮУ (group of) 50.  
 АНАІ vb. intr. to become pleasing, better. As n.m. beauty; П-АНАІ to be(come) pleasing, good. П-АНА' to please; see § 20.2 for usage. -АН in c†-АН n.m. perfume (cf. cTOI).  
 АНАУ (pl. АНАУУ) n.m. oath; used with eиPE, CMHHE, OPH, †, ТАРКО. e ПАНАУ under oath.  
 АНОК, АНП- indep. pron. 1st pers. sing.: I.  
 АНОН, АН-, АНН- indep. pron. 1st pers. pl.: we.  
 АНОУПДЕ n.m. watchman, guard (АН + ОУПДЕ).  
 АНЧБЕ, АНЧБ(ЕН), АНЗБЕ, АНЗБ(ЕН) n.f. school.  
 АНТА n.m. sneeze.  
 АНТАМ, АНТАМ n.m. skull.  
 АНЭ, ОНЭ n.m. courtyard.  
 АПА Apa, masc. title of respect or reverence (saints,

martyrs, respected monks, etc.).

απας adj. old; syn. of ας q.v.

απε (pl. απηγε) n.f. head (lit. and fig.); total sum (of money), capital; also n.m. chief, village head.

μηταπε headship. αταπε headless. φ-απε to become head, leader (of: ε). χι-ταπε to behead.

αποτ (pl. απητ) n.m. cup; σα η αποτ cup-maker, cup-seller.

απητε n.f. period of time; η ουκοι η απητε for a little while; η ουνος η απητε for a long time; φ-ουνος η απητε to spend a long time.

απε, ηπε, επε n.f. a number (of), several.

αρηε, ερηε, ρηε n.m. pledge, deposit, guarantee.

αρηυ, εαρηυ adv. perhaps.

αρηε n. end, limit (suff. required, as in αρηε η πεαε the end of the earth; 3rd pers. pl. sometimes -ου); αταρηε boundless.

αριε n.m. fault, blame; αταριε blameless; εη-αριε to find fault (with: ε), to blame (ε); πεεη-αριε fault-finder; μηπεεη-αριε criticism.

αριμ n. name of an edible plant.

αροοε, αροου n.pl. burrs, thistles; εφ-αροοε idem.

αροφ to become cold; as n.m. cold, chill.

αροαν n. name of a skin disease.

αροιν n.m. lentils.

ας, αας adj. old (usu. not of people); ηη ας, ερη-ας old wine; μητας oldness; φ-ας to become old.

ααι, Q αωου, αεωου vb. intr. to become light, slight, casual; to be swift; as n.m. lightness, hastiness, alleviation. εη οααι easily, casually.

αση n.m. one's belongings.

αικ, εικ n.m. an illness, related to fever, chills.

αου n.f. price, value; †-αου to pay; φ-αου εα to set a price on.

αση n.f. language, speech; αση η αας idem.

ατ- prefix for the formation of negative adj.; §27.1.

- ΛΤΟ, ΛΤΑ n. a lot, multitude; usu. with indef. art.; ΛΤΟ Ν  
 CΜΟΤ, ΛΤΕ-CΜΟΤ adj. phrase: of various or many sorts.
- ΛΥ, ΛΥΕ, ΛΥΕΙC, ΛΥΕΙ imptv. vb. (1) bring here, give! All  
 forms occur preminally; with pron. suff.: ΛΥΕΙC'.  
 (2) come! come, let's ...! (with Conjunctive).
- ΛΥΑΝ, ΛΥΑΑΝ, ΛΥΕΙΝ n.m. color, appearance, complexion;  
 CΕΚ-ΛΥΑΝ to tend toward (a certain color); ΛΥΑΝ ΛΥΑΝ  
 (of or in) a variety of colors.
- ΛΥΕΙΝ, ΛΥΑΝ n.m. (ship's) cargo.
- ΛΥΗΤ n.m. company of people; monastic congregation.
- ΛΥΩ conj. and; for uses see Gr. In.
- ΛΦ n.m. furnace, oven.
- ΛΦ interrog. pron. what? See §§14.2, 16.1 for usage.
- ΛΦΑΙ, Q οφ vb. intr. to be(come) many, numerous, to multi-  
 ply; Q is very frequent. As n.m. multitude, amount.  
 ΡΕΥΛΦΑΙ one who multiplies. ΛΦΗ n.f. multitude.
- ΛΨ, ΛΑΨ, ΛΒ n.m. a fly; ΛΨ Ν ΕΒΙΩ bee; ΛΨ Ν ΟΥΖΟΡ dog-fly.
- ΛΨ, ΛΑΨ, ΛΒ (pl. ΛΨΟΥΙ, ΛΒΟΥΙ) n.m. flesh (human or animal),  
 piece of flesh, meat. CΑ Ν ΛΨ meat-seller. ΦΑΤ-ΛΨ  
 butcher. ΟΥΕΜ-ΛΨ to eat meat. ΦΕΠ-ΛΨ to buy meat.
- ΛΖΕ n.m. lifetime, extent of lifetime; Ρ-ΛΖΕ to pass one's  
 life; ΦΑΡ-ΛΖΕ short-lived; Ρ-ΦΑΡ-ΛΖΕ (Q ο Ν ΦΑΡ-ΛΖΕ) to  
 be short-lived; ΜΝΤΦΑΡ-ΛΖΕ a short life.
- ΛΖΕ vb. intr. to be in need (of: ΝΑ').
- ΛΖΟ (pl. ΛΖΩΦ) n.m. treasure, treasure house, storehouse.
- ΛΖΟΗ n. only in ΛΦ-ΛΖΟΗ to sigh, groan (at: ε, ΕΧΝ, ΕΖΡΑΙ  
 ΕΧΝ); as n.m. groan, yawn, roar.
- ΛΖΡ, ΛΖΡΕ n.m. marsh herbage, sedge.
- ΛΖΡΟ' interrog. adv. requiring anticipatory suff. re-  
 ferring to subject of clause. (1) with foll. verb:  
 why? as in ΛΖΡΩΤΝ ΤΕΤΝΡΙΜΕ why do you weep? (2) with  
 suff. alone or with foll. noun: what about ...? what's  
 the matter with ...? (3) with ΜΝ: what has ... to do  
 with ...?
- ΛΖΩΗ, ΛΖΩΗΕ, ΛΖΩΩΗΕ n.m. eagle (originally: falcon).



αχε, ααχε (or ουαχε?) n. blow, cuff.

αχῆν, εχῆν (αχῆντ', εχῆντ') prep. without; a foll. indef. n.

has no article.

αββес, ατβес n.f. moisture.

αβοατε, ακοατε n.f. wagon, cart.

αβρηη n.f. a barren woman; also adj.; μηταβρηη barrenness;

ῑ-αβρηη to become barren.

αα': εἶρε

ααc: αc

ααq: αq

ααxε: ααε

αε: αq

αβсн: οβῆ

αβιснeиn: αβαгнeиn

αβок: αβωк

αβокг: αβωк

αβοокг: αβωк

αβοоуε: αβω

αβοуi: αq

αгω: ακω

αгнc, αεиc: αiαi

αнc: αiαi

αкес: ακнc

αкic: ακнc

ακοατε: αβοατε

ααуε: αλω

αаеу, αаһу: αау

αаһу, αао': αае

ααо: αо

ααок: αо

ααооуε: ααω

ααоу: ααω

αλωтῆ: αо, αае

αм-, αме: омг

αмн, αмнeитῆ: αмоу

αмнн: αмоу

αмну(ε): αме

αмоу: εмоу

αмрεεε: αмрнεε

αн-: αнон

-αн: αнаi

αна': αнаi

αнау: нау

αнауg: αнаg

αнф-: αнок

αгнeг: εиг

αгнeг(εн): αгнeг

αнi-, αнeг: εиг

αнi': εиг

αнн-: αнон

αнхiр: хiр

αнхωх: хωх

αоунр: оунр

αоуωн: оуωн

αпнт: αпот

αпнуε: αпe

αрεε: εαрεε

αрооуε: рооуε

αрооуε: αλω

αрωоу: αрооуε

αc: ααc

αcεiωоу: αcαi

αcкг: ωcк

αcωоу: αcαi

αcεε: ωεε

αтa, αтe: αтo

αтβес: αββес

αтесмот: αтo

αуααн: αуαн

αуαн: αуeиn

αуe, αуeи: αу

αуeиn: αуαн

αуeиc(ε): αу

αуε': εиуε

αуαα: αα

αуααom: ωу, ααom

αуε: εиуε

αун: αуαi

αукак: укак

αут-/ε': εиуε

αуεεεεεε: αβαгнeиn

αутe: утооу

αуоуi: αq

αεα: εεε

αεε: εεε, ωεε

αεрaт': ωεε

αεωωмε: αεωм

αεωωр: αεo

αхi-/ε': хω

αхω: εхω

## B

βα, βac, βacι, βoi n.m. branch of date-palm.

βααβε, βaεω' (βaεωω') Q βaβот (βaεω) vb. tr. to despise (ῑμο'), regard as foolish; intr. to be insipid, foolish.

βα(α)βε-рωме n.m. boaster; μηтβααβε-рωме boastfulness.

βααмпе, βампе n. goat; βααмпе ῑ зооут he-goat; βααмпе ῑ cεime she-goat; gααр ῑ βααмпе goatskin; qω ῑ βααмпе goat's hair; маne-βααмпе goatherd.

βαi, qαi n.m. night raven, screech-owl.

- БАА n.m. eye. АТБАА shameless; МНТАТБАА shamelessness.  
 БАЛОТ n.f. skin garment; skin bag.  
 БАРОТ, БАРОТ, БАЛОТ, БАРАТЕ n.m. brass, bronze; ЗОННТ (Н)  
 БАРОТ idem or sim.  
 БАСНГ, БАСЕНГ, БАСННГ, БАЧГ, БАЦИГ, БАЦИНГ n.m. tin.  
 БАФОР, БАФАР, БАФЛАР, БАФООРЕ n.f. fox.  
 БАФООР n.f. saw; РА Н БАФООР adj. saw-toothed.  
 БАФООФ n.m. rue.  
 БАЦЦ n.f. heifer.  
 БСББ (ББББ) vb. tr. to pour forth, rain down (НМО);  
 intr. to well up, be poured forth.  
 ББКБ (pl. ББКНУБ, БКББУБ, БКББУБ) n.m. wages; †-ББКБ, †  
 Н ББКБ to pay, reward; ТАИ-ББКБ employer; РЕЧ†-ББКБ  
 idem. ХИ-ББКБ, ХИ Н ББКБ to receive wages; ХИ Б ББКБ  
 to hire (НМО); ХАИ-ББКБ hireling. СМН-ББКБ to fix  
 wages. РНББКБ, РМНББКБ hireling.  
 БЕНИБ, БИНИБ, ПЕНИБ, БАНИБ, ПАНИП n.m. iron; also fig.  
 of fetters, sword. †-БЕНИБ to put in irons, to  
 fether (Б). ХИ-БЕНИБ to be put in irons.  
 БЕРБ n.f. whirlpool.  
 БЕСННТ, БЕСНАТ (pl. БЕСНАТЕ) n.m. smith; МНТБЕСННТ the  
 work or craft of a smith.  
 БН n.f. grave.  
 БНБ, БНББ n.m. cave, hole, den, nest (of animals).  
 БНББ n.m. woof (of loom).  
 БННБ, БНННБ n.f. swallow (bird); ХАХ-БННБ swallow-sparrow.  
 БНББ n.f. bucket, pail.  
 БНТ n.m. palm-leaf. БНТ-СНП n.f. rib.  
 БНБ, БББ, ББ n.m. falcon.  
 БП (pl. БРНОУБ) n.m. basket (of palm-leaf). БПБ, БАПБ  
 n.f. idem.  
 БХБББ n.f. a single grain (of grain, mustard, sand); a  
 single piece (of fruit, etc.).  
 БААБ (f. БААН; pl. БААББ, БААБББ) adj. blind; as n. a  
 blind person; МНТБААБ blindness; П-БААБ to become blind

(Q o N BΛΛε), to make blind.

ΒΛΕΜΟΥ (pl. ΒΛΕΜΟΥΕ) name of a people (Gk. Βλέμους); usu. located on east bank of Nile in Nubia. Other spellings include ΒΛΕΣΜΟΥ, ΒΕΛΕΣΜΟΥΕ, ΒΑΛΕΣΜΟΥ.

ΒΛΧε, ΒΛΧε n.m.f. pottery, earthenware; Ɔ-ΒΛΧε to be made of clay.

ΒΝΝε n.f. date-palm, date(s); ΒΝ-ΡΑΥΝε virgin palm; ΒΝ-ϷΟΥε dried dates; ΒΛ Ν ΒΝΝε palm-branch; ΒΑΛ Ν ΒΝΝε date-stone; ΕΒΙΩ Ν ΒΝΝε date-honey; ΚΑΥ Ν ΒΝΝε stem, trunk of palm; ΛΟΥ Ν ΒΝΝε cluster of dates; ΣΑ Ν ΒΝΝε date-seller; ƆƆ-ΒΝΝε date-palm thorn; ΤΑΕ Ν ΒΝΝε date cake; ϷΝ-ΒΝΝε, ϷΕ-ΒΝΝε, ϷΒ-ΒΝΝε, ƆΟΥΝ-ΒΝΝε palm-fiber.

ΒΟΙΝε n. harp or sim. musical instrument.

ΒΟΛΕΧ ΒΛΒΩΛ (p.c. ΒΑΛΕΧ-) vb. tr. to dig, dig up, dig out (ΝΜΟ); to burrow, delve; vb. intr. to be undermined.

ΒΟΛΕΧ ΕΒΟΛ vb. tr. to undo, take apart; intr. to be dug up, out.

ΒΟΝΤε, ΒΑΝΤε (ΒΝΤ-) n.f. gourd, cucumber; gourd-garden(?); ƆΑΡΒΟΝΤε gourd-seller. ΒΝΤ-Ν-ΕΒΑΟε pumpkin.

ΒΟCƆ Q to be dry, parched.

ΒΟΥΒΟΥ vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m. shine, glitter.

ΒΟΥε, ΒΩε n.m. eyelid.

ΒƆΒƆ vb. intr. to boil; ΒƆΒƆ ΕΖΡΑΙ ΝΜΟ to boil up with, cast up; as n.m. boiling.

ΒΡΕϷΝΥ, ΒΕΡΕϷΝΥ, ΒƆϷΝΥ n.m. coriander seed.

ΒƆΡε, ΒΗΡε adj. new, young; ΜΝΤΑƆΡε youth, newness; Ν ΒƆΡε adv. anew, recently; Ɔ-ΒƆΡε to renew; to become new.

ΒƆΒΟΥΤ, ΒΕΡΕΒΟΥΤ n.f. chariot.

ΒΩ n.f. tree (when fruit is specified; otherwise use ϷΗΝ).

ΒΩΚ, Q ΒΗΚ vb. intr. to go, depart; to die; to be about to (+ ε + Inf.). Used with most prep. and directional adv. in regular senses. Note ΒΩΚ ΕΡΑΤ to visit; ΒΩΚ εΙ to undergo (as well as "to go upon").

ΒΩΚε vb. tr. to tan (leather: ΝΜΟ); ΒΑΚ-ϷΑΛΡ tanner.

ΒΩΛ ΒΕΛ- ΒΟΛ Q ΒΗΛ (± ΕΒΟΛ except when indicated) vb. tr.

to loosen, untie, unfasten (ἥμοσ); (not + εβολ) to explain, interpret; to weaken, enfeeble; to nullify; to dissolve. Vb. intr. to be(come) loosened, undone, loose, scattered, melted, dissolved, weakened, paralysed, faint; to become dissolute; to be terminated, to die, perish. As n.m. solution, interpretation (not + εβολ); weakening, slackening; laxness, unrestraint; dissolution, destruction. βωλ μῆν to come to terms with. ἀτβωλ εβολ indissoluble, unending. ρεφβωλ interpreter.

βολ n.m. the outside. πβολ, ἦ πβολ prep. on or to the outside of, outside; independent of, beyond, free from; contrary to. εβολ adv. out, outward, away; usu. with verbs, but occasionally after prep. phrases with sense: onward, and so on, henceforth; for εβολ + prep. see sub prep. εβολ κε conj. because. ἦ βολ adj. phr. outer, external; adv. outside, extant, in existence. савол, сλ ἦ βολ, ἦ савол, ἦ сλ ἦ βολ, ἦ псλ ἦ βολ (1) prep. (+ ἦ, ε) outside of, beyond, away from; (2) adv. outside, on the outside. φавол (1) prep. (+ ἦ) to the outside of; (2) adv. to the end, forever, finally, utterly. завол ἦ prep. from, away from. зιβол (1) adv. outside, on the outside, from the outside; (2) prep. (ἦ) outside of, beyond, except for; ετ зιβол adj. phr. external. ῑ-βολ, ῑ-πβολ vb. intr. to avoid, escape (from: ε, ἦ, зἦ). κλ-βολ vb. tr. to vomit (ἥμοσ).

ἦ савηλ ε/ἦ (1) prep. except for, outside of; (2) conj. except that (+ Conj.). ἦ савηλ κε except that, unless, if not. ἦεῤ (ἦεῤῤῤῤῤῤ) prep. (± ἦ) without, except for, beyond.

εωων adj. bad, mainly in fixed expressions such as с†-εωων (с†οι), соу-εωων (с†οу), φῑ-εωων (φῑρε), βλγон εωων. воон n.f. evil, misfortune; ῑ-воон to act badly, evilly (toward: ηλῤ); ἡἡтρεφῑ-воон evil-doing. с†ер-воон (1) the evil-eye; (2) adj. envious, greedy; ἡἡтс†ер-воон envy, greed; ῑ-с†ер-воон to become

envious of (ε, εχN); ρεχετερ-вооnε enchanter, one who casts evil-eye; MHTPEЧEIEP-BOONε greed; x1-εIEP-BOONε to receive the evil-eye.

BOBPE BEPE- BOOP' Q BOOPε vb. tr. to push, drive (MMO'); to repel (NCA); to prevail over, defeat (MMO'); intr. (+ εBOA) to swell up, protrude. As n.m. protuberance.

BOTE (ЧOTE ЧOEE) BET- (BOT- BOOT-) Q BHT vb. tr. to pollute (MMO'), befoul; to abominate. BOTE n.f.(m.) abomination; P-BOTE (Q O N BOTE) to become hateful; x1-BOTE to loathe, abominate (ε).

BOB BEB- BOB' (BAB') Q BHb vb. tr. to strip, divest, flay (MMO'); to lay bare, unsheathe; to loosen, unfasten, undo, release; to despoil; to forsake; intr. to be undone, loosened; Q to be naked. PEЧBOB robber, despoiler.

(BOZ) BEZ- (PEZ-) Q BHZ vb. tr. to bow (the head).

(BOZN) BEZN- Q BAZN vb. tr. to roof over (MMO'), cover with awning. BOZN, BAZN n.m. canopy, awning.

BAEG-: BAABE  
BAEOT: BAABE  
BAEW, BAEW': BAABE  
BAE, BAEI: BA  
BAIP: BIP  
BAK-: BAKE  
BAABX: BOABX  
BAAWT: BAPOW  
BANING: BENING  
BANTE: BONTG  
BARATE: BAROT  
BAROT: BAROT  
BAW': BOW  
BAWAP: BAWOP  
BAWAP: BAWOP  
BAZN: BOWN  
BEPH6E: BEPH6E  
BEEB: BEEB  
BEPE-: BOWPE  
BEKE(ε)YE: BEKE  
BEKHYE: BEKE  
BEREHHYE: BPEHHY  
BEREBOOYT: BPEBOOYT

BET-: BOTE  
BEE: BH6  
BHNE: BNE  
BHPE: BPE  
BHT: BOTE  
BH6: ЧOEE  
BING: BHNE  
BINIB: BENING  
BIP: BIP  
BAXE: BAXE  
BN-: BNE  
BNT-: BONTG  
BNT: ЧNT  
BOI: BA  
BOA: BOA  
BO: ЧO  
BOO: ЧO  
BOON: BOWN  
BOOP('): BOWPE  
BOOT-: BOTE  
BOBP: BOWBP  
BOT-: BOTE  
BOTE: BOTE

BOTE: ЧOTE  
BOEC: ЧOEE  
BPA: BPA  
BPOPT: BOWBP  
BPOBP: BOWBP  
BPE-: BPA  
BRHYE: BPA  
BPI-: BPA  
BRHOYE: BIP  
BRH6E: BPH6E  
BPOHY: BPEHHY  
BTOOY: ЧTOOY  
BO: ЧO  
BOTE: ЧOTE  
BOZE: BOZE  
BO6E: ЧOEE  
BOEC: ЧOEC  
BZ: BH6

GN': GING  
GROMPE: GROOMPE  
GW: AKW

ε (επο') prep. (1) reference: to, for, as regards, in respect to; (2) purpose: for, as; + Inf. in order to; (3) direction: to, toward, into; (4) hostility: at, against; (5) debt: against, due from; (6) ethical dative with many verbal expressions (cf. §30.6); (7) comparison: than (cf. §29.3); (8) temporal: at, in; (9) other meanings in combination with individual verbs, e.g. direct object, instrument, separation.

ΕΚΗ n. darkness, only in Ε-ΕΚΗ to grow dark.

ΕΚΙΗΝ adj. poor, wretched; ΜΗΤΕΚΙΗΝ misery, wretchedness; Ε-ΕΚΙΗΝ to become wretched.

ΕΚΙΩ (ΕΒΙΕ-) n.m. honey; ΕΒΙΩ Η ΜΕ pure honey; ΕΒΙΕ-ΖΟΟΥΤ wild honey; ΜΑ Η ΕΒΙΩ honey grove.

ΕΚΟΤ (pl. ΕΒΑΤΕ, ΕΒΕΤΕ) n.m. month; may be followed directly by month name without Η. ΖΕ-ΕΚΟΤ every month.

ΕΚΡΑ, ΒΡΑ (ΒΡΕ-, ΒΡΙ-; pl. ΕΒΡΗΥΕ, ΒΡΗΥΕ, ΒΡΗΝΥΕ) n.m. seed; ΕΚΡΑ-ΣΩΦΕ n.f. seed-grain.

ΕΚΡΗΓΕ, ΕΒΡΗΓΕ, ΕΥΡΗΓΕ, ΒΡΗΓΕ n.f. lightning; Ε-ΕΒΡΗΓΕ to lightning.

ΕΚΙΒΕ, ΚΙΒΕ, ΚΙΒΕΒΕ n.f. breast; ΠΕΡΚΙΒΕ n.f.m. idem; Ε-ΕΚΙΒΕ to suckle; ΧΙ-ΕΚΙΒΕ to be suckled.

ΕΚΑΩ, ΕΑΚΟ n.m. fruit of sycamore.

ΕΛΟΟΛΕ (ΕΛΕΛ-, ΛΕΛ-, ΛΕΕΛ-, ΛΙΛ-) (1) n.m. grape, grape-vine; ΕΛΕΛ-ΖΗΧ sour grapes; ΕΛΕΛ-ΘΟΟΥΕ dried grapes, raisins; ΕΩ Η ΕΛΟΟΛΕ grape-vine; ΜΑ Η ΕΛΟΟΛΕ vineyard; ΕΙΕΖ-ΕΛΟΟΛΕ idem; ΕΛΕΛ-ΚΗΜΕ n.m. bruise. (2) n.f. tonsil (?); pupil of eye (but cf. ΛΟΟΥΕ).

ΕΛΓΩΒ n.m. heron.

ΕΠΕ n.f. hoe, plow.

ΕΠΗΡΕ n.f. inundation (of the Nile).

ΕΠΗΘ n.m. anvil.

ΕΠΙΣΕ n.m. dill, anise.

ΕΠΝΤ, ΕΙΜΝΤ, ΕΜΝΤΕ n.m. the west.

ΕΠΟΥ, ΑΠΟΥ (pl. ΕΠΟΟΥΕ) n.f. cat.

ΕΠΕ, ΝΕ, ΕΝ interrog. part.; see §29.1.

ene conditional part. if; see §29.1.

ene<sub>2</sub>, ene<sub>2</sub>e, enhe<sub>2</sub>e (1) n.m. eternity, age, era; (2) adj. eternal; (3) adv. forever (with neg.: never). 𐩠𐩢𐩣 ene<sub>2</sub> (1) adv. forever (neg.: never); (2) eternity; (3) adj. eternal (𐩠𐩢𐩣 𐩠𐩢𐩣 ene<sub>2</sub>, 𐩠𐩢𐩣 𐩠𐩢𐩣 ene<sub>2</sub>). 𐩠𐩢𐩣 niene<sub>2</sub> adv. forever. 𐩠𐩢𐩣 ene<sub>2</sub> 𐩠 𐩠𐩠𐩠𐩠𐩠 idem. 𐩠𐩢𐩣 ene<sub>2</sub> from of old. enē, 𐩠𐩢 n. eyebrow. 𐩠𐩢𐩢𐩢, emx𐩢 n.m. idem.

eooy n.m. glory, honor; 𐩠𐩢 eooy adj. phrase: honorable, glorious. 𐩠𐩢-eooy to glorify, give honor to (𐩠𐩢); as n.m. glorifying; 𐩠𐩢𐩢𐩢𐩢𐩢-eooy glorification. 𐩠𐩢-eooy to be glorified. 𐩠𐩢𐩢-eooy desirous of glory.

enhn, enen, ennf name of 11th Coptic month.

enra n.pl. vanities; as adj. vain; as adv. in vain; 𐩠𐩢𐩢-enra vanity.

enw n.f. part of door fastening.

ernt (rnt, ernt, 𐩢rnt) vb. tr. to vow, promise, devote (𐩠𐩢𐩢; to: 𐩠𐩢, e); as n.m. (pl. erate) vow, promise.

erhy n.m.f. fellow, companion; usu. with possessive prefixes as a recipr. pron.: each other, mutually. See 28.4.

erwte n.m.f. milk; 𐩢-erwte to give milk; 𐩠𐩢-erwte 𐩠𐩢 to suckle; 𐩠𐩢em-erwte to feed on milk; 𐩠𐩢 perwte still sucking, not weaned.

esht n.m. ground, bottom, lower part; enesht adv. down, downward, to the ground; enesht e prep. down to, down into; 𐩠 nesht adv. below, down below, at the bottom of (𐩠𐩢𐩢); 𐩠𐩢-nesht adv. on the lower side, below; as prep. (+ 𐩠). 𐩠𐩢 nesht adv. underneath, below ground; prep. (+ 𐩠) under. 𐩠𐩢 nesht adv. on the ground, from on the ground. 𐩠𐩢 nesht adv. from below. 𐩢-nesht to go under (𐩠).

escoy n.m. (f. esw) sheep; 𐩠𐩢𐩢-escoy shepherd.

et, ete rel. pron.; see Gr. In.

etbe (etbnt) prep. because of, on account of; concerning, about; for the sake of. etbe 𐩠 conj. because. etbe 𐩠𐩢 adv. therefore. etbe 𐩠𐩢 adv. why?





|               |                |              |
|---------------|----------------|--------------|
| Е21Е18: 21Е18 | Е2РН: 20       | ЕХН: Х0Е     |
| Е2КО: 2КО     | Е2ТО: 2ТО      | ЕХНУ: Х01    |
| Е2НА': 2НА'   | Е2Т00Р: 2ТО    | Е6АА0: Е600  |
| Е2НЕ-: 2НЕ-   | Е20А1: 2ТА1    | Е6А06: 6А06  |
| Е200У: Е2Е    | ЕХН: АХН       | Е6000: Е600  |
| Е200УТ: 200УТ | ЕХН, ЕХ0': Х0' | Е6000Е: Е600 |
| Е2РА': 20     | ЕХНТ': АХН     | Е600Е: Е600  |

## H

Н1 n.m. house; household, family. НЕС 2Н Н1 one born in household. РННН1, РЕМНН1 n.m. (1) member of household, kinsman; (2) monastic superintendent; Р-РННН1 to beakin.

Н1 n.m. pair, couple.

НН n.m. ape.

НРП (ЕРП-, РП-) n.m. wine. НРП АС, ЕРП-АС old wine. САУ-НРП, СЕ-НРП, wine-drinker. Р-НРП to become wine.

НРХ n.m.f. small bird, chick.

Н6Е n.m. leek. СА Н Н6Е leek-seller.

НХ: 0А

НН: 0П

НН0: АП0

НН00: НН0

НН0: 0П

## Е1 (1)

Е1, Q ННУ (§22.3); imptv. АМОУ (q.v.) vb. intr. to come, go; to be about to (+ Circum.); to . . . gradually (+ Н + Inf.). Used with full range of prep. and directional adv. in normal senses. Note also the following expressions: Е1 ЕРАТ' to come to a superior; Е1 ЕТН to come into the power of; Е1 ЕХН to be applicable to; Е1 НСА to come to fetch; Е1 ЕВОА Е to sue; Е1 ЕВОА 21ТН to leave, quit (a place); Е1 Е2РА1 ЕХН to befall.

Е1А, 1А n.m. valley, ravine.

Е1А (Е1ЕР-, Е1АТ', Е1ААТ') n. eye, mostly in cpds.: КТЕ-Е1АТ' to look around; МЕ2-Е1АТ', МОУ2 Н Е1АТ' to stare, look intently (at: НМО'); СМН-Е1АТ' ЕХН to fix eye on; ТСАВЕ-Е1АТ', ТСЕВЕ-Е1АТ', ТСАВО Н Е1АТ' ЕВОА to instruct, inform; ТОУН-Е1АТ', ТОУНЕ-Е1АТ' ЕВОА idem; Ч1-Е1АТ' Е2РА1 to raise eye; 2А Е1АТ' before one's eyes; К0 2А Е1АТ' to intend to do. НА1АТ' exclam. pred. blessed is/are ...! ННТНА1АТ' blessedness.

- eiaay, eiw, iw n.m. linen, linen garment. neiaay, niaay,  
 naay idem.
- eiaeg, eiaaeg, iaag, iaieg n.f. pus.
- eiaa, ia, ia n.f. mirror.
- eie, eieie, eiee (pl. eieeh) n.m. hoof; claw; stinger;  
 nail, talon.
- eiee, Q oee vb. intr. to thirst, become thirsty (for: nmo');  
 as n.m. thirst.
- eie, eiee, ei (1) conj. introducing apodosis: then (§29.1);  
 before neg.: unless, without; (2) conj. or; eie ... n  
 either ... or; (3) modal or interrog. part. introducing  
 statement; translation depends on context: well then, so.
- eieet, eieiet, eiet, eieiet, ieiet, eieet n.m. usu. with def.  
 art.: the east. ea-neieet on the east side (of: n).
- eieaex, eieaiea vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m.  
 brightness. ieaae n. brightness, light.
- eiee, eieie vb. tr. to know, understand, realize (e; that:  
 xe). ateiee ignorant; innocent, unaware; f-ateiee (Q  
 o n ateiee) to become ignorant, unaware; to be uncon-  
 scious; mntateiee ignorance. eieiee knowledge. naet-  
 eiee, naetiee, naetiee adj. presumptuous, impudent;  
 obdurate, stubborn; mntnaetiee stubbornness, presumptu-  
 ousness.
- eiee n- (n-, en-) nt' (Imptv. aniee, aniee, ani- ani')  
 vb. tr. to bring (nmo'), bear. Used with many prep.  
 and directional adv. in ordinary senses. Note the  
 following expressions: eiee nmo' exn or eepai exn to  
 liken something to, compare with; n-toot' exn to seize;  
 eiee nmo' nca to bring an accusation against; eiee nmo'  
 eeo to complete; to extradite; to publish; to intro-  
 duce; eiee nmo' e tmhte to recall, bring up (in one's  
 mind); eiee nmo' ezoyn introduce; as n.m. reception.
- eiee vb. tr. to resemble, be like (nmo'); as n.m. like-  
 ness, aspect. mntpegeiee resemblance.
- eiee n.f. adze.

εΙΝΕ, ΙΝΕ n.f. thumb; big toe.

εΙΝΕ n.m. chain.

ΕΙΟΝ, ΙΟΝ n.m. (1) sea (rare in Sah.); (2) winepress.

ΕΙΟΟΡ, ΕΙΟΟΡΕ n.m. canal. ΧΙΟΟΡ vb. tr. to ferry (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>) across (to: ε); to cross, ford (a river: ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>); ΕΙΝ-ΧΙΟΟΡ fording, transit. ΧΙΟΟΡ n.m. a ford, crossing; ferryboat; ferryman. ΕΙΕΡΟ, ΙΕΡΟ (pl. ΕΙΕΡΩΟΥ, ΙΕΡΩΟΥ) n.m. river; often spec. the Nile.

ΕΙΟΟΥΝ, ΙΟΟΥΝ (f. ΙΟΟΥΝΕ) a title (m.f.); meaning unknown.

ΕΙΟΝΕ n.f. a liquid measure.

ΕΙΟΝΕ, ΙΟΝΕ (ΕΙΕΝ-) n.f. craft, occupation. Freq. cpd. with 2nd element to designate particular craft or its product, as in ΕΙΕΝ-ΣΑ sculpture, work in relief; ΕΙΕΝ-ΟΥΟΙΕ tillage, tilled land, produce of tillage; ΕΙΕΝ-ΩΕ woodwork; ΕΙΕΝ-ΝΟΥΒ goldwork; ΕΙΕΝ-ἤ-ΣΑΤ silverwork; ΕΙΕΝ-ΩΩΤ trade, trading, merchandise; ᾤ-ΕΙΕΝ-ΩΩΤ to engage in trade. ΣΑΡ-ΕΙΟΝΕ adj. variegated. ᾤ-ΕΙΟΝΕ to spin; ΡΕΥᾤ-ΕΙΟΝΕ craftsman; ΜἤΤΡΕΥᾤ-ΕΙΟΝΕ craft.

ΕΙΟΥΛ, ΕΕΙΟΥΛ, ΕΙΕΟΥΛ, ΙΟΥΛ n.m.f. hart, hind.

ΕΙΡΕ ᾤ- (ΕΡ-) ΛΛ<sup>ο</sup> Q ο vb. tr. to do, make, perform, produce, fashion (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>); intr. to act, function, behave. For ΕΙΡΕ in cpd. vbs. see §26.1; these are listed under 2nd element. As n.m. doing, performance; ΡΕΥΕΙΡΕ doer, maker. ΤΑΩΕ-ΕΙΡΕ to do or make even more, increase in doing.

ΕΙC, ΕC part. behold, lo; here is/are ... (properly only before nouns). ΕΙC ΖΗΝΤΕ, ΕΙC ΖΗΤΕ, ΕΙC ΖΗΗΝΕ idem (before pron. or verb). ΕΙC ΖΗΝΤΕ ΕΙC idem (before n.). ΕΙC ΖΗΗΝΕ idem (before n. or pron.). ΕΙCΤΕ = ΕΙC ΖΗΝΤΕ. ΕΙCΠΕ = ΕΙC ΖΗΗΝΕ.

ΕΙΤἢ, ΙΤἢ, ΙΤΝΕ, ΤἢΗ n.m. ground, earth, dust; dirt, rubbish. Ε ΠΕΙΤἢ = ΕΠΕCΗΤ; ἢ ΠΕΙΤἢ adv. below, underneath, at the bottom.

ΕΙΩ ΕΙΑ- (ΙΑ-) ΕΙΑΛΛ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΕΙΗ (± ΕΒΟΛ) vb. tr. to wash (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>); ΕΙΩ ΕΒΟΛ as n.m. washing; ΡΕΥΕΙΩ ΕΒΟΛ washer (in bath).

61A-TOOT' NCA to renounce, despair of (suff. is reflex.).  
 61W, 6E1W, 61OY, 6OY (pl. 6OOY, 6WOY, 6OOYE) n.m.f. ass,  
 donkey. 61A-N-TOOY wild ass, onager. 61A-ZOOYT idem.  
 61OPH (1OPH) Q 61OPH ( $\pm$  6EOA, 6EPAI) vb. intr. to stare (at:  
 c, NCA), stare in wonder, be astonished, dumbfounded.  
 61OPZ (61OPAZ, 1OPZ) 61EPZ- (1APZ-) 61OPZ' (1OPZ') vb. tr.  
 to see, perceive (HMO'); to look (toward: NCA). As n.m.  
 sight, vision; view, opinion; 6E4E1OPZ one who can see;  
 MHTP6E4E1OPZ perception; 61NE1OPZ vision, power to see.  
 61EPZE n.f. ray (of light), sight (of eye).  
 61OT, 1OT (61T-; pl. 61OTE) n.m. father (lit. and fig.);  
 pl. parents, forefathers. Often used of abbots, elders  
 and other revered persons. ATE1OT fatherless. P-61OT  
 to become father. MHTE1OT fatherhood, family. 6N-  
 61OT relative on father's side.  
 61OT, 61OYT, 1OT n.m. barley.  
 61OTE n.f. dew.  
 61OZE, 1OZE (61EZ-, 61OZ-; pl. 61AZOY, 61AZOYE) n.m. field.  
 For 61EZ-6A00AE, -6HN, -6EPKOPET (ZEOPSP) see 2nd ele-  
 ment. CT-61OZE, CTOZE n.f. a field measure. 61-61OZE  
 to measure a field; as n.m. a field measure.  
 61WE 6WT- (AWT-) AWT' (AW') Q AWE vb. tr. to hang, sus-  
 pend (HMO'; on: 6; by: NCA), all  $\pm$  6EPAI. Q to be  
 suspended; to be captivated (by: NCA); to depend (on:  
 6N); + 6EOA: to overhang.

|                   |                     |              |
|-------------------|---------------------|--------------|
| 61: 61C           | 61EOYA: 61OYA       | 61OTE: 61OT  |
| 61A-: 61W         | 61EH-: 61ONE        | 61OY: 61W    |
| 61AA': 61W        | 61EP-: 61A          | 61OYT: 61OT  |
| 61AABE: 61ABE     | 61EP-BOONE: BOONE   | 61CHE: 61C   |
| 61APZ-: 61OPZ     | 61EPO: 61OOP        | 61CTE: 61C   |
| 61AAT': 61A       | 61EPWOY: 61OOP      | 61T-: 61OT   |
| 61AT': 61A        | 61EPZE: 61OPZ       | 61W: 61AA    |
| 61AZOY: 61OZE     | 61EZ-: 61OZE        | 61YT: 6YT    |
| 61EH: 61B         | 61EZ-6A00AE: 6A00AE |              |
| 61ET: 6YT         | 61H: 61W            |              |
| 61ET: 61EBT       | 61HBT: 61EBT        | 1A1EE: 61ABE |
| 61E: 61B          | 61HME: 61ME         | 1EAAE: 61EAA |
| 61E1B: 61B        | 61MNT: 6MNT         | 1HA: 61AA    |
| 61EAG1CA: 61EAG1A | 61OPH: 61OPH        | 1HYT: 61EBT  |

καίρε n.f. gullet.

κακε n.m. darkness;  $\bar{\rho}$ -κακε to become dark.

καλα<sub>2</sub>η n.f. womb; belly.

καλελε, καλεελε, καληλε, κεεελε n.f. wooden sounding board struck to assemble congregation.

καλκίλ, καλκελ, κελκίλ, γελείλ, γελαγειλ n.m. wheel.

καλοπού, καλοπού, βαλοπού n.m.f. small dog.

καμ n.m. reed, rush.

καп n.m. (1) thread, string, strand; (2) letter (alph.).

καρούс adj. curled (of hair); meaning not certain.

кас, кеес, кнс, кic (pl. кеес, калс) n.m. bone; fruit-stone. маρ-кас, нер-кас n.m. bone-setter.

кас n.m. carat (a coin).

касе, кесе, кнсе n.m. shoemaker.

каскѣ (коскес) vb. intr. to whisper (to: е); as n.m. whispering. речкаскѣ whisperer.

като n.f. boat, skiff.

каџ n.m. reed, reed pen, reed staff or pole; n.f. = ма п  
каџ place where reeds grow. † нмо' е пкаџ to fence with reeds.

каџавеа n.m. earring.

кач n.m. trunk of tree.

ка<sub>2</sub> n.m. earth, soil; the ground; land, country;  $\bar{\rho}$ -ка<sub>2</sub> to turn to dust. рннка<sub>2</sub> a man of the earth.

ка<sub>2</sub>кѣ ке<sub>2</sub>ке<sub>2</sub>- ке<sub>2</sub>кѣ' Q ке<sub>2</sub>кѣ vb. tr. to hew out, clear, smooth out (нмо'); to cause (a wound) to heal; intr. to heal. речке<sub>2</sub>ке<sub>2</sub>- hewer. ка<sub>2</sub>к ке<sub>2</sub>к- vb. tr. = ка<sub>2</sub>кѣ.

кба n.m. vengeance.  $\bar{\rho}$ -кба, еipe н п(')кба to do vengeance (for: нл', мн, зн). †-кба to avenge. xi-кба to take vengeance (on: нмо', зн); as n.m. retribution, compensation; еipe н пxi-кба, xi н пxi-кба to take revenge; речxi-кба avenger.

кво (кба) кве- Q кнв vb. tr. to make cool; intr. to

become cool; as n.m. coolness. †-κβο to make cool;  
 χι-κβο to become refreshed, get coolness.

κε (1) adj. other, different; prefixed directly to noun,  
 as in κερωμε, ζενκερωμε, περωμε, ηκερωμε. In some  
 temporal expressions: next, as in τκερωμε next year;  
 again, in addition, as in η κερον once again; κεκογι a  
 little more, a little longer. (2) adv. also, even,  
 moreover; positioned as in (1), but only with def. art.  
 This usage has led to isolation of κε (f. τκε) as an  
 independent element that may be prefixed to pronouns,  
 κε ανων even we, or personal names, κε παλος even  
 Paul, or used in vb. cpd. †-κε- before another Inf. or  
 Q in sense "also, even to do or be." σε pron. another  
 (one), (the) other (one); pl. ζενκοογε some others,  
 (η)κεκοογε the others. κετ (f. κετε) pron. another;  
 with def. art. the other. κεογα pron. another one.

κεκε n.m. child; n.m.f. (var. κake, κake) pupil of eye.

κελεβιν, κελαβιν, κалаβιν n.m. axe.

κελαφα, κογλαφα, колола n.m. jar, pitcher. κελοολε n. idem.

κεστε n.f. hip, loin.

κηπε, бηпе, бени n.f. vaulted place, cellar, canopy;  
 palate (of mouth). Cf. Gk. κύπη, γύπη.

κιν κενт- κент<sup>2</sup> vb. intr. to move, stir; vb. tr. to touch  
 (e); to move, shift, stir (physically or emotionally:  
 e, ηνο<sup>2</sup>); as n.m. movement. ακιν immovable. гинκιν  
 movement. κη-то n.m. earthquake.

ките n.f. double drachma (half a stater), coin and weight.  
 гic-ките one drachma.

κiφoy Q to be fat, soft, weak; to be fertile, productive.

кала, κала, кала n.m. chain, esp. on neck.

калqт, κалqт, κалт n.f. hood, cowl.

кас, κελн n.m. vessel for liquids.

калс, κλ n.m. bolt; knee, joint. κελенκεз n.m. elbow;

зам-κελενκεз bolt-smith, smith. зам-κλс idem.

κλме n.f. pad, padding.

κλο n.m. poison (for arrows).

κлом n.m. crown, wreath, circle. †-κлом to crown (εχ̄ν, ε̄ιχ̄ν). χι-κлом to receive, bear crown; to become a martyr. ρεχυρο-κлом victoriously crowned; χαι-κлом crown-bearer.

κλοολε n.f. cloud.

κλοομε n.f. bruise.

κλψ n. a blow; †-κλψ ηλ', †-κλψ εχ̄ν to strike; ω̄ς-̄ν-κλψ a blow.

κ̄νκ̄ν, κουκ̄ν, κουμκ̄ν vb tr. to strike, beat (ε: a musical instr.); to make a repeated sound. As n.m. drum.

κμον, Q κμη vb. intr. to become black. κμε, κμη (f. κμη; pl. καμαγει) adj. black; usually after n. with ν, rarely without ν. †-κμε (Q ο ν κμε) to become black. κμε (?) = κμημε n. darkness. κμη n.m.(f.) Egypt; ρ̄ν̄κμη an Egyptian; μ̄ν̄τρ̄ν̄κμη Egyptian (lang.).

κηααγ n.m. sheaf.

κ̄νηе vb. intr. to be fat, sweet; as n.m. fatness, sweetness. †-κ̄νηе to become fat; †-κ̄νηе to make fat, to salve, anoint.

κнос, κноос, κνωос Q кон̄ vb. intr. to become putrid, to stink; as n.m. stench.

κ̄ν̄те n.m. fig; εω ν κ̄ν̄те fig-tree.

κ̄ν̄2ε n.f. architectural term, precise meaning not certain: porch, shrine, side (??).

κοεic, κλειс n.m. vessel for liquids.

κοεi2, και2 n.m. sheath, case, cover; brick-mold (?).

κοiα2κ, κiα2κ, χοiα(2)κ, χοiαх name of 4th Copt. month.

κοie, κaiε, κλειε, κοi n.f. field; ρ̄ν̄ν̄тκοi farmer.

комме, комн, конi, к̄н̄ме, кнм(м)е n.m. gum.

коон̄, ком̄ n.m. blight.

кооу, кооу, кау n.m. length of time; оукоуi ν кооу a little while.

коо2, ко2 n.m.(f.) angle, corner; point, tip, prow; piece.

коск̄ к̄ск̄ωс' εβολ vb. tr. to lay out, extend (̄н̄мо'; also

reflex.); to entwine self (reflex.).

κοτ, κατ n.m. basket.

κοῦι (κοῦ-) (1) adj. small, young; a little, few; used before noun (usually with  $\bar{\eta}$ ) or after (usually without  $\bar{\eta}$ ). May be cpd. as κοῦ- $\bar{\eta}$ . κοῦι  $\bar{\eta}$   $\gamma\eta\tau$  adj. impatient, easily discouraged. (2) adv., usually  $\bar{\eta}$  οὔκοῦι a little; ( $\bar{\eta}$ ) κεκοῦι yet a little, a little more;  $\mu\eta\eta\sigma\alpha$  οὔκοῦι after a little while;  $\gamma\lambda\theta\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$  οὔκοῦι a little before;  $\theta\lambda\tau\bar{\eta}$  οὔκοῦι,  $\pi\alpha\rho\alpha$  κεκοῦι almost, more or less;  $\pi\rho\sigma$  οὔκοῦι for a little while;  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$  κεκοῦι occasionally;  $\bar{\eta}/\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$  κοῦι κοῦι little by little;  $\bar{\eta}$ -κοῦι (Q ο  $\bar{\eta}$  κοῦι) to become small, few, young;  $\mu\eta\tau$ κοῦι smallness, youth.

κοῦκαε n.f. hood, cowl.

κοῦη(τ)°, κοῦοῦη(τ)°, κοῦον°, κοῦων°, κεν° n. bosom, breast (suff. obligatory); also sometimes: genitals.

κοῦη $\bar{\eta}$  n.m. a plant: lawsonia inermis.

κοῦρ n.m. pivot, hinge.

κοῦρ adj. deaf.

κοῦχοῦ, κοῦηχοῦ, κοηχοῦ n.f. a type of vessel.

κρί, κλι n.m. a fragrant substance.

κ $\bar{\eta}$ ηεε n.m.f. ash, soot, dust;  $\bar{\eta}$ -κ $\bar{\eta}$ ηεε to become ashes, dust.  $\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\tau\kappa\bar{\eta}$ ηεε to leave no ash (on burning).

κ $\bar{\eta}$ ρ $\bar{\eta}$  vb. intr. to murmur, mutter in anger or vexation (against:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\sigma\alpha$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\gamma\sigma\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon$ ); as n.m. complaint, murmuring.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\kappa\bar{\eta}$ ρ $\bar{\eta}$  murmurer.

κ $\bar{\eta}$ ρ $\bar{\eta}$ τ $\bar{\epsilon}$ , κ $\bar{\eta}$ ρ $\bar{\eta}$ τ $\bar{\epsilon}$  n.m. smoke, mist; darkness, obscurity.

κρο, κλα (pl. κρωοῦ) n.m. shore (of sea, river); limit or margin (of land); hill, dale.

κρομ $\bar{\eta}$  vb. intr. to become dark (in shade or color); Q κ $\bar{\eta}$ ρ $\bar{\omega}\mu$  to be dark. As n.m. darkness.

κροῦρ n.m. frog.

κροῦχ, κροχ n. a cake.

κροχ n.m. guile, deceit; ambush; as adj. false, guileful.

$\lambda\tau\kappa\rho\chi$  guileless.  $\mu\eta\tau\kappa\rho\chi$  guile.  $\bar{\eta}$ -κροχ (Q ο  $\bar{\eta}$  κροχ) to be guileful, lie in ambush (for:  $\epsilon$ );  $\rho\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ -κροχ



deceiver, traitor.  $\text{ca } \bar{\text{n}} \text{ kpoq}$  deceiver.  $\text{x1-kpoq}$  to use guile, lie in wait;  $\text{x1 } \bar{\text{nmo}}' \bar{\text{n}} \text{ kpoq}$  to take by guile.  $\text{kpoM n.m.}$  fire (rare in Sah.).  $\text{kopM n.m.}$  smoke (?).  $\text{kcoyp, xoyr, 6coyp n.m.}$  finger-ring; key.  $\text{ca } \bar{\text{n}} \text{ ekcoyp}$  key-maker.

$\text{κτηρ n.m.}$  calf.

$\text{kω ka- kaλ' (keē', ke')} Q \text{ kh vb. tr.}$  to put, place, set ( $\bar{\text{nmo}}'$ ; with local prep. in plain sense); to appoint, make ( $\bar{\text{nmo}}'$ ; as:  $\bar{\text{n}}$ ); to obtain, get ( $\bar{\text{nmo}}'$ ; with reflex. dat.  $\text{nλ'}$ ); to preserve, keep; to allow, permit, grant ( $\bar{\text{nmo}}'$ ; to do:  $\text{ε} + \text{Inf. or Circum.}$ ; that:  $\text{xε}$ ); to bequeathe ( $\bar{\text{nmo}}'$ ; to:  $\text{nλ'}$ ); to leave, abandon ( $\bar{\text{nmo}}'$ ); to go to (a place).  $Q$  to be situated, to lie; to be loose, unrestrained.  $\text{ma } \bar{\text{n}} \text{ ka-}$  a place for putting (something).

$\text{kω } \bar{\text{nmo}}' \text{ 6boλ}$  (1) to release (to:  $\bar{\text{nca}}$ ), loosen; (2) to expel, dismiss; (3) to forgive (w.  $\text{nλ'}$  of pers.); (4) to leave, abandon; (5) to omit, leave out; (6) intr. to become loose, dissolved; to become desolate, deserted. As n.m. forgiveness, remission;  $\text{ma } \bar{\text{n}} \text{ kω } \text{6boλ}$  mercy-seat;  $\text{peqkω } \text{6boλ}$  one who forgives.

$\text{kω } \bar{\text{nmo}}' \text{ enecnt}$  to lower, let down.  $\text{kω } \bar{\text{nmo}}' \text{ enazoy}$  to leave behind.  $\text{kω } \bar{\text{nmo}}' \text{ 6zoyN}$  to put or bring in; to bring into port;  $\text{6inkω } \text{6zoyN}$  entrance (to a house).  $\text{kω } \text{6zpa1}$  to put down, lower; to publish, expose, set forth;  $Q$  to exist, be, be extant;  $\text{6inkω } \text{6zpa1}$  nature, fashion, what is established.  $\text{kω } \text{ziboλ}$  to excommunicate.  $\text{kω } \bar{\text{nmo}}' \bar{\text{nca}}$  to renounce, leave behind.  $\text{kω } \bar{\text{nmo}}' \bar{\text{n}toot'}$  to keep, preserve, hold in esteem (suff. is reflex.); to entrust to (suff. is not reflex.).

$\text{kω6 kb- (keb-)} \text{ kō6' } Q \text{ khv vb. tr.}$  to double, fold, close by folding ( $\bar{\text{nmo}}'$ ); intr. to double, become twice the amount; as n.m. double, double amount; repetition.

$\text{kēbe n.}$  fold, crease.  $\text{kōβεq, kōβεq n.m.}$  doubling.

$\text{kωβz, kōovz n.}$  sinew, cord.  $\text{βx-kωβz}$  to cut sinews;  $\text{peqdet-kωβz}$  hamstringer.

- КӨК КЕК- КӨК° (КАК°, КААК°) Q КНК (± БВОЛ) vb. tr. to peel, strip of, divest (НМО°); intr. to peel, become bare; as n.m. barrenness, nakedness. КӨК НМО° АЗНУ to strip, make naked (obj. removed: Н); Q КНК АЗНУ to be stripped, naked; as n.m. nakedness. КӨ НМО° КАЗНУ (КАА° КАЗНУ) to strip, make naked. КОҮКЕ n.f. rind.
- КӨЛН n.m. corner of eye.
- КӨЛП КӨЛП- КОЛП° Q КОЛП vb. tr. to steal (НМО°); as n.m. theft, stolen object; АТКӨЛП inviolable. КОЛПЕ n.f. theft.
- КӨЛЭ КЭЗ- КОЛЭ° Q КОЛЭ vb. tr. to strike (НМО°), clap; to hammer in, fix; to knock (at door: Е, ЕЗОҮН Е); as n.m. blow, stroke. КЭЗЕ n.f. blow.
- КӨЛХ КЭХ- (БЭХ-) КОЛХ° Q КОЛХ (БӨЛХ) vb. tr. to bend, twist (НМО°); reflex. to bow; intr. to bend, become bent; as n.m. perversion, depression. КЭХ-ПАТ, КЭХ-АПЕ to bow. КАААХТӨРТ n.f. part of a house. КЭХЕ n.f. corner.
- КӨНӨ КӨН- КОМӨ° vb. tr. to mock (НСА); as n.m. mockery, contempt; МНТРЕЧКОМӨ idem.
- КӨНӨ (КӨӨНӨ) КЕНӨ- КОНӨ° Q КОНӨ vb. tr. to pierce, slay; as n.m. slaughter; РЕЧКӨНӨ slayer.
- КӨП, Q КНП vb. tr. to hide (НМО°); intr. to be hidden; as n.m. concealment. Rare in Sah.; use ЗӨП.
- КӨР n. measure of money.
- КӨРӨ (ӨӨРӨ) КӨРӨ- КОРӨ° vb. tr. to request, persuade, cajole (Е); as n.m. entreaty, persuasion; РЕЧКӨРӨ flatterer; МНТРЕЧКӨРӨ flattery. КОРӨТ n.m. flatterer.
- КӨРТ (ӨӨРТ) Q КОРТ vb. tr. to bring to naught, destroy, cancel (НМО°); intr. to be idle, deficient.
- КӨТ КЕТ- КОТ° Q КНТ vb. tr. to build, form (НМО°); to edify, encourage (НМО°); intr. to become edified; as n.m. act of building; a building; rule, precept. МА Н КӨТ workshop. РЕЧКӨТ builder. ХІ-КӨТ to receive edification. ЕКӨТ (pl. ЕКӨТЕ, ЕКАТЕ) n.m. builder, mason;

potter.  $\sigma\epsilon\kappa\omega\tau$ ,  $\sigma\iota\kappa\omega\tau$  n.f. potter's workshop.

$\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\kappa\epsilon\tau-$   $\kappa\omicron\tau$  Q  $\kappa\eta\tau$  (1) vb. tr. (a) to turn, direct ( $\tilde{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ); +  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  to turn sthg. away; +  $\epsilon\pi\lambda\alpha\sigma\omicron\gamma$  to turn sthg. back; +  $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\gamma\eta$   $\epsilon$  to convert to, bring around to.

(2) vb. reflex. to turn (self) around, to return; to repeat, do again (+  $\epsilon$  + Inf. or + coord. vb.); +  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  to turn away; +  $\epsilon\pi\lambda\alpha\sigma\omicron\gamma$  to turn back, return; +  $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\gamma\eta$   $\epsilon$  to return to; +  $\epsilon\lambda\pi\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon$  to return to.

(3) vb. intr. to turn, rotate, revolve; to circulate, go or move in a cyclical way (e.g. watch, visit); to visit ( $\epsilon$ ); to go around, form circle;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\chi\tilde{\eta}$  to circulate among;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\mu\tilde{\eta}$  to consort with, stick with;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\tilde{\eta}\sigma\alpha$  to seek, go about seeking;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  to go away; to turn, return;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\gamma\eta$  to turn or incline inward;  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\lambda\pi\lambda\iota$  to turn around.  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon$  to surround.

$\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  n.m. (1) turning, circuit; (2) surroundings, environment; (3) seeking, inquiring;  $\tilde{\mu}/\lambda\tilde{\mu}/\epsilon$   $\pi\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  adv. round about;  $\tilde{\mu}/\lambda\tilde{\mu}$   $\pi\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$   $\tilde{\eta}$ ,  $\tilde{\mu}/\lambda\tilde{\mu}$   $\pi(\epsilon)$   $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  prep. around, in the neighborhood of; about, concerning.  $\kappa\omicron\tau$  n.m. circular motion, turn, visit;  $\tilde{\rho}-\kappa\omicron\tau$ ,  $\dagger-\kappa\omicron\tau$  to make a turn, make a visit.  $\kappa\omicron\tau$  n.m. wheel.  $\kappa\omicron\tau\tilde{\epsilon}$  n.f. circuit, turning; a turn, bend; knot, twist; crookedness, guile;  $\epsilon\iota\tilde{\rho}\epsilon$   $\tilde{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma\kappa\omicron\tau\tilde{\epsilon}$ ,  $\tilde{\rho}-\kappa\omicron\tau\tilde{\epsilon}$  to make a turn, to circumvent;  $\dagger-\kappa\omicron\tau\tilde{\epsilon}$  to make a circuit, circulate;  $\chi\iota-\kappa\omicron\tau\tilde{\epsilon}$  to be crooked;  $\sigma\alpha$   $\tilde{\eta}$   $\kappa\omicron\tau\tilde{\epsilon}$  a guileful person;  $\mu\tilde{\eta}\tilde{\tau}\sigma\alpha$   $\tilde{\eta}$   $\kappa\omicron\tau\tilde{\epsilon}$  guile, dishonesty.

$\kappa\tau\omicron$   $\kappa\tau\epsilon-$   $\kappa\tau\omicron$  Q  $\kappa\tau\eta\gamma$  ( $\kappa\tau\omicron\epsilon\iota\tau$ ,  $\kappa\tau\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau$ ) vb. tr. to cause to turn ( $\tilde{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ); this verb has the same range of meanings as  $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$  above, including reflex. and intr. uses; as n.m. turning, return;  $\lambda\tau\kappa\tau\omicron$  irrevocable;  $\mu\tilde{\eta}\tilde{\tau}\tilde{\rho}\epsilon\chi\kappa\tau\omicron$  good conduct.

$\kappa\omega\tau\tilde{\epsilon}$   $\kappa\epsilon\tau\tilde{\epsilon}-$   $\kappa\omicron\tau\tilde{\epsilon}$  Q  $\kappa\omicron\tau\tilde{\epsilon}$  vb. tr. to gather ( $\tilde{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ).

$\kappa\omega\omega\kappa\varsigma$  ( $\kappa\omega\omega\chi\epsilon$ )  $\kappa\epsilon\epsilon\beta\epsilon-$  ( $\kappa\lambda\lambda\beta\epsilon-$ )  $\kappa\omicron\omega\beta$  vb. tr. to force, compel, seize by force ( $\tilde{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ).  $\kappa\beta\lambda$  n. compulsion, forced labor;  $\tilde{\rho}-\kappa\beta\lambda$  to do forced labor.

κωφρε κερρε- (κερε-) κοορε<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to cut down, chop down (ἥμο<sup>ε</sup>); intr. to be cut down.

κωφс (κωφсе κωφс) κοос<sup>ε</sup> (κοонс<sup>ε</sup> коосе<sup>ε</sup>) Q κηс vb. tr. to prepare (a corpse: ἥμο<sup>ε</sup>) for burial; as n.m. burial, funeral; corpse. ρεγῆ-κωφс εζοуη raiser of the dead, necromancer. ῑ-κωφс to become a corpse, die. καιсе, кеисе, кесе n.f. (1) preparation for burial; (2) grave-clothes, shroud; (3) corpse. смот ῑ καιсе effigy.

κωφφс, Q кооφс vb. tr. to break, split (ἥμο<sup>ε</sup>); intr. to become split, broken. Rare in Sah.

κωз, Q κηз vb. intr. to become jealous, envious (of: ε); to become zealous, eager; to emulate, try to equal (ε); as n.m. envy, zeal. ρεγκωз zealot; rival, imitator. †-κωз to cause (ηλ<sup>ε</sup>) to envy etc. (ε). κοιζε n.f. rival woman.

(κωз) κε2- κλ2<sup>ε</sup> Q κηз vb. tr. to level, smooth out (ἥμο<sup>ε</sup>); to tame, accustom (ἥμο<sup>ε</sup>; to: ε).

κωзт n.m. fire. ῑ-κωзт (Q о ῑ κωзт) to become fire. †-κωзт to set fire (to: ε).

κλ-: κω  
κλλ<sup>ε</sup>: κω  
κλλεγ-: κωφвс  
κλλκ<sup>ε</sup>: κωκ  
κλλκс: κεке  
κλλη: бωη  
κλλс: κλс  
κλεиε: κοιε  
κλεис: коис  
κλйε: койе  
κλйс: κωфс  
κλй2: кои2  
κлк<sup>ε</sup>: κωк  
κлкс: кеке  
κλλκηη: κелевηη  
κλλλ2т: бλλλ2т  
κλληηε: κλλεεε  
κλλωφу: боиεε  
κληηусi: κηηη  
κληηуηε: бηηηηη  
κληηε: κηηη  
κληηη: κηηη  
κληηηηε: бηηηηη

κληηηηηε: бηηηηηηη  
κληηηηηη: бηηηηηηηηη  
κλп: боп  
κλп<sup>ε</sup>: бопε  
κλпйε: бλпйεε  
κλρλεиτ: ρο  
κλρωγ: ρο  
κλс: тκλс  
κλτ: кот  
κλу: кооу  
κλуηηηε: бωηηηε  
κλуηηηηη: бλуηηηηη  
κλγκλγ: бλвбλв  
κλ2<sup>ε</sup>: κω2  
κλ2ηу: κωк  
κλ2κ: κλ2κ2  
κλхiγ: бλхiγ  
κвλ: κωфвс  
κвλ: κво  
κввε: κωв  
κвε-: κво  
кε<sup>ε</sup>: κω  
кее<sup>ε</sup>: κω

кееεε-: κωфвс  
кееεε-: κωфре  
кеес: κλс  
кеисе: καιсе  
кел: бωλ  
келеεεε: κλλεεε  
келенке2: κλλε  
келηη: κλε  
келκiλ: κλλκiλ  
келκωλ<sup>ε</sup>: бολελ  
келληηε: хiλλεс  
келῑ: бλῑ  
келηηλ: бεηηηλ  
келοοεε: келωλ  
келοиτ: боиεε  
келт-<sup>ε</sup>: κiη  
кел<sup>ε</sup>: коуη(τ)<sup>ε</sup>  
кеоуη: оуη  
келп-, келп: бопε  
кере-: κωфре  
кесе: κωфс, κλсс  
келт-: κωт, κωте  
келт: кε

|                   |                 |                      |
|-------------------|-----------------|----------------------|
| КЕТЕ: КЕ          | КНМОУТ: ГИНМОУТ | КОУОН': КОУН(Т)'     |
| КЕ2К-: КА2К2      | КНООС: КНОС     | КОУОУН(Т)': КОУН(Т)' |
| КЕ2КЕ2-: КА2К2    | КНТ': ГИНЕ      | КОУОН': КОУН(Т)'     |
| КЕ2КӨ2('): КА2К2  | КНӨӨС: КНОС     | КОУХ: ГОУХ           |
| КН: КӨ            | КО126: КӨ2      | КОХ': 6Ө6            |
| КНБ: КВО          | КОЛ': 6ӨЛ       | КРМНТ: КРМТ          |
| КНМ: КМОМ         | КОЛОЛ: КЕЛӨЛ    | КРО2: 6РӨ2           |
| КНМЕ: КОММЕ, КМОМ | КОЛП('): 6ӨЛП   | КРОХ: КРОУХ          |
| КНП: 6ӨПЕ         | КОЛП: КӨЛП      | КРОУ: КРО            |
| КНС: КАС          | КОМ: 6ӨМ        | КРӨӨ6: 6РО6          |
| КНС: КӨӨС         | КОМ: КОМ        | КРӨ2: 6РӨ2           |
| КНС6: КАС6        | КОМ: КОМ        | КТАЕИТ: КӨТЕ         |
| КНТ: КӨТ, КӨТЕ    | КОНХОУ: КОУХОУ  | КТЕ-: КӨТЕ           |
| К1А2К: КО1А2К     | КОӨБ': КӨӨБЕ    | КТНУ: КӨТЕ           |
| К1Б6: ЕК1Б6       | КОӨБ6Ч: КӨБ     | КТО('): КӨТЕ         |
| К1Б6Б: ЕК1Б6      | КОӨБ2: КӨБ2     | КТОЕИТ: КӨТЕ         |
| К1Н-: ГИН-        | КООНС': КӨӨС    | КҮЛМАН: 6ЕЛМА1       |
| К1НБНА: Г1НОУНА   | КООРБ': КӨӨРБ   | КӨБЕЧ: КӨБ           |
| К1С: КАС          | КООС': КӨӨС     | КӨЛ: 6ӨЛ             |
| К1Х: К1Х6         | КООУБ: КЕ       | КӨЛ6: 6ӨӨЛ6          |
| КАА: 6АА          | КООӨБ: КӨӨӨБ    | КӨЛП: 6ӨЛП           |
| КАА: КРО          | КОП': 6ӨПЕ      | КӨН: КӨН             |
| КАБТ: КААЧТ       | КОРТЕ: 6ОРТЕ    | КӨУ: КОУ             |
| КАБА: КААА        | КОРӨТ: КӨРӨ     | КӨП', КӨПЕ: 6ӨПЕ     |
| КАБЧТ: КААЧТ      | КОРЧ': 6ОРЧ'    | КӨРМ: КРӨМ           |
| КАНА: КААА        | КОС: 6ОС        | КӨР2: 6ӨР2           |
| КА1: КР1          | КОТ': КӨТ, КӨТЕ | КӨТ2: 6ӨТ2           |
| КАОГЕ: 6АОО6Е     | КОТ: КӨТЕ       | КӨӨН: КӨН            |
| КА26: КӨЛ2        | КОТ: КӨТЕ       | КООЧЕ: КӨӨБЕ         |
| КМЕ: КМОМ         | КОТ: КӨТЕ       | КӨ2: КОО2            |
| КМНМЕ: КМОМ       | КОУК: 6ОУХ      | ХО1АХ: КО1А2К        |
| КММЕ: КОММЕ       | КОУКЕ: КӨК      | ХО1А(2)К: КО1А2К     |
| КМТО: К1М         | КОУКМ: КМКМ     |                      |
| КН: Х1Н           | КОУЛӨЛ: КЕЛӨЛ   |                      |
|                   | КОУМКМ: КМКМ    |                      |
|                   | КОУНХОУ: КОУХОУ |                      |

## A

AA n.m. envy, slander. MHTAA slander. 21-AA to slander (e); as n.m. slander; p6421-AA slanderer; MHTp6421-AA slander; AA6-AA eager for slander.

AAAY, AAAYE, AAYE, AAYE (§16.3) (1) indef. pron. any, any-one; something; may take article as n., e.g. OYAAAY 9HM a little something. KAAAY any other. AAAY NIM every-one, everything. (2) as adj. any (usu. bef. n. w. H); AAAY HMOTH any of you. (3) Neg. context: none, no one, nothing. (4) As pred. OYAAAY, 26NAAAY = nothing, no one, even when neg. is not present. (5) ATAAAY H prep.

lacking, without; (N) λαλγ adv. (not) at all.

λαβοι, λαβαι n.f. lioness; she-bear.

λαιν, λαειν, λεειν n.m. steel.

λακῆ, λακμε n.f. piece, fragment. (N) λακῆ λακῆ into pieces; ῑ-λακῆ λακῆ to break or tear into pieces.

λακῆτ, λεῆτ n.f. cauldron.

λακοοτε, λακοτε, λαακοτε n.f. a liquid measure (wine).

λακῑ n.m. corner, edge, extremity, top.

λαλε (λοολε) λαλω (λαλωω) Q λαλωω (λαλω, λαληγ) vb. tr.

to apply (paint, overlay: ἄμο; to: ε); to paint, smear.

λαμχατῆ, λαχατῆ, λαμχατ, λαμχετ n.m. tar, pitch.

λαс n.m. tongue; language (also лсne ἡ лс); any tongue-shaped object. лс cнаγ deceitful; мнτлас cнаγ deceit.

лас n.m. tow, flax.

латвῑ, латвῑс n.f. a patch; зι-латвῑ ε to put a patch on.

лаγo, лавo n.m.f. sail; curtain, awning. εic-лаγo n.f. half-sail.

лаϷane (pl. лаϷnhγ, лаϷnhioγ) n.m. village magistrate.

ла2h n.f. a liquid measure.

ла6ε vb. tr. to remove, cause to cease (ε).

лаoγ (pl. лeлаγe, лγe, ллаγ) n.m.f. young man or woman.

лcmnhne n.m. warrior, champion.

лcнthh, лeнḡh, ланḡh n.m. saw.

лcḡh n. earring, bracelet.

лcψ, лiψ n.m. person afflicted with eye-disease.

лcncε, лeψe, лiпcε n.m. fragment.

лcγaιγe n.f. crumb, fragment.

лc2 n.m. care, anxiety.

лc2aω2 Q to be high, tall. лλ2лe2 n.m. haughtiness.

лi6ε лeбт Q лo6ε (лλe-) vb. intr. to be mad, rage (at:

ε2oγh ε, ἄcλ; from: ἄтῆ, 2λ, 2ḡ, 2iтῆ); rarely tr. to make mad. лλe-λλ see лλ. лλe-мλ2ῑ gluttonous. лλe-c2ime lecherous. лλe-2h greedy; мнτлаe-2h greed; ῑ-лλe-2h to become hungry, greedy.

лiкт in ῑ-лiкт to veil, cover; ἡ лiкт prep. covering.

λΙΛΟΟ2Ε, ΛΕΛΩ2Ε, ΕΛΟΟ2Ε, ΛΟ2Ε n.f. gum resin (or tree).

ΛΙΜΝΗ n.m. portrait, image.

ἸΛΗΒ, ΕΛΛΗΒ, ἸΛΗΥ n. jesting, buffoonery.

ΛΟ (imptv. ΛΟΚ, f. ΛΟ; pl. ΛΛΩΤῆ) vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end, be terminated; + Circum.: to stop doing, no longer do. (2) to leave, quit, depart (from: ἸΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>, 2Λ, 2ΛΒΟΛ Ἡ, 2Ι, 2Ἡ, ΕΒΟΛ 2Ἡ, 2ΙΡἩ, 2ΙΧἩ); sometimes + untranslatable ἸΜΑΥ. Λ-ΠΕ42ΗΤ ΛΟ ἸΜΟ4 he fainted.

ΛΟΙ2Ε n.m.(f.) mud, filth.

ΛΟΙ6Ε n.f. cause, excuse, reason; ΑΤΛΟΙ6Ε without cause.

†-ΛΟΙ6Ε ΗΔ<sup>ο</sup> to provide excuse or occasion to. 6Ἡ-ΛΟΙ6Ε to find excuse. 6Ἡ-ΛΟΙ6Ε idem.

ΛΟΚ, ΛΟ6 n.m. cup, bowl; also as measure. 9Ἡ-ΛΟΚ idem.

ΛΟΚΛῚ ΛΕΚΛΩΚ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΛΕΚΛΩΚ vb. intr. to become soft; rarely tr. to make soft, smooth (ἸΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. softness. ΛΑΚΛΑΚ n. a kind of confection.

ΛΟΟΜΕ, ΛΟΥΜΕ, ΜΟΟΛΕ n.f.m. bait.

ΛΟΟΥ, ΛΟΟΥΕ, ΛΩΟΥ, ΛΑΥ n.m. curl; fringe, hem; cluster.

ΛΟΟ4Ε, ΛΟΟ6Ε, ΛΟ6Ε Q to be decayed, about to collapse.

ΛΟΥΛΛΙ n.m. shout. 99/99-/ΝΕΧ-/ΤΩΚ ΛΟΥΛΛΙ ΕΒΟΛ to shout.

ΛΟ4ΛῚ (ΛΟ4ΛΕ4, ΛΟΒΛΕ4) ΛΕ4ΛΩ4<sup>ο</sup> Q ΛΕ4ΛΩ4, ΛΕ4ΛΟ4Ὶ (± ΕΒΟΛ) vb. intr. to rot, perish by decay or corruption; vb. tr. to destroy, cause to rot (ἸΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. decay, rot.

ΛΟΧΛῚ vb. tr. to rub, crush, oppress (ἸΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>).

ΛΟΧΛῚ (ΛΟ6ΛΕΧ) ΛΕΧΛΩΧ<sup>ο</sup> (Λ66ΛΩ6<sup>ο</sup>) Q ΛΕΧΛΩΧ (Λε6Λω6) vb. intr. to languish, be sickly; vb. tr. to make sick (ἸΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. sickness.

ΛΟ6, ΛΔ6 n. in Ὶ-ΛΟ6 Ε to importune; ΗἩΤΛΟ6 persistence.

ΛΟ6ΛΕ6 n.m. girder, frame, joint.

ΛΩΒ9, Q ΛΩΒ9 vb. intr. to glow red-hot; tr. to heat red-hot (ἸΜΟ<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. glow.

ΛΩΒ9 n.m. crown, battlement; as vb. tr. to crown, adorn.

ΛΩΚ, Q ΛΗΚ vb. intr. to become soft, be fresh.

ΛΩΚῚ (ΛΩ6Ὶ, ΛΩ3, ΛΟΥ3) Λ3-ΛΟΚ<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to bite, stab,





λ1λ-: ελ00λ6  
 λ1ψ: λ6ψ  
 λ1ψ6: λεπσε  
 λκ-: ωλκ  
 λξ-: λωκξ  
 λληη: λληη  
 λμηλημ: ελ0μλμη  
 λμηλ0μ: ελ0μλμη  
 λ0β6: λ1β6  
 λ0β6: λ0046  
 λ0βλ6η: λ0ηλλ  
 λ0μ6: λ0μ0μ6

λ00β6: λ0046  
 λ00λ6: λλλ6  
 λ00μ6: λ0μ0μ6  
 λ0Υλ: λ0κξ  
 λ0Υμ6: λ00μ6  
 λ026: λ1λ0026  
 λ0χτ(°): λ0χκ  
 λ02τ6: ρλ2τ6  
 λ0χ6°: λ0χκ  
 λ06: λ0κ  
 λ06°: λ066  
 λ06κ°: λ0χκ

λ06λ6χ: λ0χλ6χ  
 λ0μ: λ0μ0μ6  
 λ0ς: λ0μ0ς  
 λ00Υ: λ00Υ  
 λ0μτ6: λ0τ6  
 λ0χξ: λ0χκ  
 λ0χξ: λ0χκ  
 λ066: λ0κξ  
 λ2μ: λ2μμ  
 λ2μμ: λ2μμ  
 λ2μμ: λ2μμ

## M

μα n.m. place; often in spec. senses: dwelling-place, temple or shrine; πειμα this world; πεμα the other world. π(°)μα πε it is (one's) lot or duty (to do: ε). For cpds. of μα μ see 2nd element. ε μμα μ prep. to, toward; regarding, concerning; instead of, in the place of. ευμα to one place, together. κατα μμα in various, different places. θα πειμα so far, up to now/here. λ μμα μ as regards. μα μμ everywhere. κα-(π)μα μα° to give an opportunity to. μ-μμα μ to take the place of, succeed. μ-μα μα° to allow, permit, give opportunity to. χι-μα μτμ to usurp the place of. εμ-μα to find opportunity. See also §23.2.

μα μα- ματ' (μμει°) imptv. of μ, q.v. See also §26.3.  
 μλλ6 (μλλ6-, μλ6-; f. μλλ66) number: thirty. See §30.7.  
 μλλΥ, μλΥ n.f. mother; also fig. and as title. μμ-μλλΥ, μμμ μ μλλΥ child having same mother as another. λτ-μλλΥ motherless. μ-μλλΥ to become mother.

μλλχε n.m. ear; handle. κα-μλλχε ε, ρικε μ μλλχε ε to give ear to, incline ear to.

μλλχε, μλχε (μλχ-) n.f. a dry measure.

μαгин n.m. sign, mark; wonder, miracle. μ-μαгин to become marked, remarkable; to indicate (ε). ρεγειρε μ μμαгин wonder-worker. μ-μαгин to indicate, point at, signify (ε); to give a sign (to: μα°); ρεγμ-μαгин augur.

- x1-MAEIN to practice divination, augury; as n.m. divination; pεqxi-MAEIN augur, diviner; MNTpεqxi-MAEIN augury, divination.
- MAKOT, MAKOT, MAKΛ(Λ)T, MATA n.m. lance, javelin.
- MAKZ, MAK, MOKZ n.m. neck. †-n(°)MAKZ ZΛ to submit to.
- NAOT-MAKZ adj. stiff-necked; MNTNAOT-MAKZ stiff-neckedness; P-NAOT-MAKZ to be stiff-necked.
- MANEΛΛE, MANEΛΛH, MANXΛΛE n.m. pick, hoe; winnowing fan.
- MAPOYOE, MEPOYOE, MPOYOE n.f. jawbone.
- MAPXOXE (pl. MAPXOOXE) n. name of woman's garment.
- MATE in EMATE, MMATE adv. very much, greatly; only.
- MATE (MAATE, MEATE) Q MATOY vb. tr. to reach, attain, obtain, enjoy (MMO°); intr. to hit the mark, be successful (in doing: ε, N + Inf.); as n.m. success. †-MATE = MATE tr.
- MATOI, MATOEI n.m. soldier. P-MATOI (Q o N) to become a soldier. MNTMATOI soldiering, warfare.
- MATOY n.f. poison. BAK-MATOY poisonous, venomous.
- MAYAA°, MAYAT° intens. pron. self, self alone, ownself; used appositionally to preceding n. or pron.; see §28.3.
- MAOE n.f. balance, scales.
- MAO in EMAO adv. very, greatly. MMAO idem.
- MAOT, MAOT n.m.f. cable.
- MAZ, MAZ n.m. nest, brood. MAZ-OYAA, -BAZ, MEZ-OYHA n.m. idem.
- MAZE n.m. cubit. GIC-MAZE half cubit.
- MAZE n.m. flax. EPZ-MAZE linseed.
- MAZT n.m. bowels, intestines. MEZT-O great intestine.
- MAXE n.m. axe, pick.
- MAXKE, MIXKE, MEKXE, MIXE n. a woman's garment.
- MC, ME, ME n.f. truth, justice; freq. as adj. true, real, genuine; truthful, righteous. MNTME truth, righteousness. NAME adv. truly, in fact. ZN OYME idem. PMME an honest person. P-(T)ME to become true, verified.
- XE-/X1-(T)ME to speak the truth; MHT (archaic) adj. true.

- ме (меі) мере- мерит' (p.c. маі-) vb. tr. to love, desire, wish (нмо'); мере- may be used with another Inf. гоу-мерит' worthy of love. For cpds. with маі- see 2nd element. As n.m. love. мерит (pl. мерате) adj. beloved. мере n. midday, noon. н мере at noon.
- мееуе (меуе, мееу) vb. intr. to think (about: е; that: хе), often w. е as reflex. or ethical dative; to be about (to do: н + Inf.); as n.m. (± н знт) thought, mind. мееуе езоуи е to plot against. мееуе евох to ponder, consider. мнѣтмееуе absence of thought. речмееуе one who thinks. †-(н)мееуе нл' to remind. ̄-н(')мееуе to think of, remember (н); as n.m. remembrance.
- мелот (pl. мелаѣте) n.f. ceiling, canopy.
- мереѣ, меѣ̄ n.m. spear, javelin. ѣ̄-н-мереѣ thrust of spear. члѣ-мереѣ spear-bearer.
- местнѣнт, месѣнт n.f. breast, chest.
- месѣѣ n.m. a file.
- месорн, месорн, месорн name of 12th Coptic month.
- меѣе- меѣл' vb. not to know; usu. in меѣе-ним so-and-so, such-and-such; меѣлѣк, мнѣлѣк adv. perhaps.
- меѣтѣѣ n.m. hinge of door.
- меѣро n.m. manure; реч†-меѣро one who manures.
- мехпѣѣ, мехпѣѣѣ, меѣпѣѣ n.m.f. ulcer, eruption.
- меѣтѣѣ n.m. tower.
- мн, мѣ n.f. urine; мн н моуѣ idem. мн ѣѣѣ excrement. ̄-мн to urinate; to defecate. нл н ̄-мн anus; latrine.
- мннѣ n.m. crowd, multitude; as adj. many, great, much.
- мнне, мнне in н мнне adv. daily, every day. н мнне (н) мнне idem.
- мнр n.m. shore, opposite shore (not properly Sah.).
- мнт (f. мнѣ) number: ten. мнѣ- prefix for 'teens; see §24.3. соу-мнт tenth day. рѣ-мнт (pl. рѣ-мате) a tenth part, tithe.
- мнѣ, мнѣ n.f. middle. е тмнѣ to, into the midst of (н), between; adv. forward, to a position in front.

2N/N TМНТЕ in the midst (of: N); between; at the front.

ЕВОЛ N/2N TМНТЕ from the midst of (N), from among. 21

TМНТЕ in through the midst (of: N). МАР-МНТЕ n.f. belt.

МН2Е, МЕ2Е n.m. feather.

МІКЕ vb. intr. to rest; also reflex. (with ММО°); as n.m.

rest. †-МІКЕ НА° to give rest to.

МІНЕ, МЕІНЕ n.f. kind, sort, species, quality, manner.

МІНЕ N adj. sort of, kind of, manner of; КЕМІНЕ N other

sort of; МІНЕ NIM N every sort of; ЛД N МІНЕ N what sort,

what kind of? N ТЕІМІНЕ of this sort, as follows, thus.

МІО° pred. with 2nd pers. suffixes: МІОК, МІО, МІОТN Hale!

Be well! Greetings!

МІСЕ МЕС(Т)- (МАС-) МЕСТ° (МАСТ°) Q МОСЕ; p.c. МАС-, МЕС-

vb. tr. to bear (ММО°), give birth to; Q to be newly

born; as n.m. offspring; giving birth. As 2nd member

of cpd.: born, as in ЕЛАЕ N МІСЕ born lame; birth-, as

in МА N МІСЕ birth-place, 200Y N МІСЕ birthday, ДFN-M-

МІСЕ first-born child; МNTДFN-(M)МІСЕ status or right

of first born. МІСЕ ЕЗРАІ, † Е МІСЕ to bear, bring

forth. РЕЧМІСЕ one who bears; МNTPEЧМІСЕ bearing,

birth. АТМІСЕ unborn. МНСЕ n.f. pregnant woman. МАС,

МАСЕ n.m. young animal; esp. bull, calf; МNTМАСЕ like-

ness of a calf. МНСЕ, ММНСЕ n.f. usury, interest; †

Е МНСЕ to lend at interest; ХІ-МНСЕ to take interest;

АТМНСЕ without interest. МЕС-2N-НІ n.m.f. one born in

household. МЕСІО МЕСІО° vb. tr. to bring to birth, act

as midwife for. МЕСІО, МЕСІО n.f. midwife; F-МЕСІО to

act as midwife. For cpds. with МАС- see 2nd element.

МІДЕ, МЕІДЕ vb. intr. to fight, struggle, quarrel (with,

against: MN, ОУВЕ, Е; for, on behalf of: ЕХN, ЕЗРАІ ЕХN)

to attack (Е); to strike (upon: ЕХN); as n.m. quarrel.

МА N МІДЕ arena; РЕЧМІДЕ fighter; F-РЕЧМІДЕ to be hos-

tile, quarrelsome; ГІНМІДЕ art of fighting.

МКА2, Q МОК2 vb. intr. to become painful, difficult; to be

in pain, grieved (in: Е); Q to be difficult (to do: Е,

- N + Inf.; etpe); as n.m. (pl. Hkoos) pain, difficulty, grief. F-Hka2 to become pained, grieved, difficult.  
 9H-Hka2 to suffer pain. Hka2 N 2HT vb. intr. to be pained or troubled at heart; as n.m. pain, grief. †-Hka2 N 2HT to grieve, vex (na'). HOK2C, MOXC n.f. grief.  
 Haa2 (pl. Hloos) n.m. battle, -array, troops; quarrel. cF-Haa2 (Q Haa2 cnp) 6BOA to set up battle-array. X1-Haa2 to fight; p64X1-Haa2 fighter.  
 HMaY adv. there, in that place; from there, therefrom; thence. 6BOA HMaY thence, from there. 6MaY thither, to there. Sometimes without translation value (§22.1).  
 HMa2 prep. before (a deity; in making offerings).  
 HMIN HMO' intens. pronoun, appositional to a preceding pron., as in nani HMIN HMOI my own house. See §28.3.  
 HMON adv. or conj. for, for surely.  
 MN (archaic MH) MHMa' (1) prep. with, together with, in the company of; (2) conj. and, usu. joining nouns; sometimes ayw MN.  
 MN-, MHMN- pred. of nonexistence: there is/are not (§2.2); used before indef. subj. in Present System (§18.1); for MN-6OM, MH-96OM see 6OM.  
 HMON, MON neg. part. no (in answer to question); (e90ne) HMON adv. if not, otherwise; xN HMON, xIN HMON or rather, rather than.  
 HHOYT (f. HHOCTe, HHOOTE) n.m.f. porter, doorkeeper.  
 HNT n.m. a grain-measure.  
 HNT- prefix (f.) for forming abstract nouns; see §27.2.  
 HNT- prefix for forming 'teens; see §24.3.  
 HNTe- HNTa' neg. of pred. of possession; see §22.1. Also used as nonliterary vb. prefix: lest, that not, unless.  
 HNTpe, MCTPH (pl. HNTpeey) n.m. witness, testimony. HNT- HNTpe n.f. testimony; F-HNTpe to testify, bear witness; to testify (about: HMO', CTBe, exN; to a person: na'; against: e; for, in behalf of: e, 2a, MH).  
 MO impvtv. vb. (sing. MO, M9, HMO; pl. MHHeITN) take!(e).

МОГИТ n.m. road, path; rarely: place. МОГИТ Н ЕΙ ΕΞΟΥΝ  
entrance; МОГИТ Н ЕΙ ΕΞΟΛ exit. ΧΙ-МОГИТ ЗНТ' to lead,  
guide; ΡΕЧХΙ-МОГИТ leader, guide; ХЛҮ-МОГИТ idem; МНТ-  
РЕЧХЛҮ-МОГИТ leadership; Ү-ХЛҮ-МОГИТ to be leader.  
МОГИТ Н МООӨ track, path.

MOG12, MO1A2 n.m. name of a measure.

MO6126, MO126 n.m.f. wonder;  $\bar{P}$ -MO6126 to wonder, be astonished (at:  $\bar{N}$ ,  $6x\bar{N}$ ,  $2\bar{N}$ ).

ΜΟΚΜΕΚ ΜΕΚΜΟΥΚ\* vb. intr. to think, ponder, meditate; to intend (to do: ετρε); reflex. idem, to consider (that: χε). ΜΟΚΜΕΚ ΕΒΟΛ ε to reflect on, ponder. As n.m. thought. ΑΤΜΟΚΜΕΚ unthinkable, inconceivable (ερο').

MOONE n.f. nurse; as adj. foster-.

MOONE MENE- (MANE-, MANOY-) Q MANOYT (± EZOYN) vb. tr. to  
bring into port, bring to land (MMO<sup>o</sup>; to: e); vb. intr.  
to come to port, moor (to: e). МА Н MOONE harbor.

MOONE MENE- MANOY<sup>a</sup> (MANOYOY<sup>a</sup>), p.c. MANE- vb. tr. to tend, feed, shepherd (ἸΜΟ<sup>a</sup>); to feed on, devour (ἸΜΟ<sup>a</sup>); vb. intr. to feed, graze (subj. cattle). ΜΑ Ἰ MOONE pasture. ΡΕΓMOONE shepherd; ΜἸΤΡΕΓMOONE shepherding.

MANE (MAN-; pl. MANHY) n.m. herdsman, shepherd. For MAN- in cpds. see 2nd element.

mooy (pl. moyein, moyneie, moyetooe, moynetooe) n.m.  
water; spec. the Nile inundation. In cpds. may mean  
juice, exudation, semen, urine. xtmoooy waterless. mec-  
mooy water-containing. me2-mooy to draw water; ma n  
me2-mooy place to draw water; pecme2-mooy water-drawer.  
f-mooy to become water, liquify. cek-mooy to draw wa-  
ter. cf-mooy to distribute water. t-mooy to give wa-  
ter; ma n t-mooy water source. tce-mooy to slake. ba1-  
mooy water-bearer. xi-mooy to receive water. zi-mooy  
to rain.

мооѣ (моѣ) vb. intr. to walk, go; used with many prep.  
and adv. in normal senses; as n.m. going, journey. Note  
мооѣ мн to consort with; мооѣ ꙗко to be in the

- following of. **АТМОУѢ** pathless; **МА** **Н** **МОУѢ** road, path;  
**МОЕИТ** **Н** **МОУѢ** road, journey; **ЗИН** **Н** **МОУѢ** road, path;  
**П-ЗИН** **Н** **МОУѢ** to go, walk. **ЗООУ** **Н** **МОУѢ** day's journey.  
**МОПТ** n.f. beard. **АТМОПТ** beardless. **П-МОПТ** to grow beard.  
**МОСТЕ** **МЕСТЕ-** **МЕСТѠ** (p.c. **МАСТ-**) vb. tr. to hate (**НМО**);  
as n.m. hatred, object of hatred. **МАСТ-** in cpd. hater  
of. **УОУ-МОСТЕ** deserving of hatred. **МЕСТЕ** (f. **МЕСТИ**)  
n.m. hated person.
- МОУ**, **Q** **МОУТ** vb. intr. to die (of: **ЕТВЕ**, **НТН**, **ЗА**, **ЗН**, **ЗИТН**;  
for: **ЕХН**); as n.m. death; plague, pestilence. **РЕЧМОУ**  
adj. mortal, dead; **МНТРЕЧМОУ** mortality. **РЕЧМОУТ** dead  
person or thing. **ПАУ-МОУ** adj. half-dead. **АТМОУ** immor-  
tal; **МНТАТМОУ** immortality.
- МОУѢ**, **МОУѢИ**, **МОУ**, **МОУИ** n.f. island (usu. in Nile).  
**МОУИ**, **МОУѢИ** n.m.f. lion(ess); **МАС** **Н** **МОУИ** lion cub.  
**МОУК** vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to be destroyed.  
**МОУКѢ** **МЕКѢ-** **МОКѢ** vb. tr. to afflict, oppress (**НМО**); re-  
flex. to be afflicted, oppressed; to humble oneself.
- МОУЛѢ** **МЕЛѢ-** **МОЛѢ** **Q** **МОЛѢ** vb. tr. to make salty; to convert  
to salt (**НМО**); **Q** to be salty. **МЛѢ**, **МЕЛѢ**, **МНРѢ** n. salt.  
**МЕЛѢ** n.f. saltiness.
- МОУЛѢ**, **МОУЛЛѢ**, **МОУРѢ** n.m. wax; candle; honey-comb.  
**МОУЛѢ** **МОЛѢ** **Q** **МОЛѢ** vb. tr. to involve, enmesh (**НМО**); vb.  
intr. to become hooked into, attached to (**Е**, **НМО**, **ЗН**).
- МОУН**, **Q** **МНН** (**МННЕ**) vb. intr. ± **ЕВОЛ** to remain, last, en-  
dure; with Circum.: to continue doing. As n.m. (± **ЕВОЛ**)  
perseverance, continuing; **ЗН** **ОУМОУН** **ЕВОЛ** continuously.
- МОУНК** (**МОУНѢ**) **МЕНК-** **МОНК** (**МОНѢ**) **Q** **МОНѢ** vb. tr. to form,  
fashion, make (**НМО**); as n.m. thing made; formation,  
fashioning; fashion, make; **МОУНК** **Н** **СИХ** handmade objects;  
**АТМОУНК** **Н** **СИХ** not handmade.
- МОУОУТ** **МЕУТ-** **МОУТ** vb. tr. to kill (**НМО**); **РЕЧМОУОУТ** killer.  
**МОУР** **МЕР-** (**МѢ-**) **МОР** **Q** **МНР** (p.c. **МАР-**) vb. tr. to bind,  
tie (**НМО**; to: **НМО**, **Е**, **ЕХН**, **ЗН**; with: **НМО**, **ЗН**); **МОУР**  
**НМО** **Н** **ПЕСХИНА** to gird in monastic habit; to bind by





soldier.

ἥπαι n.m. spindle.

ἥνε neg. part. It was not so (in answer to question in past tense).  $\chi\eta\eta$  ἥνε or not (in double question, coord. with preceding positive statement);  $\epsilon\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$  ἥνε if not.

ἥπο,  $\epsilon\mu\eta\omega$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omega$  (f.  $\eta\mu\eta\omega$ ) adj. dumb, mute.  $\mu\eta\tau\eta\eta\omega$  muteness;  $\bar{\rho}$ -ἥπο (Q ο  $\eta$ ) to become mute.

ἥπορ exclam. imptv. part. Don't! By no means! No! Also used like  $\mu\eta\bar{\rho}$ - as prefix for neg. imptv. See §17.1; 30.1.

ἥπῳα,  $\epsilon\mu\eta\omega\alpha$ ,  $\eta\omega\alpha$  vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of:  $\eta\mu\omega$ ; of doing:  $\eta$ ,  $\epsilon$  + Inf.); as n.m. worth, deserts, fate.  $\alpha\tau\eta\eta\omega\alpha$  worthless, undeserving;  $\mu\eta\tau\alpha\tau\eta\eta\omega\alpha$  unworthiness.  $\bar{\rho}$ -( $\eta$ )ἥπῳα to become worthy, deserving.

ἥρις n.m. new wine, must.

ἥρω (ἥραῳ) Q  $\mu\omega\rho\omega$  vb. intr. to become red/yellow.  $\mu\eta\rho\omega$ ,  $\mu\epsilon\rho\omega$ ,  $\mu\bar{\rho}\omega$  adj. red, ruddy;  $\bar{\rho}$ -ἥρω (Q ο  $\eta$ ) to be ruddy.

ἥρω,  $\epsilon\mu\rho\omega$ ,  $\epsilon\mu\eta\rho\omega$  (pl.  $\eta\rho\omega\omega\epsilon$ ) n.f. harbor, landing stage.

ἥρων,  $\omega\rho\omega\eta$ ,  $\omega\gamma\lambda\omega\eta$  n.m. pillow.

ἥσα<sub>2</sub> (pl.  $\eta\sigma\omega\omega\epsilon$ ) n.m. crocodile.

( $\eta\sigma\omega\eta\epsilon$ )  $\epsilon\mu\sigma\omega\eta\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\sigma\omega\eta\epsilon$  n.f. large needle.

ἥτο  $\epsilon\beta\omega\alpha$  n.m. presence, in prep.  $\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\mu\tau\omega$   $\epsilon\beta\omega\alpha$   $\eta$ ,  $\eta$   $\eta$  (') $\eta\tau\omega$   $\epsilon\beta\omega\alpha$  in the presence of, before.

ἥτον ( $\epsilon\mu\tau\omega\eta$ ) Q  $\mu\omega\tau\eta$  vb. intr. to become at ease, at rest, content, relieved, well; Q also: to be easy (to do:  $\epsilon$  + Inf.); often impers. it is easy ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ). Vb. reflex. (with  $\eta\mu\omega$ ) to rest self; to go to rest, die; as n.m. rest, ease, relief;  $\mu\alpha\iota$ -ἥτον loving ease;  $\mu\alpha$   $\eta$  ἥτον a place to rest.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\eta$  (')ἥτον to be or put at ease. ἥτον  $\eta$   $\eta\eta\tau$  to become content; as n.m. rest, satisfaction.  $\dagger$ -ἥτον  $\mu\alpha$  to set at ease, give rest/respice to.  $\chi\iota$ -ἥτον to get rest, be relieved.  $\mu\omega\tau\eta$  n.m. health, ease.  $\mu\omega\tau\eta\epsilon\varsigma$  n.f. ease, contentment;  $\dagger$ - $\mu\omega\tau\eta\epsilon\varsigma$   $\mu\alpha$  to give relief to;  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\mu\omega\tau\eta\epsilon\varsigma$   $\mu\alpha$  idem;  $\chi\iota$ - $\mu\omega\tau\eta\epsilon\varsigma$  to get relief;  $\eta\eta$   $\omega\gamma\mu\omega\tau\eta\epsilon\varsigma$  with ease, easily.  $\mu\omega\gamma\tau\eta$   $\mu\epsilon\tau\eta$ -  $\mu\omega\tau\eta$  vb. tr. to set at rest ( $\eta\mu\omega$ ); also reflex.

ἤτω, ἐντῶ, ἤτο n.m.f. depth (of the sea); βωκ ἤ ἤτω to founder, sink; γινῶκ ἤ ἤτο shipwreck.

ἤϋρ, ἐμϋρ, μεϋρ n. name of 6th Coptic month.

ἤϋτῶτε, μῖϋτῶτε n.f. comb.

ἤ2αλγ, ἤ2αογ n.m. tomb, cavern.

ἤ2ιτ, ἐμ2ιτ n.m. north. ε ἡμ2ιτ northward. ἤ ἡμ2ιτ ἤ on the north of. ελ-ἤ2ιτ (on) the north side. τῆγ ἤ ἤ2ιτ northwind.

ἤχα2τ, ἤχατ2, ἤχα2χ n.f. mortar (vessel).

ἤχῶλ, ἐμχῶλ n.m. onion.

|                  |                  |                   |
|------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| ἤ: εἶνε          | μαχ4: μοx2       | μεϋπῶνε: μεχπῶνε  |
| μαλ2: μα2        | μαx2: μοx2       | μεϋτ-: μογτ       |
| μαλρ: μογρ       | με6: με          | μεϋϋε: ϋϋε        |
| μαλτε: ματε      | με1: με          | με2(-): μογ2, μα2 |
| μαβ-: μαλβ       | μεκμογκ: μοκμεκ  | με2ε: μν2ε        |
| μαγλλ: μακoт     | μεκ2-: μογк2     | με2τ-: μα2τ       |
| μα1-: με         | μεκxε: μακxε     | μεxτ-: μογxδ      |
| μα1ρε: μογρ      | μελλτε: μελoт    | μн6: ме           |
| μακλ(λ)т: μακoт  | μελ2(-): μογλ2   | μнe1: ма          |
| μακoт: μακoт     | μελ2ε: μογλ2     | μннн6: μннe       |
| μαν-: μoονε      | μενε-: μoονε     | μннe6: м1ce       |
| манe(-): μoονε   | μεнк-: μογнк     | μннτε: мнте       |
| маннγ: μoονε     | μερ: μογρ        | μнн(ε): μογн      |
| μανοογт: μoονε   | μερ-: μογρ       | μнре: μογρ        |
| манογ-: μoονε    | μερε-: ме        | μнρϋ: μρoϋ        |
| μανογoγ: μoονε   | μεp1т(°): ме     | μнρ2: μογλ2       |
| манxλλe: ман6λλe | μερϋ: μρoϋ       | μнce: м1ce        |
| μαρ(-): μογρ     | μερ2: μερε2      | мнт: ме           |
| μαρнc: рнc       | μεc-: м1ce       | мнте: мнт         |
| μαc(-): м1ce     | μεc1o(°): м1ce   | м1: мн            |
| μαce: м1ce       | μεc1o: м1ce      | м1o: м1o°         |
| μαcт°: м1ce      | μεcтe(-): мocte  | м1oтн: м1o°       |
| μαcк°: μογcк     | μεcт-/°: м1ce    | м1xкe: маxк6      |
| μαcт-: мocte     | μεcтн: мocte     | μῖϋτῶτε: μῖϋτῶτε  |
| μαт°: ма         | μεcтo°: мocte    | мx2: μογλ2        |
| μαтн-: ἤтон      | μεcонт: мecтн2нт | μαoο2: μαλ2       |
| мaтoε1: мaтo1    | μεcογρн: мecοрн  | ἡмaτε: мaте       |
| мaтoγoγ: мaте    | μεcορн: мecοрн   | ἡнe1тн: мo        |
| мaγ: маλγ        | μεте: мaте       | ἡнннe: мннe       |
| мaγaт°: маγaλ°   | μεтн-: ἤтон      | ἡнн-: мн-         |
| мaϋepт: маϋpт    | μεтpн: мнтpε     | ἡмo: мo           |
| мaϋт-: μογϋт     | μεγe: мeγe       | ἡмo°: н           |
| μα2-/°: μογ2     | μεγт-: μογoγт    | ἡмон: мн          |
| μαxτ: μογxδ      | μεϋλ°: меϋe      | ἡноoте: ἡноγт     |
| μαx-: маλx6      | μεϋλк: меϋe      | ἡнoте: ἡноγт      |
| μαxε: маλxε      | μεϋp: μῖp        | мнт-: мнт         |

|   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| МНТА <sup>с</sup> : МН                  | МОСК: МОУСК   | МОХК <sup>с</sup> : МОУХ <sup>с</sup>   |
| МНТАСЕ: СОУ                             | МОТЕ: МОУТ  | МОХК <sup>с</sup> : МОХ <sup>с</sup>    |
| МНТЕ-: МН                               | МОТН: МТОН  | МОХТ(°): МОУХ <sup>с</sup>              |
| МНТН: ТΟΥ                               | МОТН <sup>с</sup> : МТОН                            | МОХ <sup>с</sup> : МОХ <sup>с</sup>     |
| МНТОУЕ: ОУА                             | МОТНЕС: МТОН  | МОХ <sup>с</sup> (°): МОУХ <sup>с</sup> |
| МНТРЕУ: МНТРЕ                           | МОУ: МОУЕ   | МНП-: МП                                |
| МОА <sup>с</sup> : МОЕ <sup>с</sup>     | МОУЕ <sup>с</sup> : МОУ <sup>с</sup> , МОУЕ         | МП-: МОУР                               |
| МОК <sup>с</sup> : МАК <sup>с</sup>     | МОУЕ <sup>с</sup> Н: МОУ                            | МРА <sup>с</sup> : МРО                  |
| МОК <sup>с</sup> : МОУК <sup>с</sup>    | МОУЕ <sup>с</sup> ОУЕ: МОУ                          | МРОУЕ: МР                               |
| МОК <sup>с</sup> : МАК <sup>с</sup>     | МОУЕ <sup>с</sup> Е: МОУ                            | МРРЕ: МОУР                              |
| МОК <sup>с</sup> : МАК <sup>с</sup>     | МОУ <sup>с</sup> : МОУЕ                             | МР <sup>с</sup> Е: МР <sup>с</sup> Е    |
| МОА <sup>с</sup> (°): МОУА <sup>с</sup> | МОУН <sup>с</sup> : МОУН <sup>с</sup>               | МР <sup>с</sup> : МРО                   |
| МОН <sup>с</sup> : МОУН <sup>с</sup>    | МОУН <sup>с</sup> ОУЕ: МОУ                          | МСЕ: МС                                 |
| МОА <sup>с</sup> : АОНЕ                 | МОУР <sup>с</sup> : МОУА <sup>с</sup>               | МСОУ <sup>с</sup> : МСА <sup>с</sup>    |
| МОУТ: МОУ                               | МОУР <sup>с</sup> НА <sup>с</sup> : НА <sup>с</sup> | МС <sup>с</sup> Е: МС <sup>с</sup> Е    |
| МОУТ <sup>с</sup> : МОУОУТ              | МОУТН: МТОН   | МТО: МТ                                 |
| МОУ(Т)Е: МОУТЕ                          | МОУХ <sup>с</sup> : МОУХ <sup>с</sup>               | МО: МО                                  |
| МОР <sup>с</sup> : МОУР                 | МОУХ <sup>с</sup> : МОУХ <sup>с</sup>               | МУА: МУА                                |
| МОР <sup>с</sup> : МОУР                 | МОУЕ: МОУЕ  | МУЕ: МУЕ                                |
| МОР <sup>с</sup> : МРО                  | МОУТ(°): МОУТ <sup>с</sup>                          | МУАТ <sup>с</sup> : МУАТ <sup>с</sup>   |
| МОСЕ: МСЕ                               | МО <sup>с</sup> : МО <sup>с</sup>                   | МУН <sup>с</sup> : ЕН <sup>с</sup>      |

## N

Н prep. marking the genitive; see 2.3.

Н (НА<sup>с</sup>) prep. to, for (dative; see 10.2); also in МА НА<sup>с</sup>  
Give me (+ pron. suffix).

Н linking noun and adjective (15.1), noun and noun (23.2).

Н linking noun to proleptic suffix (10.4).

Н ... АН negation; see Grammatical Index.

Н (ММО<sup>с</sup>) prep. (1) place: in, into, from in; (2) time: in, on, during; (3) agent, instrument: with, by; (4) used to form adverbs (S.V.); (5) ЕСОА Н out of, from within; (6) as marker of direct object (10.1); (7) partitive: of.

НА (НАА, НАЕ, НА<sup>с</sup>) vb. intr. to have pity (on: НА<sup>с</sup>, 2А); as n.m. pity, mercy, charity. ЕИРЕ Н ОУНА, П-ННА to treat charitably, kindly (МН, ЕРА<sup>с</sup> ЕХН). АТНА pitiless; П-АТНА (Q о Н) to become pitiless. МНТНА pity, charity; П-МНТНА to do charity; СП-МНТНА to distribute charity; Т-МНТНА to give charity; Х<sup>с</sup>-МНТНА to receive charity; УА(А)Т-МНТНА to ask for charity. НА-НТ adj. compassionate; П-НА-НТ to be compassionate; МА<sup>с</sup>-НА-НТ

charity-loving;  $\mu\eta\tau\eta\lambda\alpha\text{-}\eta\tau$  pity, charity.

$\eta\lambda$  vb. intr. to go (to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau'$ );  $\eta\lambda \epsilon \tau\omega\eta$  to go whither?

$\eta\lambda \epsilon\zeta\omicron\upsilon\eta$  to enter ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\vartheta\lambda$ );  $\eta\lambda \epsilon\zeta\pi\alpha\iota$  to go up.  $\eta\lambda \dots$

$\eta\eta\gamma$  to come and go.

$\eta\lambda\lambda\text{-}$  ( $\eta\lambda\epsilon\text{-}$ )  $\eta\lambda\lambda'$  pred. adj. to be great (29.2).

$\eta\lambda\epsilon\iota\omega$ ,  $\eta\lambda\iota\omega$ ,  $\eta\epsilon\iota\omega$  n.f. peg, stake.

$\eta\lambda\lambda\kappa\epsilon$  n.f. labor pains; pains in general.  $\dagger\text{-}\eta\lambda\lambda\kappa\epsilon$  to be in labor (with:  $\mu\eta\omicron$ ).

$\eta\lambda\eta\omicron\gamma\text{-}$  ( $\eta\lambda\eta\epsilon\text{-}$ )  $\eta\lambda\eta\omicron\gamma'$  pred. adj. to be good, fair, just.

$\eta\lambda\eta\omicron\gamma\varsigma$  impers. it is good, right ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ).  $\mu\epsilon\tau \eta\lambda\eta\omicron\gamma\varsigma$  that which is good;  $\mu\lambda\iota\text{-}\mu\epsilon\tau \eta\lambda\eta\omicron\gamma\varsigma$  loving what is good;  $\bar{\mu}\text{-}\mu\epsilon\tau \eta\lambda\eta\omicron\gamma\varsigma$  to do good (to:  $\eta\lambda'$ ;  $\mu\eta$ );  $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\mu}\text{-}\mu\epsilon\tau \eta\lambda\eta\omicron\gamma\varsigma$  benefactor;  $\mu\eta\tau\rho\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\mu}\text{-}\mu\epsilon\tau\eta\lambda\eta\omicron\gamma\varsigma$  benefaction.

$\eta\lambda\pi\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\epsilon\pi\epsilon$  n.f. grain, seed.

$\eta\lambda\tau$ ,  $\mu\epsilon\tau$ ,  $\eta\eta\tau$  n.m. loom, web.

$\eta\lambda\gamma$  (imptv.  $\lambda\eta\lambda\gamma$ ) vb. tr. to look at, see, behold ( $\epsilon$ ; that:  $\chi\epsilon$ ); to seek out, get.  $\eta\lambda\gamma \epsilon\epsilon\omicron\lambda$  to be able to see (i.e. not be blind). As n.m. sight, vision, view.  $\lambda\tau\eta\lambda\gamma \epsilon\rho\omicron$  unseen, unseeable.  $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\eta\lambda\gamma$  seer.

$\eta\lambda\gamma$  n.m. time, hour.  $\mu\eta\lambda\gamma \bar{\eta} \vartheta\omega\rho\bar{\eta}$  early morning.  $\mu\eta\lambda\gamma \bar{\eta} \mu\epsilon\epsilon\rho\epsilon$  noon.  $\mu\eta\lambda\gamma \bar{\eta} \rho\omicron\gamma\zeta\epsilon$  evening.  $\eta\omicron\gamma\text{-}$  may be used for  $\eta\lambda\gamma$  in the preceding expressions.  $\omicron\upsilon\eta\omicron\omicron\epsilon \bar{\eta} \eta\lambda\gamma$  a long time.  $\bar{\eta} \eta\lambda\gamma \eta\iota\mu$  always.  $\bar{\eta} \lambda\vartheta \bar{\eta} \eta\lambda\gamma$  when?  $\bar{\eta} \mu\epsilon\iota\text{-}\eta\lambda\gamma$  at that time, just then.  $\vartheta\lambda \mu\eta\lambda\gamma$  until (+ Rel.).  $\chi\iota\eta \mu\eta\lambda\gamma$  since, from the time that (+ Rel.).  $\bar{\mu}\text{-}\eta\lambda\gamma$  to become time.  $\tau\eta\lambda\gamma$ ,  $\tau\bar{\eta}\eta\lambda\gamma$  when?  $\vartheta\lambda \tau\bar{\eta}\eta\lambda\gamma$  until when?

$\eta\lambda\vartheta\epsilon\text{-}$   $\eta\lambda\vartheta\omega'$  pred. adj. to be many, much (29.2).

$\eta\lambda\zeta\tau\epsilon \bar{\eta}\zeta\epsilon\tau\text{-}$  Q  $\bar{\eta}\zeta\omicron\gamma\tau$  ( $\bar{\eta}\zeta\omicron\tau$ ) vb. intr./tr. to believe, trust (in:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ); Q to be trustworthy, faithful; as n. m. trust, faith.  $\lambda\tau\eta\lambda\zeta\tau\epsilon$  unbelieving;  $\bar{\mu}\text{-}\lambda\tau\eta\lambda\zeta\tau\epsilon$  to be mistrustful, unbelieving.  $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\eta\lambda\zeta\tau\epsilon$  believer.  $\bar{\eta}\zeta\omicron\tau$  n. trust, faith; o  $\bar{\eta}\zeta\omicron\tau$  (Q) to be trustworthy.

$\eta\lambda\chi\zeta\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\lambda\lambda\chi\zeta\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\lambda(\lambda)\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\epsilon\chi\epsilon$  n.f. tooth.

$\eta\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon$ ,  $\eta\epsilon\upsilon$ ,  $\eta\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon$ ,  $\eta\eta(\eta)\upsilon$ ,  $\eta\eta(\eta)\epsilon$  n.m. sailor.

$\eta\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon\omega\omega'$  pred. adj. to be wise. Cf. 29.2.

- HECE- HECEW (HECO) pred. adj. to be beautiful. HET HECOW, HET HECOWY that which is beautiful. Cf. 29.2.
- HEZ, HZ, HNZ n.m. oil. ATHEZ without oil. (H)EP-HEZ oil-press. TH-HEZ to pour oil. CA H HEZ oil-dealer.
- HEZHE vb. intr. to mourn (for: e, EXH); as n.m. mourning.
- HEZCE vb. tr. to awake, rouse (HMO); also reflex.; vb. intr. (± EPAL) to awake, arise (from: ZL, ZH, EOL ZH).
- HEOW pred. adj. to be ugly, unseemly, disgraceful. Cf. 29.2.
- HHHBE (HHBE, HIBE, HICE) vb. intr. to swim, float.
- HHCE n.f. bench.
- HHY (HHHY) Q to be coming, about to come, to be on the way.
- Used as Q of ei, q.v. for prep. and adv. complements.
- HIM (1) interrog. pron. who? what? HIM H adj. what? (2) indef. pron. so and so; HIM MH HIM idem. See Gr. In.
- HIM adj. every, each, used with articleless noun, often with pl. resumption. See 16.2.
- HICE (HIBE) HAT (HEAT, HICAT) vb. tr. to blow (HMO; away; EOL); vb. intr. (subj. wind, breath) to blow, with prep. in normal senses. As n.m. breath. TH-HICE to give breath; ZH-HICE difficult breathing.
- HKA n.m. thing(s) in general; food; vessel; property, belongings. HKH HIM everything.
- HKOTK (ENKOTK, HKOTE) vb. intr. to lie down (on: e, EXH, ZIXH); to die; as n.m. sleep, death. ATHKOTK sleepless; MA H HKOTK couch. PEATHKOTK one who lies.
- HNO exclam. no, it shall not be so!
- NOBE n.m. sin. ATNOBE sinless. MAT-NOBE sin-loving. P-NOBE to sin (against: e); PEHP-NOBE sinner; MHTPEHP-NOBE sinfulness.
- NOEIN vb. tr. to shake (HMO); intr. to shake, tremble.
- ATNOEIN unshaken. As n.m. shaking.
- NOEIK n.m. adulterer. P-NOEIK to commit adultery (with: e, MH); MHTNOEIK adultery.
- NOKNEK vb. intr. to have affection (for: EOYN e); as n.m. affection.

НОМ, НАМ n.m. pine, tamarisk.

НОМТЕ n.f. strength, power.

НОУ vb. to be about to, be going to (+ е + Inf.).

НОУБ, НОУЧ n.m. gold; money, coin. МАІ-НОУБ gold-loving.

ЗАМ-НОУБ, ЗАУ-НОУБ, ЗОУ-НОУБ n.m. goldsmith.

(НОУБѢ) НОВТѢ vb. tr. to weave. ННБТЕ n.f. plait; basket-work.

НОУН n.m. the abyss of hell, the depths of the sea or earth.

НОУНЕ n.f. root. НАХ-НОУНЕ to put forth roots. ХІ-НОУНЕ  
(± БВОЛ) to take root.

НОУРЕ n.f.m. vulture.

НОУТ n. receptacle, pool.

НОУТ НАТѢ vb. tr. to grind, pound (НМОѢ). МА Н НОУТ mill.  
РЕЧНОУТ grinder. НОЕИТ n.m. meal, ground grain.

НОУТЕ (pl. НТНР, ЕНТАІР) god. ПНОУТЕ God. АТНОУТЕ god-  
less; МНТАТНОУТЕ godlessness; П-АТНОУТЕ to be godless.

МНТНОУТЕ divinity. МАІ-НОУТЕ God-loving; МНТМАІ-НОУТЕ

piety, godliness. НАС-НОУТЕ, ХПЕ-НОУТЕ God-bearing.

НАСТЕ-НОУТЕ God-hating. РНННОУТЕ godly person; МНТРНН-

НОУТЕ godliness. ЗАТЕ-НОУТЕ God-slaying. РЕЧУЕМУЕ-

НОУТЕ God-serving; МНТРЕЧУЕМУЕ-НОУТЕ piety.

НОУТН, Q НОТН vb. intr. to be sweet, pleasant; as n.m.  
sweetness. ХІТ-НОУТН sweet olive.

НОУТѢ (НОУЧѢ) НЕТѢ- (НЕТЕ-) Q НОТѢ (НОТЕ) vb. tr. to loos-  
en, relax (НМОѢ); НЕТѢ-РѢ, НЕТѢ-Н(Ѣ)ЗО to smile; vb.  
intr. to become relaxed, loosened; (subj. face, mouth)  
to smile. As n.m. relaxation.

НОУДН НЕДН- НОДНѢ (НАДНѢ) Q НОДН vb. tr. to frighten  
(НМОѢ), overawe; intr. to be frightened. НОУДН БВОЛ,  
Н СБВОЛ to frighten away (from: НМОѢ).

НОУДѢ НОДѢ vb. tr. to benumb; to strike, rebuke; as n.m.  
numbness. НОДѢ n.m. one who strikes.

НОУДѢ vb. intr. to become heavy, hard, difficult. Cf. НДОТ.

НОУЧѢ Q НОЧѢ vb. intr. to be good. НЕЧѢ- pred. adj. to be  
good. НОЧРЕ, НОВРЕ n.f. good, profit, advantage; П-

ноуѣ to be profitable (to, for:  $\text{на}^{\circ}$ ; to do:  $\text{е}$ ,  $\text{еѣ}$ ).

ноуѣ adj. good; rare except in cpds. ( $\text{стои}$ ,  $\text{зе}$ ,  $\text{ѡиѣ}$ ).

ноуѣѣ ( $\text{ноуѣѣ}$ ) vb. intr. to swell, be distended.

ноуѣ,  $\text{ноѣ}$  n.m. rope, cord.  $\text{сѣ-ноуѣ}$   $\text{ѣѡѡ}$  to stretch measuring cord.  $\text{сѣ-ноуѣ}$  as n.m. portion measured by cord.

$\text{ѡѡѡ-ноуѣ}$  to make (lit. twist) rope.

ноуѣѣ  $\text{наѣѣ- наѣѣ}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{наѣѣ}$  vb. tr. to yoke up (a wagon:

$\text{ѣѡѡ}^{\circ}$ ), to yoke (an animal:  $\text{ѣѡѡ}^{\circ}$ ; to:  $\text{ѣѡѡѣ}$   $\text{е}$ ).  $\text{наѣѣ}$ ,

$\text{наѣѣѣ}$  n.m. yoke.  $\text{наѣѣѣѣ}$  n.m. idem.  $\text{ѡѡѣ-наѣѣ}$  beast of

burden.  $\text{наѣѣ}$ ,  $\text{наѣѣѣ}$ ,  $\text{наѣѣѣѣ}$  n.f. shoulders, back, neck;

$\text{ѡѣ}$   $\text{ѣ}$   $\text{наѣѣ}$  shoulder's height.  $\text{ѣѣѣ-наѣѣ}$  shoulder-covering.

ноуѣѣ vb. intr. to copulate.

ноуѣѣ ( $\text{ноѣѣѣ}$ ,  $\text{ноуѣѣ}$ ,  $\text{ноуѣ}$ )  $\text{неѣѣ- наѣѣ}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{нѣѣ}$  ( $\text{неѣѣ}$ ) vb. tr. (1) to shake, cast off ( $\text{ѣѡѡ}^{\circ}$ ;  $\pm$   $\text{ѣѡѡ}$ ); (2) to separate, set apart ( $\text{ѣѡѡ}^{\circ}$   $\pm$   $\text{ѣѡѡ}$ ); vb. reflex. to separate self; to turn, return; vb. intr. ( $\pm$   $\text{ѣѡѡ}$ ) to come apart, loose.

ноуѣѣ n.f. sycamore.

ноуѣѣѣ  $\text{неѣѣѣ наѣѣѣ}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{наѣѣѣ}$  vb. tr. to save, rescue, preserve ( $\text{ѣѡѡ}^{\circ}$ ; from:  $\text{е}$ ,  $\text{еѣѣ}$ ,  $\text{ѣѣѣ}$ ,  $\text{ѣѣ}$ ,  $\text{ѣѡѡ}$   $\text{ѣѣ}$ ,  $\text{ѣѡѡ}$   $\text{ѣѣѣѣ}$ ); vb. intr. to be saved, rescued (preps. as above); Q to be safe and sound. As n.m. safety.  $\text{ѣѣѣноуѣѣѣ}$  savior.

ноуѣѣ adj. lying, false (usu. aft. n. w.  $\text{ѣ}$ ); as n.m. liar.  $\text{ѣѣѣноуѣѣѣ}$  falsehood.  $\text{ѣѣ ѣ ѣѣѣноуѣѣѣ}$  lie-monger.

ноуѣѣѣ ( $\text{ноуѣѣѣ}$ )  $\text{неѣѣѣ- ноѣѣѣ}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{нѣѣѣ}$  vb. tr. to throw, cast ( $\text{ѣѡѡ}^{\circ}$ ), used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses; Q to be situated, lying, reclining (at table).  $\text{ноуѣѣѣѣ ѣѡѡ}^{\circ}$   $\text{е}$  to cast into (prison), to launch a (ship) in (water).  $\text{нѣѣѣѣ}$   $\text{е}$  to rely on.  $\text{ноуѣѣѣѣ ѣѡѡ}^{\circ}$   $\text{ѣѣѣ}$  to impose (sthg.) upon (someone); to put (clothes) on (someone).  $\text{ноуѣѣѣѣ ѣѡѡ}^{\circ}$   $\text{ѣѡѡѣѣ}$  to put in, introduce. As n.m. throw.

ноуѣѣѣѣ  $\text{ноѣѣѣѣ}^{\circ}$  ( $\text{ноѣѣѣѣ}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{ноѣѣѣѣ}^{\circ}$ ) vb. tr. to sprinkle, asperge ( $\text{ѣѡѡ}^{\circ}$ ; upon:  $\text{ѣѣѣ}$ ); dir. obj. may be substance scattered or object receiving it. As n.m. sprinkling, scattering.

ноуѣѣѣѣ  $\text{неѣѣѣѣ-}$  Q  $\text{ноѣѣѣѣ}$  vb. intr. to become angry, furious (at, against:  $\text{е}$ ,  $\text{ѣѣѣ}$ ); as n.m. wrath.  $\text{ѣѣ-ноуѣѣѣѣ}$  to make angry.

речнойгѣ wrathful person. †-ноуѣ нлѣ to make angry.  
 нлѣсе n. wrath.

нобнѣ нѣбнѣ- нѣбнѣѣ vb. tr. to reproach, mock (нмоѣ);  
 as n.m. reproach; †-нобнѣ to become a reproach.

ноб adj. big, great, large; elder (son, brother, sister);  
 bef. or aft. n. with н; aft. n. without н; as n.m.

great person or thing, old person. ннѣноб greatness;

seniority; †-ннѣноб to do great things. †-ноб (Q o н)

to become great; to grow up, become of age; нлѣ-†-ноб

ambitious. нѣ ѣ greater, older than; †-ноб ѣ to be-

come older than, superior to. †-оуноб, ѡѡне н оуноб to

become great. нѣ н рѡме full-grown; old; as n.m. el-

der, notable; ннѣноб н рѡме old age. нѣ н сѣме sim.

нѣ нѣ prep. expressing genitive and possession; Gr. In.

нѣнѣ, енѣнѣ n.m. plant, herb, weed; †-нѣнѣ to become

weedy. хѣ-нѣнѣ to sow plants.

нѣто indep. pers. pron. you (f.s.).

нѣтоѣ indep. pers. pron. you (m.s.).

нѣтоу indep. pers. pron. they; cf. нѣтоѣ.

нѣтоуѣ, нѣтоуѣ adv. then, next, thereupon; therefore, so.

нѣтоѣ indep. pers. pron. she, it (f.); cf. нѣтоѣ.

нѣтоѣ (1) indep. pers. pron. he, it (m.); (2) adv. but, ra-  
 ther, on the other hand; again, further; нѣтоѣ and нѣтоу  
 may be used sim. with f. or pl. subject reference.

нѣтоѣ нѣтоѣ не he (it) is one and the same.

нѣтоѣн indep. pers. pron. you (pl.).

нѣѣѣ (енѣѣ) Q нѣѣѣ vb. intr. to become hard, strong, dif-  
 ficult; Q to be hard, harsh, difficult. нѣѣѣ-ѣѣѣ im-

pudent. нѣѣѣ-(н)-ѣѣѣ hard-hearted; ннѣнѣѣѣ-ѣѣѣ hard-

heartedness; †-нѣѣѣ-ѣѣѣ (Q o н) to become hard-hearted.

As n.m. harshness, boldness; ѣн оунѣѣѣ harshly, rough-

ly; †-нѣѣѣ н/ѣ н(ѣ)ѣѣѣ to encourage. нѣѣѣ n.f.

strength, protection; †-нѣѣѣ (Q o н) to become pro-

tectector.

нѣ particle introducing subject in post-verbal position.



|   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| Н-: П-  | НЕТ <sup>4</sup> : НΟΥΤ <sup>4</sup>  | НОУ: НΟΥ <sup>2</sup> Ε   |
| Н-: ΕΙΝΕ  | НЕТ <sup>5</sup> П-: НΟΥ <sup>5</sup> Π   | НОУ <sup>5</sup> ΕΤ: НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> Τ                           |
| НА <sup>4</sup> : Н   | НЕ <sup>4</sup> : НΕΕ <sup>4</sup>  | НОУ <sup>5</sup> ΕΠ: ΟΥ <sup>5</sup> Ω                            |
| НА-: ΠΑ-, Λ   | НЕ <sup>4</sup> П-: НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> П  | НОУ <sup>5</sup> ΕΙ: ΟΥ <sup>5</sup> ΕΙ                           |
| НАΛ: ΝΑ   | НЕ <sup>4</sup> Τ <sup>4</sup> : ΝΙ <sup>4</sup> Ε                              | НОУ <sup>4</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>5</sup> Β                             |
| НАΛΥ: ΕΙΛΛΥ   | НΕ <sup>2</sup> (-): НΟΥ <sup>2</sup> Ε   | НОУ <sup>4</sup> Ε: НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> П                            |
| НАΛХ(2)Ε: ΝΑХ <sup>2</sup> Ε  | НΕ <sup>2</sup> М-: НΟΥ <sup>2</sup> М  | НОУ <sup>4</sup> Τ: НΟΥΤ <sup>4</sup>                             |
| НАЕ-: ΝΑΛ-  | НЕ <sup>6</sup> Х-: НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Х  | НОУ <sup>2</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>2</sup> Ε                             |
| НАЕ: ΝΑ   | НЕ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΑХ <sup>2</sup> Ε   | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Х: НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Х                            |
| НАΙ: ΠΑΙ; ΝΑ  | НΕ <sup>6</sup> Ε-: НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Π(°): НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Π                         |
| НАΙΑТ <sup>4</sup> : ΕΙΑ  | НН: ΠН  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НАМ: ΝΟМ  | ННВ <sup>6</sup> : НННВ <sup>6</sup>  | НОУ <sup>4</sup> П: НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> П                            |
| НАТ <sup>6</sup> : НΟΥТ   | ННВ <sup>6</sup> Ε: НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> ΕΤ   | НОУ <sup>4</sup> Р: НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> П                            |
| НАУП <sup>6</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Π                                  | НННВ: НΕΕ <sup>4</sup>  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Х: НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Х                            |
| НАУП(-): ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Τ   | ННН <sup>4</sup> : НΕΕ <sup>4</sup>   | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Х: НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Х                            |
| НАУТЕ: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Τ   | ННТ: ΝΑТ  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Х <sup>6</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Х <sup>6</sup> |
| НАУТИМ <sup>6</sup> : ΕΙМ <sup>6</sup>                                  | НН <sup>2</sup> : ΝΕ <sup>2</sup>   | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Х <sup>6</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Х <sup>6</sup> |
| НАУТИМ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΕΙМ <sup>6</sup>                                 | НН <sup>2</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>2</sup> Ε  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НАУТ <sup>4</sup> : ΝΙ <sup>4</sup> Ε                                   | НН <sup>4</sup> : ΕΙ  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НА <sup>2</sup> <sup>4</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>2</sup> Ε                       | ННХ: НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Х   | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НА <sup>2</sup> В <sup>4</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>2</sup> В                     | НИΛΛΥ: ΕΙΛΛΥ  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НА <sup>2</sup> (Ε)В: НΟΥ <sup>2</sup> В                                | НИВ <sup>6</sup> : НННВ <sup>6</sup>  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НА <sup>2</sup> М(°): НΟΥ <sup>2</sup> М                                | НИВ <sup>6</sup> : ΝΙ <sup>4</sup> Ε  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НА <sup>2</sup> Р <sup>4</sup> : ΖΟ                                     | НИ <sup>4</sup> Ε: НННВ <sup>6</sup>  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НА <sup>2</sup> Р <sup>4</sup> Н: ΖΟ                                    | НИ <sup>4</sup> Т <sup>4</sup> : ΝΙ <sup>4</sup> Ε                              | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НА <sup>2</sup> Т <sup>4</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>2</sup> В                     | НИ <sup>4</sup> К <sup>4</sup> Т <sup>4</sup> : ΛΙΚ <sup>4</sup> Т <sup>4</sup> | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НА <sup>6</sup> С <sup>6</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                     | НН: МН  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НБ <sup>4</sup> Х-, НБ <sup>4</sup> Х <sup>4</sup> Λ <sup>4</sup> : ΒΩΛ | ННМ <sup>4</sup> : МН   | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НБ: ΠБ  | НОБ <sup>4</sup> Р: НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> П  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НБ: ΕΝБ   | НОБ <sup>4</sup> Т <sup>4</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> Π                            | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НЕΙΛΛΥ: ΕΙΛΛΥ   | НОБ <sup>4</sup> Т: НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> Т  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НЕΙΩ: ΝΑΕΙΩ   | НОТ <sup>4</sup> Ε: НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> Т  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НЕП <sup>4</sup> Р: ΝΑΠ <sup>4</sup> Р                                  | НОТ <sup>4</sup> М: НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> М  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НЕТ: ΝΑТ  | НОТ <sup>4</sup> Т <sup>4</sup> : НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> Т                            | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |
| НЕТ <sup>4</sup> Е-: НΟΥ <sup>4</sup> Т                                 | НОУ <sup>4</sup> : ΠΩ <sup>4</sup>  | НОУ <sup>6</sup> Ε: ΝΟΥ <sup>6</sup> Ε                            |

0

ο, ω adj. great; archaic except as final element in cpds.:

see εiero, προ, зλo, зλw, πτω, зpoyo.

οβн, οβεν, αβεν n.m. alum.

οβ<sup>2</sup>ε, οβ<sup>2</sup> n.m. tooth, tusk; (?) hoe.

οεik n.m. (1) bread; loaf or piece of bread; (2) dung (cf.

нн). ма н ка-/т-/οуε<sup>2</sup>-οεik storeroom, pantry. π-οεik to become bread. речтaмie-οεik baker.

οεik n.m. reed.

οεime, oime, οεim n.f. hook.

oeine, oine n.f. ephah (a grain measure).

oeiθ n. cry, only in cpds.: λθ-oeiθ loquacious; τλθε-oeiθ to preach, proclaim (ἡμοῖς); as n.m. preaching, proclamation; ρεγταθε-oeiθ preacher, herald; ῥ-ρεγταθε-oeiθ to become preacher, herald; ἡῤῥεγταθε-oeiθ proclaiming.

oke n.m. sesame.

oleie, oiaie n.m. ram.

ome, oome, ame n.m.f. clay, mud. ῥ-ome to become mud.

am-nhrθ red clay; am-2at white clay. oyam-ome n.f.

name of a rodent; gangrene, ulcer; ῥ-oyam-ome to spread like gangrene.

on adv. again, also, still, further, yet.

oot vb. (Q?) to groan or sim.

ootε, ote n.f. womb.

ooyθ n.m. gruel (of bread or lentils).

ooz, oz, wz n.m. moon.

orpe n. wafer, thin cake.

oce n.m. loss, damage; a fine. †-oce to suffer loss (of: ἡμοῖς); to be fined.

oe n.f. outlet (for water); way, course.

oze, ooze, we n.m. courtyard; cattle pen, fold; pasture; herd, flock.

o: eipe

oe': we

oeε: eiee

oeen: oeē

oet('): weῤ

oeθ': weθ

oi: aia

oiaie: oiaie

oiekc: wak

oieθ': wak

oieθ': wak

oieθ': wak

oieθ': wak

oieθ': wak

oieθ': wak

oieθ': wak

oieθ': wak

oieθ': wak

oieθ': wak

oieθ': wak

oezθ': weθ

ote: oote

oteθ': weθ

oe': we

oe: wea

oz: oo

oetθ': weθ

oeθθ': weθ

oeθ': weθ

# n

n-, t-, n- the def. article; see 1.3.

na-, ta-, na- absolute relative pronoun, that of, that which belongs or pertains to; see 22.2.

ⲡⲁⲓ, ⲧⲁⲓ, ⲡⲁⲓ dem. pron. this, these; see 5.2.

ⲡⲁⲓⲱⲉ, ⲡⲁⲱⲉ, ⲡⲉⲱⲉ, ⲡⲓⲱⲉ n.f. name of a disease.

ⲡⲁⲕⲉ (ⲡⲁⲕⲉ) Q ⲡⲟⲕ(ⲉ) vb. intr. to become light, thin; w.  
ⲉⲛⲧ: to become poor, mean (at heart). ⲡⲟⲕⲧ n.m. thin  
sheet, plate.

ⲡⲁⲡⲟⲓ, ⲡⲁⲡⲁⲓ n.m. bird, chicken.

ⲡⲁⲟⲡⲉ, ⲡⲟⲟⲡⲉ, ⲡⲁⲁⲡⲉ name of 2nd Coptic month.

ⲡⲁⲣⲙⲟⲩⲧⲉ, ⲡⲁⲣⲙⲟⲩⲧ name of 8th Coptic month.

ⲡⲁⲣⲙⲟⲩⲧⲉ, ⲡⲁⲣⲉⲙⲟⲩⲧⲉ, -ⲉⲟⲩ, -ⲉⲁⲧ(ⲡ) name of 7th Coptic mo.

ⲡⲁⲧ n.f. leg, shin, knee, foot. ⲕⲁⲭ-ⲡⲁⲧ to bend the knee.

ⲡⲁⲧⲁⲕⲁⲥ n. unknown ethnic (?) term, abusive; prob. = pagan.

ⲡⲁⲱⲡⲉ, ⲡⲁⲱⲡⲓ, ⲡⲁⲱⲡⲓ name of 10th Coptic month.

ⲡⲁⲱ n.m. trap, snare. ⲡⲁⲱⲧ n. idem.

ⲡⲁⲱⲟⲛⲧⲉ, ⲡⲁⲱⲟⲛⲧⲉ, ⲡⲁⲱⲟⲛⲧ name of 9th Coptic month.

ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ, ⲡⲁⲉⲣ n.m.(f.) drug, medicament; paint, color. ⲡ-

ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ to heal, cure (ⲉ); ⲣⲉⲉⲣ-ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ magician; ⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉⲉⲣ-

ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ magic. ⲧ-ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ to heal, cure. ⲭⲓ-ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ to take  
medication, be healed; to take color, be dyed. ⲙⲁ ⲡ  
ⲭⲓ-ⲡⲁⲉⲣⲉ place of healing.

ⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ n.m. back, hind part, buttocks; as adj. past. ⲉⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ  
adv. back, backward. ⲉⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ ⲉ prep. back to. ⲥⲁ-ⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ

= ⲉⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ. ⲡ ⲥⲁ-ⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ adv. behind, back, from behind.

ⲉⲁ ⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ adv. in the past. ⲉⲓ ⲡⲁⲉⲟⲩ behind; prep. + ⲙⲙⲟ.

ⲡⲁⲉⲥⲉ, ⲡⲁⲧⲥⲉ n.f. spittle; ⲡⲉⲭ-ⲡⲁⲉⲥⲉ to spit.

ⲡⲉ, ⲧⲉ, ⲡⲉ pron./copula. See Gr. In.

ⲡⲉ (pl. ⲡⲛⲩⲉ) n.f. sky, heaven. Note adj. use in ⲁⲩⲁⲛ ⲡ  
ⲡⲉ sky-blue, ⲁⲩ ⲡ ⲡⲉ hailstone(s), ⲣⲙⲙⲡⲉ man of heaven.

ⲉⲣⲟⲩ-ⲡⲉ thunder, ⲉⲱⲟⲩ ⲡ ⲡⲉ rain. ⲧⲡⲉ that which is

above; ⲉⲧⲡⲉ adv. upward; ⲡ ⲧⲡⲉ (1) adj. upper; (2) adv.

above; (3) prep. above (+ ⲡ). ⲉⲡ ⲧⲡⲉ idem (2,3). (ⲡ)

ⲥⲁ-ⲧⲡⲉ idem (2,3). ⲉⲓ ⲧⲡⲉ idem (2,3). ⲡ-ⲧⲡⲉ to sur-

mount, rise above (ⲙⲙⲟ). ⲡ ⲡⲉⲧⲡⲉ ⲡ, ⲉⲡ ⲡⲉⲧⲡⲉ ⲡ prep.

above, over. ⲡ-ⲡⲉⲧⲡⲉ = ⲡ-ⲧⲡⲉ.

ⲡⲉⲓ, ⲡⲓ n.f. kiss. ⲧ-ⲡⲉⲓ to kiss (ⲉ, ⲉⲣⲡ, ⲉⲭⲡ).

ⲡⲉⲓⲣⲉ (ⲡⲓⲣⲉ) Q ⲡⲟⲣⲉ (ⲡⲣⲉⲓⲱⲟⲩ, ⲡⲣⲉⲓⲱⲟⲩ) ± ⲉⲱⲟⲩ vb. intr.

to come forth (subj. light, blossom, hair); to bloom, blossom; to shine, be radiant. As n.m. coming forth, shining; tale; epithet.  $\mu\alpha \bar{\eta}$   $\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$  place of sunrise.

$\pi\epsilon\kappa\kappa\epsilon$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\kappa\kappa\eta$  n. bug.

$\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\pi\epsilon\rho\omicron\iota$  n.m. royal palace.

$\pi\epsilon\chi\epsilon-$   $\pi\epsilon\chi\lambda'$  vb. said (suff. is subj.), usu. +  $\chi\epsilon$ ; used only to introduce direct speech.

$\pi\eta$ ,  $\tau\eta$ ,  $\eta\eta$  dem. pron. that, those; see 30.8.

$\pi\eta\iota$  n. flea.

$\pi\eta\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\pi\eta\rho\alpha$  n.m. quail.  $\gamma\eta \bar{\eta}$   $\pi\eta\rho\epsilon$  brood of quails.

$\pi\eta\rho\varpi$  n.m. red substance; rust, blight.  $\lambda\eta-\pi\eta\rho\varpi$  red clay.

$\mu\iota\eta$  n.m. mouse.

$\pi\iota\varsigma$  ( $\pi\iota\varsigma$ )  $\pi\epsilon\varsigma(\bar{\tau})-$   $\pi\alpha\varsigma\tau'$  ( $\pi\iota\varsigma\tau'$ ) Q  $\pi\omicron\varsigma\epsilon$  ( $\pi\eta\varsigma$ ) vb. tr. to cook, boil, bake ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); to melt (e.g. wax, metal, glass); vb. intr. to be cooked, to melt; as n.m. anything cooked.  $\pi\alpha\varsigma\epsilon$  n. cooked food.

$\pi\iota\tau\epsilon$  n.f. bow (for arrows);  $\rho\alpha \bar{\eta}$   $\pi\iota\tau\epsilon$  loop-hole.

$\pi\iota\epsilon\alpha$ ,  $\pi\iota\epsilon\eta$ ,  $\pi\iota\epsilon\iota$  n. vanity;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\eta\iota\epsilon\alpha$  idem.

$\pi\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\lambda\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\pi\bar{\rho}\epsilon\epsilon$  n.m. rag, torn cloth; as adj. old, worn.  $\pi\lambda\epsilon\epsilon \bar{\eta}$   $\tau\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma$  idem; patch.  $\bar{\rho}-\pi\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$  (Q o  $\bar{\eta}$ ) to become torn, ragged.

$\pi\bar{\eta}\eta\eta$ ,  $\pi\eta\eta$  n.f. doorpost, threshold.

$\pi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varpi$  n.m. rung, step.

$\pi\omicron\iota$  n.m. bench.

$\pi\omicron\rho\bar{\kappa}$  n.m. outer mantle of clerics, pallium.

$\pi\omicron\rho\bar{\kappa}$ ,  $\pi\omicron\rho\epsilon\kappa$  n.m. foal, calf.  $\mu\epsilon\varsigma-\pi\omicron\rho\bar{\kappa}$ ,  $\mu\alpha\varsigma-\pi\omicron\rho\bar{\kappa}$  mule.

$\pi\omicron\tau\eta\bar{\tau}$  vb. tr. to fell, cut down ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); intr. to fall, fall away.

$\pi\rho\omega$  n.f. winter.  $\bar{\rho}-\tau\epsilon\pi\rho\omega$  to pass the winter.

$\psi\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\psi\iota\tau$  (f.  $\psi\iota\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\psi\iota\varsigma\epsilon$ ) number: nine.  $\mu\epsilon\gamma\psi\iota\varsigma$  ninth.

$\pi\bar{\epsilon}\tau\alpha\iota\omicron\gamma$  ninety;  $\psi\alpha\iota\tau-$  idem in cpd. nos.

$\pi\omega'$ ,  $\tau\omega'$ ,  $\mu\omicron\gamma'$  poss. pron.; see 22.2.

$\pi\omega\lambda\bar{\epsilon}$   $\pi\omicron\lambda\gamma'$  Q  $\pi\omicron\lambda\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. tr. to wound ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); intr. to be wounded, offended (by:  $\epsilon$ ); as n.m. wound.

$\pi\omega\lambda\bar{\epsilon}$   $\pi\lambda\bar{\epsilon}-$  ( $\pi\epsilon\lambda\kappa-$ )  $\pi\omicron\lambda\bar{\epsilon}$  ( $-\kappa'$ ,  $-\chi'$ ,  $\pi\alpha\lambda\bar{\epsilon}'$ )  $\pm$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$  vb. tr.

to decide, settle (a matter:  $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{O}'$ ); to relieve, free (from:  $\text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda \bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda \text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{z}\lambda$ ); vb. intr. to strive for or reach satisfaction or agreement (with:  $\text{M}\bar{\text{N}}$ ); to reach conclusion; to be relieved of or freed from ( $\text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda \epsilon$ ,  $\text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda \bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda \text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ ).  $\text{M}\lambda\text{O}\epsilon$  n.m. part, portion.  $\text{M}\lambda\text{O}\epsilon$  n.f. clod, lump.

$\text{M}\text{O}\text{N}$  ( $\text{M}\text{O}\text{N}$ ,  $\text{M}\text{O}\text{N}\epsilon$ )  $\text{M}\text{E}\text{N}-$  ( $\text{M}\text{E}\text{E}\text{N}-$ ,  $\text{M}\text{E}\text{N}\epsilon-$ ) Q  $\text{M}\text{H}\text{N}$  vb. intr.

to pour, be poured, flow ( $\pm \text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda$ : out, forth); as n.m. pouring, outflow.

$\text{M}\text{O}\text{N}\bar{\text{K}}$  ( $\text{M}\text{O}\text{N}\bar{\text{K}}$ ,  $\text{M}\text{O}\text{N}\bar{\text{K}}$ )  $\text{M}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{K}}-$  ( $\text{M}\text{E}\text{N}\bar{\text{K}}-$ )  $\text{M}\text{O}\text{N}\bar{\text{K}}$  vb. tr. ( $\pm \text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda$ ) to draw, bail (water, breath:  $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{O}'$ ); to move, transfer, carry ( $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{O}'$ ; onto, upon:  $\text{E}\text{X}\bar{\text{N}}$ ; from:  $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ ; into:  $\text{E}\text{z}\text{O}\text{Y}\bar{\text{N}} \epsilon$ ).

$\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{K}}$   $\text{M}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{K}}-$  ( $\text{M}\text{E}\text{P}\bar{\text{K}}-$ )  $\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{K}}$  ( $\pm \text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda$ ) vb. tr. to pluck out, uproot ( $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{O}'$ ; from:  $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ ); vb. intr. to be uprooted, destroyed. As n.m. plucking out.

( $\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{K}}$ ) Q  $\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{K}}$  vb. intr. to stretch, strain (uncertain).

$\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{K}}$  n.f. curtain (?), mat (?).  $\text{M}\text{E}\text{C}\text{P}\bar{\text{A}}\text{C}\bar{\text{K}}$  Q to be stiff (of hair).

$\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{O}}$   $\text{M}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{O}}-$  ( $\text{M}\text{E}\text{P}\bar{\text{O}}-$ )  $\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{O}}$  Q  $\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{O}}$  vb. tr. to spread, stretch, extend ( $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{O}'$ ;  $\pm \text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda$  out, forth); with  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{E}\text{X}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{z}\bar{\text{I}}$ ,  $\text{z}\bar{\text{I}}\text{X}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{M}\lambda\text{z}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{O}\text{Y}\text{B}\epsilon$  in normal senses; vb. intr. to spread, extend, be spread (prep. as preceding). As n.m. thing spread, mat, coverlet; +  $\text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda$ : spreading, extending.  $\text{M}\lambda \bar{\text{M}}$   $\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{O}}$  couch, bed.  $\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{O}}$  n.f. spread table.  $\text{M}\text{P}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{O}}$  n.m. thing spread, mat, cloak, cover.

$\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}$   $\text{M}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{X}}-$  ( $\text{M}\text{E}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}-$ )  $\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}$  Q  $\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}$   $\pm \text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda$  vb. tr. to divide, separate ( $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{O}'$ ; from:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{O}'$ ; into:  $\epsilon$ ; in half:  $\epsilon \tau(\epsilon)\text{M}\bar{\text{H}}\text{T}\epsilon$ ; vb. intr. to divide, become divided; to part, depart. As n.m. ( $\pm \text{E}\text{B}\text{O}\lambda$ ) parting, separation;  $\epsilon\text{I}\text{P}\epsilon \bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{O}\text{Y}\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}$  to make a division;  $\dagger\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}$ ,  $\dagger \bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{O}\text{Y}\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}$  idem.  $\lambda\text{T}\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}$  undivided, indivisible;  $\bar{\text{P}}\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}$  to become inseparable (with:  $\epsilon$ );  $\text{M}\bar{\text{N}}\text{T}\lambda\text{T}\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}$  indivisibility.  $\text{M}\lambda \bar{\text{M}}$   $\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}$  frontier.  $\text{P}\epsilon\text{C}\text{M}\text{O}\text{P}\bar{\text{X}}$  divider.

$\text{M}\text{O}\text{T}$ , Q  $\text{M}\bar{\text{H}}\text{T}$  vb. intr. to run, flee; to run a course; used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses.

- πωτ ΝСА to pursue. πωτ ΝТН to flee from; πωτ знт<sup>р</sup> idem.  
 As n.m. course, flight. МА Н πωτ place of refuge; race-  
 course; + εβολ: exit. ρεχπωτ runner.
- πωτϙ, Q ποτϙ vb. tr. to split, divide, crack (НМО<sup>р</sup>, ε).  
 πατσε n.f. plank, shelf.
- πωτϙ ποτ<sup>з</sup> Q ποτϙ vb. tr. to carve, engrave, depict (НМО<sup>р</sup>).  
 πωणे (पणे) पेणे- (पेने-) पोणे<sup>р</sup> (पालणे<sup>р</sup>) Q पोणे (1) vb.  
 tr. to turn (НМО<sup>р</sup>); to transfer, change, translate, co-  
 py (НМО<sup>р</sup>; to, into, over to: ε, εζογν ε, εζραι ε); +  
 εβολ: to remove, carry out, take out (НМО<sup>р</sup>; from: Н, зН,  
 зixН). (2) vb. intr. to turn, change, become altered  
 (from: зН; to: ε); + εβολ: to move away, depart. πωणे  
 εβολ n.m. removal, change, death. अπωणे immovable,  
 unchangeable; मन्तापणे immutability. ρεचपणे, ρेच-  
 पोणेच changeable person; मन्त्रेचपणे changeableness.  
 पवणेस, पोणेस n.f. movement.
- पणे पाने- पान<sup>р</sup> vb. tr. to make bricks (тवे). मन्तपाने-  
 तवे brick-making. МА Н पाने-तवे brickyard. पानेит  
 n. brick-maker.
- पणे पेरे- पो<sup>р</sup>р<sup>р</sup> vb. tr. to dream (+ ρасογ). ρेचपणे  
 dreamer.
- पण (पणे) पेण- पण<sup>р</sup> Q पण vb. tr. to divide (НМО<sup>р</sup>; at, in-  
 to: ε; among: зН, मН); to share (with: εζρН, εखН, नल<sup>र</sup>);  
 vb. intr. to be divided, shared, apportioned (prep. as  
 in preceding); as n.m. division. अण undivided, in-  
 divisible; ρेचण divider. पण, पण, पण (पण-  
 पण-) n.f. half, division; पण Н तेयण midnight. प-  
 पण (Q o Н) to be half, midway (+ Н + Inf. or w. Cir-  
 cum.); also cpd. as प-पण, as in प-पण-मोγ be half dead.
- पण पण- पण<sup>р</sup> Q पण vb. tr. to ordain (НМО<sup>р</sup>; as: Н);  
 vb. intr. to serve as priest; as n.m. service, ordina-  
 tion. ρेचपण servant. पणे n.f. service.
- पण (पण) पेण- पण<sup>र</sup> (पण<sup>र</sup>) Q पण (पण) vb. tr. to  
 amaze (НМО<sup>р</sup>); to turn aside (НМО<sup>р</sup>); vb. intr. (± εβολ)  
 to become amazed, beside oneself (at: εखН, ΝСА); to

turn aside, be turned (to: *ε*). As n.m. amazement.  
 ποῦς ἢ ἤτις to be amazed, disturbed (at: *εἰς*, *ἔκ*);  
 as n.m. amazement.

пѡ2 пѡ2- (пѡ2-) пѡ2<sup>ѡ</sup> (пѡ2<sup>ѡ</sup>) Q пн2 (пѡ2) vb. tr. to burst,  
split, break, tear (пнѡ<sup>ѡ</sup>); vb. intr. idem; as n.m.  
division, piece. о н пѡ2 пѡ2 Q to be in pieces. рѣч-  
пѡ2- splitter, divider. пѡ2ѣ n.f. fragment; н пѡ2ѣ  
пѡ2ѣ in pieces. пѡ2ѣ n.f. prey; р-пѡ2ѣ, сѣрѣ н пѡ2ѣ  
to make as prey. пѡ2ѣ n.m. cleft.

πω2 πε2- (πε2-) Q πη2 (1) vb. tr./intr. to reach, attain (ε, ε2ΟΥΝ ε, φλ2ρλ1 ε); to come upon (εxN); to reach to (φλ), refer to (φλ); to mature, ripen. (2) aux. vb. + Inf.: to do for once, succeed in doing, just manage to do.

$\pi\omega_2\bar{c} \rightarrow \pi e_2\bar{c} + Q \rightarrow \pi\omega_2\bar{c} + \nu b$ . tr. to bite ( $\bar{m}m\omega'$ ); as n.m. bite.

πω2τ πε2τ- (πα2τ-) πα2τ Q πα2τ (1) vb. tr. to bend, bow  
 (ἵμω<sup>ο</sup>); intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self. Used  
 with ε, εχῆν, ε2ρ11 εχῆν, ηλ<sup>ο</sup>, 2αρ11τ in usual senses.  
 (2) vb. tr. (± εβολ) to pour, shed (ἵμω<sup>ο</sup>; with ε, εχῆν,  
 ε2ρ11 εχῆν in usual senses); vb. intr. to pour, flow  
 (like preceding); πω2τ εβολ μῆν to abandon oneself with.  
 As n.m. pouring, shedding. 1τπε2τ-спoч not shedding  
 blood. pε4πε2τ-спoч shedder of blood.

пoхѣ (пoхѣ, пoхѣ) Q пoхѣ vb. tr. to beat flat; as n.m.  
breadth, flat part.

πω6ε πο6° (ποκ°, πορ°) Q πορε vb. tr. to break, burst (π-  
μο°); intr. idem. πο6ε, πο6ε, ποκε, πλ6ε n.f. fragment.

ΠΛΑΚΕ: ΠΛΚΕ  
 ΠΛΑΝΕ: ΠΩΩΝΕ  
 ΠΛΑΠΕ: ΠΛΟΠΕ  
 ΠΛΑΧΟΝΤ: ΠΛΩΟΝΤ  
 ΠΛΑΓ: ΠΩΛΘ  
 ΠΛΑΝΙ: ΒΕΝΙΠΕ  
 ΠΛΟΥΝΙ: ΠΛΩΝΕ  
 ΠΛΠΕ: ΠΩΩΠΕ  
 ΠΛΠΕΙΤ: ΠΩΩΠΕ  
 ΠΛΠΩ: ΠΩΩΠΕ  
 ΠΛΡΕΜΖΟΤΗ: ΠΛΡΙ

𐌱𐌹𐌸𐌸: 𐌱𐌹𐌸𐌸  
 𐌱𐌹𐌸𐌸<sup>𐌹</sup>: 𐌱𐌹𐌸𐌸  
 𐌱𐌹𐌸𐌸: 𐌱𐌹𐌸𐌸  
 𐌱𐌹<sup>𐌹</sup>: 𐌱𐌹𐌹  
 𐌱𐌹𐌹: 𐌱𐌹𐌹  
 𐌱𐌹𐌹: 𐌱𐌹𐌹  
 𐌱𐌹𐌹𐌹: 𐌱𐌹𐌹𐌹  
 𐌱𐌹𐌹<sup>𐌹</sup>: 𐌱𐌹𐌹  
 𐌱𐌹𐌹-<sup>𐌹</sup>: 𐌱𐌹𐌹  
 𐌱𐌹𐌹: 𐌱𐌹𐌹  
 𐌱𐌹𐌹𐌹: 𐌱𐌹𐌹𐌹  
 𐌱𐌹𐌹𐌹: 𐌱𐌹𐌹𐌹

πλ2τ(-/°): πω2τ̄  
 πλ2τ̄: πω2  
 πλ6ε: πω6ε  
 πεεN-: πωN  
 πελκ-: πωλδ̄  
 πελχε: πλ̄6ε  
 πεν(ε)-: πωN, πωωN  
 πενιπε: βενιπε  
 περε-: πωπε  
 περειωυ: πειρε  
 περκιβε: εκιβε

|                               |                             |                 |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------|
| пес(т)-: писе                 | пок <sup>с</sup> : пωсе     | посе: пωсе      |
| петве: тωвве                  | пок(е): пакве               | пн҃г-: (пωнк̄)  |
| петпе: пе                     | поке: пωсе                  | пнн: пннн       |
| пewooy: 200Y                  | пок <sup>т</sup> : пакве    | пнне-: пωнне    |
| пewе: пайве                   | полк <sup>с</sup> : пωлџ    | преiωoy: пейре  |
| пез-: (εω2)                   | полх <sup>с</sup> : пωлџ    | пресрaсџ: пωрџ  |
| пexл <sup>с</sup> , пexе-: xω | пол6џ: пωлџ                 | прнџ: пωрџ      |
| пнс: писе                     | пооне <sup>с</sup> : пωонне | пџ6е: пл6е      |
| пн҃е: пе                      | поонес: пωонне              | ψaиτ-: ψic      |
| пнџе: пωџ                     | поопе: пaопе                | пcтaиoy: ψic    |
| пи: пei                       | поор <sup>с</sup> : пωорџ   | пωнџ: пωнк̄     |
| пинине: венине                | поoy: 200Y                  | пωне: пωонне    |
| пист <sup>с</sup> : писе      | порџ: пeире                 | пωнџ: пωнк̄     |
| пiџе: пайџе                   | порџџ: пωрџџ                | пωсџ: пωџџ      |
| пке: ке                       | посе: писе                  | пωон(ε): пωонне |
| пaоб: пωлџ                    | посџ <sup>с</sup> : пωџџ    | пωхк̄: пωхџ     |
| пог <sup>с</sup> : пω6е       | похџ: пωхџ                  | пωхџ: пωхџ      |
| поге: пω6е                    | по6 <sup>с</sup> : пω6е     |                 |

## P

pa n.m. state, condition; cpd. with n. or vb. to give abstract or local sense, e.g. pa-(n)-џa the east, pa-ω2џ the harvest. џa npa to the extent (of: n), until (+ Rel.), even.

paite n.f. kin, kindred. pmpaite kinsman. xi-paite to be akin.

pan, pin (pen-, pñ-; pin<sup>с</sup>, pñт<sup>с</sup>, pent<sup>с</sup>, pant<sup>с</sup>) n.m. name, fame, reputation. †-pñт<sup>с</sup> (ε) xe, †-pñ-npan xe to call, name. at†-pan na<sup>с</sup> unnamed. For moyte see Vocab. 17. та҃е-pin<sup>с</sup> to pronounce name, call by name. pñpan dignitary, notable. 200Y n pan holiday, name-day.

panpei, panpi, panpi n. ring.

panone, pamoynе n.m. part of a door.

paste n.m. morrow. paste, npaste, n paste, e paste, n пeч- paste on the morrow, tomorrow. nca/mññca (пeч)paste after tomorrow. џa (пeч)paste until tomorrow.

pasoy n.f. dream. p-pasoy to dream. пeчoye2-pasoy interpreter of dreams.

pat<sup>с</sup> n.m. foot; lowest part, bottom. pñ(n)pat<sup>с</sup> footman. ka-pat<sup>с</sup> to set foot; + ebox to set out. mooge n pat<sup>с</sup>



- to go on foot.  $\bar{N}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to track;  $\lambda\tau\bar{N}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  untraceable.  $\varsigma\alpha\rho$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to defecate.  $\dagger$   $\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau'$  to put (shoe) on.  $\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\tau$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to set foot.  $\chi\iota$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to impede.  $\epsilon\bar{N}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to trace, search out;  $\lambda\tau\epsilon\bar{N}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  unattainable.  $\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau'$  prep. to, to the foot/feet of.  $\varsigma\alpha\rho\alpha\tau'$  prep. under.  $\varsigma\iota\rho\alpha\tau'$  toward.  $\rho\lambda\upsilon\eta$ ,  $\rho\lambda\upsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\rho\eta\upsilon\epsilon$  n.f. town-quarter, neighborhood.  $\rho\bar{\eta}\rho\lambda\upsilon\eta$  neighbor.
- $\rho\lambda\omega$  only in  $\rho\bar{\eta}\rho\lambda\omega$  mild, gentle person.  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\bar{\eta}\rho\lambda\omega$  gentleness;  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\rho\bar{\eta}\rho\lambda\omega$  (Q o  $\bar{N}$ ) to become gentle.
- $\rho\lambda\omega\epsilon$  vb. intr. to rejoice (over, at:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ,  $\epsilon\varsigma\rho\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ; with:  $\mu\bar{N}$ ); vb. tr. to mock, deride ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ); as n.m. joy.
- $\rho\lambda\varsigma\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\rho\omicron\varsigma\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\omicron\varsigma\tau\epsilon$  n.f. cauldron.
- $\rho\lambda\varsigma\tau\omicron\upsilon$  n. some sort of monk's garment.
- $\rho\bar{\epsilon}\tau$ ,  $\epsilon\rho\bar{\epsilon}\tau$ ,  $\bar{\rho}\epsilon\tau$  adj. used with  $\vartheta\eta\eta$  garment.
- $\rho\eta$  n.m. sun; (alchemy) gold.
- $\rho\eta\varsigma$  n.m. the south.  $\epsilon$   $\rho\eta\varsigma$  southward.  $\bar{\mu}$   $\rho\eta\varsigma$   $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$  on the south of.  $\varsigma\lambda/\varsigma\iota$   $\rho\eta\varsigma$   $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$  idem.  $\mu\alpha\varsigma$ -( $\bar{N}$ )- $\rho\eta\varsigma$  the south side.  $\varsigma\lambda$ - $\rho\eta\varsigma$  on the south (of:  $\bar{N}$ ).  $\rho\bar{\eta}\rho\eta\varsigma$  southerner.  $\mu\alpha\rho\eta\varsigma$  n.m. Upper Egypt.
- $\rho\eta\tau\epsilon$  n.m. manner, fashion. Rare in Sah.; use  $\varsigma\epsilon$ .
- $\rho\iota$ ,  $\rho\epsilon\iota$  n.f. cell (of monk, of prison); room (of house).
- $\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$   $\rho\epsilon\kappa(\bar{\tau})$ - $\rho\alpha\kappa(\tau)'$  ( $\rho\epsilon\kappa\tau'$ ) Q  $\rho\omicron\kappa\epsilon$  vb. tr. to bend, turn, incline ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ; toward:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ,  $\mu\lambda'$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\varsigma\lambda$ ,  $\vartheta\lambda$ ; away:  $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$ ; away from:  $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{N}/\varsigma\bar{N}$ ,  $\varsigma\iota$ ); vb. intr. and reflex. idem; as n.m. turning, inclination.  $\rho\alpha\kappa\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  n.f. bent, direction.
- $\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$  vb. intr. to weep (about, for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ,  $\mu\lambda'$ ); as n.m. weeping.  $\chi\iota$ - $\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$  to weep.  $\rho\bar{\eta}\mu\epsilon\iota\eta$ ,  $\rho\bar{\eta}\mu\epsilon\iota\epsilon$  (pl.  $\rho\bar{\eta}\mu\epsilon\iota\omicron\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$ ) n.f. tear(s);  $\dagger$ - $\rho\bar{\eta}\mu\epsilon\iota\eta$  to weep.
- $\rho\iota\rho$ ,  $\rho\eta\lambda$ ,  $\lambda\iota\lambda$  ( $\rho\bar{\rho}$ -) n.m. swine, pig.  $\rho\iota\rho$   $\bar{N}$   $\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon$  wild swine.  $\mu\alpha\mu\epsilon$ - $\rho\iota\rho$  swineherd.  $\varsigma\lambda$   $\bar{N}$   $\rho\iota\rho$  pig-dealer.
- $\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$ ,  $\varsigma\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$  n.f. nodding (in sleep);  $\dagger$ - $\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$   $\mu\lambda'$  to give sleep to;  $\chi\iota$ - $\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$  to doze off.
- $\rho\bar{\eta}\mu\mu\alpha\omicron$  n.m. rich man, important personage;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\bar{\eta}\mu\mu\alpha\omicron$  wealth;  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\rho\bar{\eta}\mu\mu\alpha\omicron$  to become rich.
- $\bar{\rho}\mu\omicron\eta\tau$ ,  $\bar{\rho}\mu\omicron\omicron\tau$  n.f. chills, ague.

рѣзѣ (f. рѣзѣ; pl. рѣзѣѣ) n.m.f. free person. мѣтрѣѣ freedom. кѣ (ѣѣѣ) ѣ рѣзѣ to set free. ѣ-рѣзѣ (Q ѣ ѣ) to become free; to make free (from: зѣ, ѣѣѣ зѣ).

ро n.m. goose.

ро n.m. strand, ply (of cord).

ро (рѣ; pl. роѣ) n.m. mouth; door, gate; edge (of sword); лѣрѣ not speaking the language. кѣ ѣ рѣ, кѣ-рѣ (Q кѣѣѣѣ) to remain silent; кѣ-рѣ n. silence; лѣкѣ-рѣ never silent; лѣ-рѣ to block off, obstruct (ѣѣѣ); to interrupt. пѣ-ро doorkeeper. зѣнро n.m. doorway.

рѣ-, рѣ- forms fractions w. foll. no.: рѣ-ѣѣѣѣ a third. ѣѣѣ (ѣрѣ) prep. to the entrance of. зѣрѣ (зѣрѣ) prep. at the entrance of, on, at. зѣрѣ (зѣрѣ) prep. before, usu. of setting food before. ѣѣѣ зѣрѣ from before.

роѣѣ, Q рѣѣ vb. intr. to remain awake, vigilant; to watch, keep watch (over: ѣ); to guard (ѣ; from: ѣ, ѣѣѣ зѣ); as n.m. guard, watch. рѣѣроѣѣ watchman. мѣ ѣ роѣѣ watch, watch-tower. ѣѣѣ ѣ роѣѣ vigil; ѣ-ѣѣѣ ѣ роѣѣ to keep vigil.

роѣѣ, рѣѣѣ (рѣѣѣ-; pl. рѣѣѣѣѣ) n.f. year. ѣѣ зѣнроѣѣ many years ago. ѣ ѣѣѣѣ for a year. кѣѣѣ роѣѣ per year. (ѣ) трѣѣѣ this year. тѣѣроѣѣ, тѣѣроѣѣ, тѣ-роѣѣ yearly, annually. ѣ-х ѣ роѣѣ to reach age of x; to pass x years.

роѣѣ, лѣроѣѣ n.m. stubble. сѣѣ-роѣѣ n.f. stalk.

роѣѣѣ n.m. virginity, virgin. мѣѣѣроѣѣѣ idem; puberty.

роѣѣѣ n.m. care, concern, anxiety. кѣѣ-роѣѣѣ нѣѣ to exercise care (suff. is reflex.). нѣѣѣ-роѣѣѣ ѣ to transfer cares to. ѣ-роѣѣѣ (Q ѣ ѣ) to become a care/concern (for: нѣѣ); to become anxious (нѣѣ reflex.); to give heed (to: нѣѣ). ѣѣ-роѣѣѣ to take heed, take care (to, for: ѣ, ѣѣѣ, нѣѣ, зѣ, or poss. prefix); as n.m. care, anxiety; ѣѣѣ-роѣѣѣ guardian, one who cares (for: зѣ); мѣѣѣѣѣѣ-роѣѣѣ providence. лѣроѣѣѣ carefree; мѣѣѣѣѣѣѣѣ freedom from care.

poγze n.m. evening; poγze, e/ñ/zi poγze in the evening.

qλ poγze until evening. πναγ ñ poγze the evening. xī-poγze to spend evening. za poγze, zi poγze = poγze.

ḡne, epne (pl. ḡnye) n.m. temple. qλ ñ oyḡne, qλ-ḡne to rob a temple. peqḡ-ḡne, qλ-ḡne temple-robber.

ḡpo, epo (f. ḡpo, epo; pl. ḡpooy, epooy) n.m.f. king, queen; as adj. royal. mñtero, mñḡpo (pl. -ḡpooy, -epooy) kingdom. ḡ-ḡpo (Q o ñ) to become king; to rule (over: exñ). eipe mmo ñ ḡpo to make king.

ḡco, epco n.f. fold (for sheep or cattle).

ḡtov, epov, (e)ptov n.m. grain measure.

ḡto, epto n.f. span (as measure).

po, poω enclitic part. of emphasis, usually of contrast: but, but then, on the other hand, on the contrary; in neg. context: not even, not at all. May follow other particles: λny, meqak, eqone, eqxe, ene.

poκē peκē- poκē (paκē) Q poκē vb. tr. to burn (mmo); vb. intr. to burn (aft., in pursuit of: ñca, e); as n.m. burning, fervor. poκe n.f. fuel.

poñe (poñ-, pñ-, peñ-) n.m. man, person, human being; indef. usage: anyone, no one; as adj. human; male (often redundant). atpoñe friendless; without a person; mñt-atpoñe friendlessness. mλi-poñe kind. maste-poñe misanthropic. mñt-poñe humanity; humanitas. ḡ-poñe to become man. For cpds. in pñ-, peq- see 2nd elem.; cf. 27.2.

poτ pet- Q pñt vb. intr. to sprout, grow (subj. plants etc.); to become covered with vegetation, become overgrown (with: mmo); as n.m. (pl. paḡe) vegetation; wool.

poqe peqḡ- paḡḡ vb. tr. to satisfy, make content (mmo); vb. intr. to suffice, be enough (for: e, na); to assume responsibility (for: e), deal with. As n.m. sufficiency, enough; e poqe adv. enough, sufficiently. ḡ-poqe to become enough, do enough, suffice.

poze, Q paze vb. tr. to wash, clean (mmo); paḡḡ n.m.f. fuller, launderer.

ρωστ̄ ρεστ̄- ραστ̄ (ρoστ̄) Q ραστ̄ vb. tr. to strike, strike down, kill, cast down (ῥμοσ; upon, on: ε, ερουν ε, εxN, ερπαι εxN; also + ενεσнт); vb. intr. to be struck, fall; Q to lie. As n.m. stroke, blow. ραστ̄ n.f. slaughter. ρωον, ερωон n.m. cloak, covering.

ρ-: εipε  
 ρ-ανλσ: ανλσ  
 ρλ-: ρo  
 ρλκ(τ̄)-/σ: ρικε  
 ρλκτ̄: ρικε  
 ρλκσ: ρωκσ  
 ρλμπε: ρομπε  
 ρλμπi: ρλμπi  
 ρλнтσ: ρλн  
 ρλте: ρот  
 ρλθтσ: (ρωθε)  
 ρλзг: ρозг  
 ρλзт̄: ρозт̄  
 ρλзт̄σ: ρозт̄  
 ρλзт̄с: ρозт̄  
 ρбг: ωрб  
 ρбнг: εврнгг  
 ρг-: ρo

ρε-мнт: мнт  
 ρек(τ̄)-: ρикε  
 ρект̄σ: ρикε  
 ρем-: ρоме  
 ρгн-: ρлн  
 ρентσ: ρлн  
 ρεωт̄-: ρωгг  
 ρнв: лрнв  
 ρнл: ρip  
 ρнс: ρoεic  
 ρнт: ернт  
 ρнг: ρлгн  
 ρин(σ): ρлн  
 ρн-: ρоме  
 ρнєиn: ρиме  
 ρнєiooye: ρиме  
 ρнпг-: ρомпг  
 ρнпоoye: ρомпг

ρнрлг: ρлг  
 ρноγλ: ογoεic  
 ρноγг: ογoεic  
 ρн-: ρлн  
 ρн-, ρнтσ: ρлн  
 ρокг: ρикε  
 ρокзг: ρωκσ  
 ρоoyт: ογrot  
 ρозтг: ρлзтг  
 ρп-: нрп  
 ρпλс: лс  
 ρр-: ρip  
 ρрнт: ернт  
 ρωσ, ρωoy: ρo  
 ρωм: нрωм  
 ρгг: рбт  
 ρznm: лznm  
 ρx-: ωрx

## C

сλ n.m. side, direction, part. (N) сλ сλ нм on every side, everywhich way. нсλ (MН) нλ, нсλ ... (MН) нλ, нсλ нсλ, нсλ ... нкесλ this way and that, this side and that. For the cpds. of сλ (N) indicating direction or location, see 2nd element and §28.7. кесλ elsewhere, apart. (N) сλ оγсλ aside, apart, alone. (N) сλ λλλγ N сλ on any (no) side. Nсλ (Nсωσ) prep. (1) behind; after (place or time); (2) after (= in search of, in pursuit of); (3) with some vbs.: against, at; (4) except, except for, other than. MНNсλ (MНNсωσ) prep. after (of time); MНNсωс adv. afterward.

сλ, Q сλєiooy vb. intr. to become beautiful; as n.m. beauty. сλєic, сλic, сλєи adj. beautiful (bef. or aft. n., usu. w. N); N/ε сλєic adv. thoroughly. ρ-сλєic (Q o N) to become beautiful. MНтсλєic beauty. †-сλ to beautify (ε, λλσ).

ca n.m. in cpds. maker of, dealer in, possessor of. See 2nd element and §23.2.

caanṡ (canṡ) ca(ḷ)ṡ- canoyṡ vb. tr. to nourish, rear, tend, maintain (mṡo'); vb. intr. to be alive; Q to be nourished, well fed. As n.m. nourishment. ma n caanṡ feeding place. pəcaanṡ nourisher, nurse; mṡṡpəcaanṡ rearing. Q canaṡṡ.

caacə, caccə n. tow, flax.

cabe (f. cabə; pl. cabeeṡ, cabeeṡe) adj. wise; as n. wise person; bef. or aft. n. w. n. mṡṡcabe wisdom. p-cabe (Q o n) to become wise. cəoyi n.m. disciple, apprentice. cəw (pl. cəoye, cəwoye) n.f. instruction, doctrine; ṡ-cəw to teach, instruct (person: na'; subject: e); ma n ṡ-cəw school; pəṡ-cəw teacher. xi-cəw to be taught (a subj.: e) pəcxī-cəw pupil; ma n xi-cəw school. aṡcəw ignorant. maī-cəw loving learning. pṡ-ncəw knowledgeable person.

caein, caine n.m. physician; mṡṡcaein craft of physician.

caḷ n.m. shape, appearance; ṡ-caḷ to make a show.

caḷo, caḷw, caṡo n.f. basket.

camit n.m. fine flour.

camṡṡ n.f. pool.

caṡakote, caṡakote n. wanderer, vagrant.

caṡaṡoyṡ, caṡanṡoyṡ, caḷḷaṡoyṡ n.m. hare, rabbit.

caṡ, caṡ n.m. tail. caṡ, cəeṡ n.m. penis.

cate vb. intr. to chew, ruminate.

cate, caate, cote n.f. fire. ḡaṡ n cate flame of fire. p-cate (Q o n) to be fiery.

cateṡṡ n.f. stater (coin or weight).

catw, cato n.f. fan. cate vb. to fan.

caṡṡ (f. caṡṡe) number: seven. mṡṡcaṡṡ (f. -caṡṡe) seventeen. meṡcaṡṡ seventh. ḡṡe, ḡṡe, cḡṡe seventy.

caṡ n.m. yesterday. caṡ n 200ṡ idem. n caṡ idem.

caṡ, caṡṡ n.m. awl, borer.

caṡn- vb. tr. to bring near.

- CA<sub>2</sub>NE** n.m. supply, provisions. **oye<sub>2</sub>-CA<sub>2</sub>NE** to command (something: **hmo'**; someone: **na'**, **etN**; to do: **e**, **etpe**); as n.m. command.
- CA<sub>2</sub>TE** vb. tr. to kindle, to burn; as n.m. fire. **ATCA<sub>2</sub>TE** unheated. **MA N CA<sub>2</sub>TE** kitchen.
- CA<sub>2</sub>OY** (**CA<sub>2</sub>OYE**) **c<sub>2</sub>oyf-** (**c<sub>2</sub>oyep-**) **c<sub>2</sub>oyop'** Q **c<sub>2</sub>oyopf** vb. tr. to curse (**hmo'**); as n.m. curse; **e/2A hCA<sub>2</sub>OY** under a curse. **x<sub>1</sub>-CA<sub>2</sub>OY** to be cursed. **pe<sub>4</sub>CA<sub>2</sub>OY** curser.
- CE<sub>2</sub>BE** **CE<sub>2</sub>BE-** **CE<sub>2</sub>BEH'** Q **CE<sub>2</sub>BEHY(T)** vb. tr. to circumcise; as n.m. circumcision. **ATCE<sub>2</sub>BE** uncircumcised; **o N ATCE<sub>2</sub>BE** Q to be uncircumcised. **MNTATCE<sub>2</sub>BE** being uncircumcised.
- CBE** n.m. door.
- CBXT<sub>e</sub>**, **CXBT<sub>e</sub>**, **CXCT<sub>e</sub>** vb. intr. to roll about.
- CBOK**, Q **CBOK** vb. intr. to become few, small; as n.m. fewness, smallness. **CE<sub>2</sub>KE** n.m. fewness.
- CE<sub>2</sub>DE**, **C<sub>2</sub>BE**, **CE<sub>2</sub>DE** n.f. shield.
- ce** affirmative particle: yes, yes but; indeed, verily.
- CE<sub>2</sub>NE**, **CE<sub>2</sub>NE**, **C<sub>2</sub>NE** vb. intr. to remain over, be left over (of, from: **e**, **2N**). As n.m.f. (also **CH<sub>2</sub>NE**, **CH<sub>2</sub>NE**) remainder, rest; often with redundant **-ke-**.
- CE<sub>1</sub>**, **C<sub>2</sub>NE** n.f. name of a tree (oak?).
- CE<sub>2</sub>HE<sub>2</sub>IN** n.m. (1) spleen; (2) little finger or toe.
- CE<sub>2</sub>CP<sub>2</sub>** Q to be displayed.
- CE<sub>2</sub>TH**, **C<sub>2</sub>TE**, **C<sub>2</sub>TE** n. state in development of fig.
- CE<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>2</sub>'** Q **CE<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>2</sub>** vb. tr. to plane, rub down.
- CH<sub>2</sub>BE**, **CH<sub>2</sub>BE** n.f. reed. **CH<sub>2</sub>BE N PAT'** shin-bone; greave. **CH<sub>2</sub>BE N xw** reed flute.
- CH<sub>2</sub>NE**, **CE<sub>2</sub>NE**, **CE<sub>2</sub>NE** n.f. granary, bin.
- CH<sub>2</sub>T**, **CO<sub>2</sub>TE** Q to be spun. **CH<sub>2</sub>TE** n.f. spun fabric.
- CH<sub>2</sub>** (**CO<sub>2</sub>-**) n.m. time, season, age. **N h<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>** at this time. **N oy<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>** once, at one time. **N CH<sub>2</sub> h<sub>2</sub>IM** always. **N/2N h<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>** at the time when. **KATA CH<sub>2</sub>** from time to time. **AT-CH<sub>2</sub>** timeless. **CO<sub>2</sub>-** is cpd. with no. to indicate day of month or other specified period. **CO<sub>2</sub>Y** = **CO<sub>2</sub>-oy<sub>2</sub>**.
- CH<sub>2</sub>BE**, **CH<sub>2</sub>BE** n.f. sword, knife.

CH6 n.m.f. foal.

сѣ (сѣи), Q чыѣ vb. intr. to become sated, satisfied (with:  $\overline{\text{нм}}\text{м}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{зл}$ ,  $\text{зн}$ ); to enjoy; as n.m. fullness, surfeit.  $\text{лтсѣ}$  insatiate, greedy;  $\overline{\text{ннтлтсѣ}}$  greed.  $\overline{\text{л-лтсѣ}}$  to be greedy.

c18 n.m. tick (insect).

C18T n.f. hill.

СИКЕ СІКТ' Q СОКЕ (СООКЕ) vb. tr. to grind, pound (ґмоу);  
as n.m. grinding. КОТ N СІКЕ mill-wheel. ОНЕ N СІКЕ  
millstone.

С 1М (СМ-) н.м. grass, fodder, herbs; radish.

c i m c i m, c m̄ c i m, c m̄ c m̄ n.m. sesame.

CINE CÑ- (CEN-, CAAAT-) CAAAT<sup>o</sup> (CAAT<sup>o</sup>, COT<sup>o</sup>, CÑT<sup>o</sup>) vb. tr. to pass through/across; + EOX to pass out of, leave; vb. intr. idem (zÑ: through; EOX: out; EOX zÑ out through); ATCINE not passing.

cine n.f. plowshare.

C 100YN, C 120YN n.f. bath.

c10Y (coy-) n.m. star. coy-N-2TOOYE morning star; coy-N-  
POY2G evening star; coy-N-2OP Orion; c10Y c10Y speckled.

с 10 ур п.м. еunuch.

cap n.m. hair: line, stripe.

CIP, CEP (€) n.m. leaven.

CIP, CAGIP(6), CHPE n.m. colostrum; butter.

сѣт, сѣтє n.m. basilisk, serpent, dragon.

сѣте сѣт- (сѣт-) сѣтѣ (сѣтѣ, сѣтѣ) Q сѣтѣ vb. tr. to throw, cast (сѣтѣ; upon, on, in: сѣтѣ, сѣтѣ, сѣтѣ; at, after: сѣтѣ, сѣтѣ), esp. to sow (grain); used with adv. in usu. senses. сѣте, сѣте (pl. сѣте) n.m.f. arrow, dart; сѣтѣ-сѣте to shoot arrow; сѣтѣ сѣтѣ-сѣте archery range. сѣтѣ-сѣте archer. сѣтѣ-сѣте to be struck by arrow. сѣтѣ сѣтѣ сѣтѣ сѣтѣ quiver.

αἰς, Q αἰς vb. intr. to become bitter, like gall. As n.m.  
 bitterness; ἀπὸ αἰς bitterly. †-αἰς to make bitter.

C109, C108, 014 n.m. flake, chip.

C146, CH46, C186, CH86 n.m. tar; 06 N C146 cedar wood.

с126 сe2- сA2T° (сe2T°) vb. tr. reflex. to remove self, withdraw; vb. intr. to be removed, displaced.

с166 = с06 intr.

сKAI сeK- cOK° vb. tr. to plow (MMO°; with: MMO°, 2N); as n.m. plowing. 2EB6 N сKAI plow. pEчсKAI plowman.

сKIM, с6IM n.m. grey hair; pHCIM grey-haired man.

сKOPKp сKpKp- сKpKOp° Q сKepKOp vb. tr. to roll (MMO°); vb. intr. to roll, be rolled; as n.m. rolling. Used with various prep. and adv. in usu. senses. сKAPAKIP, сKOPAKIP, сKEXAKIP n. steep slope.

сKAT, сKAT, 9OT, с2AT n.m. marriage gift (from groom).

сAAATE vb. intr. to stumble, slip; as n.m. stumbling. +- сAAATE to cause to stumble (NA°).

сAONAEH сAENAOH° (± EBOA) vb. tr. to tear asunder.

сAObAб, Q сAEBAO6 (сAекAOK) vb. tr. to make smooth (MMO°); vb. intr. to become smooth; as n.m. smoothness.

сMAy n.m. temples (of head); eyelids.

сMA2 n.m. bunch (of fruit, flowers, etc.).

сMH n.f. voice, sound. +-сMH to give voice, utter sound.

XI-сMH to listen (to: e). ATсMH voiceless, soundless.

XAcT-сMH loquacious.

сMINE сMН- (сMEN-) сMNT° Q сMONT vb. tr. to establish, construct, found (MMO°); to set up, set right; to compose, write; to draw up (a document); vb. intr. to be established, put right, put in order; Q to exist, be standing, extant; to be correct, in good order. As n.m. establishing, confirmation, agreement. сMН-TOOT° MН to consort with. сMINE MMO° MН to settle (sthg.) with, to come to an agreement with..on... сMINE MMO° e to fabricate against. сMHTe e to resolve on (n. or Inf.).

сMHe vb. intr. to make an appeal (to: NA°, 2A2TN; for, concerning: 2A, EPAI 2A, ETBe); to make an accusation (against: e, OYBe); as n.m. appeal, accusation. AHCHe n. ordinance.

сMOT n.m. form, likeness; appearance; pattern; character;



customary behavior. *cmot* *n* a kind of, sort of. *at-*  
*cmot* formless. *f-(oy)cmot* to become as though (*xe*); *f-*  
*cmot nim* to assume every aspect; *f-neicmot* to behave  
thus; *f-necmot n* to behave like. *†-cmot e* to give form  
to. *xi-cmot n* to become like.

*cmoy*, *Q cmaaaat* (*caaat*, *caaamaant*) vb. tr. to bless (*e*); as  
n.m. blessing, praise; *†-cmoy* to give blessing, give  
sacrament; *xi-cmoy* to receive sacrament; to greet, sa-  
lute (someone: *ntn*).

*cnaein* vb. intr. to skip, stroll, wander (also reflex.  
with *nmo*).

*cnaat* vb. intr. to be afraid (of: *zht*).

*cnaγ* (f. *cn̄te*) number: two (§15.3). *m̄ntcnooyc* (f. *-cnooyce*)  
twelve, and sim. with higher nos. *n necnaγ*, *n tcn̄te*  
adv. both together. *mezcnaγ* (f. *-cn̄te*) second. *zo*  
*cnaγ* adj. two-edged. *zht cnaγ* doubt; *f-zht cnaγ* to be-  
come doubtful; *m̄ntzht cnaγ* state of doubt. *f-cnaγ* to  
become two; *m̄ntpeγf-cnaγ* duality.

*cnoyq*, *cnoyb* n. last year.

*cnoq*, *cnoe* (pl. *cn̄oq*) n.m. blood. *atcnoq* bloodless. *f-*  
*cnoq* to become blood.

*cn̄cn̄* (*cēncēn*) vb. intr. to resound, echo; as n.m. echo.

*co* n. in *†-co* to spare, restrain (*e*); to avoid, refrain  
from (*e* + n. or Inf.). As n.m. forbearance, restraint;  
*axn †-co* unsparingly. *m̄ntat†-co* lack of restraint.

*coēn* vb. intr. to fan, make cool breeze.

*coēt* n.m. wall, fence. *kte-coēt e* to wall.

*coēte* (*coyte*) *c̄ēte-* (*cēvte-*) *c̄ētwt* *Q c̄ētwt* vb. tr. to pre-  
pare, make ready (*nmo*; for: *e*); vb. intr. to become  
ready, prepared; vb. reflex. to get ready. As n.m.  
preparation, what is prepared; furniture; *f-coēte* to  
make preparations. *atc̄ētwt* unfurnished.

*coēit* n.m. fame, report. *f-coēit* (*Q o n*) to become famous.  
*†-coēit* to celebrate, give fame (to: *na*, *e*; for, in:  
*zn*). *p̄m̄ncoēit* famous person.

coe19, coe12 n.m. pair, couple.

co1 n.m. back (of man or animal).

co1 n.m.f. beam; oye2-co1 n.f. roof(-beam).

coк, coок, caк, co(ω)к n.m. sack, bag; sackcloth.

coкceк ceкceк- ceкcoк<sup>с</sup> vb. tr. to pull, stretch.

coλ n.m. wick. ма н †-coλ wick-opening.

(coλcλ) cλcλ- ceλcωλ<sup>с</sup> vb. tr. to adorn (нмо<sup>с</sup>; with: 2н).

coλcλ cλcλ- cλcωλ<sup>с</sup> Q cλcωλ vb. tr. to comfort, console

(нмо<sup>с</sup>; for, concerning: e, eтвe, exн, 2λ); vb. intr. to become comforted, consoled, encouraged; as n.m. consolation; amusement, diversion. 9one (Q 9oon) н coλcλ become a consolation. x1-coλcλ to take comfort.

coλq, coрq, coλ1в, coλq n.m. sieve.

comq vb. intr. to look, see, behold (rare in Sah.).

con (cн-, ceн-; pl. cннy) n.m. brother (lit., fig.); nos н

con elder brother; koy1 н con younger brother; con н e1ωт uncle; 9н-con nephew; con н moone foster-brother. Freq. as monk's title. мнтcon brotherhood, brotherliness. мнтма1-con brotherly love.

contе n.m. resin.

coone n.m. robber. ма н coone den of thieves.

cooy (cey-; f. co, coe, cooye) number: six. мнтаce six-teen. ce sixty. me2cooy sixth. me2ce sixtieth.

See 16.5; 24.3.

cooyн coyн- (coyωн-, coyen-) coyωн<sup>с</sup> vb. tr. to know (нмо<sup>с</sup>, e; about: eтвe; that: xe; how to: н + Inf.); to recognize, be acquainted with; to know sexually; as n.m.

knowledge. 9фп-cooyн foreknowledge. лтcooyн ignorant; мнтатcooyн ignorance; ф-лтcooyн (Q o н) to be ignorant (of: e, нмо<sup>с</sup>). фннcooyн an acquaintance. x1-cooyн to get knowledge.

cooyтн coyтн- (coyтωн-) coyтωн<sup>с</sup> Q coyтωн vb. tr. to make straight, straighten (нмо<sup>с</sup>); ± eвол: to stretch (нмо<sup>с</sup>; to: e, 9λ, e2oyн e); vb. intr. to become straight, erect; to stretch; to be right (for: e; with: мн). As

n.m. uprightness.  $\alpha\bar{\nu}$  οὐκοοῦτ $\bar{\nu}$  uprightly; forthwith.

$\bar{\nu}$  κοοῦτ $\bar{\nu}$  just now.  $\epsilon$  πκοοῦτ $\bar{\nu}$  straight, on target.

κοοῦτ $\epsilon$  n.f. egg; crown of head. μοοῦ  $\bar{\nu}$  κοοῦτ $\epsilon$  egg-white.

κοοῦτ $\epsilon$  (κοῦτ $\epsilon$ )  $\alpha\lambda\epsilon-$   $\alpha\lambda\omega$  (1) vb. tr. to set upright, set up ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ); vb. intr. to be set up, set upright. (2) vb. tr. to correct, reprove ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ); vb. intr. to be corrected, reprovied.

κοοῦτ $\epsilon$   $\alpha\lambda\epsilon-$   $\alpha\lambda\omega(\omega)$  Q  $\alpha\lambda\eta\gamma$  vb. tr. to remove; usu. reflex. w.  $\epsilon\kappa\alpha\lambda$ : to depart, withdraw; also w.  $\epsilon\pi\lambda\epsilon\omicron\gamma$ ,  $\epsilon-\epsilon\omicron\gamma\eta$ ,  $\epsilon\epsilon\rho\lambda\iota$ . As n.m. departure.

κοῖν ( $\kappa\bar{\nu}-$ ,  $\kappa\epsilon\bar{\nu}-$ ; pl.  $\kappa\omega\omega\eta$ ,  $\kappa\omega\omega\eta$ ) n.m. time, occasion; turn, round (e.g. of reading or prayer).  $\kappa\omega\bar{\nu} \dots \kappa\omega\bar{\nu}$  now ... again (oft. with  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu} \dots \lambda\epsilon$ ).  $\epsilon$  πκοῖν occasionally; all at once.  $\bar{\nu}$  πκοῖν at the time when (+ Rel.).  $\bar{\nu}$  πεῖκοῖν on this occasion.  $\bar{\nu}$  οὔκοῖν on one occasion, once.  $\bar{\nu}$  οὔκοῖν  $\epsilon\gamma\kappa\omega\bar{\nu}$  from time to time.  $\alpha\iota$  οὔκοῖν altogether, all at one time.  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\kappa\omega\bar{\nu}$  from time to time. ( $\bar{\nu}$ )  $\kappa\epsilon\kappa\omega\bar{\nu}$  again.  $\bar{\nu}$  πεῖκεκοῖν yet once more. οὔμνηθε/ $\alpha\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\kappa\omega\bar{\nu}$  many times.  $\tau\bar{\nu}\pi\kappa\omega\bar{\nu}$  idem.  $\kappa\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\eta\iota\mu$  always.

κοῖτ  $\kappa\bar{\nu}\kappa-$  ( $\kappa\epsilon\bar{\nu}\kappa-$ ) vb. tr. and n.m. =  $\kappa\omega\bar{\nu}\kappa\bar{\nu}$  q.v.  $\bar{\nu}$ -κοῖτ to make prayer.  $\chi\iota$ -κοῖτ to receive comfort.

κοῖτ  $\kappa\bar{\nu}\kappa\bar{\nu}$   $\kappa\bar{\nu}\kappa\omega\bar{\nu}$  Q  $\kappa\epsilon\bar{\nu}\kappa\omega\bar{\nu}$  vb. tr. to entreat, implore ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); to pray (for:  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\alpha\lambda$ ,  $\alpha\iota\chi\bar{\nu}$ ); to comfort; as n.m. prayer, entreaty, consolation.

κοῖτ,  $\kappa\alpha\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$  n.m. dregs.

κοῖτ,  $\kappa\alpha\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}$  n.m.f. wool.

κοτ,  $\kappa\omega\bar{\tau}$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\tau$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\lambda\tau\epsilon$  n.m. dung, excrement.

κοτ $\epsilon\epsilon\gamma$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\epsilon\epsilon\gamma$ ,  $\kappa\omega\tau(\alpha)\bar{\tau}$  n.m. tool, weapon; +  $\bar{\nu}$   $\eta\iota\theta\epsilon$  weapon.

κοῦτ $\epsilon$  n.m. price, value;  $\eta\lambda\theta\epsilon$ -κοῦτ $\epsilon$  of great value (vb.).

κοῦο n.m. grain, wheat.

(κοῦολοῦ $\chi$ ) κοῦελοῦ $\omega\lambda$  (κοῦ $\omega\lambda$ , κοῦ $\omega\lambda$ ) Q κοῦ $\omega\lambda$  vb. tr. to wrap ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ; in:  $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ,  $\alpha\bar{\nu}$ ; around:  $\epsilon$ ).

κοῦρε (κοῦρ-,  $\kappa\epsilon\bar{\nu}$ -  $\kappa\alpha\bar{\nu}$ -  $\kappa\bar{\nu}$ -) n.f. thorn, spike, dart, awl, needle. For cpds. see 2nd element.

κοῦκοῦ n.m. point, moment.

сoб, снeе, сeеe n.m. fool; adj. foolish. 9x-сoб foolish talk. мнѣтсoб folly. ꙑ-сoб to become a fool; to make a fool.

сoбѣ (скен-) n.m. ointment. мнѣтсoбѣ anointing. пeс-сoбѣ to make ointments; пaс-/ꙑeчпeс-сoбѣ perfumer. скен-е-ница cooking grease.

сѣ-, сeн- n.f. year, in date formulas, prefixed to number, e.g. 2Ѣ (т)сѣ-чтoе in the 4th year.

снѣр (pl. снѣроуе) n.m. rib. вѣт-снѣр rib. Ѣ/21 сa-снѣр Ѣмo prep. beside. 21 оуснѣр aside.

снотoу n.m. lips; shore, edge (used as sg. or pl.).

срaч, сeрeв n.m. wound, sore.

срѣт срaт (срѣт) vb. tr. to glean (Ѣмo); to ravage.

срoмѣ срѣрoм Q срѣрoм vb. tr. to daze, stupefy (Ѣмo); vb. intr. to become dazed, move dazedly; as n.m. stupefaction.

срoчрeч (срoврeв) срeчрoч (срeврoв) vb. tr. to dissipate (Ѣмo); vb. intr. to wither, fall useless; as n.m. falling, withering. срeчрѣe, сѣрѣрe, срeчрeч n. droppings, crumbs.

сѣчe (сѣвe) Q срoчѣ (срoвѣ) vb. intr. to be at leisure, unoccupied; to have time for, be occupied with (e); as n. m. leisure, perseverance. мнѣтaтсѣчe lack of leisure.

сѣвaгe12 n. tool, utensil.

сѣм n.m. stibium, antimony, kohl.

сѣo (сѣ-, сѣa-, сѣ-) n.m. smell, fragrance, incense; сѣ-ноучe perfume, incense; сѣ-aн idem; сѣ-вoмн stench; ꙑ-сѣo to stink.

сѣѣѣ n.m. trembling.

сѣ n.f. river bank.

сѣт vb. intr. to tremble (at: 2нѣ, 2a); as n.m. trembling.

сѣ n. (mat of) soaked reeds.

сѣ (coу) сe- (ceу-, coу-) coo vb. tr. to drink (Ѣмo); as n.m. drinking. ма Ѣ сѣ place for drinking. ꙑeчce-/caу- a drinker of.

сѡѡе vb. tr. to mock, deride, ridicule (нмо); vb. intr. to laugh (at: ехн, нс), to sport (with: нн); as n.m. laughter, derision, sport. речсѡѡе mocker, jester. ѡх-сѡѡе jesting speech.

сѡѡе, сѡѡе n.f. edge, fringe.

сѡѡѡ сѡѡѡ- сѡѡѡ Q сѡѡѡ vb. tr. to make leprous; vb. intr. to become leprous; as n.m. leprosy. сѡѡѡ n.m. leper.

сѡк сѡк- (сѡ-, сѡк-) сѡк Q снк (1) vb. tr. to pull, draw (нмо); to beguile, attract; to protract, draw out; to bring, take, lead; (2) vb. intr. to move with smooth, gliding motion, hence: to flow, be blown; to be drawn; to go, proceed; vb. reflex. = intr. Used with full range of prep. and adv. in usu. senses. сѡк зл to submit to, move along with. сѡк as n.m. drawing; (± ево) death.

сѡлн сѡлн- (сѡлн-) сѡлн Q сѡлн (± ево) vb. tr. to break off, cut off (нмо); to decide; vb. intr. to be broken off, cut off; to burst, break; as n.m. separation. сѡлн n. strip.

сѡлѡ сѡлѡ Q сѡл(е)ѡ vb. tr. to smear (нмо; on: е) to wipe out, obliterate; as n.m. obliteration.

сѡм сѡм (сѡм) Q снм to pound, press, subdue.

сѡмѡ (сѡмѡт) сѡмѡ (сѡмѡт) Q сѡм(н)т vb. tr. to stretch, extend (нмо; ± ево); to bind (to: е); vb. intr. to be stretched; to delay, tarry.

сѡне n.f. sister. нѡѡ/коуѡ н сѡне elder/younger sister.

сѡне н маѡѡ real sister; сѡне зл еѡт step-sister.

сѡнѡ (сѡнѡ, сѡнѡ, сѡнѡ) vb. tr. to suck (нмо).

сѡнѡт (сѡнѡт) сѡнѡт- (сѡнѡт-) сѡнѡт (сѡнѡт) Q сѡнѡт vb. tr. to found, create (нмо); vb. intr. to be created; as n.m. creature, creation. лтсѡнѡт uncreated. речсѡнѡт creator. ѡл-сѡнѡт first in creation. сѡнѡте n.f. foundation; кал-сѡнѡте to lay a foundation; сѡнѡн-/л-сѡнѡте idem.

сѡнѡт n.m. custom. нсѡнѡт н неѡне menstruation. еѡе н нсѡнѡт to follow a custom.

- cōnē cōnē<sup>2</sup> Q cōnē vb. tr. to fetter, bind (нмо<sup>2</sup>; to: е, нтн; as to, e.g. feet: зн, нмо<sup>2</sup>); vb. intr. to be bound; as n.m. bond, fetter. cнаγz n.m. bond, fetter.
- cōoyz ceyz- cōoyz<sup>2</sup> Q cōoyz vb. tr. (± εzoyh) to gather, collect (нмо<sup>2</sup>; to, at: е, exн, зн; with: мн; against: е); vb. intr. idem, to be gathered. As n.m. gathering; assembly; ф-ncōoyz to attend service; нл н cōoyz meeting place. cōoyzē n.f. congregation, collection; ф-cōoyzē to be collected.
- cōn cп- (cēn-) cōn<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to dip, soak (нмо<sup>2</sup>; in: зн).
- cōp cф- (cēp-) cōp<sup>2</sup> Q cnp (p.c. cnp-) ± εvol vb. tr. to scatter, spread, extend, distribute (нмо<sup>2</sup>); cōp нcл to spread (report) against; vb. intr. to scatter, spread, esp. of sunlight; as n.m. (± εvol) spreading, laying out.
- cōpн cēpн- cōpн<sup>2</sup> Q cōpн vb. tr. to lead astray, mislead. lose (нмо<sup>2</sup>; ± εvol); cōpн нмо<sup>2</sup> нтоот<sup>2</sup> (reflex.) to lose; vb. intr. to go astray, get lost, err (from: зн, н cл- vol н); as n.m. error. pēcōpн one who leads astray. moy-н-cōpн torrent. cфme n. wanderer, vagrant. cōpнec n.f. error.
- cōc cōc<sup>2</sup> Q cnc vb. tr. to upset, overthrow (нмо<sup>2</sup>); vb. intr. to be overthrown.
- cōt cōt<sup>2</sup> (cōot<sup>2</sup>, cлaт<sup>2</sup>) (1) vb. intr. or reflex. to repeat, do again (+ е + Inf. or + Circum.); (2) vb. intr. to reach (to: е; ± εvol).
- cōte cēт- cōt<sup>2</sup> (cōot<sup>2</sup>, cлaт<sup>2</sup>) vb. tr. to rescue, redeem (н- мо<sup>2</sup>; from: нтн, е, зн, εvol зн); as n.m. ransom, price. ф-cōte to redeem. xī-cōte to receive ransom. pēcōte redeemer.
- cōтн cēтн- cōтн<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to hear, listen to (е); to obey, heed (нл<sup>2</sup>, нcл); to hear from, at hand of (етн, нтн, зтн); as n.m. hearing, obedience. лтcōтн unhearing, disobedient; мнтлтcōтн disobedience; ф-лтcōтн (Q о н) to be disobedient. мнтpēcōтн obedience. cтмнт, cēт- мнт, смнт adj. obedient; лтcтмнт disobedient; мнтcтмнт

obedience;  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{H}}\overline{\text{T}}$  (Q o  $\overline{\text{N}}$ ) to be obedient.

$\text{COT}\overline{\text{H}} \text{ CET}\overline{\text{H}}\text{-} \text{COT}\overline{\text{H}}^{\text{C}} \text{ Q } \text{COT}\overline{\text{H}} \text{ vb.}$  to choose, select ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\text{C}}$ ); Q to be chosen, elect; excellent, exquisite; often in comparative w.  $\epsilon$ ,  $\overline{\text{N}}$   $\text{ZOYO}$ : to be better, choicer, more advantageous. As n.m. chosen or elect person; oft. adj.

$\overline{\text{MHTCOT}}\overline{\text{H}}$  election, choice; superiority.

$\text{COT}\overline{\text{P}}$ , Q  $\text{COT}\overline{\text{P}}$  vb. intr. to turn, twist.

$\text{COT}\overline{\text{Q}} \text{ CET}\overline{\text{Q}}\text{-} \text{COT}\overline{\text{Q}}^{\text{C}} \text{ Q } \text{COT}\overline{\text{Q}} \text{ vb.}$  tr. to purify, filter, strain, pour ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\text{C}}$ ;  $\pm \epsilon\text{VOL}$ ); vb. intr. to be purified, pure, clear; to pour. As n.m. purity.  $\text{PETHCOT}\overline{\text{Q}}$  purifier.

$\text{COWME COME}^{\text{C}} \text{ vb.}$  tr. to rub, polish.

$\text{COWY CEEY}\text{-} (\text{CEEVE}\text{-}, \text{CEEY}\text{-}) \text{COWY}^{\text{C}} (\text{COOB}^{\text{C}}, \text{COWY}^{\text{C}}) \text{ Q } \text{COWY} \text{ vb.}$  tr. to defile, pollute ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\text{C}}$ ); vb. intr. to become defiled, polluted; as n.m. pollution, abomination.

$\text{COW} \text{ CEG}\text{-} (\text{WEC}\text{-}) \text{COW}^{\text{C}} \text{ vb.}$  tr. to strike.  $\text{CAG} (\text{C}\overline{\text{G}}\text{-}, \text{W}\overline{\text{C}}\text{-}, \text{C}\overline{\text{C}}\text{-}, \text{W}\overline{\text{C}}\text{-}, \text{W}\overline{\text{E}}\text{-}, \text{W}\overline{\text{T}}\text{-}; \text{pl. } \text{CHGE})$  n.m.f. blow, stroke; sore, wound;  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\text{CAG}$  (Q o  $\overline{\text{N}}$ ) to cover, be covered, with sores, wounds.  $\dagger\text{-CAG}$  to give a blow (to:  $\text{NA}^{\text{C}}$ ).  $\text{XI-CAG}$  to be wounded. For cpds. w. reduced form +  $\overline{\text{N}}$  see 2nd element.

$\text{COW} \text{ CEG}\text{-} (\text{WEC}\text{-}) \text{COW}^{\text{C}} (\text{WOC}^{\text{C}}) \text{ Q } \text{CHG} (\text{WHC}) \text{ vb.}$  tr. to despise, scorn ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\text{C}}$ ); vb. intr. to be despised, scorned, humbled; as n.m. shame, contempt, scorn.  $\text{PETHCOW}$  one who scorns;  $\overline{\text{MHTPETHCOW}}$  scorn.  $\dagger\text{-COW}$   $\text{NA}^{\text{C}}$  to scorn, despise.  $\text{XI-COW}$  to be scorned.

$\text{COWE} \text{ vb.}$  tr. to drag ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\text{C}}$ ); vb. intr. to drag, creep.

$\text{COWE}$  n.f. field, open country.  $\text{PHNCOWE}$  country man.

$\text{COWH} (\text{WOC}\overline{\text{H}}) \text{ Q } \text{COWH} (\text{WOC}\overline{\text{H}}) \text{ vb.}$  intr. ( $\pm \overline{\text{N}}$   $\text{ZHT}$ ) to be faint, (for:  $\overline{\text{NCA}}$ ; from:  $\text{Z}\overline{\text{A}}$ ), discouraged; to be annoyed (at, with:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\overline{\text{MN}}$ ); as n.m. faintness.

$\text{COWT} \text{ CETH}\text{-} \text{COWT}^{\text{C}} (\text{CAGT}^{\text{C}}) \text{ Q } \text{COWT} (\text{CAGT}) \text{ vb.}$  tr. to stop, hinder ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\text{C}}$ ; from:  $\epsilon$  + [neg.] Inf.); vb. intr. to stop, be hindered, impeded (from:  $\epsilon$  + Inf.).

$\text{COWQ} \text{ CETH}\text{-} \text{COWQ}^{\text{C}} \text{ Q } \text{COWQ} \text{ vb.}$  tr. intr. =  $\text{COW}$  despise, q.v.

$\text{CW}_2$  n.m. deaf person.  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\text{CW}_2$  to become deaf.

$\text{CW}_2\epsilon \text{ CAZT}\text{-} \text{CAZT}^{\text{C}} \text{ Q } \text{CAZT} (\text{CAGT}) \text{ vb.}$  tr. to weave ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\text{C}}$ ,  $\epsilon$ ;

onto:  $\epsilon 20YN \epsilon$ ); as n.m. weaving.  $ca_2\bar{T}$ - in cpds.: weaver of.  $ca_2\bar{T}$  n.m. weaver.

$c\omega_2\bar{H} ca_2\bar{H}^*$  Q  $ca_2\bar{H}$  vb. tr. to press down, crush, overwhelm ( $\bar{H}MO^*$ ); vb. intr. to sink, be pressed down, crushed; to recede (from:  $2\lambda$ ).  $ca_2\bar{M}ec$  n. pestle.

$c\omega_2\bar{H} ce_2\bar{H}$ -  $ca_2\bar{H}^*$  vb. tr. to drink, suck in ( $\bar{H}MO^*$ ); vb. intr. to sink in, be swallowed.  $c_12ne$  n. drop.

$c\omega_2\bar{F} ce_2\bar{F}$ -  $ca_2\bar{F}^*$  ( $co_2\bar{F}^*$ ) Q  $ca_2\bar{F}$  vb. tr. to sweep ( $\bar{H}MO^*$ ); as n.m. sweeping.

$c\omega_6 ce_6$ -  $co_6^*$  Q  $ch_6$  vb. tr. to stiffen, harden, paralyze ( $\bar{H}MO^*$ ); vb. intr. to become rigid, paralyzed.

$c_2\lambda_1$  ( $ca_2\bar{e}1$ ,  $c_2\bar{H}T$ )  $ce_2$ -  $c_2\lambda_1^*$  ( $c_2\lambda_1c^*$ ,  $c_2\lambda_1T^*$ ,  $ca_2^*$ ,  $ca_2T^*$ ,  $ce_2T^*$ ) Q  $ch_2$  vb. tr. to write ( $\bar{H}MO^*$ ; on, upon, in:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ,  $21$ ,  $21\chi\bar{N}$ ,  $2\bar{N}$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $na^*$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{p}AT^*$ ,  $\omega\lambda$ ; for, on behalf of:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon T\bar{N}$ ,  $2\lambda$ ); to register; to draw, paint.  $c_2\lambda_1 \bar{H}MO^* \bar{N}ca$  to ascribe to;  $c_2\lambda_1 \bar{N}ca$  to take down in writing.  $c_2\lambda_1$  as n.m. writing, letter, epistle; letter of alph.  $\chi_1$ - $c_2\lambda_1$  to receive a letter.  $\lambda Tc_2\lambda_1$  illiterate.  $p\epsilon\chi$ - $c_2\lambda_1$  scribe.  $ca_2$  n.m. scribe, writer; teacher, master, master craftsman;  $\bar{M}NTca_2$  skill, craft;  $\bar{F}$ - $ca_2$  (Q o  $\bar{N}$ ) to become master, skilled.  $ca\chi o$ ,  $ca\chi\omega$  n.m.f. village scribe; also =  $ca_2$ .

$c_2\bar{B}HHT\epsilon$ ,  $c\bar{B}HHT\epsilon$ ,  $c\bar{B}e\epsilon T\epsilon$ ,  $2\bar{B}HHT\epsilon$  n.m. foam.  $T\lambda Y\epsilon$ - $c_2\bar{B}HHT\epsilon$   $\epsilon\bar{B}o\lambda$  to foam.

$c_21me$  (pl.  $21ome$ ) n.f. woman, wife; female.  $21me$  n.f. wife.  $\bar{M}NTc_21me$  womanhood.  $\bar{F}$ - $c_21me$  to become wife (to:  $na^*$ ).  $\chi_1$ - $c_21me$  to take wife; as n.m. marriage.

$c\bar{o}H\bar{p}$  ( $c\bar{K}H\bar{p}$ ,  $\omega\bar{e}H\bar{p}$ ,  $\omega\bar{e}\bar{e}H\bar{p}$ ,  $\omega\bar{K}e\bar{p}$ ) vb. intr. to sail (with prep. in usu. senses); as n.m. sailing, voyage.

$c\bar{o}p\lambda_2\bar{T}$  ( $c\bar{o}p\epsilon_2\bar{T}$ ,  $\omega\bar{o}p\lambda_2\bar{T}$ ,  $c\bar{o}\bar{o}\epsilon p\lambda_2\bar{T}$ ) vb. intr. to pause, become still, quiet, tranquil; also reflex. with  $\bar{H}MO^*$ ; as n.m. quiet, rest;  $2\bar{N}$   $\omega Yc\bar{o}p\lambda_2\bar{T}$  at rest, quietly.

$ca\lambda T^*$ :  $c\omega T$   
 $ca\lambda T^*/-$ :  $c1ne$   
 $ca\lambda T\epsilon$ :  $caT\epsilon$

$ca\bar{B}H\lambda$ :  $\bar{e}\omega\lambda$   
 $ca\bar{B}O(^*)$ :  $Tca\bar{B}O$   
 $ca\bar{B}O\lambda$ :  $\bar{e}\omega\lambda$

$ca\bar{e}1\epsilon$ :  $ca$   
 $ca\bar{e}1\omega\omega Y$ :  $ca$   
 $ca\bar{e}1p(\epsilon)$ :  $c1p$



CAK: COK  
 CAK-: COK  
 CAKT': CIKE  
 CAXO: C2A1  
 CAAAGWOW: CAPAGWOW  
 CAM': COM  
 CA-N-BOA: BWA  
 CANOYU': CAANW  
 CANW: CAANW  
 CAP-: COP  
 CAP-: COYP  
 CAPM: COPM  
 CAPO: CALO  
 CAPT: COP  
 CACE: CAACE  
 CAT: COT  
 CAT-/: CITE  
 CAT': CINE  
 CAT': COTE  
 CATBEC: COTBEC  
 CATE: CATW  
 CAY-: CO  
 CAY-HP: HP  
 CAW: COW  
 CAW: C1W  
 CAWT: COW  
 CAW(T)': COWT  
 CA2('): C2A1  
 CA2E-: COO2E  
 CA2E1: C2A1  
 CA2HY: COO2E  
 CA2M('): COW2M  
 CA2M6C: COW2M  
 CA2P': COW2P  
 CA2T': C1E  
 CA2T(-/'): COW2E  
 CA2T': C2A1  
 CA2W('): COO2E  
 CA2W: CA2  
 CB66TE: C2BHNT  
 CBHNT: C2BHNT  
 CBKE: CBOK  
 CBO: TCABO  
 CBOOY: COW  
 CBOY1: CABE  
 CBPOOY: POOY  
 CBTE-: CBTE  
 CBTWT('): CBTE  
 CBW: CABE  
 CB: COOY  
 CB-: CO

C6ET: CAT  
 C6E4-: COW4  
 C6K-: CKA1  
 C6KOT: KOT  
 C6A6AM: WAGOM  
 C6N-: CON  
 C6N-: CINE  
 C6NE, C6NH: CHNE  
 C6NCEN: CHCN  
 C6P-: COP  
 C6P-: CP  
 C6PE: C6PE  
 C6PC-: COPC  
 C6P-: COYP  
 C6P(e): CIP  
 C6PEB: CP4  
 C6T-: COTE  
 C6T-/: CITE  
 C6TMHT: COTM  
 C6Y-: CO  
 C6Y-: CO  
 C6Y-: COOY  
 C6Y-: COW4  
 C6Z-: C2A1  
 C6Z-: C1E  
 C6ZT': C2A1  
 C6ZT': C1E  
 C6E6: CO6  
 CH6E: CH4E  
 CH6E: C14E  
 CHH6: C6PE  
 CHN6: C6PE  
 CHP6: CIP  
 CHT: CAT  
 CHT: CITE  
 CHY: C1  
 CHW6: COW  
 CH4E: CH6E  
 CH4E: C14E  
 CH2: C2A1  
 CH6E: CO6  
 C1AOYN: C1OON  
 C1E6: C14E  
 C1HY: TC1O  
 C1K: AC1K  
 C1N6: C6PE  
 C1T': CITE  
 C1TE: CETH  
 C12N6: COW2M  
 CKAPAKIP: CKOPK  
 CKAAKIP: CKOPK  
 CKEN-: COSN

CKHP: C6HP  
 CKOPAKIP: CKOPK  
 CXT6: CBXT  
 C6KAKW: CLO6A6  
 C6N6: COW  
 CXT6: CBXT  
 CM-: CIM  
 CMAAT: CMOY  
 CMMAAT: CMOY  
 CMEN-: CMINE  
 CMHT: COTM  
 CMN-: CMINE  
 CMNT': CMINE  
 CMONT: CMINE  
 CMNCIM: CIMCIM  
 CN-: CON  
 CNA2: COW2  
 CNHY: CON  
 CNKO: TCENKO  
 CNOB: CNO4  
 CNOOY(C): CNA2  
 CN-: CINE  
 CNT-/: CINE  
 CNT6: COWT  
 CNT6: CNA2  
 CNT6: CETH  
 CNOW4: CNO4  
 CO: COOY  
 COBK: CBOK  
 COE: COOY  
 COE12: COE1W  
 COK': CKA1  
 COKE: CIKE  
 COL1B: COLT  
 COME': COWME  
 COMNT('): COMT  
 COO': CO  
 COOK: COK  
 COOKE: CIKE  
 COOT': COT  
 COOT': COTE  
 COOT: COT  
 COOT': CINE  
 COOT6: CITE  
 COO2C: COWY2  
 COO4('): COW4  
 COPM6C: COPM  
 COPT: COLT  
 COT': COTE  
 COT': CINE  
 COTE: CATE  
 COTE: CHT

|                      |                  |                  |
|----------------------|------------------|------------------|
| COṬE: CITE           | CṘAPOOYE: APPOYE | CWΛṘ: COLṘ       |
| COTṘ: COTBEṘ         | CṘATṘ: CṘIT      | CWṘṘ: CWNṘ       |
| COTṘṘ: COTBEṘ        | CṘE: CṘṘṘ        | CWṘṘ: CWNṘ       |
| COY(-): CṘ           | CṘBṘNE: BṘNE     | CWṘṘT: CWNṘT     |
| COY-: COY            | CṘEṘṘṘṘ: CṘOṘṘṘ  | CWṘṘ: CWNṘ       |
| COY-: CIOY, CHY      | CṘME: CṘṘ        | CWṘE: CṘBE       |
| COYA: CHY            | CṘOBṘEṘ: CṘOṘṘṘ  | CWṘṘṘ: CWNṘṘ     |
| COYBṘNE: BṘNE        | CṘOBṘT: CṘṘṘ     | CṘ-: CṘṘ         |
| COYEOLOYṘṘ: COYOLOYṘ | CṘOṘṘT: CṘṘṘ     | CṘBE: CṘṘṘ       |
| COYEN-: COOYṘ        | CṘṘṘṘE: CṘOṘṘṘ   | CṘE: CṘṘṘ        |
| COYṘṘ(-): COYOLOYṘ   | CṘ-: CṘṘ         | CṘNE: CṘṘNE      |
| COYṘ-: COOYṘ         | CṘṘṘE: CṘṘṘ      | CṘOT: CṘṘṘ       |
| COY-OYṘ: OYṘ         | CṘṘṘT: CṘṘṘ      | CṘṘṘ: CṘṘṘ       |
| COYCOOYṘE: COYCOOYṘE | CṘṘṘT: CṘṘṘ      | CṘṘṘṘṘT: CṘṘṘṘṘT |
| COYTṘ-: COOYTṘ       | CṘEṘṘṘE: CṘṘṘṘ   | CṘṘṘṘ: CṘṘṘṘ     |
| COYTṘN(-/Ṙ): COOYTṘ  | CṘṘṘ: CṘṘṘ       | CṘṘṘṘ: CṘṘṘṘ     |
| COYṘN-/Ṙ: COOYṘ      | CṘṘṘT: CṘṘṘ      | CṘṘṘṘ: CṘṘṘṘ     |
| COṘṘ: CṘṘṘ           | CṘṘṘT: CṘṘṘ      | CṘṘṘṘ: CṘṘṘṘ     |
| COṘṘE: COṘṘE         | CṘṘṘT: CṘṘṘ      | CṘṘṘṘ: CṘṘṘṘ     |
| CṘ-: CṘṘ             | CṘṘṘT: CṘṘṘ      | CṘṘṘṘ: CṘṘṘṘ     |
| CṘṘ-: CṘṘṘ           | CṘṘṘT: CṘṘṘ      | CṘṘṘṘ: CṘṘṘṘ     |
| CṘṘ-: COYṘ           | CṘṘṘT: CṘṘṘ      | CṘṘṘṘ: CṘṘṘṘ     |

## T

- T-, TE- def. art. fem. sing.; see 1.3.
- TA- absolute rel. fem. sing.; see 22.2.
- TAATE (TOOTE) vb. intr. to shine (with: ṘMOṘ; ± EBOṘ).
- TAATE, CTAATE vb. tr. to clap (hands); to spread (ṘMOṘ).
- TAṘṘ n.m. sanctuary (of the temple).
- TAṘIO (TAIO) TAṘIE- (TAIE-) TAṘIOṘ (TAIOṘ) Q TAṘIHṘ, TANHṘ  
vb. tr. to honor, pay respect to (ṘMOṘ); to esteem,  
have high regard for, regard as precious; Q to be  
honored, esteemed, excellent, valuable, precious; as  
n.m. honor, honored state; complimentary gift. PEṘ-  
TAṘIO honored person. †-TAṘIO (NAṘ) to honor, give com-  
plimentary gift to. XI-TAṘIO to receive honor or gift.
- TAI adv. here, in this place.
- TAIBE, THNEE, THNE n.f. chest, coffin; pouch, pocket.
- TAKO TAKO- TAKOṘ Q TAKHṘ (TAKHṘT) vb. tr. to destroy, put  
an end to (ṘMOṘ); vb. intr. to perish, be lost, des-  
troyed; as n.m. perdition, destruction. ATTAKO

indestructible, imperishable;  $\mu\eta\tau\alpha\tau\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron$  incorruptibility.  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron$  (1) destroyer; (2) perishable.

$\tau\alpha\lambda$ ,  $\tau\omicron\lambda$  n.m. heap, hillock.

$\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron$  ( $\tau\alpha\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\alpha\rho\omicron$ )  $\tau\alpha\lambda\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron^\circ$  Q  $\tau\alpha\lambda\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. ( $\pm$   $\epsilon\pi\rho\alpha\iota$ ) to lift, raise up, offer up, send up ( $\mu\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; upon:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\pi\iota-\chi\bar{\eta}$ ); to cause to mount (an animal); to take aboard; to weave ( $\mu\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); vb. intr. to go up, ascend, mount, board; as n.m. raising up, offering.

$\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron\sigma$   $\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron\sigma^\circ$  Q  $\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. to heal, cure ( $\mu\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; of, from:  $\pi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\pi\bar{\eta}$ ); vb. intr. to become healed; as n.m. curing, healing.  $\alpha\tau\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron\sigma$  incurable.  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron\sigma$  healer.  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\tau-$  $\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron\sigma$  idem.  $\mu\eta\tau\rho\epsilon\gamma\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron\sigma$  healing power.

$\tau\alpha\mu\omicron$   $\tau\alpha\mu\omicron\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\mu\omicron^\circ$  Q  $\tau\alpha\mu\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. to create, make ( $\mu\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); to prepare, make ready; as n.m. thing made, creation.

$\tau\alpha\mu\omicron$   $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\mu\omicron^\circ$  vb. tr. to tell, inform (someone:  $\mu\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; thing told:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ; that:  $\chi\epsilon$ ).

$\tau\alpha\mu\omicron$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\alpha-$  ( $\tau\eta\alpha-$ )  $\tau\alpha\mu\omicron^\circ$  vb. tr. to make, create ( $\mu\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); to draw up (a deed).

$\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron$   $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron^\circ$  Q  $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. to bring to life, keep alive, let live ( $\mu\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); vb. intr. to become alive; as n.m. keeping alive, saving.  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron$  savior, life-giver;  $\mu\eta\tau\rho\epsilon\gamma\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron$  life-saving.

$\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\tau$   $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\tau-$   $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\tau^\circ$  Q  $\tau\alpha\mu\epsilon\eta\upsilon\tau$  vb. tr. to believe, trust ( $\mu\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; that:  $\chi\epsilon$ ); to entrust ( $\mu\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ; also reflex.); to confide (in:  $\mu\bar{\eta}$ ).

$\tau\alpha\mu$  n.m. horn, trumpet.  $\mu\alpha-\mu\tau\alpha\mu$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau$  unicorn.  $\pi\omicron\gamma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\alpha\mu$  horned snake.  $\lambda\omicron\upsilon-\tau\alpha\mu$  to sound trumpet; as n.m. trumpet blast.

$\tau\alpha\mu\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\tau\epsilon\mu\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\tau\epsilon\mu\epsilon$  n. cumin.

$\tau\alpha\mu\omicron$  n.f. mouth; also fig. of well, sword, tomb. ( $\bar{\eta}$ )  $\tau\alpha-\mu\omicron$   $\pi\omicron$   $\pi\alpha\mu\omicron$  mouth to mouth, face to face.

$\tau\alpha\rho$  n.m. sprig, branch.

$\tau\alpha\rho\kappa\omicron$  ( $\tau\epsilon\rho\kappa\omicron$ )  $\tau\alpha\rho\kappa\epsilon-$   $\tau\alpha\rho\kappa\omicron^\circ$  ( $\tau\epsilon\rho\kappa\omicron^\circ$ ,  $\tau\bar{\rho}\kappa\omicron^\circ$ ) vb. tr. to adjure, cause to swear ( $\mu\mu\omicron^\circ$ ; by:  $\mu\mu\omicron^\circ$ ,  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$ ,  $\epsilon$ ).

$\tau\alpha\upsilon\omicron$  ( $\tau\alpha\omicron\upsilon\omicron$ )  $\tau\alpha\upsilon\epsilon-$  ( $\tau\alpha\omicron\upsilon\epsilon-$ )  $\tau\alpha\upsilon\omicron^\circ$  vb. tr. (1)  $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ : to

send, send forth (ἥμο<sup>ς</sup>; to: ε, ηλ<sup>ς</sup>, φλ; after, for: ἥκα); to put forth, produce; (2) to cast (ἥμο<sup>ς</sup>; forth: εβολ; down: ἐπесит, ε2рλ1); (3) to tell, proclaim, repeat, recite (ἥμο<sup>ς</sup>; to: ε, εтн, ηλ<sup>ς</sup>). As n.m. mission; + εβολ: product. ατταγο indescribable, inexplicable.

ταθο таθг- таθο<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to increase (ἥμο<sup>ς</sup>); таθг- + Inf. to do something much, more; increase in doing.

тач n.m. spittle. нсх-/сгт-тач to spit.

та2о та2г- та2о<sup>ς</sup> Q та2нү vb. tr. to cause to stand, set up, create (ἥμο<sup>ς</sup>); to reach, attain, meet, catch up to (ἥмо<sup>ς</sup>); to arrest; to befall (someone: obj. suff.; that: ε, εтгг); to assign (ἥмо<sup>ς</sup>; to: ε); vb. intr. to be able, to manage (to do: ε + Inf.). αττα2о<sup>ς</sup> unattainable, incomprehensible; мнѣтатта2о<sup>ς</sup> incomprehensibility. ргч- та2г- catcher. та2г (с)рлт<sup>ς</sup> to set up, establish (ἥмо<sup>ς</sup>); as n.m. establishment, right order.

та2т, та2тѣ, тао n.m. lead.

та2тѣ (та2т) тг2тѡ2<sup>ς</sup> Q тг2тѡ2 vb. tr. to mix, confuse (ἥмо<sup>ς</sup>); as n.m. mixture, confusion.

тахо vb. tr. to judge, condemn; as n.m. judgement.

тахро тахрг- тахро<sup>ς</sup> Q тахрнү (тахрлгит) vb. tr. to strengthen, affirm, confirm, make fast (ἥмо<sup>ς</sup>; in, with: 2н; on, to: ε, гхн); to direct firmly (ἥмо<sup>ς</sup>; toward: ε); vb. intr. to become strengthened, resolute; to rely (on: гхн); as n.m. firmness, strength, resoluteness; 2н оу- тахро firmly, certainly. †-тахро to give strength. х1-тахро to receive confirmation.

та6, таk n.m. lump, cake.

та6гг, тлгг n.f. sole of foot; foot-print. ѡѣ-н-та6гг n.f. foot-print. х1-та6гг нка to follow. атх1-та6гг not to be tracked.

тра n.m. ten thousand; see 30.7. г1стра five thousand.

тѣо тѣг- тѣо<sup>ς</sup> Q тѣнү vb. tr. to make pure, purify (ἥмо<sup>ς</sup>: of, from: ε, εβολ 2н, 2л); vb. intr. to become pure, clean, clear; as n.m. purity, purification; 2н

ΟΥΤΕΒΟ in a ritually pure way; ΜΑ Ν ΤΕΒΟ place of purification.

ΤΒΗΡ n.m. a kick. ΝΕΧ-ΤΒΗΡ ΕΒΟΛ to give a kick. †-ΤΒΗΡ to kick (at: Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε/2Ν); ΡΕ4†-ΤΒΗΡ kicker.

ΤΕΚΕ- ΤΕΚΟ° to send.

ΤΕΝΗ (pl. ΤΕΝΟΟΥΕ, ΤΕΒΝΗΟΥ, ΤΨΝΗΥ, ΤΕΝΕΥ) n.m. beast, domestic animal. ΠΑ-ΝΤΕΝΗ cattleman. ΜΝΤΤΕΝΗ bestial nature. ΡΕ4ΣΑΝΘ-ΤΕΝΗ cattle-breeder.

ΤΕΤ, ΤΗΒΤ, ΤΗ4Τ n.m. fish. ΟΠ-ΤΕΤ to catch fish; ΡΕ46Π-ΤΕΤ fisherman. ΣΑ Ν ΤΕΤ fish-monger.

ΤΟ fem. sing. pron. and copula; see 5.1.

ΤΕ, ΤΗ n.m. time, season, age. Ν/2Ν ΠΕ4ΤΕ at the proper time. ΕΙ Ε ΠΤΕ to come of age. Ψ-ΤΕ idem.

ΤΣΑΝΑ vb. intr. to rejoice (over: ΕΧΝ); also used reflex. with ΠΜΟ°; as n.m. joy.

ΤΕΡΠΟCΕΝ, ΤΕΡΠΟCΕ n.f. baked brick.

ΤΕ2ΝΕ n.f. forehead.

ΤΕ6ΤΩ6 Q to be pressed down.

ΤΗΝΒΕ, ΤΗΒΕ, ΤΕΒΕ n.m. finger, toe; as measure: finger's breadth, any small quantity.

ΤΗΝΕ n.m. dam, dike.

ΤΗΡ° adj. all, all of, the whole, every; normally follows noun in apposition; see 16.4. ΠΤΗΡΨ the whole of creation, everything; the All (Gnostic); Ε ΠΤΗΡΨ wholly, completely, (not) at all.

ΤΗΥ, ΤΗΟΥ, ΤΕΥ (ΤΟΥ-) n.m. wind, breath. ΤΟΥ-ΡΗΣ south-wind. ΚΩ Ν ΠΤΗΥ, ΚΑ-ΠΤΗΥ to die; ΝΕΧ-ΤΗΥ ΕΒΟΛ idem. ΑΝΘ-/ΑΝΞ-ΤΗΥ, CCK-ΤΗΥ to breathe, draw breath. 2Η-ΤΗΥ n.m. breeze. 2Α-ΤΗΥ n.f. whirlwind. ΧΙΝΤΗΥ n. wind-blight; Ψ-ΧΙΝΤΗΥ to become blighted by the wind.

† (ΤΕΙ, †Ι, †ΕΙ) †- ΤΑΛ° (†°) Q ΤΟ (ΤΩ) (imptv. ΜΑ ΜΑ-ΜΑΤ°, ΜΗΕΙ°) vb. tr. to give (ΠΜΟ°; to: ΝΑ°, Ε); to pay out; to sell (for: 2Α); to put, place; vb. reflex. to go, betake self (to: Ε, ΕΡΠ, Ε2ΟΥΝ ΕΡΠ, Ε2ΟΥΝ Ε), to begin (to do: Ε, ΕΤΡΕ); vb. intr. to move, go; Q impers.

сго it suits, befits (someone:  $\text{нл}^*$ ; to do:  $\epsilon + \text{Inf.}$ ).  
 As n.m. gift, bounty;  $\text{pec}\text{т}$  giver, fighter;  $\text{нптр}\text{pec}\text{т}$  generosity;  $\text{p-pec}\text{т}$  to become a giver.  $\text{тл}^*$  (p.c.) one who gives.  $\text{xл}^*$  to buy and sell; to hesitate; as n.m. exchange. (*Transitive idioms*) (obj.  $\text{нмо}^*$ ):  $\text{етн}$ ,  $\text{птн}$ : to entrust to, to enjoin, command.  $\text{exн}$ : to add to, apply to.  $\text{zл}$ : to dress in, put on, don (Q  $\text{то zл}$  being worn by).  $\text{exол}$ : to sell, give away.  $\text{enexнт}$ : to put down (into:  $\epsilon$ ).  $\text{ezoyн}$ : to hand in, give in; to invest.  $\text{ezpал}$ : to send, give up (to:  $\epsilon$ ). (*Intransitive idioms*):  $\text{exн}$ : to fight for.  $\text{нн}$ : to fight against, struggle with.  $\text{нca}$ : to pursue.  $\text{oyec}$ : to fight against.  $\text{con}$ : to move forward.  $\text{ezoyн } \epsilon$  to strike upon, against; to oppose. For cpds. with  $\text{т-}$  see 2nd element.

$\text{твc}$ ,  $\text{твec}$ ,  $\text{твc}$  n.f. heel;  $\text{xл-твc}$  to trip ( $\text{нмо}^*$ );  $\text{нптрxл-твc}$  tripping.

$\text{тme}$ ,  $\text{тme}$  (pl.  $\text{тme}$ ) n.m. village, town.  $\text{пнтme}$  villager.

$\text{тoy}$  (f.  $\text{те}$ ,  $\text{т}$ ) number: five.  $\text{нптн}$  fifteen.  $\text{тalexoy}$ ,  $\text{тalexoy}$  fifty.  $\text{hezтoy}$  fifth.  $\text{hezтalexoy}$  fiftieth.

$\text{тnc}$  n.f. loins.

$\text{тze}$ , Q  $\text{тaze}$  vb. intr. to become intoxicated (with:  $\text{zл}$ ,  $\text{нмо}^*$ ,  $\text{zн}$ ); as n.m. drunkenness.  $\text{pec}\text{тze}$  drunkard.

$\text{тzhez}$  n.m. box; bee-hive.

$\text{тce}$  n.f. gourd, vegetables.  $\text{мл н zлpec н тce}$  gourd-bed.

$\text{тkac}$ ,  $\text{kac}$  n.m. pain.  $\text{т-тkac}$  to give pain (to:  $\epsilon$ ); as n.m. pain.

$\text{тлн}$  n. drop;  $\text{нпн н тлн}$  filtered wine.

$\text{тлом}$ ,  $\text{тloom}$ ,  $\text{тном}$  n.m. furrow.

$\text{тлтл}$  vb. tr. to let drip ( $\text{нмо}^*$ ); intr. to drip.  $\text{тлтлe}$  n.f. drop.

$\text{тн-}$  negative prefix for Temporal, Conjunctive, Conditional, and Infinitives. See Gr. In.

$\text{тmaleio}$  ( $\text{тmaleio}$ )  $\text{тmaleic-}$  ( $\text{тmaleic-}$ )  $\text{тmaleio}^*$  ( $\text{тmaleio}^*$ ) Q  $\text{тmaleiny}$  ( $\text{тmaleiny}$ ) vb. tr. to justify ( $\text{нмо}^*$ ), to regard or hold as justified; intr. to become justified; as n.m.

justification.

тнн n.f. reed mat. ца<sub>2</sub>т-(т)нн mat-weaver.

тнмо (тно) тнме- (тме-) тнмо° (тнне°, тмо°) Q тнмнх vb. tr. to feed, nourish (нмо°; with: нмо°, зн). тнме° оеік to feed (someone) bread.

тнтн тнтн- Q тнтон vb. intr. to become heavy; + евоа: to resound, reverberate.

тн<sub>2</sub>о тн<sub>2</sub>г- тн<sub>2</sub>о° vb. tr. to kindle, set afire (нмо°); intr. to burn, blaze; as n.m. burning, heat.

тнно (тно, тна) тнно° (тно°, тана°) Q тннх vb. tr. to pound, tread down (нмо°); intr. to be beaten, trodden; Q to be contrite; as n.m. breaking, contrition.

тннооу тннеу- (тнеу-) тннооу° (тннооут°, тнооу°) vb. tr. to send (нмо°; to: е, ерат°, на°, оа; for, after: нса); also w. евоа, езоуи, езраі.

тн<sub>2</sub>, тна<sub>2</sub>, тена<sub>2</sub> n.m. wing, fin; also fig. of building, ship, etc. т-тн<sub>2</sub> to become winged. рет-тн<sub>2</sub> (Q рнт н тн<sub>2</sub>) idem. хі-тн<sub>2</sub> to take wing.

тоѳтѳ тѳтѳ- тѳтѳѳ° vb. tr. to form, fashion, fabricate.

тоѳ, то, тоіѳ, та, таѳ n.f. part, portion, share. хі-тоѳ to partake of (зн). маі-тоѳ н зоуо covetous. мнѳтаі-тоѳ н зоуо covetousness.

тоѳ, то n.f. spot. т-то (Q о н то) to become spotted.

тоѳіс, тоіс, тоѳісѳ n.f. piece of cloth, patch, rag; purse.

тоѳіт vb. intr. to mourn (for: е, ехн); as n.m. lament.

тоіаѳ vb. intr. to rise up.

ток, тоѳ n.m. knife, razor.

тон n.m. reed mat.

тонтн тнтн- тнтон° Q тнтон (тнтонт) (1) vb. tr. to liken, compare (нмо°; to: е, мн, ехн); intr. to be like, comparable to. (2) vb. tr. to estimate (нмо°, е), speculate about. As n.m. likeness, similitude; oracle.

†-тонтн to guess, surmise. аттонтн without comparison. рѳчтонтн diviner.

тон<sub>2</sub>° Q тонѳ vb. reflex. to become entangled (in: е); to

converse (with:  $\text{MH}$ ).

$\text{TOO}\beta\epsilon\epsilon$  n.m. foliage.

$\text{TOOTE}$  ( $\text{TAA}\tau\epsilon$ ) vb. tr. to turn; intr. idem ( $\text{E}\pi\alpha\sigma\tau\omicron\upsilon$ : back).

$\text{TOOY}$  n.m. mountain; monastery; desert cemetery; as adj.

hill-, wild, desert-.  $\text{PMH}\text{TOOY}$  mountain man.  $\text{ZANTOOY}$   
n.m. mountainous country.  $\text{TOY}\epsilon\text{IN}$  pl. of  $\text{TOOY}$ .

$\text{TOOY TEY- TOOY}^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to buy.

$\text{TOOY}\epsilon$  n.m. shoe, sandal; pair of shoes.  $\text{MOY}\epsilon \text{H TOOY}\epsilon$  shoe-  
lace.  $\text{GON H TOOY}$  shoe-sole.

$\text{TOOY}\tau\epsilon \text{TOYHT}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{TOYHT}$  vb. tr. to collect, gather.

$\text{TON}$ ,  $\text{TON}$  n.m. edge, border, hem; keel; bosom, embrace.

$\text{TOTPT} \text{TFPT}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{TFPT}\omega$  vb. tr. to drive in (nail, sword:  
 $\text{HMO}^{\circ}$ ; into:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{ZH}$ ); to pierce ( $\text{HMO}^{\circ}$ ,  $\epsilon$ ).

$\text{TOYA}$  n.m.f. doorpost, lintel.

$\text{TOY}\epsilon\text{IO}$  ( $\text{TOYIO}$ )  $\text{TOYIO}^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to repay, give back ( $\text{HMO}^{\circ}$ );  
as n.m. repayment.  $\text{XOM}\epsilon \text{H TOY}\epsilon\text{IO}$  bill of divorce.

( $\text{TOYHO}$ )  $\text{TOYN-}$  ( $\text{TOYHE-}$ )  $\text{TOYHO}^{\circ}$  ( $\text{TOYHOY}^{\circ}$ ) vb. tr. to open.

$\text{TOYHOC}$  ( $\text{TOYHOY}\epsilon$ )  $\text{TOYHEC-}$   $\text{TOYHOC}^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to awaken, raise  
up, set up ( $\text{HMO}^{\circ}$ ; from:  $\epsilon\text{BOA ZH}$ ); to incite ( $\text{HMO}^{\circ}$ ; against:  
 $\epsilon\chi\text{H}$ ); as n.m. raising;  $\text{PEYTOYHEC-}$  one who raises.

$\text{TOYO TOYO}^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to show, teach (to someone:  $\text{HMO}^{\circ}$ ; some-  
thing:  $\epsilon$ ; or vice versa); intr. to learn. Also =  $\text{TAYO}$ .

$\text{TOY}\omega^{\circ}$  n. bosom.  $\epsilon\text{TOYH-}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{TOYEN-}$ ;  $\epsilon\text{TOY}\omega^{\circ}$  prep. at, near,  
beside.  $\text{ZITOYH-}$ ,  $\text{ZITOYEN-}$ ;  $\text{ZITOY}\omega^{\circ}$  idem.

$\text{TOY}\omega\tau$ ,  $\text{TOYOOT}\epsilon$  n.m. pillar; idol.

$\text{TOYXO TOYXE-}$   $\text{TOYXO}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{TOYXHY}$  vb. tr. to make whole ( $\text{HMO}^{\circ}$ );  
to save, rescue (from:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\text{TH}$ ,  $\text{HMO}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{ZH}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{BOA ZH}$ ,  $\text{ZITH}$ );  
intr. to be saved, safe; as n.m. safety, salvation.

$\text{TPA}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{PA}$  n.f. extremity (of limbs); joint.

$\text{TPBHIN}$ ,  $\text{THPBHIN}$ ,  $\text{TEPBEEIN}$ ,  $\text{TEPCEEIN}$  n.m. papyrus plant.

$\text{TP}\epsilon$ ,  $\text{TPH}$  n.m.f. kite (bird).

$\text{TPIM}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{TPIM}$  n.m. clover.

$\text{TPIP}$  n.f. oven.

$\text{TPO TP}\epsilon-$  vb. tr. to cause to do; rare except as prefix of  
inflected (causative) infinitive. See 20.1.



τῆρε, Q τῆρειωοу vb. intr. to be afraid (of: знт<sup>е</sup> н̄).

τῶм n.m. hurricane.

τᾱβο τᾱβε- (τσεβε-) τᾱβο<sup>е</sup> (τѣбо<sup>е</sup>) Q τᾱбн̄у(τ) vb. tr.

to make wise, teach, show (н̄мо<sup>е</sup> of person; е of thing taught or vice versa); as n.m. teaching, instruction.

м̄н̄тречтᾱбо teaching. ᾱбо (сво) ᾱбо<sup>е</sup> to learn (е).

τᾱβιο (τᾱιο) τᾱιε- τᾱβιο<sup>е</sup> Q τᾱβн̄у vb. tr. to make beautiful.

τᾱно (τѣно) τᾱне- τᾱно<sup>е</sup> Q τᾱн̄н̄у(τ) vb. tr. to set in

order (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>); to adorn; to furnish, provide; as n.m. propriety, order. маи-τᾱно<sup>е</sup> fond of adorning self.

τᾱεко τᾱεке- τᾱεко<sup>е</sup> Q τᾱεкн̄у vb. tr. to diminish (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>).

τᾱенко (τᾱн̄ко, сн̄ко) τᾱенко<sup>е</sup> vb. tr. to nurse, suckle (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>); аттᾱенко not giving milk (of breasts).

τᾱιο (τᾱειο) τᾱιε- τᾱιο<sup>е</sup> Q τᾱӣн̄у (сн̄н̄у) vb. tr. to sate, make satisfied (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>; with: н̄мо<sup>е</sup>, зн̄).

τсо τсе- τсо<sup>е</sup> Q τчн̄у vb. tr. to give a drink to, slake thirst of, water (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>; with: н̄мо<sup>е</sup>); as n.m. watering. ма н̄ τсо drinking-place; речтсо drink-giver.

τᾱто (сто, сѳо) τᾱте- (сте-) τᾱто<sup>е</sup> (сто<sup>е</sup>) Q τᾱтн̄у (стн̄у) vb. tr. to bring back, return (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>); reflex. to go

back. τᾱто εβολ vb. tr. to reject, throw out (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>);

as n.m. rejection. τᾱте εβολ, στε εβολ, στεβολ n. what is rejected. τᾱто επλзου to turn (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>) back; also reflex. сѳо in ма н̄ сѳо n.m. lodging, retreat.

τте- тто<sup>е</sup> vb. tr. to cause to give, require of (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>).

τωβᾱ τевᾱ- (тѣс-) τовс<sup>е</sup> vb. tr. to goad, incite (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>, е); as n.m. pricking of conscience, compunction.

τωβᾱ̄ (τωβᾱз) τевᾱ̄- (тѣз-) τовз<sup>е</sup> vb. tr. to pray, make entreaty (to: н̄мо<sup>е</sup>; for: е, етве, εх̄н̄, εзр̄аӣ εх̄н̄, зᾱ); as n.m. prayer, entreaty. речтωβᾱ̄ one who prays, suppliant.

τωк тек- ток<sup>е</sup> Q тн̄к vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (н̄мо<sup>е</sup>);

to stiffen, thicken; vb. intr. to become strong, firm,

thick; vb. reflex. to strengthen oneself. τωк εзοῡн̄ to

persist, be confident (in doing: Circum.); to endure (е).

†-тѡк to strengthen, fortify (нѡ). хѡ-тѡк to take courage. тѡк ѡ зѡт intr. to become strong of heart, take courage, rely (upon: ехѡ, зѡ); as n.m. confidence. †-тѡк ѡ зѡт to give confidence (to: нѡ); хѡ-тѡк ѡ зѡт to take courage.

- тѡк (тѡе) тѡк- (тѡ-) тѡк Q тѡк vb. tr. to throw (нѡ); тѡк еѡл to cast forth, exude (нѡ). рѡтѡк-сѡтѡ archer. тѡк (тѡе, -е) тѡк (тѡк, тѡе) vb. tr. (1) to kindle (fire), stoke (oven), obj. w. нѡ or е. ма ѡ тѡк stoke-hole (of bath-house); рѡтѡк stoker. (2) to bake (bread: нѡ); as n.m. baking. ма ѡ тѡк bakery. тѡк n.m. spark. тѡкѡ тѡкѡ- тѡкѡ Q тѡкѡ (тѡкѡ) vb. tr. to pluck (нѡ); to draw (sword). тѡкѡ ѡ зѡт to become troubled. тѡкѡ (тѡеѡ, тѡтѡ) тѡкѡ- тѡкѡ (тѡеѡ) Q тѡкѡ (тѡеѡ, тѡтѡ) vb. tr. to pierce, goad, bite (нѡ); to drive (nail: нѡ; into: е); to point (finger: нѡ; at: е); Q to be nailed, fastened (to: е), to be inlaid (with: нѡ); to be pierced (with: зѡ). тѡкѡ, тѡеѡ n.m. piercing. тѡеѡ, тѡтѡ n.m. a fixed seat. тѡѡ n.m. molar tooth. тѡѡ тѡѡ- vb. tr. to pluck out (нѡ). тѡѡ тѡѡ- Q тѡѡ vb. tr. to defile, besmirch, pollute (нѡ); vb. intr. to become defiled etc. (with, by: зѡ, нѡ); as n.m. stain, pollution. †-тѡѡ е to stain. ѡтѡѡ stainless, unpolluted. тѡѡ, Q тѡѡ vb. intr. to become stuck, sink (in: е, зѡ). тѡѡ тѡѡ- (тѡѡ-) тѡѡ Q тѡѡ vb. tr. to close, shut (нѡ); vb. intr. idem. тѡѡ, Q тѡѡ vb. tr. to sharpen; vb. intr. to become sharp. тѡѡѡ (тѡѡѡ), Q тѡѡѡ vb. intr. to meet, befall (someone: е, еѡѡ е); as n.m. meeting, event. тѡѡѡ vb. intr. to become amazed, stupefied. тѡѡѡ тѡѡѡ- (тѡѡѡ-) тѡѡѡ (тѡѡѡ) Q тѡѡѡ vb. tr. to bury (нѡ; in: е, зѡ); ма ѡ тѡѡѡ burial place. тѡѡ adv. where? how? е тѡѡ whither, where to? ѡ тѡѡ = тѡѡ. еѡл тѡѡ whence? зѡ тѡѡ where? ѡѡ тѡѡ whither?

xIN TON from where? pMNTON a person from where?  
 TON in t-TON vb. intr. to quarrel, dispute (with: MN, OYKE, EZOYN EZPN, NNAZPN; about: CTKE, EXN); t-TON as n.m. dispute, strife. ATt-TON without strife. PEtT-TON quarreler; MNTPEtT-TON faction; discrepancy.  
 TONOU, TONE, TONΛ, TONOU, TONΩ, TONNE, TONNOY adv. very, greatly; certainly; CE TONOU yes indeed.  
 TWOYN TOYN- TWOYN\* vb. intr. and reflex. to arise, rise, rise up (± EKOΛ, ± EZPAI; against: E, EXN; from: ZI, ZIXN, ZN); TWOYN ZA to lift up, bear; vb. tr. to raise, carry (MMO'); as n.m. rising, resurrection (± EKOΛ).  
 TON TOH\* vb. tr. to stop up, plug, caulk (MMO'). MEZ-TON needle, peg. ZAM N TON idem.  
 TONE TEN- TOH\* (TONH\*) vb. tr. to taste (MMO'). tne n.f. taste; xI-tne to taste (MMO'); as n.m. tasting.  
 TOPE n. willow. EΩ N TOPE willow tree.  
 TOPE, TOPE n.f. (hand); handle; spade, pick, oar. P-TOPE to clap, stamp. OΠ-TOPE (to grasp hand), to be surety, stand as surety (for: MMO'; to: NA'); as n.m. surety; xI-OΠ-TOPE to take as surety; t-OΠ-TOPE to give surety; PEtOΠ-TOPE guarantor. OPOPE, OTOPe = OΠ-TOPE; PMOTOPe guarantor. TOOT\* hand, in literal sense with many verbs (cf. KO, MOY2, COK, AMAZTE, EIO, EINE, CMINE, OYΩ2). EIPe N Λ(NA)TOOT\*, P-Λ(NA)TOOT\* to endeavor, make an effort (to do: E, ETPE). KO N TOOT\* EKOΛ, KA-TOOT\* EKOΛ to cease (doing: Circum.); to despair; to stay one's hand; ATKΛ-TOOT\* EKOΛ unceasing. t N TOOT\*, t-TOOT\* to give a hand, to help; the suff. pron. on TOOT\* usu. refers to the object, as in ΛIt-TOOT\* I helped him. t- N TOOT\* MMO'/e to lay hold of, seize (suff. on TOOT\* is reflex.). t- N TOOT\* MN to assist, give aid to. t-TOOT\* as n.m. help; PEtT-TOOT\* helper, assistant. OΠ-TOOT\* to grasp hand (in greeting, promising etc.); to betroth (obj. suff. of woman; NA' to man); Q TOOT\* OHP NA' she is betrothed to (see gloss on Lk. 1:27). NCA TOOT\* adv.

immediately, forthwith (suff. refers to subject of clause). **ετῷ** (ετοοτ') prep. to, into the hand of; freq. with verbs of giving, entrusting, etc. **ἄτῳ** (ἄτοοτ') prep. (1) from, from the hand of, from by; (2) with, by, beside; in the hand of; (3) because of, through. **ἐξ ἄτῳ** from. **ἄτε** = **ἄτῳ**. **ἔατῳ** (ἔατοοτ') prep. beside, with, near; subject to, under the hand of; virtually interchangeable with **ἔατῷ** q.v. **ἐκ τῷ** (ἐκτοοτ') prep. by the hand of, through the agency of, by, from; (of time:) during, after; (of place) out through, from; ± **ἐξ ἄτῳ** expresses agent after passive verb.

**τορῇ τορῇ-** (τῇ-) **τορῇ** vb. tr. to seize, rob (**ἔμο**; from: **ἄτῳ**, **ἐκ**, **ἐκ**); to master, acquire; to carry off (to: **ε**); as n.m. plunder; **μαλ-τορῇ** plunder-loving.

**τορῇ τορῇ** Q **τορῇ** vb. tr. to sew, stitch (**ἔμο**; to: **ε**).

**ἄτῳ** unsewn. **ἄτῳ** **ἄτῳ** needle. **περτορῇ** tailor.

**τορῇ** n.m. staircase. **τορῇ**, **τορῇ** n.m. ladder, step, degree.

**τορῇ** vb. intr. to become red; as adj. red. **τορῇ**, Q **τορῇ** to become red. **τορῇ** (**τορῇ**) Q **τορῇ** (**τορῇ**) to become red; as n.m. redness.

**τορῇ**, Q **τορῇ** (**ταρῇ**, **ταρῇ**) vb. intr. to become sober, alert.

**τορῇ** **τορῇ** Q **τορῇ** (**τορῇ**) ± **ἐξ ἄτῳ** vb. tr. (rare) to stiffen, fix; intr. to become stiff, hard, firm, fixed. **ἄτῳ** adj. limp. **ταρῇ-ἐξ ἄτῳ** impudent; **ἄτῳ-ταρῇ** impudence.

**τορῇ** **τορῇ** Q **τορῇ** vb. tr. to join together, mingle (**ἔμο**); to level; vb. intr. to be agreeable, to agree (with: **ἄτῳ**; to: **ε**; on, upon: **ἐκ**); to be persuaded, satisfied; to be joined; to become even, level. As n.m. agreement, mingling. **τορῇ** **ἄτῳ** (**ἄτῳ**) **τορῇ** to persuade, satisfy. **τορῇ** **ἄτῳ** to consent, agree; as n.m. consent, agreement; **ἄτῳ** **ἄτῳ** unconvinced.

**τορῇ**, **τορῇ**, **τορῇ** n.f. fringe, border (of garment).

**τορῇ**, **τορῇ** n.f.m. brick; **ἄτῳ-τορῇ** to make bricks.

**τορῇ**, **τορῇ** **τορῇ** vb. tr. to repay, requite (**ἔμο**; to: **ἄτῳ**; for, in place of: **ε**); as n.m. requittal,

repayment. **ρεχτωσες** one who repays.

**τωσες, τοωσ' Q τοωε (τοβε)** vb. tr. to seal, set or stamp with a seal (**ημοσ', ε, ερην**; with: **ημοσ', εην**); as n.m. seal, stamp. **τοωес** n.f.; **τοωεα, τοωετ** n.m. impress of a seal. **τεβε** n.f. seal.

**τωμε, Q τοоме** vb. tr. to join; mostly in Q: to be joined (to: **ε**); to be fitting, suitable (for, to: **ε, ηα'**).

**τωμε, τοоме** n.f. purse, wallet.

**τωп (төн) тєп- топ' Q тпн (тннп)** vb. tr. to accustom (**ημοσ'**; to: **ε**); intr. to become accustomed (**ε**: to), familiar with; as n.m. custom, usage. **тонс, танс, таллс** n.f. custom, habit.

**τω6ε (т6ε) тє- (тєк-) то6' (т6с', ток', took') Q тнє (тнк)** (1) vb. tr. to join, attach (**ημοσ'**; to: **ε, εхн**); to ascribe, impute (**ημοσ'**; to: **ε**); vb. intr. to join self (to: **ε, εзоуη ε**), to cling; **τω6ε ημοσ' εвох** to publish. (2) vb. tr. to plant (**ημοσ'**); as n.m. planting.

**τωγ тєγ- тоγ' Q тηγ** vb. tr. to limit, bound, determine (**ημοσ'**); to appoint, assign, destine (**ημοσ'**; to, for, over: **ε, εзоуη ε, εхн, ηα'**); vb. intr. to become fixed, limited, determined; to be moderate. As n.m. ordinance, destiny; manner, fashion; affair, matter. **αττωγ** unlimited; immoderate. **φ-(η)τωγ** to prepare, put in order. **†-(η)τωγ** to give orders (to: **ηα', ε**), provide (for: **ε, ηα'**). **ρεχτωγ** commander. **тоγ, тєγ** (pl. **τωγ, тооγ** ?) border, boundary, limit; nome; province, district; bishopric; **φηηтоγ** man of nome; **φ-тоγ ηα'** to be adjacent to; **†-тоγ ε** to set limits to; **χι-тоγ** to adjoin (**ε, ηη**). **теγε** (pl. **теγεεγ**) n.f. neighbor; that which adjoins.

**τω2 тє2- (тал2-) тал2' Q тн2** vb. tr. to mix, stir (**ημοσ'**; in-to, with: **ε, ηη, ημοσ', ε1, ε2**); vb. intr. to become mixed, disturbed, clouded; as n.m. mixture, disturbance. **αττω2** unmixed, distinct. **ηα1-τω2** meddlesome. **ρεχτω2** meddler, mixer; **ηητρεχτω2** confusion.

**τω2** n.m. chaff.

- τω2ε τλ2ε' Q τλ2ε vb. tr. to moisten, soak. ελε n.m.  
 leaven; ̄τ-ελε, χ1-ελε to become leavened. λτελε un-  
 leavened.
- τω2η τλ2η' vb. tr. to chase, pursue (̄ημο', ησα).
- τω2η τε2η- τλ2η' Q τλ2η (± ε2ογν) to summon (̄ημο'; to: ε,  
 εχ̄η); to knock (on, at: ε); as n.m. calling, convocation.
- τω2ε τε2ε- τλ2ε' (το2ε') Q τλ2ε vb. tr. to anoint (̄ημο';  
 with: ̄ημο', 21, 2η); to pour (̄ημο'; on: ε); as n.m.  
 anointing. χ1-τω2ε to be anointed.
- τω6η τε6η- (τλ6η-) το6η' (τλ6η') vb. tr. to push (̄ημο').
- τω6̄ (τωκ̄, τωρ̄) Q το6̄ (τορ̄, τλκ̄) vb. intr. to be join-  
 ed, fixed (to: ε; in: 2η).
- τω6ε το6ε' (τλ6ε') Q το6ε vb. tr. to bleach, dye (̄ημο').
- εββιο εββιε- εββιο' Q εββιη(τ) vb. tr. to make humble,  
 humiliate (̄ημο'); intr. to become humble, be humiliated;  
 as n.m. humility.
- εηη n.m. sulfur.
- τ2ιο (ειο) ειε- ειο' Q ειη vb. tr. to cause to fall,  
 bring down (̄ημο').
- ελο ελο' vb. tr. to cause to fly, to chase away.
- εηκο εηκε- εηκο' Q εηκη vb. tr. to afflict, treat badly  
 (̄ημο'); as n.m. affliction, ill-treatment.
- εμο vb. tr. to warm (̄ημο').
- εησο εησε- εησο' Q εησοειτ vb. tr. to seat (̄ημο').
- ενο (ενο) τ̄νε- ενο' Q ενη (± ε2ογν) vb. tr. to cause  
 to approach (̄ημο'); to hire.
- ενο ενο' (ενω', εενο', ελνο') Q ενη (εενη) vb. tr. to  
 pound, crush (̄ημο').
- τ2ο (εο) vb. intr. to become bad; as n.m. badness.
- οοογτ, εωογτ, εωε n. name of 1st Coptic month.
- τ̄πο (επο) τ̄πο' vb. tr. to lead, accompany (̄ημο'; εβολ:  
 forth).
- τ2̄πο (ε̄πο) ε̄πο- ε̄πο' vb. tr. to terrify, oppress.
- τ6ειο (ελειο) (τ)ελειε- (τ)ελειο' Q (τ)ελειη vb. tr. to  
 disgrace, condemn (̄ημο'); vb. intr. to be disgraced,

condemned (to: €); as n.m. disgrace, condemnation.  
 6A€1€6, 6A€1H adj. ugly; as n. ugly person; MНT€A€1€6  
 disgrace, ugliness. o N 6A€1€6 to be disgraceful.  
 6A n.m. ugliness.

|                  |                    |                      |
|------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| Г-: П-           | ТЕНΟΥ: ОУНОУ       | ТНОΟΥ': ТННОΟΥ       |
| ТА: ТОЕ          | ТЕП-: ТӨПЕ, ТӨП    | ТНОУ': ТННОΟΥ        |
| ТА-: ПА-         | ТЕПН, ТЕННЕ: ТАПН  | ТНромпе: ромпе       |
| ТААНЦ: ТӨП       | ТЕРБА€IN: ТРБНН    | ТО: ТОЕ              |
| ТААТЕ: ТООТЕ     | ТЕРБ€€IN: ТРБНН    | ТОВЕ: ТӨВЕ           |
| ТАЕ: ТОЕ         | ТЕРКО('): ТАРКО    | ТОIE: ТОЕ            |
| ТА€IOУ: †OУ      | ТЕРЧ€€IN: ТРБНН    | ТОК': ТӨВЕ           |
| ТАI: ПАI         | ТЕУ-: ТООУ         | ТОА: ТАА             |
| ТАК: ТАЕ         | ТЕУ: ТНУ           | ТОМНТ: ТӨМНТ         |
| ТАК': ТӨК        | ТЕУНОУ: ОУНОУ      | ТОННЕ, ТОННОУ: ТӨНОУ |
| ТАКН: ТӨКН       | ТЕӨЕ: ТӨӨ          | ТОНΟΥ: ТӨНОУ         |
| ТАКР: ТӨӨР       | ТЕӨ€У: ТӨӨ         | ТОНӨ: ТӨНОУ          |
| ТАА: ТӨКЦ        | ТЕ2ТӨ2('): ТА2Т2   | ТООБ': ТӨӨВЕ         |
| ТАНА': ТННО      | ТЕ6-: ТӨӨВЕ        | ТООВЕ(С/4): ТӨӨВЕ    |
| ТАН2€Т-: ТАН2OУТ | ТН: ТЕ, ПН         | ТООК': ТӨӨВЕ         |
| ТАН2НТ: 2НТ      | -ТН: †OУ           | ТООМЕ: ТӨӨМЕ         |
| ТАН2НУТ: ТАН2OУТ | ТНБЕ: ТАIБЕ, ТННБЕ | ТООТ': ТӨРЕ          |
| ТАПЕН: ТАПН      | ТНБТ: ТБТ          | ТООТЕ: ТААТЕ         |
| ТАПЦ: ТӨП        | ТННБЕ: ТАIБЕ       | ТООУЕ: 2ТООУЕ        |
| ТАРО: ТААO       | ТННП: ТӨП          | ТОП': ТӨПЕ, ТӨП, ТӨП |
| ТАР2: ТӨР2       | ТНК: ТӨӨВЕ         | ТОПЦ: ТӨП            |
| ТАСБАА: ТӨС      | ТНП: ТӨП           | ТОРЕ: ТӨРЕ           |
| ТАТСЕ: ТАБСЕ     | ТНРБНН: ТРБНН      | ТОРК: ТӨР            |
| ТАӨ: ТА2Т        | ТНЧТ: ТБТ          | ТОТЕ: ТӨТЕ           |
| ТАӨЕ-ӨРК: ӨРК    | ТН2: ТӨ2           | ТОТЦ: ТӨКЦ           |
| ТА2-/': ТӨ2      | ТН6: ТӨӨВЕ         | ТОУНТ('): ТООУТЕ     |
| ТА2Б('): ТӨ2Б    | †: †OУ             | ТОУН-: ТӨУ'          |
| ТА2Е: ТI2Е       | †Е: †OУ            | ТОУН: ТӨУН           |
| ТА2НУ: ТА2O      | †К: ТӨК            | ТОУНЕС-: ТӨУНОС      |
| ТА2М('): ТӨ2М    | †ПЕ: ТӨПЕ          | ТОУОТЕ: ТӨУОТ        |
| ТА2Р: ТӨР2       | ТАОО6Е: 6АОО6Е     | ТОУРНС: ТНУ          |
| ТА2С': ТӨ2Ц      | ТАO6: 6АO6         | ТОУ: ТӨУ             |
| ТА6Н('): ТӨ6Н    | ТАТIАЕ: ТАТIА      | ТО6('): ТОК, ТӨК     |
| ТА6С': ТӨ6Ц      | ТАӨ6Е: 6АОО6Е      | ТО6': ТӨӨВЕ          |
| ТББЕ: ТӨӨВЕ      | ТМЕ-': ТНМО        | ТО6С', ТО6Ц: ТӨКЦ    |
| ТБНУ: ТБНН       | ТМЕ: †МЕ           | ТРЕ-: ТРО            |
| ТБНООУЕ: ТБНН    | ТМО('): ТНМО       | ТРЕIOУ: ТРРЕ         |
| ТБС: †БЦ         | ТНПСОП: СОП        | ТРН: ТРЕ             |
| ТЕ: ПЕ           | ТНА-: ТАНО         | ТРКО': ТАРКО         |
| ТЕБЕ: ТННБЕ      | ТНА: ТННО          | ТРОУ: ТӨРӨ           |
| ТЕБЕ-: ТӨӨВЕ     | ТНУ-: ТННОУ        | ТРОУРӨ: ТӨРӨ         |
| ТЕБЦ: †БЦ        | ТНН: €ITН          | ТРромпе: ромпе       |
| ТЕК-: ТӨӨВЕ      | ТННУ-: ТННОУ       | ТРӨрөу: ТӨРӨ         |
| ТЕНА-: ТАНО      | ТНО('): ТННО       | ТЦВО': ТСАВО         |
| ТЕНА2: ТН2       | ТНОМ: ТАОМ         | ТСЕБЕ-: ТСАВО        |

|                   |                |                 |
|-------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| TCNO: TCANO       | TON: TONE, TON | TOC: TOKC       |
| TTO': TTE-        | TOT: TOTP      | OLB: TOLB       |
| TW': POW          | TOT: TOTP      | OLNO': ONO      |
| TWELZ: TWELZ      | TOT: TOKC      | ONNO': ONO      |
| TWEL: TOWEL       | TOT: TOWE      | ONNH: ONO       |
| TOKP: TOWP        | TOW: TOK       | OHY: OHO        |
| TOMT: TOMNT       | TOW: TOWE      | OHOT, OHO: OHOT |
| TONL, TONE: TONOT | TOW: TOK       | TXALIO: XALIO   |
| TON: TON          |                |                 |

## OY

oy interrog. pron. what? less commonly: who? oy epo' what does it profit (me, you, etc.)? oy N what of (partitive)? oyoy what? (with indef. art.). P-oy to do what? to be like what? ETBE oy why? ETBE oy N ZOB idem. oy MN oy this and that, such and such.

oy indef. art. sing. See 2.1.

oya (f. oyei) (1) indef. pron. one, someone; (2) one (the number); see 15.3. For -oye in MNTOYE eleven, etc.; see 24.3. oya oya one by one. oya ... oya ... one ... the other. ZENOYA oya some (pl.), a few. e noya distributive: one each. noya noya each one. keoya another one. P-keoya to become another, be altered. MNTOYA unity unison. P-oya to become one; to unite with (MN).

oya n.m. blasphemy; as adj. blasphemous. x1-/xe-oya to blaspheme (against: e, e2OYN e). PEX1-oya blasphemer. MNTPEX1-oya blasphemy. xAT-oya blasphemer.

oyal' intens. pron. -self, alone, only; used appositionally, as in NTOK OYALK you yourself, you alone; TCZIME OYALC the woman herself. N OYAL' idem. P-OYAL' to become alone.

oyaz n.m. pole, stave.

OYAZBEY, OYAZMEY, OYAZBEY vb. intr. to bark, growl (of dog).

OYAZ n. oasis.

OYAZIZHT, OYAZEHT adj. cruel. MNTOYAZIZHT cruelty. P-OYAZIZHT to become cruel.

OYAZME n.f. storey (of a house or structure).



οὐβαῖ, Q οὐοῖ vb. intr. to become white; as n.m. white-  
ness. οὐοῖ adj. white (aft. n., with or without ἢ);  
ῥ-οὐοῖ to become white.

οὐε (οὐεῖ) prep. against; toward, opposite.

οὐε, Q οὐν vb. intr. to become distant, far, far-reaching  
(± εἰς); οὐε εἰς to be distant from; idem with prep. ἡμοῖ,  
εἰς ἡμοῖ, εἰς ἡμοῖ, εἰς ἡμοῖ. As n.m. distance; οὐε  
εἰς distance downward. εἰς ποῖ to a distance (from:  
ἡμοῖ). ἡ ποῖ at a distance. εἰς/ἡ ποῖ idem.

οὐε number one in higher numbers (11, 21, etc.).

οὐεῖεν n.m. Greek. ἡτοῦεῖεν n.f. Greek (language).

οὐεῖν vb. intr. to pass by (subj. usu. period of time).

ατοῦεῖν not passing, permanent.

οὐεῖς οὐατῖ vb. tr. to saw (ἡμοῖ). ρετοῦεῖς sawyer.

οὐεῖτε (οὐεῖτε) vb. intr. to waste away, dry up; vb. tr.  
to dry up, make waste away (ἡμοῖ), ± εἰς.

οὐεοῦε vb. intr. to howl.

οὐερε, οὐερε n.f. foot, leg (of person, animal, object).

οὐερε, οὐερε, οὐερε n.f.m. rose.

οὐερε-ρσοῦ interpreter of dreams.

οὐερε n.f. doorpost.

οὐε (f. οὐε) interrog. adj. how much? how many? how  
great? οὐε не N? How great is N? (also exclam.). ῥ-  
οὐε to become how much/many? to amount to how much?  
ἡ οὐε by how much? to what extent? α οὐε how long?  
how much more so (in syllogistic statement). соу-οὐε  
such and such a day. μεσοὐε the how-many-eth?

οὐε n.f. calamity.

οὐε, οὐε n.f. melody, music.

οὐε n. depression in skin (left by disease or sim.).

οὐмот, Q οὐмот (οὐмот) vb. intr. to become thick, swollen;  
as n.m. thickness, swelling.

οὐ- existential predicate: there is/are. See Gr. In.

οὐnam n.f. right hand, the right side; εἰς ἡ οὐnam the  
right hand; ε οὐnam to the right. ἡ/εἰς οὐnam ἡμοῖ

on the right of.  $\tau\eta\gamma \bar{\eta}$  οὐναμ favorable wind.  
 οὐνοῦ (pl. οὐνοοῦς) n.f. hour.  $\bar{\eta}$  τεῦνοῦ adv. immediately,  
 thereupon, forthwith.  $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$  τεῦνοῦ idem. πρὸς τεῦνοῦ for  
 a while, for a moment, at present. περικα-οὐνοῦ astro-  
 loger. τενοῦ adv. now; τενοῦ εἰ so now, now therefore;  
 ε/ῆ τενοῦ now; ὡς τενοῦ until now; ἀπὸ τενοῦ from now.  
 οὐνοῦ vb. intr. to rejoice (at: ἐκ $\bar{\eta}$ , εἰς $\bar{\eta}$ ); also used re-  
 flex. with ἑμῶς. As n.m. joy, gladness.

οὐντ, οὐοντ n.m. hollow place, esp. hold of a ship.  
 οὐντε- οὐντα<sup>ς</sup> pred. of possession: to have. See 22.1.  
 οὐοῖ, οὐοῖ n.m. rush, swift movement. †-οὐοῖ to go a-  
 bout seeking, search (for: ε, εἰς $\bar{\eta}$  ε, ἄς $\bar{\eta}$ ). †-ποοῖ,  
 †  $\bar{\eta}$  ποοῖ, †-π(ι)οοῖ, †-π(ι)ῶοῖ to advance, pro-  
 ceed (to: ε; into: εἰς $\bar{\eta}$  ε; on to: εἰς $\bar{\eta}$  ε, ἐκ $\bar{\eta}$ ).

εἰς†-ποοῖ act of going, proceeding. ῶοῖ = οὐοῖ.  
 οὐοῖ, οὐοῖ interj. woe! (unto: κα<sup>ς</sup>). Rare as n.m. woe.  
 οὐοῖε (pl. οὐοῖν, οὐοῖν) n.m. farmer, cultivator (of  
 fields and vines). There are many variant spellings.  
 ἡντοοῖε husbandry. κα  $\bar{\eta}$  οὐοῖε farm. ῥῶοῖε far-  
 mer, peasant (var. ῥῶοε, ῥῶογ). ῥ-οὐοῖε to farm.  
 οὐοῖν n.m. light; dawn; eyesight. ἀτοοῖν without light.  
 ῥ-οὐοῖν to shine, make light (for: ε, κα<sup>ς</sup>; on: ἐκ $\bar{\eta}$ ,  
 εἰς $\bar{\eta}$ ). περῥ-οὐοῖν one who gives light, illuminator.  
 χι-οὐοῖν to get, receive light.

οὐοῖτ n.m. pillar.

οὐοῖθ n.m. time, occasion. νεοοῖθ εἰ ἡμᾶς at that time.  
 $\bar{\eta}$  πεινός  $\bar{\eta}$  οὐοῖθ all this while.  $\bar{\eta}$  οὐμνηθ  $\bar{\eta}$  οὐοῖθ  
 for a long time;  $\bar{\eta}$  οὐοῖθ ἡμ always.  $\bar{\eta}$  πιοοῖθ,  $\bar{\eta}$   
 νεοοῖθ at this/that time.  $\bar{\eta}$  (οὔ)οὐοῖθ at one time  
 (in the past). ὡς οὐοῖθ later on, at a later time. εἰ  
 νεοοῖθ at the time in question. πρὸς (οὔ)οὐοῖθ for  
 a time, transitory. ἀτοοῖθ ill-timed, at a bad time.  
 εἰ οὐμντατοοῖθ adv. idem. ῥ-οὐοῖθ to spend, pass  
 time. εἰ-ποοῖθ to find time, have leisure.  
 οὐοῖ particle of assent: yes. Cf. also οὐοῖ.

оуомте, оуоомте, оуомпте n.f. tower.

оуомт n.m. manger.

оуон indef. pron. someone, something, some; in neg. context: no one, nothing. Also used as pl.: *ноуон, зен-*

*оуон* some, some such. *оуон ним* everyone (s. or pl.).

оуоозе, оуозе n.f. scorpion.

оуооге, оуоге n.f. cheek, jaw.

оуон, Q оуаав vb. intr. to become pure, innocent, holy (of, from: *е, евол зн*); as n.m. purity; *зн оуоуон* purely;

*х1-оуон* to acquire purity, be hallowed. *пет оуаав* who/what is holy, esp. a saint; used with art. or poss. prefixes. *оуһһ* n.m. priest (Christian or pagan); *т-оуһһ* to become a priest. *һһтоуһһ* priesthood.

оуосф n.m. oar. *речсек-оуосф, речсек н* *ноуосф* oarsman.

оуостн, Q оуестон to become broad, wide, extensive; rarely tr.: to broaden. As n.m. breadth.

оуотоует, Q оуетоуот vb. intr. to become green, pallid; as n.m. greenness, herbs; pallor.

оуоуоуеу оуеуоуеу Q оуеуоуеу vb. tr. to beat, strike.

оуоч n.m. lung.

оуооуеге оуеоуеге vb. tr. to chew, crush (*һмо*).

оурас n. crutch.

оурот, Q роуот vb. intr. to become eager, ready, glad; Q to be fresh, flourishing; as n.m. zeal, enthusiasm, eagerness, gladness; *зн оуоурот* gladly, eagerly. *т-оурот* to gladden; to incite, arouse (someone: *на*).

оурө n.m. bean.

оуфге, оуерге n.f. watch, watch-tower. *аноуфге* n.m. guard.

оус n.m. bald person; *һһтоус* baldness.

оутаг n.m. fruit, produce (rare in Sah.).

оуте (оутө) prep. between, among; often in proleptic construction; *оуте х һн у, оуте х һн оуте у, оутөх оутөу* between x and y. *евол оуте* from among, from between.

*оуте* is often followed by *тһһте* in same constructions.

оуө n.m. news, report. *н-ноуө на* to bring news to.

ῥ-οῦω to respond, reply, say (to:  $\mu\lambda'$ ,  $\alpha\lambda\pi\bar{\eta}$ ). †-οῦω to give news.  $\alpha\iota$ -οῦω,  $\alpha\lambda\iota$ -οῦω bearer of news, messenger.  $\alpha\epsilon$ -ποῦω,  $\alpha\epsilon$ -π(′)οῦω to inquire (about).  $\alpha\iota$ -οῦω,  $\alpha\iota$ -ποῦω to announce (to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\lambda'$ ,  $\theta\lambda$ );  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\alpha\iota$ -οῦω informer.  $\epsilon\iota\mu\alpha\iota$ -οῦω Annunciation.  $\epsilon\bar{\mu}$ -ποῦω,  $\epsilon\bar{\mu}$ -π(′)οῦω to inquire (about).  $\alpha\bar{\chi}$ -οῦω n. dispute, argument.

οῦω vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; to cease (from:  $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\alpha\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\alpha\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$ ); + Circum.: to stop doing, finish doing; to have already done. +  $\epsilon/\bar{\eta}$  + Inf. idem, but rarer. Vb. tr. to stop, bring to an end ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ).  $\lambda\tau\omicron\omega$  unceasing, unending. †-οῦω to cease; to make cease ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); to release (from:  $\alpha\bar{\eta}$ );  $\lambda\tau\ddot{\iota}$ -οῦω unending. οῦω n. in †-οῦω ( $\pm \epsilon\beta\alpha\lambda$ ) to bloom, sprout; to bring forth, produce ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); as n.m. sprout, blossom.  $\alpha\iota$ -οῦω to conceive (a child:  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); as n.m. conception.

οὔλατ̄ οὔελατ̄- οὔολατ̄ Q οὔολατ̄ vb. tr. to put to shame, humiliate, defeat ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); vb. intr. to bend down (in shame, weakness, defeat); to lean (on:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\alpha\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$ ); as n.m. humiliation. οὔλατ̄  $\bar{\eta}$   $\alpha\eta\tau$  to be discouraged.

οὔωμ οὔεμ- (οὔῆ-) οὔωμ vb. tr. to eat, consume ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); also fig.: to submit to (e.g. punishment); (subj. the heart) to make repentant. οὔωμ  $\bar{\eta}\alpha$  to eat away at, gnaw at. οὔωμ ( $\epsilon\beta\alpha\lambda$ )  $\alpha\bar{\eta}$  to eat away at, consume; to eat some of. οὔωμ as n.m. food, eating. οὔαμ- in cpds.: eater of (e.g. οὔαμ-ρῶμε man-eating).  $\lambda\tau\omicron\omega\mu$  not eating, without food;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\tau\omicron\omega\mu$  being without food.  $\mu\lambda\iota$ -οὔωμ fond of eating;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\mu\lambda\iota$ -οὔωμ fondness for eating;  $\mu\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$  οὔωμ eating place, refectory.  $\rho\epsilon\alpha\omicron\omega\mu$  glutton;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\gamma\omega\mu$  gluttony.  $\epsilon\iota\mu\omicron\omega\mu$  (pl.  $\epsilon\iota\mu\omicron\gamma\omicron\omicron\mu$ ) n.m.f. food.

οὔωμ, Q οὔημ (imptv.  $\lambda\omicron\omega\mu$ , οὔῆ-) vb. tr. to open ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); vb. intr. to open (out on, towards:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\alpha\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\alpha$ , οὔεε); as n.m. opening.

οὔωμ n.m. part, portion, piece. οὔῆ- in fractions 30.6.

οὔωμ n.m. wolf.

οὔωμ̄ οὔεμ̄- οὔωμ̄ Q οὔωμ̄ ( $\pm \epsilon\beta\alpha\lambda$ ) vb. intr. and reflex.:

to be revealed, become manifest, appear; vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest, make clear, declare (ἤμο; to: ε, ε2ΟΥΝ ε, ἡλ). As n.m. (+ εβολ) manifesting, showing, declaration; εἰς οὐρανὸν εβολ openly, publicly. ἀτοῦων εβολ invisible, not manifest. ἄ-ατοῦων εβολ to become invisible.

οὔωρ ὀορπ vb. tr. to send (Boh., rare in Sah.).

οὔωρ εὔωρ- οὔωρ Q οὔωρ vb. tr. to set free, renounce a claim on; vb. intr. to be free, not responsible.

οὔωρ n.m. free space.

οὔωσ εὔωσ- οὔωσ Q οὔωσ vb. tr. to leave barren, idle; to keep idle; to neglect; vb. intr. to be idle, come to a halt (for: ε); to be brought to naught. As n.m. idleness, ceasing, cessation. οὔωσ n.f. idleness.

οὔωτ οὔωτ- οὔωτ vb. tr. to make soft, weak; vb. intr. to become green, fresh, raw, soft, weak. οὔωτε, οὔωτε n.m. greens, herbs; ἡλ ὀοωτε garden.

οὔωτ (f. οὔωτε, rare) adj. single, sole, one and the same; usu. aft. n. with ἡλ. οὔω ὀοωτ each one, a single one. ἡλτοὔω ὀοωτ singleness, unity. ἄ-οὔω ὀοωτ to make one, amount to one and the same thing (with: ἡλ).

οὔωτ εὔωτ- οὔωτ Q οὔωτ vb. tr. to pass through (ἤμο); to transform, translate, exchange; to remove, make/let pass; vb. intr. to change, be altered (usu. of place or situation); οὔωτ ε to change into, to surpass; Q to surpass. οὔωτ εβολ to cross over, spread over. οὔωτ ε2ΟΥΝ to pass in (into: ε). οὔωτ ε2ΡΑΙ to pass beyond. οὔωτ (forms as above) vb. to pour (into: ε; upon: εχἡ; down on: επεσἡ 21).

οὔωτ (forms as above) vb. to pierce. οὔωτ n.f. hole.

οὔωτ ὀοωτ vb. tr. to pour; as n.m. libation. οὔωτ εβολ to pour forth (tr. and intr.); as n.m. libation.

οὔωτ εὔωτ- οὔωτ vb. tr. to cast (metal), to pour (water), to draw (water); as n.m. anything cast or molten. ἡλ ὀοωτ crucible, melting-pot. ρεοὔωτ cup-bearer,

- drawer of water.  $\text{o}\gamma\text{o}\tau\bar{2}$  n.m. cup.  $\text{o}\gamma\text{o}\tau_2\epsilon$ ,  $\text{o}\gamma\lambda\tau_2\epsilon$  idem.
- $\text{o}\gamma\omega\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\lambda\epsilon$ , Q  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\lambda\epsilon$  ( $\text{o}\gamma\omega\lambda\epsilon$ ) vb. intr. to become well off, to prosper, flourish (in:  $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{o}'$ ,  $2\lambda$ ); as n.m. prosperity, plenty.  $2\bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{o}\gamma\omega\lambda\omega\lambda\epsilon\varsigma$  in abundance.
- $\text{o}\gamma\omega\mu\epsilon$  ( $\text{o}\gamma\omega\mu\epsilon$ )  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\mu\text{'}$  ( $\text{o}\gamma\omega\mu\text{'}$ ) vb. intr. to break down (emotionally); reflex.: to accommodate (someone:  $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}$ ).
- $\text{o}\gamma\omega\tau\epsilon$  ( $\text{o}\gamma\omega\tau\epsilon$ )  $\text{o}\gamma\lambda\lambda\tau\epsilon$ -  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\tau\text{'}$  ( $\text{o}\gamma\lambda\lambda\tau\text{'}$ ) Q  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\tau\epsilon$  vb. tr. (1) to send ( $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{o}'$ ; forth:  $\epsilon\epsilon\omega\lambda$ ); (2) to separate, distinguish, choose (esp. in Q),  $\pm \epsilon\epsilon\omega\lambda$ .  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\tau$  or  $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\tau$ -impers. vb. followed by subj.: is different, distinct.  $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\tau$  ...  $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\tau$  ... the one is ..., the other is....
- $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta$   $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\eta$ -  $\text{o}\gamma\lambda\eta\text{'}$  ( $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\text{'}$ ) vb. tr. to want, wish, desire ( $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{o}'$ ); to love; to be ready, on the point of (doing:  $\epsilon$  + Inf.,  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\chi\epsilon$ ).  $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\eta$ - may be prefixed directly to an Inf., as in  $\dagger\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\eta$ - $\epsilon\text{i}\mu\epsilon$ .  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta$  as n.m. desire, love, wish;  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta$   $\bar{\text{N}}$   $2\text{HT}$  heart's desire;  $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{n}(\text{'})\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta$  on one's own; voluntarily, willingly.
- $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta$  n.m. cleft, gap; interval, pause, holiday;  $\text{n}\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta$   $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\tau\text{M}\text{HT}\epsilon$  Thursday (?).  $\kappa\lambda$ - $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta$  to set an interval;  $\dagger$ - $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta$  idem.  $\bar{\text{P}}$ - $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta$   $\epsilon$  to wait for. ( $\bar{\text{N}}$ )  $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\eta$  prep. without.
- $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\epsilon}$   $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\eta\bar{\epsilon}$ -  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\epsilon}\text{'}$  vb. tr. to answer (someone:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{n}\lambda\text{'}$ , rarely suff.).  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}$  to converse with.  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\text{N}}\kappa\lambda$  to repeat after (in response).  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\epsilon}$   $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\epsilon$  to testify against.  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\epsilon}$  as n.m. answer.
- $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\epsilon$  ( $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\epsilon$ ) to consume, be consumed (fire, heat).
- $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\eta\bar{\text{N}}$ -  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\text{N}}\text{'}$  Q  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\text{N}}$  vb. tr. to knead, mix, compound ( $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{o}'$ ; with:  $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}$ ,  $2\text{I}$ ,  $2\bar{\text{N}}$ ). as n.m. dough.  $\text{M}\lambda$   $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\text{N}}$  kneading place.
- $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\epsilon}$   $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\eta\bar{\epsilon}$ -  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\epsilon}\text{'}$  Q  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\epsilon}$  to become broad, level, flat; to be at ease; also tr. to make broad etc.  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon\epsilon\omega\lambda$  tr. and intr. to spread out/forth, extend; as n.m. extent, breadth; ease.  $\text{o}\gamma\lambda\eta\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\text{o}\gamma\epsilon\eta\epsilon\epsilon$  n.f. breadth.
- $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\tau}$  vb. tr. to greet, kiss; to worship ( $\bar{\text{M}}\text{M}\text{o}'$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{n}\lambda\text{'}$ );  $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\tau}$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\text{N}}/2\lambda$  to worship, do obeisance at.  $\eta\text{o}\gamma$ - $\text{o}\gamma\omega\eta\bar{\tau}$

adj. to be revered.  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\theta\tau\epsilon$  n.f. worship.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\tau$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\theta\tau$ -  $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\tau$  ( $\sigma\gamma\lambda\theta\tau$ ) Q  $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\tau$  vb. tr. to break down, crush, destroy ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma$ ); vb. intr. to be worn down, broken, crushed, destroyed. As n.m. breakage, destruction.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau$ -  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau$  Q  $\sigma\gamma\eta\tau$  (1) vb. tr. to put, place set ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma$ ); Q to be placed, situated, set;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma$  ε to add to, set on, apply to, bring on;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\tau\theta\theta\tau$  to add, repeat, do again (vb. complement in Circum. or ε+Inf.);  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$  to add (sthg.:  $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma$ ) to;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\theta\theta\tau$  to leave (a deposit or pledge) with;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\tau\lambda$  to invest/deposit for/with;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\beta\sigma\lambda$  to set (sthg.:  $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma$ ) down, leave;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\chi\eta\tau$  to set down. (2) vb. reflex. to put or place oneself;  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda$  to follow. (3) intr. to live, dwell, reside, be situated, be;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$  ε live etc. with, by;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\pi\lambda$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$  to live etc. on, upon;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$  to live etc. with; sim. with  $\tau\lambda$ ,  $\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\tau\iota$ , and  $\tau\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$ . As n.m. place where one stops, stands, dwells.  $\mu\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$  idem.  $\epsilon\iota\mu\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$  manner of life.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\epsilon$  n.m. fisherman;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\epsilon$  fisherman's profession.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$ -  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau\bar{\eta}$  Q  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  vb. tr. to repeat, interpret ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma$ ); intr. to repeat, answer, respond (to: ε,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\mu\lambda$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda$ ); to contradict, object to ( $\sigma\gamma\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\lambda$ ,  $\tau\iota$ ); reflex. to respond, repeat.  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$ - may be prefixed to an Inf.: to re-(do), (do) again. As n.m. answer, objection, interpretation.  $\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  adv. again.  $\pi\epsilon\sigma\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  one who contradicts;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\pi\epsilon\sigma\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  opposition, disobedience.  $\epsilon\iota\mu\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  opposition.  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau\mu\epsilon\sigma$  n.m. interpreter.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\chi\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omega\chi\epsilon$ )  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\chi\epsilon$ - ( $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\chi$ -)  $\sigma\gamma\omega\chi$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omega\chi$ ) vb. tr. to cut out, cut off ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma$ ).

$\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon$  n. (pl.) architectural term: entrance, portico.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\eta}$ -  $\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon\bar{\eta}$  Q  $\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon\bar{\eta}$  vb. tr. to break, break down, destroy; vb. intr. to break, be broken. As n.m. destruction, breakage.  $\lambda\tau\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon\bar{\eta}$  unbroken.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon\tau$  vb. to collect (a contribution); as n.m. collection.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\lambda\eta$  n.m. a loan; ε  $\pi\sigma\gamma\omega\lambda\eta$  on loan. † ε  $\pi\sigma\gamma\omega\lambda\eta$  to give





carelessness, sleep;  $\bar{p}$ -евѣ to be forgetful;  $\dagger$ -евѣ,  
 $\dagger$   $\bar{n}$  оуевѣ  $\epsilon$   $\bar{n}$ знт  $\bar{n}$  to make forgetful;  $\chi$   $\bar{n}$  оуевѣ to  
 be forgetful. оевѣ n.f. forgetfulness.

ок  $\bar{n}$  знт to be content.

ок $\bar{n}$  ек $\bar{n}$ - Q ок $\bar{n}$  vb. intr. to become dark, gloomy, changed  
 for the worse (toward:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon$ зоу $\bar{n}$   $\epsilon$ ); rarely tr. to  
 darken, alter; as n.m. sadness, gloom.

о $\lambda$  о $\lambda$  Q  $\lambda$  (mainly Boh.) to lay hold of, take, gather in  
 ( $\bar{n}$ мо $\lambda$ ); reflex. to withdraw ( $\pm$   $\epsilon$ ро $\lambda$  ethical dat.); о $\lambda$   $\epsilon$   
 to bring/take to; о $\lambda$  ево $\lambda$  to take away; о $\lambda$   $\epsilon$ зоу $\bar{n}$  to  
 bring in; о $\lambda$   $\epsilon$ зр $\lambda$  to lift up; to withdraw. As n.m.  
 harvest, in-gathering. о $\lambda$  n.f. what is collected.

о $\lambda$ к, Q о $\lambda$ к vb. intr. to become bent, turned aside, dis-  
 torted (toward:  $\epsilon$ ); also with adv. ево $\lambda$ , енесчт,  $\epsilon$ зр $\lambda$ 1,  
 $\bar{n}$ с $\lambda$   $\bar{n}$ ззоу. о $\lambda$ к  $\bar{n}$ с $\lambda$ , е $\lambda$ к-/ $\bar{n}$ к- $\bar{n}$ с $\lambda$  to turn up nose, sneer  
 (at:  $\bar{n}$ с $\lambda$ ). о $\lambda$ к, о $\lambda$ ек n.f. bend, corner.

о $\lambda$ н о $\lambda$ н Q о $\lambda$ н vb. tr. to clasp, embrace ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon$ зоу $\bar{n}$   $\epsilon$ ).

омк емк- омк $\lambda$  vb. tr. to swallow ( $\bar{n}$ мо $\lambda$ ); intr. to be  
 swallowed.

омс емс- омс Q омс vb. tr. to sink, submerge, dip ( $\bar{n}$ мо $\lambda$ );  
 vb. intr. to sink, be submerged, dive (into:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon$ зоу $\bar{n}$   
 $\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{n}$ мо $\lambda$ , з $\lambda$ , з $\bar{n}$ ),  $\pm$  ево $\lambda$ , енесчт. As n.m. sinking, di-  
 ving, baptism. речомс diver. емсе,  $\bar{n}$ се n. submersion.

омх емх- омх $\lambda$  vb. tr. to wean ( $\bar{n}$ мо $\lambda$ ; from: ево $\lambda$  з $\bar{n}$ ).

о $\bar{n}$  n.m.(f.) stone.  $\lambda$   $\bar{n}$  о $\bar{n}$  stony place.  $\bar{p}$ -о $\bar{n}$  to be-  
 come (like) stone. з $\bar{n}$ -о $\bar{n}$  to throw stones (at:  $\epsilon$ ).  
 $\bar{n}$ сх-о $\bar{n}$  idem.  $\epsilon$ зк-о $\bar{n}$  stone-thrower.  $\bar{n}$ сх-о $\bar{n}$  quarry.  
 $\epsilon$ не- $\bar{n}$ - $\bar{n}$ е precious stone, gem.

онк онк $\lambda$  (омк $\lambda$ , онг $\lambda$ ) vb. tr. and reflex. to leap ( $\epsilon$ : at,  
 upon; з $\bar{n}$ х $\bar{n}$  from on;  $\epsilon$ зр $\lambda$ 1 up;  $\epsilon$ зр $\lambda$ 1  $\epsilon$ х $\bar{n}$  up onto;  $\epsilon$ зр $\lambda$ 1  
 з $\bar{n}$ /з $\lambda$ /з $\bar{n}$  up from; ево $\lambda$  out).

онт (онѣ) vb. intr. to be pinched, contracted.

онѣ, Q онѣ (оонѣ) vb. intr. to become dazed, astonished,  
 dumb with astonishment; to gape (at:  $\bar{n}$ с $\lambda$ ). онѣ ево $\lambda$  to  
 muse, be in a trance. онѣ n. astonishment.

- ѿнѣ, Q ѿнѣ vb. intr. to live, be alive; as n.m. life. рѣч-  
 †-ѿнѣ life-giver. ѿнѣнѣ way of life, means of living.  
 ѿн ѿн- ѿнѣ Q ѿн vb. tr. to count; to reckon, regard, con-  
 sider (нѣмѣ; as: нѣмѣ; as belonging to: ѿ); to ascribe  
 (нѣмѣ; to: ѿ); to esteem or be esteemed. Q is esp. freq.  
 in senses: to be ascribed, related, belonging to. ѿн  
 нѣнѣ to number or be numbered among/with; to become part  
 of. ѿн нѣнѣ to count, enumerate. As n.m. count, reck-  
 oning; ѿнѣнѣ unesteemed; †-ѿн, † нѣ нѣнѣ to render an ac-  
 count, give an accounting (of); ѿн-ѿнѣ to take a count  
 (of: нѣ, ѿ, нѣнѣ). нѣнѣ n.f. number; ѿнѣнѣ numberless; ѿн-  
 нѣнѣ to take count (of: нѣмѣ); ѿнѣнѣ-нѣнѣ countless.  
 ѿрѣ (ѿрѣ) ѿрѣ- ѿрѣ (ѿрѣ) Q ѿрѣ (ѿрѣ) + ѿрѣнѣ vb. tr. to  
 enclose, shut in, restrict (нѣмѣ); vb. intr. to be shut  
 in, enclosed; as n.m. frame, siege, enclosing, seclu-  
 sion; ѿрѣнѣ unlimited. ѿрѣнѣ, ѿрѣнѣ n.f. pen, enclosure.  
 ѿрѣ ѿрѣ vb. tr. to swear (obj. oath: нѣмѣ); to adjure,  
 swear to (person: ѿ, нѣ; concerning: ѿрѣнѣ, ѿрѣнѣ, ѿрѣнѣ; by,  
 upon: ѿрѣнѣ, ѿрѣнѣ); as n.m. swearing, oath. ѿрѣ нѣ нѣнѣнѣ  
 to swear falsely; as n. false oath; рѣчѣнѣ нѣ нѣнѣнѣ one who  
 swears falsely; нѣнѣнѣнѣнѣнѣ нѣ нѣнѣнѣнѣнѣ swearing falsely. ѿрѣнѣ-  
 ѿрѣнѣ, рѣчѣнѣнѣнѣнѣнѣнѣнѣ one who swears a lot.  
 ѿрѣ, Q ѿрѣ (ѿрѣ) vb. intr. to become cold; tr. to scorch.  
 ѿрѣ ѿрѣнѣ (ѿрѣнѣ) ѿрѣнѣ Q ѿрѣнѣ vb. tr. to fasten, bind, impris-  
 on; to close (нѣмѣ; against: ѿ); intr. to be firm, se-  
 cure. As n.m. firmness, assurance; deed of security.  
 ѿрѣнѣ ѿрѣнѣнѣ with assurance, with certainty; diligently,  
 carefully. ѿ нѣнѣнѣнѣ for sure. нѣ нѣ ѿрѣнѣ prison; stronghold.  
 ѿрѣ, Q ѿрѣ vb. intr. to continue, be prolonged; to delay,  
 remain; to be long past, out of date; oft. w. Circum.:  
 to remain doing, continue doing; or + ѿ + Inf. idem.  
 As n.m. duration, continuance, delay. ѿрѣнѣ n.f. delay.  
 ѿрѣ (ѿрѣ) ѿрѣнѣ (ѿрѣнѣнѣ) ѿрѣнѣ (ѿрѣнѣнѣ) Q ѿрѣнѣ vb. tr. to a-  
 point, smear (нѣмѣ).  
 ѿрѣ, ѿрѣнѣ n.m. fat.

ωτῆ ἐτῆ- οτῆ Q οὔτ vb. tr. to imprison, shut in (ἥμο'; in: ε); ωτῆ ἐζοῦν idem (ε, 2ῆ). μα ἡ ωτῆ ἐζοῦν place of confinement. εἰνωτῆ ἐζοῦν seclusion.

ωτῆ οτῆ Q οτῆ vb. tr. to load (ἥμο'; with: ἥμο'). ἐτῆ n.f. load, burden; γαί-ἐτῆ porter, bearer of burden.

ωτῆ (ογωτῆ) οτῆ Q οτῆ vb. tr. to weave; to sew, tie (ἥμο'; to, onto: ε, 2ῆ). ογᾶτῆ n.m. warp (on loom).

ωω (ω), Q εετ (ετ) vb. intr. to become pregnant (with: ἥμο'); to conceive (by: μῆ, 2ῆ, εβολ 2ῆ); as n.m. conception. †-ωω to be pregnant.

ωω εω- οω' (± εβολ) (1) vb. tr. to utter, sound (ἥμο'); to cry out (to, for: ε, εἰπαί ε, εἰν, ἐζοῦν εἰπῆ, ογβε); (2) vb. tr. to read (ἥμο'; to: ε, μα'; on, about: ε, εἰν; in: 21, 2ῆ); as n.m. reading. μαί-ωω fond of reading; πεγωω reader, lector. εἰνωω art of reading.

(ωω) οω' (2οω', ονω') reflex. only, + ἐζοῦν ε: to slip into intrude into.

ωωῆ (ογωωῆ) εωῆ- οωῆ Q οωῆ vb. tr. to dry up (ἥμο'), to quench; vb. intr. to be quenched. ᾶτωωῆ unquenchable.

ωγ, ωε, ογγ n.m. lettuce.

ωγε (ωεε) εγ- ογ' (οε') vb. tr. to press (ἥμο'; on, onto: ἐπεσῆτ ε, ἐζοῦν ε, εἰν). γε ἡ ωγε fuller's club.

ωγῆ (ωεῆ) εγῆ- (εεῆ-) ογῆ' (οεῆ') Q ογῆ (οεῆ) vb. tr. to nail, fix (ἥμο'; to: ε, ἐζοῦν ε, εἰν); Q ογῆ ἡ studded with. εἰγῆ, εἰεῆ n.m. nail, spike; γε-ἡ-εἰγῆ blow or wound of nail.

ω2 interj. woe! ω2 ε woe to ...!

ω2ε, λ2ε, Q λ2ε vb. intr. to stand, stay, remain (with: behind: ἐπα2ογ); to wait (for: ε, μα'); ω2ε ογβε to stand against, resist, oppose; idem with εβολ ε, ἡβολ ε. λ2επαῆ' (reflex. suff.) to stand (ε: before), to attend, to resist; λ2επαῆ' εἰν, 21εῆ to stand upon, at, beside; to stand against, resist. λ2επαῆ' μῆ to stand with. Also w. ογβε against, 21πῆ at, 2λ2τῆ, 2λτῆ before, in the presence of. μα ἡ λ2επαῆ' place for standing.

ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄ ε<sub>2</sub>τ̄- ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ (ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄) vb. tr. to reap, mow (ἡμο<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. reaping, harvesting; ρ<sub>λ</sub>-ω<sub>2</sub>τ̄ act of reaping. ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄, ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ n.m. sickle, scythe; χ<sub>1</sub>-ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ to wield a sickle; χ<sub>λ</sub>1-ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄ sickle-bearer, reaper. ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄, λ<sub>2</sub>τ̄ n.m. knife, sickle. ω<sub>χ</sub> n. thief.

ω<sub>χ</sub>ῆ ε<sub>χ</sub>ῆ- ο<sub>χ</sub>ῆ vb. intr. to cease, perish (from: ε<sub>β</sub>ο<sub>λ</sub> ῆ, ε<sub>β</sub>ο<sub>λ</sub> ῆ); vb. tr. to destroy, make cease, put an end to (ἡμο<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. ceasing, destruction. λ<sub>χ</sub>ῆ ω<sub>χ</sub>ῆ without ceasing. λ<sub>τ</sub>ω<sub>χ</sub>ῆ unceasing.

ω<sub>6</sub>τ̄ (ῆω<sub>6</sub>τ̄) ε<sub>6</sub>τ̄- Q ῆω<sub>6</sub>τ̄ (ο<sub>6</sub>τ̄) vb. intr. to become cold, freeze; as n.m. cold, frost. ο<sub>6</sub>τ̄ n. cold.

ω<sub>6</sub>τ̄ ο<sub>6</sub>τ̄ Q ο<sub>6</sub>τ̄ vb. intr. to become hard, stiff, frozen; also tr. to freeze, stiffen.

ω<sub>6</sub>τ̄ ε<sub>6</sub>τ̄- ο<sub>6</sub>τ̄ (ο<sub>χ</sub>τ̄, ο<sub>τ</sub>ε<sup>ο</sup>) vb. tr. to choke, throttle (ἡμο<sup>ο</sup>).

ω: ωω, ο  
ω<sub>8</sub>: ωγ  
ω<sub>8</sub>ε: ωγε  
ω<sub>8</sub>τ̄: ωγτ̄

ω<sub>Ν</sub>τ̄: ω<sub>Ν</sub>τ̄  
ω<sub>Ρ</sub>τ̄: ω<sub>Ρ</sub>τ̄  
ω<sub>γ</sub>: ῆω<sub>8</sub>  
ω<sub>γ</sub>τ̄: ω<sub>8</sub>τ̄

ω<sub>2</sub>: ο<sub>2</sub>τ̄  
ω<sub>2</sub>ε: ο<sub>2</sub>ε  
ω<sub>6</sub>τ̄: ω<sub>6</sub>τ̄

ω

ω- prefixed vb. (+ Inf.) to be able to, know how to, be allowed to. See 26.2.

ω<sub>λ</sub> vb. intr. to rise (of the sun), ± ε<sub>2</sub>ρ<sub>λ</sub>1, ε<sub>β</sub>ο<sub>λ</sub>. As n.m. rising (of sun). μ<sub>λ</sub> ῆ ω<sub>λ</sub> the east. ρ<sub>λ</sub>-ω<sub>λ</sub> eastern side.

ω<sub>λ</sub>- vb. to begin; only in cpds. ω<sub>λ</sub>-μ<sub>1</sub>ε<sub>6</sub>, ω<sub>λ</sub>-σ<sub>ω</sub>ῆ. See second element.

ω<sub>λ</sub> n.m. festival; divine service. ῆβ<sub>ο</sub>λ ῆ η<sub>ω</sub>λ excommunicated. ω<sub>λ</sub> ω great festival. ῆω<sub>γ</sub> ῆ ω<sub>λ</sub> festival day. ω<sub>λ</sub> is also used as vb. to keep festival (for: ε, ἡμο<sup>ο</sup>). τ̄-(η)ω<sub>λ</sub> to keep festival (for: ε); μ<sub>λ</sub> ῆ τ̄-ω<sub>λ</sub> church; η<sub>η</sub>τ̄ρ<sub>ε</sub>γτ̄-ω<sub>λ</sub> occasion of festival; τ̄-ω<sub>λ</sub> to give communion.

ω<sub>λ</sub>, ω<sub>ε</sub> (ω<sub>λ</sub>ῆτ̄, ω<sub>λ</sub>ῆτ̄, ω<sub>λ</sub>ῆτ̄, ω<sub>λ</sub>ῆτ̄, ω<sub>ε</sub>ῆτ̄) n.m. nose.

ω<sub>8</sub>ε ῆ ω<sub>λ</sub>, ε<sub>8</sub>ε-ω<sub>λ</sub>, χ<sub>ε</sub>γ-ω<sub>λ</sub>, ε<sub>8</sub>ε-ω<sub>ε</sub> n.m.f. nostrils.

ω<sub>λ</sub> (ω<sub>λ</sub>ρ<sup>ο</sup>) prep. (1) to, toward (a person); (2) to, at (a place); (3) till, at, by, for (a time); (4) up to, to

length of (in reckonings); (5) except (i.e. up to but not including). See cpds. under second element.

ფაღა, ფაღა, ფაღა n.m. skin.

ԳՆԱՐ, ԳՆՐ (pl. ԳՆԱՐԵ) n.m. skin, hide, leather. ԵՆԿ-ԳՆԱՐ  
 tanner. ՕԿԱՄ-ԳՆԱՐ ulcer, sore. ԲՄՈՊՆԱՐ man of skin  
 (i.e. the purely physical person).

ԳՆԱՐ, ԳՆՐ, ԳՆԱՐԵ, ԳՆՐԵ n.m. price; Բ-ԳՆԱՐ to fix a price,  
 bargain (for: Ե); Ժ-ԳՆԱՐ idem.

ԳՆԱՐԵ (ԳՆԱՐԵ, ԳՆԱՐ) ԳՆԱՐ՝ Q ԳՆԱՐ vb. tr. to smite (երօ՞); as  
 n.m. blow, stroke; ԲԵԳԳՆԱՐԵ demon, smiter; ՄՆՏՐԵԿԳՆԱՐԵ  
 devilry. ՄՆՏԳՈՐՍ՝ idem.

φλ: n.m. fortune. πφλ: also as name of a god.

92: adj. new (after noun, with  $\bar{n}$ ).

ᠭᠠᠯᠢᠫᠤ n.f. couch, cohabitation;  $\overline{p}$ -ᠭᠠᠯᠢᠫᠤ to lie down.

ⲙⲁⲓⲣⲉ n.f. sheepfold.

ἔλαλ n.m. myrrh.

ΦΑΛΙΟΥ, ΦΑΛΗΥ, ΦΑΡΙΟΥ n.m. administrative official (title).

φάλοογ n.f. water-wheel or the like.

ΘΑΡΒΑ, ΘΑΒΡΑ, ΘΑΥΡΑ n.m. scorching heat; ΤΗΥ Ν ΘΑΡΒΑ  
 scorching wind; ο Ν ΘΑΡΒΑ to be scorched, parched; †  
 ΘΑΡΒΑ to scorch (Ε20ΥΝ Ε).

$\omega\lambda\rho\kappa\epsilon$  n.m. lack of water, drought;  $\bar{\rho}-\omega\lambda\rho\kappa\epsilon$  to be dried up.

𐎧𐎡𐎹, 𐎧𐎡𐎹, 𐎧𐎡𐎹- n.m. use, value; as adj. useful, suitable, fitting, virtuous; 𐎡𐎧𐎡𐎹 useless, worthless, obscene; 𐎱-𐎧𐎡𐎹 (Q o N) to be useful, suitable (for: 𐎶, 𐎡𐎡', 𐎶𐎡𐎹); to become prosperous; 𐎡𐎡𐎧𐎡𐎹 usefulness; propriety, modesty; 𐎱-𐎡𐎧𐎡𐎹 to become useless, worthless, vain; 𐎡𐎡𐎧𐎡𐎹 worthlessness. 𐎧𐎡𐎹- worthy of, fit for (in cnds.).

$\mathfrak{M}$  n.m. measure, extent;  $\epsilon/\bar{M}/\mathfrak{M}$   $\mathfrak{M}$  to the extent of;  
 $\mathfrak{M}$   $\mathfrak{M}$   $\bar{M}$  for about (the extent of).

ԶԼԿ (pl. ԶԽԿ) n.m. trunk, stump; piece, lump; (Ռ) ԶԼԿ ԶԼԿ  
 into many pieces; ԵՐԵ ՌՈՒՆ ԶԼԿ ԶԼԿ to divide into  
 many pieces.

Q ʊoʊe vb. intr. to swell up.

- ԳԼԶ n.m. flame, fire; †-ԳԼԶ to burn, be alight (± եւօլ).  
 ԳԼՔ vb. tr. to speak, talk, say (ՆՈՄՔ). ԳԼՔ Ե to speak to; to speak about, tell of; to speak against. ԳԼՔ ԵԶՕՄՆ Ե, ԵԶԲԱԻ Ե to speak to. ԳԼՔ ԵՃՆ to speak for, on behalf of; ԵՆԵՇԽԻ ԵՃՆ to speak down (from above). ԳԼՔ ՄՆ to speak with. ԳԼՔ ՆՇԱ to speak against, malign. Also with ՆԼԶԲՆ before, ՕԿԵ against, ՉԱ concerning, ՉՆ/Ն with, in. As n.m. word, saying; thing, matter, affair; story, account, tale. ՈՅ Ն ԳԼՔ boastful words; ՔԵ-ՈՅ Ն ԳԼՔ to boast; ԲԵՂՔԵ-ՈՅ Ն ԳԼՔ braggart. ՉԼԶ Ն ԳԼՔ verbosity, garrulousness; ՄՆԻԶԼԶ Ն ԳԼՔ idem. Բ-ՉԼԶ Ն ԳԼՔ to be garrulous. Բ-ՕԿԳԼՔ Ն ՕԿՓԻ ՄՆ to make an agreement with. ԴԼԳԵ-ԳԼՔ to talk a lot, multiply words. ՃԻ-ԳԼՔ to accept the word (of: ՆԻՆ). ԵՆ-ԳԼՔ to complain (against: ԵԶՕՄՆ Ե). ԳՃ- in various cpds. (see 2nd element). ԱԴԳԼՔ speechless; unspeakable, ineffable (± ՆՈՄՔ, ԵՐՔ). ԲԵՂԳԼՔ eloquent person. ՇԱ Ն ԳԼՔ babbler. ԵԻՆԳԼՔ speech, saying, tale.
- ԳՅԵ, ԳԿԵ, ԳԵԵ n. off-scouring, filth.
- ԳՅԻՐ (f. ԳՅԵՐԵ; pl. ԳՅԵՐ, ԳՅԵՐԵ) n.m.f. friend, comrade, companion. ԳՅԲ- freq. in cpds.: companion in (often = Gk. prefix σὺν-). ՄՆԴԳՅԻՐ n.f. friendship, community. Բ-ԳՅԻՐ (Q օ Ն) to be friend, partner (to, with: ՄՆ, Ե).
- ԳԵՊ, ԳԿՊ n.f. tale, fable; as adj. fabled, fabulous. ԳԵՃ-ԳԵՊ, ԳՃ-ԳԵՊ telling of tales; ԲԵՂՔԵ-ԳԵՊ teller of tales.
- ԳԵՓԻ, ԳԵՓ (pl. ԳԵԼԿԵ) n.m. rod, staff; ԿԼԻ-ԳԵՓ staff-bearer.
- ԳԵ (ԳՆ, ԳԵԻ) vb. intr. to go (± ethical dat.). This verb is mainly Boh.; its use with adv. and prep. is completely parallel to that of ԵՈՒ.
- ԳԵ, ԳՆ, ԳԻ n.m.(f.) wood, beam of wood; many special meanings: cross, gallows, stocks, pillory, shaft, stave. For various woods (ԳԵ Ն) see 2nd element.
- ԳԵ number: hundred. ԳՆԻ two hundred. ՄԵԶԳԵ hundredth. ԳԵ ԳԵ, Ե ՆԵԳԵ ԳԵ by hundreds. See 30.7.

we, we prep. by (in swearing an oath).

ὁκεῖν, ὁκεῖν, ὁκεῖν, ὁκεῖν (all Q) to be changed,  
 different (from: ε; in regard to:  $\alpha\bar{\eta}$ ). ὁκεῖν, ὁκεῖν,  
 ὁκεῖν, ὁκεῖν, ὁκεῖν, ὁκεῖν, ὁκεῖν n.f. change, ex-  
 change, requital;  $\bar{\rho}$ -ὁκεῖν to replace, be instead (of:  
 ἄμο<sup>ο</sup>);  $\chi$ -( $\tau$ )ὁκεῖν to take requital, be repaid.

weei (= we + ei) to go and come, be carried to and fro,  
wander. As n. derangement, madness.

☐елеет n.f. bride, daughter-in-law; marriage. Р-☐елеет (Q o K) to become a bride; to make a marriage (for: 6; with: MN; to: NΛ'). MΛ K ☐елеет bridal-chamber, marriage. NΛ-т☐елеет bridegroom (may take def. art.).

$\phi\epsilon\eta\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\phi\bar{\eta}\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\phi\bar{\eta}\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\phi\eta(N)\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\phi\eta\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\phi\iota\chi\epsilon$  n.f. fish-scale.

ФНББ, ФІББ n.m. rust, verdigris. Р-ФНББ to become rusted.

9H1, 9H61, 9A1 n.m. pit, cistern.

၁၅၈၈ n. sign, omen; only in cpds.: ၁၅၈၈-၁၅၈၈ to divine, read  
 omens; ၁၅၈၈-၁၅၈၈ diviner, augur; ၁၅၈၈၁၅၈၈ divination.  
 ၁၅၈၈ to divine.

①HMM adj. small, few, young, humble (bef. n. with N; aft. n. without N). N oY①HMM adv. a little. N re12e ①HMM AN not only, not merely. KOY1 ①HMM little child. ①HMM ①HMM lit-  
 tle by little, (by, into) small amounts. F-①HMM ①HMM (Q  
 o N) to make small. As n. small person, thing, quantity.

၁၅၈၈ n.m. tree. ၆၁၁၂-၁၅၈၈ grove. ၆၁၁၂ ၊ ၁၅၈၈ idem.

ԳՈՐԷ (ԳՐ-; f. ԳԵՐԷ, ԳՈՐԷ; pl. ԳՐԻՄ, ԳՐԵՄ) n.m.f. son,  
 daughter, child; young of animals. ԳՈՐԷ ԳՈՐԷ small child.  
 baby; a youth. ԳԵՐԷ ԳՈՐԷ f. idem. ՄՆԴՈՐԷ ԳՈՐԷ child-  
 hood, infancy. ԱԴՈՐԷ childless; ՄՆԴԱԴՈՐԷ childless-  
 ness. ՄՆԴՈՐԷ status of son. Բ-ԳՈՐԷ (Q o N) to become  
 a child. ԳՐ-, ԳՈՐ-, ԳԵՐ- son of, daughter of, in various  
 cpds.; see 2nd element: -ԵՐԻՄ, -ՄԱԼԻՄ, -ԾՈՐ, -ԾՈՐԷ, -ՕՐԻՄ,  
 -ԶՕՐԻՄ. ԳՈՐԻՄ(1), ԳԵՐԻՄ, ԳՐԻՄ n.m.f. nephew, niece.

9HTC, 9GNTC, 9NC n.m. name of a plant.

днүе (pl. ? дооүе) n.f. altar.

91 (961) 91- 917 Q 9HY vb. tr. to measure, weigh (мѣрѣ):





- unashamed;  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\lambda$ т $\omega$ и $\eta$ с to be unashamed;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\omega\eta\eta\epsilon$  shyness, modesty.  $\dagger$ - $\omega$ и $\eta$ с to put to shame ( $\mu\lambda'$ );  $\rho\epsilon\chi\dagger$ - $\omega$ и $\eta$ с one who puts to shame.  $\chi$ и- $\omega$ и $\eta$ с to be ashamed (of:  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\eta}$ ;  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ; before:  $\mu\bar{\eta}\lambda\bar{\alpha}\bar{\rho}\bar{\eta}$ ).  $\omega\bar{\eta}\iota\eta\tau$  (f.  $\omega\bar{\eta}\iota\epsilon\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ) modest person.  $\omega\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\eta\rho\epsilon$  (f.  $\omega\epsilon\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ ) adj. small.  $\bar{\alpha}(\epsilon)\rho\omega\rho\epsilon$  young servant, youth (opp. of  $\bar{\alpha}\lambda\omega$ );  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\alpha}\bar{\rho}\omega\rho\epsilon$  state of youth.
- $\omega\iota\tau\epsilon$  ( $\omega\omega\tau$ )  $\omega\epsilon\tau$ - ( $\omega\lambda\lambda\tau$ -)  $\omega\lambda\tau'$  ( $\omega\lambda\lambda\tau'$ ,  $\omega\iota\tau'$ ) vb. tr. to demand, extort ( $\mu\bar{\eta}\mu\omega'$ ,  $\epsilon$ ; from:  $\mu\bar{\eta}\mu\omega'$ ; for, on account of:  $\bar{\alpha}\lambda$ ).  $\omega\iota\tau\epsilon$   $\mu\bar{\eta}\mu\omega'$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omega\gamma\omega\epsilon$  to exact a fine from.  $\omega\epsilon\tau$ - $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\eta\lambda$  to beg for charity.
- $\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$  n.m. cry, shout;  $\chi$ и- $\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$   $\epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$  to cry out (to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\alpha}\rho\alpha\iota$   $\epsilon$ ).  $\lambda\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$  to cry out (=  $\lambda\omega$ - $\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$ , cf.  $\omega\omega$ ),  $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$  ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\alpha}\rho\alpha\iota$   $\epsilon$ ).  $\chi$ и- $\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$ ,  $\lambda\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$  n.m. cry.
- $\omega\kappa\iota\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\eta\lambda$  n. curl of hair.
- $\omega\kappa\lambda\kappa\epsilon\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\eta\lambda\kappa\epsilon\lambda$  n.m. gnashing, grinding of teeth.
- $\omega\kappa\lambda\iota\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\epsilon\lambda\iota\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\lambda\epsilon\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\iota\lambda\epsilon\iota\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\lambda\epsilon\iota\lambda$ ,  $\omega\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon\iota\lambda$  n.m. bell.
- $\omega\kappa\omega\lambda$  n.m. hole.  $\omega$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omega\kappa\omega\lambda$   $\omega\kappa\omega\lambda$  to be full of holes.
- $\omega\lambda\lambda\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\omega\omega\lambda\bar{\alpha}$  vb. intr. to be afraid.  $\omega\lambda\bar{\alpha}\bar{\tau}$ ,  $\omega\lambda\chi$  n. fear, in cpd.  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\alpha}$ - $\omega\lambda\bar{\alpha}\bar{\tau}$ ,  $\mu\lambda\bar{\alpha}$ - $\omega\lambda\bar{\alpha}\bar{\tau}$  to emit fear, be terrified; also as n.m. terror;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\mu\epsilon\bar{\alpha}$ - $\omega\lambda\bar{\alpha}\bar{\tau}$  terror.
- $\omega\lambda\eta$  to creep (into:  $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\eta}$ ).
- $\omega\lambda\eta$ - in  $\omega\lambda\eta$ - $\omega\gamma\chi\dagger$ - $\mu\omega\gamma\chi\epsilon$  to enjoy the odor of incense.
- $\omega\lambda\eta\lambda$  ( $\omega\lambda\bar{\alpha}$ ) vb. intr. to pray (to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\lambda'$ ,  $\omega\lambda$ ; for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\alpha}\lambda$ ,  $\bar{\alpha}\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$ ); as n.m. prayer.
- $\omega\lambda\iota\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\bar{\alpha}\lambda\iota\epsilon$  n.m. spike, sharp instrument; ray, flame.
- $\omega\lambda\omega\eta$  n.m. ply, strand (of cord).
- $\omega\lambda\omega\chi$  n.m. shame, disgrace; as adj. shameful, disgraceful.
- $\omega\lambda\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\omega\epsilon\lambda\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\omega\lambda\epsilon\bar{\alpha}$  n.m. twig, shoot; stave, wand.
- $\omega\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\omega\mu$ ,  $\epsilon\epsilon\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\omega\mu$ ,  $\omega\lambda\bar{\tau}\omega\mu$ ,  $\omega\epsilon\lambda\bar{\tau}\omega\mu$ ,  $\omega\epsilon\lambda\bar{\tau}\epsilon\mu$ ,  $\omega\lambda\bar{\lambda}\bar{\tau}\epsilon\mu$  n.f.m. mustard.
- $\omega\mu\lambda$ ,  $Q$   $\omega\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$  ( $\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$ ) vb. intr. to be light, fine, subtle; as n.m. fineness, subtlety.  $\omega\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$  adj. light, fine.
- $\omega\mu\bar{\mu}\omega$ ,  $\omega\mu\omega$ ,  $\omega\mu\omega$  (f.  $\omega\mu\bar{\mu}\omega$ ; pl.  $\omega\mu\bar{\mu}\omega\iota$ ) n.m. stranger; as adj. strange.  $\epsilon$   $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\mu}\omega$  abroad (motion);  $\bar{\alpha}\iota$   $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\mu}\omega$  abroad (static);  $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\eta}$   $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\mu}\omega$  idem.  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\omega\mu\bar{\mu}\omega$  strangeness, foreignness.  $\mu\lambda\iota$ - $\omega\mu\bar{\mu}\omega$  hospitable;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\mu\lambda\iota$ - $\omega\mu\bar{\mu}\omega$  hospitality;  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\mu\lambda\iota$ -



father-in-law (to: e).

ḡOMNT, ḡMNT, ḡEMNT, ḡOMT, ḡMN(T)- number: three (f. ḡOMTE, ḡOMNTE). ḡN(N)T-(e)nooy three days ago, heretofore.

MEZḡOMNT third. MNTḡOMTE thirteen; MEZMNTḡOMTE thirteenth. N ḡOMNT all three (of them). See 15.3; 30.7. ḡOMTE n.f. thorn-tree (acacia nilotica); thorns; thicket of acacias; ḡE N ḡOMTE acacia wood.

ḡOoy, ḡOoye, ḡOy- n.m. incense, perfume.

ḡOoye, Q ḡOyoy(e) vb. intr. to become dry, dry up, become dessicated, stale. nnet ḡOyoy the dry land.

ḡON, ḡOON, ḡON n.m. palm, four-fingerbreadth; a set of four. (ḡONḡN) ḡ(e)ḡN- ḡNḡON vb. tr. to take in arms, nurse.

ḡOPṬ, ḡOPṬ n.m. awning, veil.

ḡOPḡ ḡṬḡṬ- ḡṬḡOP Q ḡṬḡOP (ḡṬḡOPṬ) vb. tr. to upset, overturn (MOM, e; ON, onto: EXN); to destroy; + enesht idem. As n.m. overthrow, destruction; pḡḡOPḡṬ destroyer.

ḡOT, ḡOT (pl. ḡḡOTE; cf. ḡNḡOTE) n.m. pillow, cushion.

ḡOTḡṬ (ḡOXṬ) ḡETḡOT Q ḡETḡOT vb. tr. to cut, carve, hollow out (MOM); to make a hole in (e, zN). As n.m. (also ḡḡT) anything carved or hollowed out.

ḡOY, COY in NḡOY prep. without (not standard Sah.).

ḡOYHNb, ḡOYNB, ḡBIB, ḡOYEBE, ḡOYEBE n.m. persea tree.

ḡOYO ḡOYE- (ḡOY-) ḡOYw (ḡOYO) (± EBOA) vb. tr. to discharge, pour out, empty (MOM; from: MOM, EBOA MOM, EBOA zN; into: zN); vb. intr. to flow, pour out. ḡOYO EXN to pour out upon; to crowd against, throng. Also with enesht (e), EZPAI (e, EXN, zN). ḡOYET Q to be empty; net ḡOYET emptiness, vanity (may take art.); MNTnet ḡOYET emptiness; zN OYMTnet ḡOYET without cause, vainly; Ṭ-net ḡOYET to act in vain.

ḡOYRN n.f. censer, brazier, altar.

ḡOYCOOḡE, ḡOYCOOḡE, ḡOYCOOḡE n.m. sacrifice, offering.

ḡOYwE, ḡOYwE n.f. throat.

ḡOYḡOY vb. intr. to boast, brag; reflex. (w. MOM) to take pride (in, on, about: e, ETBE, EXN, EZPAI EXN, zI, zN).

- As n.m. boasting, pride; as adj. proud. **ሰላምኛምኛም**, **ሰላምኛም** pride, impudence. **ተምኛም** to glorify.
- ምኛም**, **ምኛም** n.m. window; niche, alcove.
- ምኛም**, **ምኛም** n.m. kind of antelope (*bubalis buselaphus*).
- ምኛም**, **ምኛም**, **ምኛም** n.m. pot, jar.
- ምኛም** n.m. hindrance, impediment; key. **ተምኛም** to lock (a door). **የምኛም** to shut, lock.
- ምኛም**, **ምኛም** Q **ምኛም** meaning uncertain: to burrow (?).
- ምኛም**, **ምኛም** vb. tr. to consider (**ሰላም**); to take counsel concerning (ፍ, **ፍሰ**; with: **ሰላም**). As n.m. counsel, design, plan, advice. **ሰምኛም** ill-considered; **ሰላምኛም** being without counsel, at a loss, reckless. **ፍሰ** **ሰምኛም** **የምኛም** to take counsel, make a decision. **ሰምኛም** idem (with: **ሰላም**; concerning: ፍ, **ፍሰም** ፍ); **ሰምኛም** **ሰላም** to counsel, advise; **ፍሰምኛም** counsellor, advisor.
- ምኛም** n.f. wonder, amazement; miracle; as adj. wonderful, marvelous; **ሰምኛም** wonderful; **ሰምኛም** wondrously. **የምኛም** (Q ፍ ሰ) to become amazed, to marvel (at: **ሰላም**, ፍ, **ፍሰ**, **ፍሰ**, **ፍሰ**, **ሰላም**, **ሰላም**, **ሰላም**).
- ምኛም** n.f. menstruation; **የምኛም** (Q ፍ ሰ) to be menstruous.
- ምኛም**, **ምኛም** in **ሰምኛም** suddenly, all of a sudden.
- ምኛም**, **ምኛም** (pl. **ምኛም**) n.m. mast of a ship.
- ምኛም** n. nest.
- ምኛም**, **ምኛም** (pl. **ምኛም**) n.m. prison.
- ምኛም**, **ምኛም** n.f. garment, tunic.
- ምኛም** n.m. weaver; warp (on loom).
- ምኛም** **ምኛም** **ምኛም** Q **ምኛም** vb. tr. to disturb, agitate, bother, upset, trouble, urge, hasten (**ሰላም**); vb. intr. to become disturbed etc.; as n.m. disturbance, trouble, anxiety, haste; **ሰምኛም** hastily, quickly, anxiously. **ሰምኛም** undisturbed, untroubled; **ሰላምኛም** tranquillity; **የምኛም** to create disturbance.
- ምኛም** in **ተምኛም** to accuse, bring accusation against (ፍ, **ሰ**, **ሰ**); **ፍሰምኛም** accuser.
- ምኛም** n.m. sand, gravel; **ምኛም** being in sandy condition.

᠓᠋ᠪᠦ (᠓᠋ᠣᠴ) ᠓᠋ᠪ- (᠓᠋ᠡᠴ-) ᠓᠋ᠪᠦᠰ (᠓᠋ᠣᠴᠦ) Q ᠓᠋ᠪᠦ (᠓᠋ᠣᠴ) vb. tr. to shave, clip, tonsure (ᠨᠢ᠓᠋ᠣᠦ); ᠓᠋ᠪ-ᠬᠣ to shave the head; as n.m. shaving, clipping, tonsure.

᠓᠋ᠪᠦᠰ ᠓᠋ᠪᠦᠰᠦ Q ᠓᠋ᠪᠦᠰ vb. tr. to scorch, wither (ᠨᠢ᠓᠋ᠣᠦ); vb. intr. to become scorched, withered.

᠓᠋ᠣᠨ n.m. what is above, high; always w. art. and usu. in prep. phrases: ᠡ ᠨ᠓᠋ᠣᠨ upward; ᠨ ᠨ᠓᠋ᠣᠨ ᠡ above; ᠡᠪᠣᠯ ᠨ ᠨ᠓᠋ᠣᠨ from above; ᠴᠠ-ᠨ᠓᠋ᠣᠨ upper part or direction; ᠴᠠ ᠨ᠓᠋ᠣᠨ ᠨ (prep.) above; ᠡᠪᠣᠯ ᠴᠠ-ᠨ᠓᠋ᠣᠨ from above.

᠓᠋ᠣᠭ ᠓᠋ᠡᠭ- Q ᠓᠋ᠨᠭ vb. tr. to dig, dig deep; Q = to be deep; as n.m. depth(s). Cf. ᠓᠋ᠢᠭᠡ.

᠓᠋ᠣᠭᠦ ᠓᠋ᠡᠭᠦ- ᠓᠋ᠣᠭᠦᠰ Q ᠓᠋ᠣᠭᠦᠰ vb. tr. to dig, dig deep (± ᠡᠨᠡᠭᠦᠰᠢᠲᠤ). ᠓᠋ᠢᠭᠦᠰ n.m. depth. Cf. preceding.

᠓᠋ᠣᠯ ᠓᠋ᠡᠯ- (᠓᠋ᠤᠯ-) ᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠦ vb. tr. to despoil (ᠨᠢ᠓᠋ᠣᠦ); + ᠡᠪᠣᠯ: to spoil, destroy; intr. to be destroyed; as n.m. spoil, booty. ᠠᠲ᠓᠋ᠣᠯ ᠡᠪᠣᠯ indestructible. ᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠦᠰ n.f. spoils.

᠓᠋ᠣᠯ ᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠦ Q ᠓᠋ᠨᠠ vb. tr. to loosen, dissolve, paralyze; vb. intr. to flow (into: ᠡ, ᠵᠨ, ᠡᠪᠣᠯ ᠡᠬᠨ); ᠓᠋ᠨᠠ ᠡᠪᠣᠯ to be paralyzed, crippled, worthless.

᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠦ ᠓᠋ᠤᠯᠦ- ᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠦᠰ vb. tr. to stitch, weave (ᠨᠢ᠓᠋ᠣᠦ).

᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠨ vb. tr. to smell (ᠨᠢ᠓᠋ᠣᠦ); sniff at (ᠡ); as n.m. sense of smell; ᠮᠠ ᠨ ᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠨ organ of smell; ᠶᠢᠨ᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠨ sense of s.

᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠦ ᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠦᠰ Q ᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠦᠰ vb. tr. to mark, trace line of, make as a mark (ᠨᠢ᠓᠋ᠣᠦ); as n.m. mark, marker, stake; †-᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠦᠰ to set a mark or boundary.

᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠦ ᠓᠋ᠤᠯᠦ- ᠓᠋ᠤᠯᠦᠰ Q ᠓᠋ᠣᠯᠦᠰ vb. tr. to cut (ᠨᠢ᠓᠋ᠣᠦ); Q to be sharp, sharpened, cutting. Cf. ᠓᠋ᠤᠯᠦᠰ.

᠓᠋ᠣᠮ n.m. tax, tribute; †-᠓᠋ᠣᠮ to pay tribute; ᠬᠢ-᠓᠋ᠣᠮ to receive tribute.

᠓᠋ᠣᠮ n.m. summer. ᠵᠡ ᠨ ᠓᠋ᠣᠮ, ᠵᠨ᠓᠋ᠣᠮ n.m. spring.

᠓᠋ᠣᠮ ᠓᠋ᠣᠮᠦ (᠓᠋ᠣᠮᠦᠰ) vb. tr. to wash (clothes: ᠨᠢ᠓᠋ᠣᠦ).

᠓᠋ᠣᠮᠤ ᠓᠋ᠨᠤᠬ- Q ᠓᠋ᠣᠮᠤᠬ vb. tr. to pierce.

᠓᠋ᠣᠨᠡ vb. intr. to become sick, weak, ill (in, with: ᠡ, ᠨ, ᠵᠨ); as n.m. sickness, disease. ᠮᠠ ᠨ ᠨᠡᠲ᠋᠓᠋ᠣᠨᠡ infirmary. †-᠓᠋ᠣᠨᠡ to become sick; ᠢᠶᠡᠴ᠋᠓᠋ᠣᠨᠡ sick person. For cpds.

in 𐎱𐎠-, 𐎱𐎠𐎵-, 𐎱𐎠𐎶- see 2nd element.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶) Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 vb. intr. to quarrel (with: 𐎠𐎶, 𐎠𐎶𐎵); as n.m. quarreling.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎱𐎠𐎶- (𐎱𐎠𐎶-) 𐎱𐎠𐎶 Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 vb. tr. to plait (𐎠𐎶𐎵). 𐎱𐎠𐎶 n.f. plaited work.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶) 𐎱𐎠𐎶- (𐎱𐎠𐎶-) 𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶) Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶) vb. intr. to come together, join; vb. tr. to join, connect (𐎠𐎶𐎵; to, with: 𐎵, 𐎠𐎶, 𐎠𐎶); to convey (to: 𐎱); as n.m. union, unity. 𐎶𐎶 𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠𐎶 jointly, in unison.

𐎱𐎠 only in 𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠, 𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠, 𐎱𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠 moment, instant; 𐎶𐎶 𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠𐎶 suddenly.

𐎱𐎠 𐎱𐎠- (𐎱𐎠-, 𐎱𐎠-) 𐎱𐎠 (𐎱𐎠) Q 𐎱𐎠 vb. tr. to receive, accept, take, bear, suffer (𐎠𐎶𐎵; for, on behalf of: 𐎵𐎶, 𐎠𐎶; from: 𐎠𐎶𐎶, 𐎶𐎶𐎶); to buy (for a price: 𐎶; with: 𐎶𐎶). Freq. w. ethical dative. Q also = to be acceptable. As n.m. acceptance, purchase. 𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠, 𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠 which cannot be limited or contained. 𐎱𐎠𐎶 n.f. reception, entertainment.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶), Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 vb. intr. to become, come into existence; to happen, take place, occur; to last, endure; Q to be, exist. 𐎠𐎶𐎱𐎠𐎶 impers. it happened that (foll. by coord. vb.). For 𐎱𐎠𐎶 as aux. vb., see §30.9. 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎵, 𐎶𐎶𐎶𐎶 𐎵 to be for, intended for, destined for; 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎠𐎶𐎵 (1) to be in; (2) to happen to (a person); (3) to be + pred. noun. 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎠𐎶𐎵 𐎵 to act as (𐎵) for (𐎠𐎶). 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎱 to last until; 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎶 to receive, get, have; 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎶 to be/live in the time of. 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎶𐎶𐎶 to be in the care, the charge of. 𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎶𐎶𐎶, 𐎶𐎶𐎶 𐎶𐎶𐎶 to come into existence through, by means of. As n.m. existence, being. 𐎠𐎶 𐎶 𐎱𐎠𐎶 dwelling place, residence. 𐎱𐎠𐎶 if, when, since, because.

𐎱𐎠𐎶, 𐎱𐎠𐎶, 𐎱𐎠𐎶, 𐎱𐎠𐎶, 𐎱𐎠𐎶 n.m. cucumber.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 n.m. arm, foreleg; shoulder; name of constellation.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎱𐎠𐎶 (𐎱𐎠𐎶) Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 vb. tr. to stop up, to pile up.

𐎱𐎠𐎶 𐎱𐎠𐎶- (𐎱𐎠𐎶-) 𐎱𐎠𐎶 Q 𐎱𐎠𐎶 vb. intr. to be early,

first (in, at, to: *ε*); reflex. idem. *ῥῥν-* + Inf. to do something first, to have done something previously, already. *ῥῥν* n. morning; *ῥῥν ἦ* *περὶ αὔριον* tomorrow morning, the morning of the next day; *πρὶν ἢ ῥῥν* the morning. *ῥῥν* (f. *ῥῥνε*) adj. first, earliest; used before of after n., with *ἢ*; *ῥῥν-ἢ* idem. *ἢ ῥῥν*, *ἢ ῥῥν* adv. early. *ἢ ῥῥν* adv. formerly, at first; *ἢ ῥῥν ἢ* prep. before. *αὐτὸν (ἢ) ῥῥν*, *αὐτὸν εἰς ῥῥν* from the beginning. *ῥ-ῥῥν* (Q o *ἢ*) to be first, before; + *ε* + Inf. to do first, beforehand; to be the first to do.

*ῥῥν* vb. intr. to be demented; tr. to derange (*ἡμολοῖ*).

*ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ* (pl. *ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ*) n.m. shepherd, herdsman; *ἡντῥῥ* shepherding.

*ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ* (pl. *ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ*) n.m. trader, merchant; *μα ἢ ῥῥ* emporium; *ἡντῥῥ* trade, commerce; *ῥ-ῥῥ* to trade, deal, traffic (in: *ἢ*); *εἰς ῥῥ-ῥῥ* trade, profit.

*ῥῥ* *ῥῥ*- (*ῥῥ*-) vb. tr. to muzzle. *ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ* n.m. a muzzle, halter.

*ῥῥ*, *ῥῥ* n.f. well, cistern.

*ῥῥ* n.m. flour, dough.

*ῥῥν ῥῥν*- (*ῥῥν*-) Q *ῥῥν* vb. tr. to close, seal (*ἡμολοῖ*; against: *εἰς*); vb. intr. to be shut, sealed. *ῥῥν* (*ῥῥν*) Q *ῥῥν* vb. tr. idem. *ῥῥν* n.m. gate, what is shut. *ῥῥν-οὐκ* n.pl. joints.

*ῥῥν*, *ῥῥν* n.f. cliff, precipice.

*ῥῥν ῥῥ(ε)ν-* *ῥῥ(ο)ν* Q *ῥῥν* vb. tr. to exclude, deprive (of: *ε*, *εἰς* *ἢ*); to remove (*ἡμολοῖ*; from: *ε*).

*ῥῥν* (*ῥῥν*) *ῥῥν*- (*ῥῥν*-) *ῥῥν* (*ῥῥν*) Q *ῥῥν* (*ῥῥν*, *ῥῥν*) (1) vb. tr. to cut (*ἡμολοῖ*); to slaughter, slay (with: *ἢ*). *ῥῥν εἰς* to cut off, cut short; to excommunicate; to decide; as n.m. excommunication, cutting off. *ῥῥν εἰς* to condemn. *ἢ οὐκῥῥν εἰς* sharply, briefly. *ῥῥν* in cpds.: who, which cuts (see 2nd elem.). *ῥῥν* as n.m. what is cut; sacrifice; decision, verdict. *ῥῥν* uncut. *ῥῥν* (*εἰς*) cutter, sacrificer.

(2) vb. intr. to lack (for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ,  $\text{zN}$ ); to want, be lacking; as n.m. lack, need, shortage;  $\text{ATQWOT}$  without needs.  $\text{QAAAT } \overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{QAT } \overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\text{QATE}$  prep. short of, lacking; excepting, apart from.  $\text{QAAATE}$ ,  $\text{QAAATC}$  n.f. part cut off, portion.  $\text{QAAATC}$ ,  $\text{QATC}$  n.f. cut, ditch.  $\text{QTA}$  vb. intr. to become faulty, deficient; to have defects; as n.m. defect, fault, deficiency.

$\text{QWOWE QEEGE- (QEEGE-)} \text{ QOOG}^* (\text{QOG}^*) \text{ Q QOOWE (QOWE)} \text{ vb. tr. to strike, smite, wound } (\overline{\text{MHO}}^*)$ ; vb. intr. to be wounded (in:  $\epsilon$ ); as n.m. blow, wound.  $\text{QEA}$  n.m. blow, wound;  $\overline{\text{F-}} \text{QEA}$  to wound;  $\text{QEA-GEIX}$  to clap the hands.

$\text{QWQ QWE- QOW}^* \text{ Q QWH} (\pm \text{EBOA}) \text{ vb. tr. to scatter, spread } (\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ; esp. of odor, by wind); vb. intr. idem.

$\text{QWQ QWE- Q QWH}$  vb. tr. to twist (rope etc.); as n.m. twisting; torture (?).

$\text{QWQ QWE- QOW}^* (\text{QAW}^*) \text{ Q QWH} (\pm \text{EBOA}, \text{EPAL}) \text{ vb. tr. to make equal } (\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{MN}$ ); to make level, straight; to lay out straight; Q to be equal (to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{MN}$ ,  $\text{OYBE}$ ). As n.m. equality, sameness, equal status.

$\text{QWQ QWE- QOW}^* \text{ Q QWH}$  vb. tr. to devastate, lay waste, destroy ( $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ); vb. intr. to become desert, laid waste, destroyed; as n.m. devastation, destruction.  $\text{QWQWE}$ ,  $\text{QWQWE}$  n.m. barrenness, poverty.

$\text{QWQT}$ ,  $\text{QOWT}$  n.m. hollow of hand; handful.

$\text{QWQT QEQT- Q QOWT}$  vb. intr. to err, make a mistake (in:  $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{zN}$ ); as n.m. error, fault.  $\text{ATQWQT}$  unerring.  $\text{QWQTE}$  adj. wicked, iniquitous;  $\text{MNTQWQTE}$  iniquity;  $\overline{\text{F-MNT-}} \text{QWQTE}$  to sin (against:  $\epsilon$ ).  $\text{QOWTC}$ ,  $\text{QOWTC}$ ,  $\text{QWQTC}$  n. error.

$\text{QWZB QEZB- QOWZB}^* \text{ vb. tr. intr. to wither, scorch.}$

$\text{QWXC}$  vb. intr. to contend, wrestle, struggle (with:  $\text{MN}$ ,  $\text{OYBE}$ ); as n.m. contest.  $\text{MA } \overline{\text{N}}$   $\text{QWXC}$  arena;  $\text{PEQWXC}$  contender.  $\text{QOWEIX}$  n.m.f. athlete, gladiator, contender;  $\text{MNTQOWEIX}$  athleticism;  $\overline{\text{F-QOWEIX}}$  to become an athlete, contender.  $\text{QOWEIXT}$  n.m. athlete, contender.

$\text{QWXP } \text{QWXP- QOWXP}^* \text{ Q QWXP}$  vb. tr. to leave as a remainder,







- ᠬᠤ (ᠬᠤᠯ) ᠬᠤ- (ᠬᠤᠯ-) ᠬᠤᠲᠦ Q ᠬᠤᠨᠠᠭ vb. tr. to take, carry, bear, sustain (ᠨᠠᠮᠣᠰ, 2ᠠ); oft. w. eth. dat. (ᠶ, ᠨᠠᠲᠦ). Used w. many prep. and adv. in normal senses. ᠬᠤ ᠮᠨ to agree with. ᠬᠤ 2ᠠ to tolerate, bear, endure. ᠬᠤ ᠨᠠᠮᠣᠰ ᠶᠤᠨ to take away, remove (from: ᠨᠠᠮᠣᠰ, 2ᠨ). ᠬᠤ ᠨᠠᠮᠠᠭ to carry etc. from there (± 2ᠨ, 2ᠠᠨᠨ: from, from on). For ᠬᠤ- and ᠬᠠᠤ- in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element. ᠶᠶᠬᠤ one who bears (may have object); ᠮᠨᠲᠶᠶᠠ state or condition of bearing.
- ᠬᠨᠲ, ᠶᠨᠲ, ᠶᠶᠨᠲ, ᠶᠶᠨᠲ n.m.f. worm. ᠶ-ᠬᠨᠲ to become wormy. ᠬᠣ, ᠶᠣ, ᠶᠣᠣ, ᠬᠣᠤ n.f. canal, water conduit. ᠬᠣᠣᠣ, ᠶᠣᠣᠣ (ᠬᠣᠣᠣ-, ᠬᠣᠣᠣ-; f. ᠬᠣᠣᠶ, ᠬᠣᠣ, ᠶᠣᠣ) number: four. ᠮᠨᠲᠠᠬᠣᠲᠶ fourteen. ᠮᠶᠶᠣᠣᠣᠣ (f. -ᠬᠣᠣᠶ, -ᠬᠣᠣ) fourth. See §§15.3; 24.3; 30.7.
- ᠬᠣ, ᠶᠣ, ᠶᠣᠣ, ᠬᠣᠶ n.m. hair. ᠶᠠᠲ-ᠬᠣ, ᠶᠨᠲ ᠨ ᠬᠣ hairy. ᠶᠣᠶᠶ-ᠬᠣ to let hair grow.
- ᠬᠣᠲᠶ, ᠶᠣᠲᠶ n.f.m. sweat. ᠶ-ᠬᠣᠲᠶ to sweat.
- ᠬᠣᠲᠶ (ᠶᠣᠲᠶ, ᠶᠣᠲᠶ) ᠬᠣᠲ- ᠬᠣᠲᠦ vb. tr. to wipe away, off; to obliterate, destroy (ᠨᠠᠮᠣᠰ). ᠬᠣᠲᠶ ᠶᠤᠨ (1) idem; (2) intr. to be wiped out, destroyed. ᠠᠲᠬᠣᠲᠶ ᠶᠤᠨ uneffaceable, ineradicable.
- ᠬᠣᠶᠶ (ᠶᠣᠶᠶ) ᠬᠣᠶ- ᠬᠣᠶᠦ Q ᠬᠤᠶ (ᠶᠤᠶ) vb. intr. and reflex. to leap, spring (ᠶᠤᠨ, ᠶᠤᠶᠤᠨ, ᠶᠤᠶᠤᠨ, ᠶᠤᠶᠤᠨ); as n.m. impetuosity; ᠶᠶᠬᠣᠶᠶ impetuous person. ᠬᠣᠶᠶ, ᠶᠣᠶᠶ n. leaping, dancing; esp. in ᠬᠤᠶᠶᠶ to dance; ᠮᠨᠲᠶᠶᠶ-ᠶᠣᠶᠶ haste.
- ᠬᠣᠶᠶ (ᠶᠣᠶᠶ) ᠬᠣᠶ- ᠬᠣᠶᠦ Q ᠬᠤᠶ vb. tr. to seize, snatch, rob (ᠶ, ᠨᠠᠮᠣᠰ); ᠶᠶᠬᠣᠶᠶ violent person. ᠬᠣᠶᠶ n. robber. ᠬᠣᠶᠶ (ᠶᠣᠶᠶ) rare variant of ᠬᠣᠶᠶ to leap q.v.

ᠬᠠᠤ-: ᠬᠤ

ᠶᠶᠨᠲ: ᠶᠨᠲ

ᠬᠤᠨᠠᠭ: ᠬᠤ

ᠬᠠᠤ: ᠶᠠᠤ

ᠶᠣᠲᠶ: ᠶᠣᠲᠶ

ᠬᠣᠶ: ᠬᠣᠶᠶ

ᠬᠤᠲ, ᠬᠤᠲ-: ᠬᠤᠲ

ᠬᠣᠶ-: ᠬᠣᠶᠶ

ᠬᠤᠲᠦ: ᠬᠤᠲᠦ

qOT<sup>2</sup>: qOTe  
 qOG<sup>2</sup>: qOGe  
 qOG<sup>2</sup>: qOGe  
 qOG<sup>2</sup>: qOGe

qTGY-: qTOOY  
 qTO, qTOE: qTOOY  
 qTOY-: qTOOY

qWI: qO  
 qOTE: BOTE  
 qOG<sup>2</sup>: BOTE

2A, 2O n.m. winnowing fan.

2A, 2O n.m. pole, mast; weaver's beam.

2A (2APO<sup>2</sup>) prep. (1) under, beneath; often with meaning of bearing, carrying; (2) from under, from the presence of, from the time of; (3) from, by reason of, because of; (4) for, in respect to, on behalf of; (5) in exchange for, for; to, toward (usu. of persons).

2AG, 2AGIH, 2AIH (f. 2AH, 2AG; pl. 2AGY, 2AGGY, 2AGOY, 2AGYe) adj. last, final; as n.: end, termination, last part. e n2AG, n n2AG, n 0AG, n 2AG, exn 2AG, 2n 0AG at last, finally. 2A 2AG, 2A 0AG until the last, at the last. F-2AG (1) to become last; to be (too) late (for: e); (2) to be in want (of: e). x1-2AG to lag.

2AGIBGC, 2AIBGC, 2OIBGC n.f. shade, shelter, shadow; F-2AGIBGC to make shade (for, over: e, exn, 2IXN). x1-2AGIBGC to take shade, be shaded, sheltered.

2AGIT, 2AIGIT, 2AGIHT n.f. gateway, forecourt, porch.

2AI n.m. husband. x1-2AI to take a husband.

2AK, 2AAK n.m. tailor.

2AK adj. sober, prudent, mild (bef. or aft. n., w. n); mHT2AK sobriety, mildness. F-2AK (Q o n 2AK) to become sober, prudent.

2AKXq, 2AKHXq, 2AKGXq, 2ANKXq n.m. a species of lizard.

2AA n.m.f. servant, slave; rare except in 2H2AA, 2H2GA n.m.f. idem; mHT2H2AA status of slave or servant; F-2H2AA to serve, become servant (to: nA<sup>2</sup>).

2AA only in F-2AA to deceive (mHO<sup>2</sup>); as n. deceit; mHTF-2AA deceit, deception; p6qF-2AA deceiver; mHTp6qF-2AA deceit.

2AAAK, 2AAHK n.f. ring.

2AAHT (pl. 2AAATE, 2AAAAATE) n.m. bird, any flying creature.

2AAMH2E, 2AAMH2, 2AAME2, 2EAME2E n.f. boat.

2AΛOYC, 2AΛΛOYC n.m. spiderweb.

2AΛOM n.m. cheese.

2AM (pl. 2MHY, 2MEY) n.m. craftsman; cf. 2AMΘE.

2AMHP n.m. embrace; P-2AMHP MMO'; †-2AMHP E to embrace.

2AMO1 interj. would that ...!

2AMΘE, 2AMΘ1 (pl. 2AMΘHOYE, 2AMΘHYE, 2AMΘOOYE) n.m. carpenter; MNT2AMΘE carpentry.

2AN, 2ON n.m. judgement, inquest; AT2AN without going to court. E1PE N N(')2AN, P-2AN to give a judgement (for: MA'; between: OYTE); to go to court; to avenge, i.e. to settle one's case (against: MN). †-2AN to give a judgement, pass judgement (on: E, EXN); MA N †-2AN court, place of judgement; PEY†-2AN judge; P-PEY†-2AN to act as judge. X1-2AN, X1 N OY2AN to go to court (against, with: MN, OYKE, 2A, 21); as n.m. judgement.

2APE n.m. the god Apis.

2ANOPK, 2ANOPF n.f. saddle, saddle-cloth.

2ANC, 2ONC impers. vb. (± HE) it is necessary (for someone: E; to do: E, ETPe). See §20.2.

2APE2 (APE2, 2APH2E, CPE2, EPH2) vb. tr. to keep, observe, preserve, be careful about (E); to guard, watch, keep (E; from: E, EBOA MMO', EBOA 2N); as n.m. watch, guard, caution; MNTAT2APE2 heedlessness; MA N 2APE2 place of watch, guardhouse; PEY2APE2 guard, watcher, watchman.

2AP12APO' intensive pron., used appositionally: (he) alone, apart; (he him)self, by (him)self; other pers. sim.

2AC n.m. dung (of animals).

2AC1E, 2ACE1E, 2AC1H n.m. a drowned person; in cpds.: BOK N 2AC1E, OE N 2AC1E, P-BOA N 2AC1E to drown, be drowned.

2AT, 2ATE, 2AAT n.m. silver; silver coin(s), money; as adj. silver, white. MA1-2AT money-loving. MENF-2AT silver-smith; PEYMENF-2AT idem. CA N 2AT dealer in silver. P-2AT to work silver; (Q O N 2AT) to become silver; PEYF-2AT silversmith. †-2AT to pay.

2ATAIAG, 2ATAAH n. name of an eye-disease.

2ATG, 2AATE vb. intr. to flow; tr. to pour (HMO) ± EBOA.

As n.m. flow. MA N 2ATE channel, water-course.

2ATHP, 2ATHPE n.m.f. hammer.

2AOP, 2OP name of 3rd Coptic month.

2AY6AA n.m. anchor.

2AONT, 2AOT, 2APONT n.m. falcon.

2A4A6EAG, 2A4A6AE, 2ABAE6EAG n.f. lizard.

2A2 pron. many; as adj. (bef. or aft. noun, with N) many.

F-2A2 to become or do much/many (+ N + noun); MNT2A2  
multitude.

2AGE, 2AAGE n.m. snare.

2AGIN n.m. mint.

2BA n.m. straits, difficulty, distress; F-2BA (Q O N 2BA)  
to become distressed; J-2BA to distress, disturb (NA').

2EBE, 2EBBE, 2HYBE, 2HB(8)E n.m. plow; yoke of animals.

2EOPB (EOPB) 2EBB- (EBB-) 2EBOP\* (2OYEPYOP\*) Q  
EBOP (EBOP) vb. tr. to throw down, push, cast (HMO);  
2EOPB HMO EBOA to cast forth (on, onto: e, ENECHT e,  
E2PAI e); intr. to fall to pieces. KA2-EBOP unoccu-  
pied land; C1O2-BEOP idem or sim.

2EOYP n.f. left hand; as adj. left. (N) CA 2EOYP, 2I  
2EOYP on, to the left.

2EOW n.f. covering; tent.

2G (2GE, 2HE) Q 2HY to fall (± ENECHT, E2PAI down); used  
with e, EXN, 2N, 2ATN, 2IXN in ordinary senses. 2G NCA,  
2G NTN to become lost to (someone). 2G EBOA to perish,  
cease (from: 2N; from on, from with: 2I, 2IXN); to fall  
away. 2G e to find, chance upon, light upon, discover;  
2G EPO NCA to find something in the possession of.

2G, 2IH n.f. way, manner. TAI TE OE this is the way (that),  
thus. OYN-OE there is a way, it is possible (to: e, N,  
ETPE); MN-OE there is no way (to: e, N, ETPE). N OE N  
prep. like, in the manner of. N OE + Rel. as, even as,  
in the same way that. N TE12G (1) in this way, thus;

- (2) of this sort.  $\bar{N}$   $\tau\epsilon_{12}\epsilon$   $\tau\eta\tau$  so much, to such an extent.  $\bar{N}$   $\tau(^{\circ})_{2}\epsilon$  like (e.g. me), as (I) do, in (my) way or manner.  $\bar{N}$   $\tau(^{\circ})_{2}\epsilon$   $\tau(^{\circ})_{2}\epsilon$  as (I) was before.  $\lambda\theta$   $\bar{N}$   $_{2}\epsilon$  of what sort?  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\theta\epsilon$  like ( $\bar{N}$ ); as (+ Rel.).  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\tau\epsilon_{12}\epsilon$  in this way, likewise.  $\bar{\tau}-\theta\epsilon$  (Q o  $\bar{N}$   $\theta\epsilon$ ) (1) to become like; (2) to make like;  $\bar{\tau}-\tau(^{\circ})_{2}\epsilon$  to resume one's former appearance.  $\dagger-\theta\epsilon$  to provide means (to:  $\eta\lambda^{\circ}$ ; so that:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ).  $\epsilon\bar{N}-\theta\epsilon$  to find means (to:  $\bar{N}$ ).
- $_{2}\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}-$  n.m. season, in cpds.:  $_{2}\epsilon-\epsilon\omega\omega\eta$ ,  $_{2}-\epsilon\omega\omega\eta$  bad season, famine;  $\bar{\tau}-_{2}\epsilon-\epsilon\omega\omega\eta$  to have a bad season.  $_{2}\epsilon-\eta\omicron\upsilon\gamma\epsilon$  good season, plenty;  $\bar{\tau}-_{2}\epsilon-\eta\omicron\upsilon\gamma\epsilon$  to be in plenty.
- $_{2}\epsilon\lambda\eta\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\lambda\eta\epsilon$  n.f. navel.
- $_{2}\epsilon\lambda_{2}\lambda\epsilon$  n.f. death-rattle.
- $_{2}\epsilon\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  n.f. monastery, convent. Many variant spellings:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\eta$  for  $\epsilon\epsilon$ ;  $-\eta$  for  $-\epsilon$ ;  $_{2}\eta$  for  $_{2}\epsilon-$ .
- $_{2}\eta$ ,  $\epsilon_{2}\eta$ ,  $_{2}\eta$  ( $_{2}\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ) n.f. front, forepart, beginning;  $_{2}\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ,  $\epsilon$   $_{2}\eta\tau^{\circ}$  prep. forward (to), before, into the presence of; used idiomatically with certain verbs.  $\epsilon\theta\eta$  adv. forward, ahead, in advance;  $\dagger$   $\epsilon\theta\eta$  to advance, progress.  $\bar{N}\epsilon\lambda-\theta\eta$  adv. formerly, henceforth.  $_{2}\lambda$   $\theta\eta$ ,  $_{2}\lambda$   $\tau(^{\circ})_{2}\eta$  prep. in front of, before (time or place); also used as conj. (+  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  or  $\bar{N}\eta\lambda\tau\epsilon-$ ).  $_{2}\lambda$   $\theta\eta$ ,  $_{2}\lambda$   $_{2}\eta$  at the front, forward, in front;  $_{2}\lambda$   $\theta\eta$   $\bar{N}\eta\theta^{\circ}$  in front of, before, on the front of;  $\bar{\tau}-_{2}\lambda\theta\eta$   $\bar{N}\eta\theta^{\circ}$  to precede.
- $_{2}\eta$  ( $_{2}\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ) n.f. belly, womb.  $\bar{N}\bar{N}\tau\eta\lambda\iota-_{2}\eta\tau$  gluttony.  $\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{N}$   $_{2}\eta\tau$  to ventriloquize.  $\bar{N}_{2}\eta\tau^{\circ}$  see  $_{2}\bar{N}$ .
- $_{2}\eta$ ,  $_{2}\epsilon$  n.f. storey (of a house).
- $_{2}\eta\beta\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\eta\eta\beta\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\eta\eta\beta\epsilon$  n.m.f. grief, mourning;  $\bar{\tau}-_{2}\eta\beta\epsilon$  to grieve, mourn (for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{N}$ ,  $\eta\lambda^{\circ}$ ,  $_{2}\lambda\chi\bar{N}$ );  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\bar{\tau}-_{2}\eta\beta\epsilon$  mourner.
- $_{2}\eta\beta\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $_{2}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $_{2}\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$  n.m. lamp.
- $_{2}\eta\kappa\epsilon$  n.f. corn-measure.
- $_{2}\eta\mu\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\epsilon\mu\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\bar{\eta}\mu\epsilon$ ,  $_{2}\eta\mu\epsilon$  n.f. freight, fare (on ship or camel);  $\dagger-_{2}\eta\mu\epsilon$  to pay fare;  $\lambda\tau_{2}\eta\mu\epsilon$  free of charge.
- $_{2}\eta\eta\epsilon$  n.m., usu. pl., spices, incense.  $\epsilon\dagger-_{2}\eta\eta\epsilon$  idem;

- †-c†-2HHC to offer (burn) incense. 90Y-2HHC incense;  
 TAA6-90Y-2HHC 62PA1, †-90Y-2HHC 62PA1 to offer incense.  
 2HT (2TH<sup>6</sup>; pl. 2TEEY) tip, edge, end; 2TH<sup>6</sup> N̄ is the preferred construction before nouns.
- 2HT n.m. north. 6 2HT, 6N2HT, AN2HT adv. northward.  
 TAN2HT, 2AN2HT adv. (on) the north side. cA N̄ 2HT idem.
- 2HT (2TH<sup>6</sup>) n.m. heart, mind. A-He42HT c1 epoc he came to his senses. MH2HT N̄ oyot unanimity, being of a single mind; P-2HT N̄ oyot to become unanimous. 2HT cHAy doubt; MH2HT cHAy doubt, hesitation; P-2HT cHAy to become doubtful, hesitant. 2HT 9HM impatience; MH2HT 9HM idem; P-2HT 9HM to become impatient. AT2HT senseless; MH2HT AT2HT senselessness; P-AT2HT to become senseless.
- BA2HT guileless, simple; MH2HT BA2HT guilelessness. PH2HT wise, a wise person; MH2HT PH2HT wisdom, understanding; P-PH2HT to become wise. 9C-N̄-2HT anguish. K6 N̄ 2TH<sup>6</sup>, KA-2TH<sup>6</sup> to set one's heart or mind (on, to: 6, 6xN̄, 21), to be confident (in); KA-2TH<sup>6</sup> 6BOA to relax, become careless. P-2TH<sup>6</sup> to regret, repent (concerning: 6, 6xN̄, NcA); ATP-2TH<sup>6</sup> unrepentant; MH2HT P-2TH<sup>6</sup>, MH2HT P-2TH<sup>6</sup> repentance. c6K-n2HT N̄ to persuade. †-2TH<sup>6</sup> to observe, notice, pay attention to, heed (6, 6xN̄, 21, 2N̄); MH2HT †-2TH<sup>6</sup> heedlessness; P-†-2TH<sup>6</sup> attentive; MH2HT P-†-2TH<sup>6</sup> attentiveness. 9N̄-2TH<sup>6</sup> to pity, have pity (on, for: 6xN̄, 62PA1 6xN̄, 2A); MH2HT 9N̄-2TH<sup>6</sup> pity, mercy; P-9N̄-2TH<sup>6</sup> to be merciful. For nouns and vbs. cpd. with N̄ 2HT see 1st element. 2A2TN̄, 2ATN̄ (2A2TH<sup>6</sup>, 2ATH<sup>6</sup>) prep. with, near, beside.
- 2HY, 2HOY n.m. profit, benefit, usefulness, advantage.  
 MA1-2HY profit-loving. P-2HY to be profitable, useful (to: NA<sup>6</sup>). †-2HY to give profit or benefit (to: NA<sup>6</sup>); to gain profit or benefit (in, by, from: MHMO<sup>6</sup>, 6, MH, 2N̄). 6N̄-2HY to find profit or benefit (in: 6, 2N̄).
- 2H66 to be disturbed, concerned.
- 21 2IT<sup>6</sup> (2AT<sup>6</sup>) vb. tr. to beat, thresh, rub (MHMO<sup>6</sup>; on,



- against:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ , 21). As n.m. threshing.  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\alpha\iota$  thresher.
- 21 (21 $\omega$ , 21 $\omega\omega$ ) prep. (1) on, in, at; (2) (to enquire) concerning; (3) and, or, with (connecting two nouns); (4) from on, from in, from at; (5) in the time of, in the presence of. 21  $\eta\alpha\iota$  adv. thus.  $\epsilon\beta\alpha\lambda$  21 from on, from.  $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\chi\tau$  21 down from on, down onto;  $\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\eta$  21 in toward;  $\epsilon\alpha\iota$  21 down from, up from, down on.
- (21 $\epsilon$ ), Q 20 $\epsilon$  (2 $\lambda\epsilon$ ) vb. intr. to be low, short. 2 $\bar{\epsilon}\epsilon$  n.m. lower part or place. 2 $\bar{\epsilon}\alpha\iota$  n. shortness.
- 21 $\epsilon\omega\iota$ , 2 $\epsilon\epsilon\omega\iota$ , 21 $\epsilon\upsilon\iota$ , 2 $\epsilon\upsilon\iota$ , 2 $\lambda\epsilon\upsilon\iota$  n.m. ibis.
- 21 $\epsilon$ , 21 $\eta$  (pl. 21 $\eta\upsilon$ , 21 $\eta\upsilon$ , 21 $\epsilon\upsilon$ ) n.m.f. rudder.
- 21 $\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\alpha\iota\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ , 2 $\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ , 21 $\epsilon$  (f. 2 $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ , 21 $\lambda\epsilon$ , 21 $\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ , 21 $\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon$ , 21 $\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ , 21 $\epsilon$ , 21 $\eta\epsilon$ , 21 $\lambda\epsilon$ ) n.m.f. lamb.
- 21 $\epsilon\iota$ , 2 $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\iota$ , 21 $\tau$  n.m. pit.
- 21 $\eta$  (pl. 21 $\upsilon\epsilon$ , 21 $\eta\upsilon$ ) n.f. road, way. 21 $\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\iota$   $\epsilon\beta\alpha\lambda$  exodus, way out. 21 $\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\iota$   $\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\eta$  way in. 21 $\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\omega\kappa$  way of going (in:  $\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\eta$ ). 21 $\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\mu\omega\omega\epsilon$  way, road. 21 $\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\iota\omega\upsilon$  a way for crossing, ford. 21 $\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\bar{\rho}\rho\omega$  the king's road, highway.  $\rho\bar{\eta}(\bar{\eta})21\eta$  traveling companion.  $\dagger\tau\epsilon21\eta$   $\eta\lambda$  to provide way or means to (someone).
- 21 $\kappa$  n.m. magic; as adj. magical.  $\bar{\rho}-21\kappa$  to bewitch, enchant ( $\epsilon$ , 21).  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\rho}-21\kappa$  wizard, magician;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\rho}-21\kappa$  magic, wizardry. 2 $\lambda\kappa\omega$  n.m. magician;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau2\lambda\kappa\omega$  magic.
- 21 $\eta$ , 2 $\epsilon\iota\eta$  n.m. cup, vessel; a liquid measure;  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\eta}-\eta21\eta$   $\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\eta$  diviner (by aid of cup).
- 21 $\eta\epsilon$  vb. intr. to row; tr. idem ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega$ ). 21 $\eta\iota\epsilon$ , 2 $\epsilon\eta\iota\epsilon$  n.m. steering-oar, rudder.
- 21 $\eta\epsilon$  2 $\bar{\eta}\tau$  reflex. to move forward (not properly Sah.).
- 21 $\eta\eta\epsilon$ , 21 $\eta\eta\epsilon$  to sleep, doze; as n.m. sleep.
- 21 $\upsilon\epsilon$  21- 21 $\tau$  vb. tr. (1) to beat, strike ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ , 2 $\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\alpha\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon$ ; with:  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega$ , 2 $\bar{\eta}$ ). (2) to cast, throw ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega$ ;  $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\alpha\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\alpha\iota$ ); mostly Boh. in this sense. 21- $\tau\omega\tau$  to begin, undertake (to do:  $\epsilon$  + inf.); also lit., to place one's hand (on:  $\epsilon$ ).
- 21 $\rho$ , 2 $\epsilon\iota\rho$  n.m. street, town quarter, road.  $\epsilon$   $\eta21\rho$  adv.

outside, to the outside. 21P21P6, 26P21P6, 2HP21P6 n.f. idem.

21CE 2ACT- 2ACT' Q 2OC6 (1) vb. intr. to become weary, troubled (with, by, of: CTKE, 2A, 2N); to experience difficulty or distress (in doing: Circum.); to be difficult or troublesome (to, for: e, MA'). (2) vb. tr. to weary, distress, trouble. As n.m. weariness, distress, trouble; labor, product of labor. AT21CE unwearied; without difficulty; MNTMAI-21CE love of toil. P-21CE to take trouble; to make trouble. T-21CE to give trouble, make trouble (to, for: MA'). OY62-21CE idem. 9N-21CE to labor, take trouble, be deeply concerned (for: e, EXN; in, concerning: CTKE, 2N); as n.m. labor, product of labor; AT9N-21CE unsympathetic; P64-9N-21CE one who labors etc.; MNT9N-21CE labor, suffering. 41 2A 21CE to bear up under difficulty.

21CE 2ACT' Q 2OC6 to spin (flax etc.).

21TE 2ET- 2AT' (1) vb. tr. to rub, move back and forth (MNO'); to wear out (MNO'); to convulse, torment (MNO'); to flay. (2) vb. intr. to become old, worn out; to loiter, loaf around; to be convulsed, tormented. As n.m. spasm, pain; AT21TE unworn; untormented; MNTPE41TE convulsion.

21OM6, 21OM6, 2OM6 n.f. palm, hollow of hand (N 61X).

2KO (62KO) Q 2KAEIT (2KOEIT, 2OKP) to become hungry (for: MNO'); as n.m. hunger, famine. 2HKE adj. poor (bef. or aft. noun, with N); MNT2HKE poverty; MAI-2HKE loving the poor; MNTMACT-2HKE hatred of the poor. P-2HKE to become poor.

2AKOY, 2EAKOY, 2AAKOY n.f.m. sickle.

2ALO (f. 2ALW, 2ALOY; pl. 2ALOI) n.m.f. an old person, elder; esp. an older monk; as adj. old (bef. or aft. noun with N). MNT2ALO (of women: MNT2ALW) old age. P-2ALO (Q o N 2ALO) to become old.

2AOE1AE, 2AOE1A, 2AE1AE, 2EAE1AE vb. tr. to bear, carry

( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ), usu. on surface of water; intr. to be borne, carried; to float.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OM}\lambda\overline{\text{H}}$  n.m. entanglement, snare.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OO}\lambda\epsilon$  vb. tr. to nurse (a child:  $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ); to carry a child during pregnancy or infancy.  $\text{pe}\epsilon\text{z}\lambda\text{OO}\lambda\epsilon$  n. nurse.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OH}$  n.m. a vessel (for pouring).

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OH}\lambda\overline{\text{H}}$  ( $\text{z}\lambda\text{OH}\lambda\epsilon\text{H}$ )  $\text{z}\overline{\text{H}}\lambda\text{OH}\text{H}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{z}\lambda\epsilon\text{H}\lambda\text{OH}$  vb. tr. to weary, plague ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\text{H}\overline{\text{H}}$ ); intr. to become weary, despondent; as n.m. weariness, distress.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OCT}\overline{\text{H}}$ ,  $\text{z}\lambda\text{OCTOH}$  n.m. mist;  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\lambda\text{OCT}\overline{\text{H}}$  to become misty, dark;  $\dagger\text{-z}\lambda\text{OCT}\overline{\text{H}}$  to darken.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OY}\lambda\text{OY}$  Q to be high, exalted.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OG}$ , Q  $\text{z}\lambda\text{OG}$  to become sweet, delightful;  $\text{z}\lambda\text{OG}$ - in cpds.: sweet in, sweet of (e.g.  $\text{-}\text{O}\lambda\text{OG}$  speech,  $\text{-}\text{z}\text{HT}$  heart). As n.m. sweetness, delight.  $\text{HNT}\text{z}\lambda\text{OG}$  idem.  $\dagger\text{-z}\lambda\text{OG}$  to make sweet, pleasant.  $\text{z}\epsilon\lambda\text{OG}$ ,  $\text{z}\overline{\text{H}}\text{OG}$  n.f. sweetness.  $\text{z}\lambda\text{HOG}$  n.f. idem.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OH}$ ,  $\overline{\text{H}}\text{z}\text{OH}$ ,  $\text{z}\lambda\text{OH}$  n.m. louse, flea.

$\text{z}\lambda\text{OG}\overline{\text{H}}$  vb. intr. to be easy, pleasant.

$\text{z}\text{ME}$  number: forty (see §30.7).  $\text{pe}\text{z}\text{ME}$   $\overline{\text{H}}$   $\text{z}\text{OOY}$  Lent.  $\text{ME}\text{z}\text{ME}$  fortieth.

$\text{z}\text{MENE}$  number: eighty (see §30.7).

$\text{z}\overline{\text{H}}\text{ME}$  in  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\overline{\text{H}}\text{ME}$  to steer, guide ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}^{\circ}$ ).  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\overline{\text{H}}\text{ME}$  n.m. guidance.  $\lambda\text{T}\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\overline{\text{H}}\text{ME}$  unguided.  $\text{pe}\epsilon\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\overline{\text{H}}\text{ME}$  pilot, guide.

$\text{z}\overline{\text{H}}\text{NT}\text{OP}\epsilon$ ,  $\text{z}\epsilon\text{NETOP}\epsilon$ ,  $\text{z}\epsilon\text{KETOP}\epsilon$  etc. n.m. sign, token; password.

$\text{z}\text{MOM}$  ( $\text{O}\text{MOM}$ ) Q  $\text{z}\text{HM}$  to become hot; as n.m. fever, heat.

$\text{z}\overline{\text{H}}\text{ME}$  n.f.m. heat, fever;  $\dagger\text{-z}\overline{\text{H}}\text{ME}$  to give off heat.

$\text{z}\text{MOOC}$  vb. intr. to sit, sit down, be seated ( $\pm \epsilon\text{z}\text{PAI}$ ); to dwell, remain. Used with most prep. in normal senses.

$\text{MA}$   $\overline{\text{H}}$   $\text{z}\text{MOOC}$  (1) seat; (2) privy, latrine; (3) anus.

$\epsilon\text{IN}\text{z}\text{MOOC}$  manner of sitting, dwelling.  $\text{z}\text{MAIC}$  n.m. buttocks.

$\text{z}\text{MOT}$  n.m. grace, gift, favor; gratitude, thanks, credit.

$\lambda\text{T}\text{z}\text{MOT}$  graceless, thankless.  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-z}\text{MOT}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{IPE}$   $\overline{\text{H}}$   $\text{OY}\text{z}\text{MOT}$  to grant a favor, give grace, give as a gift.  $\dagger\text{-z}\text{MOT}$  to

give grace, to benefit, be kind to (на<sup>с</sup>); † нмо<sup>с</sup> н  
 2МОТ to give as a gift or favor. 9π-2МОТ нтн to thank,  
 give thanks to (for: exн, 21, 2A); as n.m. thanksgiv-  
 ing; ат9π-2МОТ ungrateful; pε99π-2МОТ a grateful per-  
 son; мнтрε99π-2МОТ gratitude. x1-2МОТ to obtain grace  
 or favor (from: εкоλ 2н, нтн; for someone: exн, 21xн).  
 6н-2МОТ to find favor or grace.

2МОУ n.m. salt. ̄-2МОУ to become salt. †-2МОУ to add  
 salt. x1-2МОУ to be salted. ат2МОУ unsalted. cλ н  
 2МОУ salt-dealer, salt-seller.

2МОХ, Q 2омх to become sour. 2нх, 2емх, 2нмх n.m. vinegar.

̄-2нх to become sour. † ε н2нх to start to turn sour.

2нс, 2емс, 2нмс n.m. ear of grain.

2н2н vb. intr. to roar, neigh; as n.m. neighing, roaring.

̄-2н2н idem.

2н (н2нт<sup>с</sup>) prep. (1) of place: in, within, on, at, among;  
 from in, from; (2) of time: at, in, during; (3) of a-  
 gent, means, instrument: with, by, through; (4) for adv.  
 phrases 2н оу... see 21.3; (5) for 2н нтрεγ- see 20.1.  
 εкоλ 2н from in, from within, out of; ε2оун 2н into,  
 toward, at, within; н2оун 2н in, within; 2рλ 2н in.

2НАУ, 2наау, 2наоу n.m. vessel, pot, container; thing (any  
 material object), property. мнтат2нау state of being  
 without property.

2не- (ε2не-) 2на<sup>с</sup> (ε2на<sup>с</sup>) impers. vb. it pleases (suff. is  
 objective); нег ε2не- that which pleases (someone), that  
 which (someone) desires; often followed by ε + inf.

̄-2на<sup>с</sup> to be willing, desire (to do: ε, εтρε). See 20.2.

2нке n.m. beer.

2о, 2λ (2рλ<sup>с</sup>) n.m. face (of man or animal); surface, side.

2о мн 2о face to face. 2о оуβε 2о, 2о 21 2о idem. н

2о, н н2о, 2н н2о by sight. 2λ н(<sup>с</sup>)2о from before.

† н н(<sup>с</sup>)2о to direct one's attention (to: ε, exн).

9π-2рλ<sup>с</sup> (н) to beseech, ask; to receive, accept. γ1-

2рλ<sup>с</sup> (εкоλ, εп9ω1) to look up. x1-2о, x1-н2о, x1 н н2о

(N) to heed, pay attention to, respect, favor; x1-20 as n.m. favoritism; лтх1-20 impartial; мнлх1-20 impartiality; рехх1-20 one who is partial. x1-2pλ', x1 N 20 (Q x1-2pλe1т), suff. is reflex.: to amuse oneself, occupy oneself; to be distracted; to attend (to: e); to converse (with: мн); to reflect (on: 21, 2N); to sport, play (with: мн, 2N); мнлх1-2pλ' distraction; рехх1-2pλ' trifler. †-20 e to beseech (Boh., rare in Sah.).

e2pN (e2pλ') prep. toward (the face of), among; e80λ e2pN out to; e20YN e2pN in to, before, at, against. нλ2pN, Nнλ2pN, (N)нλ2pλ' in the presence of, before. 21 2pλ' on the surface of, on the face of.

20, 20 n.m. a grain measure.

20e1M (pl. 2HMe, 21MH) n.m. wave. F-20e1M (Q o N 20e1M) to become agitated. †-20e1M, 41-20e1M to cast up waves. 20e1Ne, 201Ne indef. pron. pl. some, certain (ones, people, things); as pred.: such, of this sort.

20e1Pe, 20e1λe, 201Pe n.f. dung (human or animal).

20e1Te, 201Te n.f. hyena.

20e1Te, 201Te n.m.f. garment; †-20e1Te exN to clothe.

201 n. in F-201 meaning uncertain, prob.: to make an effort, strive (to do: e, N + Inf.); †-201 нλ' to vex.

201 (pl. 2166Y, 2166Ye) n.m. (1) field; (2) water-wheel. 20Me n.f. cup.

20MNT, 20MeT, 20MT n.m. copper, bronze; coin, money. †-20MNT to pay (someone: нλ'; for: 2λ). 20N 2λ 20MNT to buy with money. x1-20MNT to accept a bribe. нλ1-20MNT money-loving; мнлмλ1-20MNT love of money; мнл-нλcт-20MNT hatred of money. F-20MNT to become copper; рехF-20MNT coppersmith; cλ N 20MNT copper-dealer.

20N8e n.f. spring, well.

20NT, 20NT n.m. pagan priest.

200λe n.f.(m.) moth. F-200λe to become moth-eaten, to perish. лтF-200λe incorruptible, indestructible.

200Y n.m. day. N нe200Y in, during the day. N 0Y200Y

for a day. 2N OY2OOY 6BOA 2N OY2OOY from day to day.  
 xIN 2OOY e 2OOY idem. 2OOY 2OOY, ne2OOY ne2OOY idem.  
 P-2OOY to spend a day. nooy adv. today; M nooy idem;  
 MNNCA nooy from today onward; 9A nooy until today; xIN  
 nooy (± 6BOA, e2PAI) from today onward. nooy N 2OOY  
 adv. today (used as nooy above).

2OOY Q to be bad, wicked, putrid. neOOOY, net 2OOY used  
 as nominal: what is bad; evil, wickedness (may take  
 def. or indef. art.). P-neOOOY, eipe M neOOOY to do  
 evil; peqP-neOOOY evil-doer; MNTpeqP-neOOOY wickedness;  
 ca M neOOOY evil-doer; MNTca M neOOOY evil.

2OOYT, e2OOYT, 26OYT, 2EYT (2OYT-) n.m. male (of men or  
 animals); freq. as adj., aft. n., with or without N:  
 male, wild, savage. 2OYT-c2IME male-female, bisexual.  
 MNT2OOYT maleness.

2OOYT N n.m. road, highway; a furlong.

2OOY9 to abuse, curse (e, exN).

2ON, 2OON (2AN-) n.m. marriage feast; bridle-chamber.

2OCB, 2OCBE n.f. market; pMN2OCB market-man.

2OCN, 2OCHN, 2OCME, 2ACN, 2OCEN n.m. natron.

2OTE, 2OT, 2OTE, 2OT in M n(°)2OTE, M n2OTE N in the  
 vicinity of, in the presence of.

2OTE n.f. fear; as adj. fearful. AT2OTE fearless; MNTAT-  
 2OTE fearlessness; P-AT2OTE to become fearless. 2A  
 2OTE in fear; fearful, fearsome (as pred.). P-2OTE (Q  
 O N 2OTE) to become afraid (of: e, exN, eTBe, 2AON N,  
 6BOA 2N, 2HT° N); peqP-2OTE fearing, respectful; MNT-  
 peqP-2OTE fear, respect. †-2OTE to terrify, frighten  
 (e, NA°, exN); peq†-2OTE dreadful. xI-2OTE to frighten  
 (NMO°).

2OTE n.f. hour, moment; P-2OTE to spend time.

2OTC, 2ATC n.f. a vessel or measure.

2OT2T 2ET2T- 2ET2OT° Q 2ET2OT vb. tr. to examine, investi-  
 gate, inquire into (NMO°, e, NCA, 2N); as n.m. inquiry,  
 question; AT2ET2OT° unfathomable; peq2OT2T inquirer;

МНТрєѣѣѣѣ inquiry.

ѣѣѣѣ (f. ѣѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣѣ; pl. ѣѣѣѣ) adj. bef. or aft. n. with ѣ: first, foremost, leading. ѣѣѣѣ n.f. beginning; ѣѣ ѣѣѣѣѣѣ in the beginning; ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣѣѣѣ from the beginning.

ѣѣѣѣ (pl. ѣѣѣѣ) n. passenger, crewman (?).

ѣѣѣ n.m. inner part, interior. ѣ ѣѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ prep. inside, within (spatial or temporal). ѣ-ѣ(ѣ)ѣѣѣ ѣ to enter. ѣѣѣѣ adv. to the inside, into, toward: ѣѣѣѣ ѣ prep. to, toward, into; ѣѣѣѣ is also used to reinforce ѣѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣ. ѣѣѣѣ adv. within, inside (static location); ѣѣѣѣ ѣѣ under; ѣѣѣѣ ѣѣ in: ѣѣѣѣ ѣѣѣ in. ѣѣ-ѣѣѣ adv. inside, within; + ѣ/ѣѣѣѣ idem as prep. ѣѣ ѣѣѣѣ n.m. inner part, interior. ѣѣ ѣѣѣ ѣ prep. until. ѣѣ ѣѣѣѣ adv. within; ѣѣ ѣѣ ѣѣѣѣ adj. phrase: inner, interior. ѣѣѣѣѣѣ title of official.

ѣѣѣ n.m. greater part; profit, advantage; majority, greatness; as adj. bef. n. without ѣ or aft. n. with ѣ: great, much; before adj.: more, greater. ѣѣѣ- as proclitic form of adj., used like preceding entry. ѣѣѣ ѣ, ѣѣѣѣ more than, beyond. ѣ ѣѣѣ ѣ, ѣ ѣѣѣ (ѣ) more than, rather than. ѣ ѣѣѣѣѣ adv. greatly, very. ѣ ѣѣѣѣ adv. much, greatly, very, much more so; ѣ ѣѣѣѣ ѣ more than. ѣ ѣѣѣѣ ѣ ѣѣѣѣ idem (emphatic). ѣ-ѣѣѣѣ to exceed, be more than (ѣ); to have or do more (than: ѣ); with immediately following noun or verb: to be or do all the more. ѣ-ѣѣѣѣ- proclitic form of preceding.

ѣѣѣѣ- (ѣѣѣѣ-, ѣѣѣѣѣ-) ѣѣѣѣѣ (ѣѣѣѣѣ) vb. tr. to deprive (someone: suff. obj.) of (ѣѣѣѣѣ, ѣ).

ѣѣѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣѣѣ (pl. ѣѣѣѣѣѣ) n.m. watchman, guardian. ѣѣѣ ѣѣѣѣѣѣ head-watchman.

ѣѣѣѣ n.m. vetch, pulse.

ѣѣѣѣѣ n.m. untimely birth.

ѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣ (f. ѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣ; pl. ѣѣѣѣѣ) n.m.f. snake.

ѣѣѣѣѣѣ (ѣѣѣѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣѣѣѣ) ѣѣѣѣѣѣ (ѣѣѣѣѣѣ-) ѣѣѣѣѣѣѣ Q ѣѣѣѣѣѣѣ vb.

tr. to distress, restrict, straiten (нмо); to compel, force; vb. intr. to become distressed, restricted, narrow; as n.m. distress, need.

2пот, 2пот n. a fathom.

2па (2па) vb. tr. to drive, compel (нмо, нца), ± 660л.

2па1, 2ре n.m. upper part (very rare as n.); 2па1 reinforces other prep., no diff. in meaning. 2па1 adv. upward (see §8.1). 2па1 forms cpds. with many prep. (including 6, 6хн, 62рн, оу66, ца, 2а, 21, 2н), usually, but not necessarily, with the added nuance of "up," e.g. up to, up onto, etc. 2па1 adv. above (static; §28.7). also freq. cpds., as in 2па1 6хн up on, etc. ца-2па1 adv. above, on the upper side. 2па1 adv. upward; 2па1 6 up to, even to. 21 2па1, 21 2ре adv. upward. ца-2ре n.m. in 6 н( )ца-2ре prep. above.

2па1 n.m. lower part, rare except in cpds.: 2па1 adv. downward, down; 2па1 6 down to, into, onto; 2па1 6хн down onto. 2па1 adv. below. ца-2па1 adv. downward, down. 2па1 6 prep. down to.

2ф n.m. form, likeness; 2-2ф to assume a form, likeness.

2фот, 2фот, 2фот n.f. staff, stout stick.

2ре, 2ре (pl. 2рн, 2ре) n.m.f. food (of man or animals); 2-2ре (Q о н 2ре) to become food; 2-2ре, 2 н оу2ре to give food (to: н). 2-2ре to get food.

2ре n.m. chisel.

2рн n.m.(f.) flower. 2-2рн to bloom, blossom. 2рн-2рн 660л idem. оуан-2рн beetle (lit., flower-eater).

2рн, 2рн vb. intr. to become still, calm, quiet.

2рн n.m. pelican.

2рнан, 2рнан n.m. pomegranate (tree or fruit); 6 н 2рнан pomegranate tree.

2рок (2рак) Q 2орк vb. intr. or reflex. to become still, calm, quiet; to cease; rarely tr. to still. As n.m. stillness, quiet; 2-2рок to calm, quiet (н). 2орк adj. silent, quiet.



2pooγ (2poy-, 2p̄-; 2pa') n.m. voice; sound, noise, cry.  
 a2pooγ voiceless; c2a1 a2pooγ a consonant. nex-  
 2pooγ, noyxε n̄ oy2pooγ (± εβολ) to let out a cry. cek-  
 2pooγ to snort. †-2pooγ (± εβολ) to speak, give voice,  
 promise; c2a1 εγ†-2pooγ a vowel. εθ-2pooγ εβολ to make  
 a sound, utter a cry. 41-2pooγ, 41-2pa' (± εβολ, ε2pa1)  
 to raise one's voice, to utter, speak. x1 n̄ 2pa' to  
 cry out; x1 n̄ ne2pooγ to hear the sound (of). mnt-  
 naθ̄-2pooγ being hard-voiced. 2poy-n̄-ne n.m. thunder.  
 2poy-βα1 n.f. thunder; †-2poy-βα1 to thunder. 2poyo,  
 2poyω boastful talk; mnt2poyo boastfulness; p̄-mnt2poyo  
 to boast.

2ponpen vb. tr. to flap or spread (wings); to blink (eyes).

2poyxε n. pebbles.

2pog 2p̄g- (2ep̄g-) Q 2op̄g vb. intr. to become heavy, dif-  
 ficult (for someone: ε, εx̄n̄, ε2pa1 εx̄n̄; in, with some-  
 thing: m̄no', 2n̄); to be slow (to do: ε + Inf.); rarely  
 tr.: to make difficult. As n.m. weight, burden. a2-  
 2pog weightless; †-2pog na' to add weight to. 2pog  
 n̄ 2nt to become long-suffering, patient; 2ap̄g-2nt adj.  
 patient, long-suffering; mnt2ap̄g-2nt patience; p̄-2ap̄g-  
 2nt to be patient. 2p̄n̄gε, 2ep̄gε n.f. weight.

2poxp̄x vb. tr. to grind or gnash (the teeth; at, against:  
 ε2oȳn ε, ε2oȳn 2n̄, ε2pa1 εx̄n̄). As n.m. gnashing of  
 teeth.

2pω n.f. oven, furnace.

2pwt n.f. wine-press, vat.

2p̄2p̄ vb. intr. to snore.

2ta1 (2taε1, ε2θa1) to become fat. As n.m. fat.

2tn n.f. shaft of spear; mast.

2tit n.m. onion.

2to, 2tω, ε2to (f. 2tore, 2toore; pl. 2tωp, ε2tωp, 2tōp)  
 n.m.f. horse. mac n̄ ε2to foal. manε-2to horse-groom.  
 p̄mn̄2to horseman.

2tomt̄n̄ 2t̄mt̄n̄ Q 2t̄mt̄ont̄ to become dark, be darkened; as

n.m. darkness, mist.

2TOOYE, TOOYE n.m. dawn, morning. HHAAY H 2TOOYE dawn,

early morning. E 2TOOYE, H 2TOOYE, 21 2TOOYE at dawn.

MA 2TOOYE until morning. XIN 2TOOYE from morning (on).

2TON n.m. (1) fall, destruction; (2) name of a measure.

2TOP n.m. necessity, constraint; 2N OY2TOP out of necessity.

2A/2N n(°)2TOP of one's own accord, on one's own

authority. F-2TOP to constrain (e); F-n(°)2TOP to ex-

ercise authority. T-2TOP to constrain (e); to give

authority (to: e).

2W impers. vb. it suffices, is enough (for someone: e; to,

that: e + Inf., ETPE, Circum.). Also used with pers.

subject: to have enough, be satisfied; to cease, stop

(e + Inf., ETPE, Circum.); often + e as ethical dative.

2WB 2AB° vb. tr. to send (HMO°; for, after: HCA).

2WB, 2WQ, WQ, 2OQ (pl. 2BHYE) n.m. (1) work, product of

work; (2) thing, object; (3) matter, affair, business.

OY HE n(°)2WB what is the matter (with...)? OY HE H2WB

H what is the use of? OY H 2WB what? OYH-2WB MH (neg.

MH-2WB MH there is (not) a matter; this and the same

constructions with the corresponding possessives (OYH-

TA1 etc.) express the general idea of having a (legal)

problem with or involving another person. 2WB H 61X

handiwork, handicraft. F-2WB to work (at, on: e; for:

2A, 21; in, with: 2N); as n.m. work, working; PEYF-2WB

worker; MHTEYF-2WB work, labor; WB-F-2WB fellow-worker.

2WBK vb. tr. to prick, incite. 2BOK, 2BOK n. prick, stab.

2WBK 2BKC- (2BC-) 2BKC° Q 2BKC vb. tr. to cover, shelter.

protect, clothe (HMO°, e, EXH, 21XH; with: HMO°, 2N);

2WBK EBOA EXH idem; vb. intr. to become covered etc.

PEY2WBK coverer, protector. 2WBK, 2BKC, 2BC, 2BK,

2HBK, 2AHK n.m. covering, lid. 2BOK, 2BOK (pl. 2BOK,

2BOK) n.m.f. covering, garment; linen. 2BK, 2BK (pl.

2BKOYE) n.f. garment, clothes, cloth.

2WK 2EK- 2OK° Q 2HK vb. tr. to smite, crush (HMO°, EXH).

- 20A, Q 2HA vb. intr. to fly. 20A 680A to fly forth; Q to be distraught. Other adv. and prep. in normal senses.  
 MA N 20A exit. p6420A flier.  
 20A (20AE, 200AE) vb. intr. to become hoarse.  
 20A 26A- (2A-) 20A<sup>r</sup> vb. tr. to throw, cast.  
 20AK (20Aδ) 20AK<sup>r</sup> Q 20AK vb. tr. to twist, braid, roll (HMO<sup>r</sup>); as n.m. plait, twist.  
 20Aδ, Q 20Aδ vb. tr. to embrace (ε, ε20YN ε); as n.m. embrace.  
 20M 2H- (26M-) 20M<sup>r</sup> Q 2HM vb. tr. to tread, trample, beat (HMO<sup>r</sup>; on: ε, ε2PAI ε, εXH, ε2PAI εXH, 21); as n.m. treading, trampling.  
 20M 2H- 20M<sup>r</sup> Q 2HM (± ε20YN) vb. intr. to approach, draw near (to: ε); to be about (to do: ε + Inf.); Q to be nigh, near; to be related (to), in compliance (with); rarely vb. tr. or reflex. to bring near. AT20M εPO<sup>r</sup> unapproachable.  
 20M 20M<sup>r</sup> vb. tr. to command, order (someone: εTN, NTN; to do: ε, εTPε); to give (an order, command: HMO<sup>r</sup>; to: εTN, NTN). As n.m. command.  
 20M vb. intr. to go aground. MA N 20M shallows. O N 20M (Q) to be shallow.  
 20M n. in x1-20M to betroth (HMO<sup>r</sup>; to: NA<sup>r</sup>).  
 20ME n.f. canal.  
 20MK (20MF) 26NF<sup>r</sup> vb. tr. to consecrate, appoint.  
 20MT 26NT- (2NT-) 20MT<sup>r</sup> Q 2HNT vb. intr. to approach; rare in Sah.; uses parallel those of 20M (approach) q.v.  
 20MX vb. tr. to entreat, exhort (ε). Very rare in Sah.  
 20OY 20Y- vb. intr. to rain (down on: εXH, ε2PAI εXH; from: 680A 2N); also tr. As n.m. rain, moisture; MOY-N-20OY idem. 20Y-N-NE n.m. rain.  
 20P 26P 20P<sup>r</sup> Q 2HP vb. tr. to hide, conceal (HMO<sup>r</sup>; from: ε); intr. to hide, become hidden (from: ε). As n.m. hiding; 2N OY20P in hiding, secretly; 2N n20P idem; N 20P idem. AT20P unhidden. MA N 20P hiding-place.

зѡпѡ n.m. palm-branch with hanging dates.

зѡр зѡ- зор Q зѡр vb. reflex. to guard against, take heed for (с).

зѡр зѡ- (зѡр-) зор vb. tr. to milk; зѡ-срѡте idem.

зѡр the god Horus.

зѡрѣ (зѡрѣ) зорѣ Q зор(с) vb. tr. to break (нѡо); intr. to be broken.

зѡрѣ, Q зорѣ vb. intr. to sit quietly (as in ambush).

зѡрѣ, Q зорѣ vb. intr. to sleep, doze.

зѡрѣ зѡрѣ- (зѡрѣ-) зорѣ Q зорѣ vb. tr. to soak, drench, wet (нѡо; with: зѡ, нѡо); also intr.: to become wet.

зѡрѣ (зѡлѣ, зѡрѣ) зѡрѣ- зорѣ Q зорѣ (зѡрѣ) vb. tr. to heap up, pile up (нѡо); to put into order, arrange; vb. intr. to be heaped up, put into order; as n.m. order, harmony. зѡрѣ vb. idem (rare).

зѡс, зѡс, зѡс n.m. thread, cord.

зѡс зѡс- зѡс vb. tr. to block up, cover up, stop up (нѡо; сѡн, зѡн); vb. intr. to be blocked up etc.

зѡс vb. intr. to sing, make music; as n.m. song; зѡс singer.

зѡт n.m. sack, bag.

зѡт in зѡ-зѡт to sail, float (to: с, ѡл; in, on: зѡ); мѡ зѡ-зѡт sailing course.

зѡтѣ (зѡтѣ) зѡтѣ- зѡтѣ Q зѡтѣ vb. tr. to kill (нѡо); зѡтѣ нѡл to massacre. зѡтѣ in cpd.: slaying, as in зѡтѣ-ѡнѣ child-slaying. As n.m. slaughter, murder; corpse; зѡсзѡтѣ slayer, murderer; мѡтѣзѡсзѡтѣ murder, slaughter; зѡ-зѡсзѡтѣ to slay (с). зѡтѣс n.f. slaying; thing slain.

зѡте vb. to bruise, pierce.

зѡте, зѡт n.f. rod, pole; ѡс зѡт wooden pole.

зѡтѣ (зѡтѣ) зѡтѣ- зѡтѣ (зѡтѣ) Q зѡтѣ vb. intr. to set, sink (of celestial bodies); to become reconciled (to, with: с, мѡ); vb. tr. to reconcile (нѡо; to, with: с, мѡ); as n.m. reconciliation; sunset. мѡ зѡтѣ the

west.  $\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}$  to reconcile.

$\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}$  ( $\omega\tau\epsilon\overline{\text{P}}$ )  $\epsilon\tau\overline{\text{P}}\text{-}$   $\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}^*$  Q  $\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}$  vb. tr. to join ( $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ; with:  $\overline{\text{MN}}$ ); to hire; vb. intr. to be joined (to:  $\epsilon$ ); to be hired (for:  $\epsilon$ ); to be in harmony (with:  $\overline{\text{MN}}$ ). As n.m. joining, yoke, harmony.  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}$  hireling.  $\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}$  (pl.  $\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}\epsilon\epsilon\overline{\text{Y}}$ ,  $\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}\epsilon\epsilon\overline{\text{Y}}$ ) n.m. twin, double; as adj. doubled.  $\omega\tau\overline{\text{P}}\epsilon\text{C}$  n.f. yoke (pair) of animals.

$\omega\omega^*$ ,  $\omega^*$  emphatic or intensive pronoun, used appositionally with other pronominal elements: (I) myself, (I) too, for my part, on the contrary, on the other hand.  $\omega\omega\epsilon$  adv. (no pron. agreement) on the other hand, however (expressing contrast or opposition).

$\omega\omega\text{K}$  ( $\omega\text{K}$ )  $\epsilon\text{K}\text{-}$   $\omega\text{K}^*$  ( $\omega\omega\text{K}^*$ ) Q  $\omega\text{K}$  vb. tr. to gird, arm ( $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ; with:  $\omega\overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ; for, against:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\overline{\text{Y}}\epsilon$ ),  $\pm$   $\epsilon\text{BOL}$ ,  $\epsilon\omega\overline{\text{YN}}$ .  $\omega\text{K}$   $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$   $\overline{\text{N}}$   $\mu\lambda\tau\text{OI}$  to gird someone as a soldier. As n.m. girding, breastplate, protective armor.

$\omega\omega\text{K}\epsilon$  ( $\omega\text{K}\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\omega\text{K}$ ,  $\omega\text{K}$ )  $\epsilon\epsilon\text{K}\epsilon\text{-}$  ( $\epsilon\text{K}\epsilon\text{-}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{K}\text{-}$ )  $\omega\text{K}^*$  ( $\omega\omega\text{K}^*$ ) Q  $\omega\omega\text{K}\epsilon$  vb. tr. (1) to scrape, scratch, esp. as means of torture ( $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ); (2) to shave ( $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ); as n.m. baldness, shaven condition.  $\omega\omega\text{K}\epsilon$  n.m. fleece.

$\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$  ( $\omega\lambda\epsilon$ )  $\omega\lambda\text{-}$   $\omega\lambda^*$  ( $\omega\omega\lambda^*$ ) vb. tr. to pluck.

$\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$  ( $\omega\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\mu$ ) Q  $\omega\mu$  ( $\omega\lambda\mu$ ) vb. intr. to become lean, thin; +  $\epsilon\text{BOL}$ : to pine away, be blighted.

$\omega\omega\eta$   $\epsilon\omega\eta\text{-}$   $\omega\omega\eta^*$  Q  $\omega\eta$  vb. tr. to distress, afflict ( $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); intr. to be distressed (by, with:  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\lambda$ ,  $\overline{\text{MN}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{NTN}}$ ); as n.m. distress, straits.  $\omega\lambda\omega\overline{\text{C}}$  n.f. constraint.

$\omega\omega\tau$  ( $\omega\omega\tau$ ,  $\omega\omega\tau$ )  $\epsilon\omega\tau\text{-}$   $\omega\omega\tau^*$  ( $\omega\omega\tau^*$ ) vb. tr. to steal ( $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ; from:  $\overline{\text{NTN}}$ ,  $\omega\text{I}$ ,  $\omega\overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\epsilon\text{BOL}$   $\omega\overline{\text{N}}$ ); as n.m. theft.  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\text{-}\omega\omega\tau$  thief.

( $\omega\omega\tau$ )  $\epsilon\omega\tau\text{-}$   $\omega\omega\tau^*$   $\pm$   $\epsilon\text{BOL}$  vb. tr. to eject, send forth.

$\omega\omega\omega$   $\omega\omega\omega^*$  vb. tr. to scrape, scratch ( $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ); vb. intr. to be scraped; to itch; as n.m. itching, scratching.

$\omega\omega\omega\overline{\text{C}}$ ,  $\omega\omega\omega\overline{\text{C}}$  n.f. hand (as a measure).

$\omega\omega\chi$  ( $\omega\omega\chi$ ) Q  $\omega\chi$  vb. intr. to be in straits, be dying; vb. tr. to distress, put in straits ( $\overline{\text{MHO}}^*$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); as n.m.

straits. 2AX n.m. illness; name of a disease.

2OXN 2EXN- 2OXN<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to shut (HMO<sup>o</sup>), shut in, enclose;  
as n.m. shutting, sealing.

2W6E (2W6E, 2W6H) 2E6E- (2E6H-) 2O6E<sup>o</sup> Q 2O6E (2O6E) vb. tr.  
to wither, destroy (HMO<sup>o</sup>); vb. intr. to wither away,  
fade, expire. 2A6E- in cpds.: weak in, feeble of.

As n.m. feebleness. AT2W6E unfading.

2XONXN (XONXN, 2XONN) vb. intr. to feel, grope (for: e,  
e2OYN e).

|                        |   |                          |
|------------------------|---|--------------------------|
| 2A: 2O                 | 2AP <sup>o</sup> : 2A                     | 2E: 2H, 626              |
| 2AAK: 2AK              | 2APOY2E: POY2E                            | 2E8E6: 2E8E6             |
| 2AAM: 2WOME            | 2AP <sup>o</sup> : PO                     | 2E8ETWPE: 2HNTWPE        |
| 2AAT: 2AT              | 2APW-: 2POW                               | 2E8E: 2H8E               |
| 2AAT6: 2ATE            | 2APWHT: 2AWHT                             | 2E8EOW: 2W8E             |
| 2AAG6: 2AG6            | 2ACE1E: 2AC1E                             | 2E8E1: 21E1              |
| 2AE <sup>o</sup> : 2OE | 2ACH: 2OCH                                | 2E8EOWN: 2E-             |
| 2AEE: 2OEE             | 2ACT-/': 2ICE                             | 2EE: 2E                  |
| 2ABIOY1: 21E1          | 2AT <sup>o</sup> : 2ITE, 2I               | 2EEIT: 2A6IT             |
| 2ABAG6AE: 2A9AG6AE     | 2ATE-: 2WTE                               | 2E1AE1E6: 21E1E          |
| 2ABOA: EOA             | 2ATE8E: 2WTE                              | 2E1EE: 21E1E             |
| 2AG6E-: 2W6E           | 2ATE: 2AT                                 | 2E1EIT: 21EIT            |
| 2AEIH: 2AE             | 2ATHY: THY                                | 2EK-: 2WK, 2WOK,         |
| 2AEEY: 2AE             | 2ATN: TWP6                                | 2WOK6                    |
| 2AEOY: 2AE             | 2ATOOT <sup>o</sup> : TWP6                | 2EK6-: 2WOK6             |
| 2AEGY(E): 2AE          | 2ATP: 2WTP                                | 2EAE1AE: 2AOW1AE         |
| 2AH: 2AE               | 2ATP6EY(E): 2WTP                          | 2EAKOY: 2AKOY            |
| 2A1E6: 21E1E           | 2ATP6E: 2WTP                              | 2EAME2E: 2AAMH2E         |
| 2A1H: 2AE              | 2ATC: 2OTC                                | 2EAE6: 2A06              |
| 2AKHAQ: 2AKAq          | 2AWIT: 2AWHT                              | 2EME: 2HME               |
| 2AKO: 2IK              | 2AWC: 2W                                  | 2EMETOP6: 2HNTWPE        |
| 2AA-: 2W0AE            | 2AX: 2WX                                  | 2EMX: 2MOX               |
| 2AAATE: 2AAHT          | 2AXN, 2AXW <sup>o</sup> : XW <sup>o</sup> | 2ENH(H)TE: 2ENEETE       |
| 2AAHK: 2AAAK           | 2EAI: 21E6                                | 2ENG <sup>o</sup> : 2ONK |
| 2AAKOY: 2AKOY          | 2EE6: 21E6                                | 2EN61E: 21NE             |
| 2AALOYC: 2ALOYC        | 2EEC: 2WEC                                | 2ENOY4E: 2E-             |
| 2AAE-: 2A06            | 2EHNTE: C2EHNTE                           | 2EOYT: 2OYT              |
| 2AM: 2WOME             | 2EHY6: 2WB                                | 2EPBOOE6: 2PBOT          |
| 2AMNTWPE: 2HNTWPE      | 2EOK: 2WEEK                               | 2EP6: 2PE                |
| 2ANKAq: 2AKAq          | 2EOOC, 2EOC: 2WEC                         | 2EPW-: 2POW              |
| 2ANZHT: 2HT            | 2EOY1: 2OY, 21E1                          | 2EPW6: 2POW              |
| 2ANPO: PO              | 2EO6: 2WEEK                               | 2EP21P6: 21P             |
| 2AN: 2ON               | 2EC: 2H8E, 2W8E                           | 2ET: 21E                 |
| 2ANEC: 2WEC            | 2ESCOOYE: 2WEC                            | 2EYT: 2OYT               |
| 2APe1ONE: 61ONE        | 2ECOW: 2WEC                               | 2EXX-: 2OX2X             |
| 2APHY: APHY            | 2EOW: 2OY                                 | 2E6H-: 2W6E              |
| 2APH2E: 2AP62          | 2EWC, 2EOWC: 2WEC                         | 2HE(B)E: 2EE6            |
| 2APN: PO               | 2EOWN: 2E-                                | 2HEC: 2WEC               |

2HE: 2E  
 2HEIT: 2AEIT  
 2HHEB: 2HBE  
 2HHPB, 2HHTB: 6IC  
 2HIBB: 2HBB  
 2HK: 2WOK  
 2HKB: 2KO  
 2HME: 2OEM  
 2HMC: 2HC  
 2HMX: 2MOX  
 2HM: 2MOM  
 2HNGTB: 2ENEBTE  
 2HNT: 2ONT  
 2HOY: 2HY  
 2HP2IPB: 2IP  
 2HT: 2H  
 2HTE: 6IC  
 2HY: 2E  
 2HYB: 2EBE  
 2HX: 2AX  
 2I: 2IOYE  
 2IABE, 2IABEB: 2IEB  
 2IB, 2IBB: 2IEB  
 2IBOL: 6OL  
 2IBOYI: 2IBOI  
 2IEBB: 2IEB  
 2IEBY(E): 2OI  
 2IEY: 2IE  
 2IEIABE, 2IEIBB: 2IEB  
 2IH: 2IE, 2E, 2H  
 2IHB: 2IEB  
 2IHOY: 2IE  
 2IHY: 2IE, 2IH  
 2IYA: 2A  
 2IME: 2HME, 2IME  
 2IMH: 2OEM  
 2INIE: 2INE  
 2IOMB: 2IME, 2IOME  
 2IOOYB: 2IH  
 2IP2IPB: 2IP  
 2IPN: 2O  
 2IPOY2E: 2OY2E  
 2IPW: 2O  
 2IT: 2IEIT  
 2IT: 2I, 2IOYE  
 2ITN: 2TPB  
 2ITOOT: 2TPB  
 2ITOYN: 2OYW  
 2ITOYW: 2OYW

2IOW: 2I  
 2I2PA: 2O  
 2IXN, 2IXW: 2W  
 2KAEIT, 2KOEIT: 2KO  
 2KEEIB: 2AOEIB  
 2LHBE: 2LOB  
 2LOM: 2LOM  
 2LOYW: 2OY  
 2LGB: 2LOB  
 2N: 2AM, 2OM  
 2MAIC: 2MOOC  
 2MEY, 2MHY: 2AM  
 2NMB: 2HMB, 2MOM  
 2NTWP: 2HNTWP  
 2N2AA, 2N2EA: 2AA  
 2NX: 2MOX  
 2NAY: 2NAY  
 2NT: 2INE  
 2O: 2A  
 2OB: 2OY  
 2OBB: 2IEB  
 2OBT: 2OYT  
 2OEIB: 2OEIB  
 2OIBB: 2AEIBB  
 2OK: 2WOK, 2WOKB  
 2OKP: 2KO  
 2OLA: 2WALB  
 2OLB: 2LOB  
 2OMET: 2OMNT  
 2ONT: 2OMNT  
 2OMOTWP: 2HNTWP  
 2OMX: 2MOX  
 2OOK: 2WOKB, 2WOK  
 2OKE: 2WOKB  
 2OOL: 2WALB  
 2OOP: 2ON  
 2OP: 2OY, 2AN  
 2OPC: 2ANP  
 2OPT: 2WTP  
 2OREY: 2WRB  
 2ORK: 2ROK, 2WRB  
 2ORW: 2ROW, 2RW  
 2ORQ: 2WRB  
 2ORX(): 2WRB  
 2OCB: 2ICE  
 2OCHM: 2OCH  
 2OYATB: 2OYEIT, 2OYNT  
 2OYE: 2OYO  
 2OYEITE: 2OYEIT  
 2OYEROYWP: 2ORBP  
 2OYITE: 2OYEIT

2OYNPB: 2WOY  
 2OYR: 2OYRB  
 2OYRATB: 2OYRIT  
 2OYW(W): 2OYRB  
 2OYC: 2WC  
 2OYT: 2OYUT  
 2OW: 2W  
 2OY: 2WB  
 2OX: 2WX  
 2OXX: 2OX2X  
 2OBB: 2WB  
 2OBT: 2WB  
 2OBPB, 2OBXP: 2OXBP  
 2OBT: 2OBT  
 2PA: 2O, 2ROOY  
 2PAK: 2ROK  
 2PE: 2PAI  
 2PEOYB: 2PE  
 2PHYB: 2PE  
 2PHB: 2ROW  
 2PKRIB: 2PKRIB  
 2ROYB(B)AI: 2ROOY  
 2ROYNB: 2ROOY  
 2ROYO, 2ROYW: 2ROOY  
 2ROYWP: 2ORBP  
 2RW: 2ROW  
 2TH: 2HT  
 2TOORB: 2TO  
 2TW: 2TO  
 2TPB: 2TO  
 2TPW: 2TO  
 2TPW: 2LWOP  
 2W: 2O  
 2W: 2W  
 2WB: 2OY  
 2WBT: 2WYT  
 2WK: 2WOK  
 2WK(E): 2WOKB  
 2WKH: 2WB  
 2WALB: 2WALB, 2WAL  
 2WALB: 2WRB  
 2WLB: 2WLB  
 2WM: 2WOME  
 2WMB: 2WOMB, 2WOME  
 2WNT: 2WNB  
 2WNT: 2WNT  
 2WNT: 2WNT  
 2WRIT: 2OYRIT  
 2WRQ: 2WRB

|                      |                        |            |
|----------------------|------------------------|------------|
| 20T: 20T6, 20T, 20T6 | 20W4: 20W <sup>4</sup> | 2068: 068  |
| 20T6: 20T, 20T6      | 2028: 202 <sup>8</sup> | 2069: 2068 |
| 20W46: 20A           | 204: 208               | 240: 204   |
| 20WC: 20C            |                        |            |

## X

- xaxx6** vb. tr. to clap (hands:  $\overline{\text{MMO}}^{\circ}$ ,  $2\overline{\text{N}}$ ).  
**xax66**, **xax6**, **xax** n.m. desert.  $21/2\overline{\text{N}}$  **xaxax66** in the desert.  
**maxi-xax66** loving solitude. **mntxax66** desolation.  $\kappa\omega/\text{+}$   
**61p6**  $\overline{\text{MMO}}^{\circ}$   $\overline{\text{N}}$  **xax66** to make desert.  $\overline{\text{P}}$ -**xax66** to become  
 desert, waste.  
**xax610** (**txax610**) **xax610<sup>6</sup>** vb. tr. to display ( $\overline{\text{MMO}}^{\circ}$ ).  
**xax** vb. tr. to clap (hands:  $\overline{\text{MMO}}^{\circ}$ ); to flap (wings); as  
 n.m. clapping, flapping; **p64xax** one who claps.  
**xamh** n.f. calm.  
**xan6**, **xaxan6**, **xoone**, **xamh** n. ark, box.  
**xac46** n. in **x1-xac46** to repair, put in order.  
**xate** (**xaxate**), **Q xote** vb. intr. to become ripe, mature; to  
 advance in age. **xta1**, **Q xnt** idem.  
**xatme** n. heap (of grain).  
**xat46**, **xat86** n.m. snake, reptile.  
**xax4**, **xax8** n.m. frost.  
**xax2x2** (**xax2x**, **xaxx2**, **6ax2x2**, **6ax262**, **6ax28**, **6028**) **x62xw2<sup>6</sup>** vb.  
 tr. to beat, strike, gnash ( $\overline{\text{MMO}}^{\circ}$ ; against:  $\epsilon\text{x}\overline{\text{N}}$ ); as n.m.  
 beating, gnashing; as adj. beaten, (of metal) refined.  
**xax** n.m. sparrow. **xax**  $\overline{\text{N}}$  **axa** name of a bird.  
**xax6** (**xaxax6**), **Q xaxw(oy)** vb. intr. to become rough, hard,  
 harsh. **atxax6** not harsh (of voice).  
**xax6** (pl. **xix66y**, **xix66y6**, **xix6oy**, **xinx66y**, **xinx66y6**, **xin-**  
**x6y6**) n.m.f. enemy. **maxi-xax6** loving enmity, quarrelsome;  
**mntxax6** enmity (toward:  $\epsilon\text{zoyn}$   $\epsilon$ ).  $\overline{\text{P}}$ -**xax6** ( $\text{Q o } \overline{\text{N}}$ ) to be  
 at enmity (with:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\overline{\text{MN}}$ ).  
**x8888**, **x88886**, **x88886**, **x88888**, **x888**, **x88888**, **x8888**, **x888886**, **xaxci-**  
**888** n.f. coal, charcoal.  
**x888** n.m. blemish. **atx888** without blemish.



xe,  $\bar{x}e$  conj. see 30.11 for full discussion of uses.

$\chi\epsilon\nu\eta\lambda$ ,  $\chi\epsilon\eta\lambda$ ,  $\chi\iota\nu\eta\lambda$ ,  $\chi\epsilon\nu\epsilon\lambda$  n.m. spear; a shoot.

$\chi\epsilon\kappa$  n.m. shell, sherd.

$\chi\epsilon\kappa\lambda\varsigma$ ,  $\chi\epsilon\kappa\lambda\alpha\varsigma$  conj. so that, in order that; usu. followed by Future III or II. See 27.4.

$\chi\epsilon\kappa\chi\iota\kappa$  n. an insect (ant?).

$\chi\epsilon\lambda\zeta\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\chi\bar{\lambda}\zeta\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\chi\bar{\lambda}\zeta\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\chi\epsilon\lambda\lambda\eta\varsigma$  vb. intr. to become exhausted, to pant; as n.m. exhaustion, panting.

$\chi\epsilon\mu\pi\epsilon\zeta$ ,  $\chi\bar{\eta}\pi\epsilon\zeta$ ,  $\chi\bar{\eta}\pi\eta\zeta$ ,  $\chi\epsilon\pi\eta\zeta$ ,  $\chi\eta\pi\epsilon\zeta$ ,  $\chi\iota\pi\epsilon\zeta$  n.m. apple.

$\chi\epsilon\eta\epsilon\pi\omega\rho$  n.f. roof.

$\chi\epsilon\rho\omicron$  ( $\chi\epsilon\rho\omega$ )  $\chi\epsilon\rho\epsilon-$  ( $\chi\epsilon\epsilon\rho\epsilon-$ )  $\chi\epsilon\rho\omicron'$  ( $\chi\epsilon\rho\omega'$ ) vb. tr. to kindle, set afire; intr. to be ablaze, burn.

$\chi\eta$  n.m. speck, mote (of straw, chaff, sawdust).

$\chi\eta$  n.f. dish, bowl.

$\chi\eta\eta\varsigma$  n.f. bowl, censer.

$\chi\eta\rho$  vb. intr. to be merry, enjoy oneself; to be wanton; as n.m. merriment, fun; wanton behavior.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\chi\eta\rho$  wanton.  $\chi\epsilon\rho\chi\bar{\rho}$  n.m. wanton behavior.

$\chi\eta\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\chi\epsilon\rho\epsilon$  n.f. threshing-floor; threshing season.

$\chi\iota$  n.m. a metal vessel.

$\chi\iota$  ( $\chi\epsilon\iota$ )  $\chi\iota-$  ( $\chi\epsilon-$ )  $\chi\iota\tau'$  Q  $\chi\eta\upsilon$  vb. tr. (1) to seize, take ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ); to receive, accept; (2) to buy, acquire; (3) to strike, reach (of arrows, teeth, etc.); (4) to learn by heart. In basic meaning (1) all prep. and adv. occur with normal meanings.  $\chi\iota$   $\epsilon$  to affect, relate to, impinge on; ( $\pm$   $\epsilon\zeta\omicron\upsilon\eta$ ) to lead to, be conducive to, introduce to.  $\chi\iota$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$  to borrow (suff. on  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$  is reflex.).  $\chi\iota$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$  to touch, be in contact with. For  $\chi\iota-$  and  $\chi\lambda\iota-$  in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element.

$\chi\iota\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$  n.m. pod.

$\chi\iota\lambda\lambda\epsilon\varsigma$ ,  $\chi\iota\lambda\lambda\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\chi\epsilon\lambda\lambda\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\kappa\epsilon\lambda\lambda\eta\varsigma$  n.m. box.

$\chi\iota\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\chi\epsilon\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\kappa\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\vartheta\epsilon\bar{\eta}$  prep. from, since, starting from; conj. since (see § 30.3); while yet (+ Circum.).  $\chi\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$ ,  $\chi\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\chi\iota\bar{\eta}$   $\zeta\bar{\eta}$  =  $\chi\iota\bar{\eta}$ .  $\chi\iota\bar{\eta}$  X  $\epsilon/\vartheta\lambda/\vartheta\lambda\zeta\rho\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon$  Y from X to Y.  $\chi\iota\bar{\eta}$  X  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda/\epsilon\zeta\rho\lambda\iota$  from X onward.  $\chi\iota\bar{\eta}$  is

occasionally preceded by *ε*, *ἦ*, *ἐλ*, *ἐλ*.

*κινη* n.m. emptiness, nothingness; *ε κινη* in vain, for no purpose, for no reason. *ἦ κινη* idem.

*κιοε* vb. tr. to steal (*ἦμο*; from: *ἐλ*, *εβολ* *ἐλ*); to rob (*ε*, *ἦκα*); as n.m. theft, fraud. *ἦ κιοε* adv. stealthily secretly; unbeknownst (to: *ε*). *εἰ ἦμο* *ἦ κιοε* to steal. *ἦ κιοε* secret place. *ρεκιοε*, *κα ἦ κιοε* thief.

*κίρ* n.m. brine; salted fish. *ἄκίρ* brine-lotion (as soap).

*κίε* *κεε*- *καε* (*κίε*) *Q* *κοε* (*ε* *ερα*) vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (*ἦμο*; over, above: *ε*, *εκ*, *ἐλ*); vb. intr. to become exalted, raised up; as n.m. height(s), top. *κεε* *κοε* the Most High (of God). *κίε* *ἦ* *ε* to become arrogant, proud, vain; *καε*-*ε* proud, arrogant; *ε*-*καε*-*ε* to become vain, proud; *ἦε*-*ε* pride, arrogance. *κοε* n.m. exalted person or place.

*κίε* n.f. back, spine.

*κίε*, *κεε*, *κίε* n.f. a land measure.

*κί* adj. sparing, niggard.

*κί* n.m. spittle.

*κίω*, *εκίω* n. single lock or braid of hair.

*κίω*, *κίω*, *κίω* n.m. brazier.

*κίω* n.pl. testicles.

*κί*, *κε*, *κί*, *κε* conj. or. *κί* *ἦμον*/*ἦ* or not. *κί* *ἦ* or rather.

*κί* (*κε*, *κί*) *κί*- *κε* vb. tr. to quench, put out (*ἦμο*); intr. to be quenched. *ἄκί* unquenchable.

*κί* vb. tr. to send, send away.

*κί* (*κί*, *κί*) vb. tr. to strike (with: *ἦ* or zero).

*κί* (*κί*) vb. intr. to delay (in doing: *ε*); as n.m. sloth. *ἄκί* without delay; *ἦε* promptness; *ρεκί* sluggish; *ἦε* sloth, delay.

*κί* (pl. *κί*) n.m. forearm, wing; force, violence. *ἦ* *κί* with effort. *ε*-*κί* *κί* to treat violently. *εἰ* *ἦμο* *ἦ* *κί* to force, compel. *εἰ* *ἦ* *ο*-*κί* to use force; *ἦε* *κί* *κί* force, violence; *ρεκί*-*κί* violent; *ἦε*-*ρεκί*-

- x1-xna2 violence. moyp n xna2 n.f. scapular (of monk).  
 xne, xnh, xhhh n.m. beets, greens.  
 xnooy, xnaay (pl. xnooye) n.m. threshing-floor, grain on  
 threshing-floor. p̄xnooy, p̄exnooy, lexnooy, p̄ixnooy  
 n.f. idem.  
 xnoy xne- (xñ-) xnoy' (xinooy', xenooyoy') vb. tr. to ask,  
 question (dir. obj. of person asked; the thing asked is  
 indicated by e or etse); (rarely) to tell. As n.m.  
 inquiry, questioning.  
 xnoy, xenooy, xenoob n.m. basket, container.  
 xñxwñ' vb. tr. to ask about.  
 xo xe- xo' Q xny vb. tr. to sow, plant (seed: ñmo'; in: zñ,  
 zixñ); to plant (a field; ñmo', e; with: ñmo'); as n.m.  
 sowing, planting. p̄exxo sower.  
 xo xe- (xi-) xo' (usually + ebo) vb. tr. (1) to spend,  
 expend, dispose of, use up (ñmo'); (2) to put forth,  
 send forth (ñmo'; to, onto: e, exñ, ezoyn e). xe-noyne  
 ebo to take root.  
 xo (pl. xwoy) n.m. arm-pit; o n xo to be hunch-backed.  
 xoe, xoe, xoei, xoi, xo (pl. exh) n.f. wall. xe-ñ-tmhte,  
 xenetmhte n.f. middle wall.  
 xoeic, xoeic (abbrev. xē; pl. xicooye, xicooy) n.m.f. lord,  
 lady; with def. art. the Lord; master, owner. p̄-xoeic  
 to become lord, rule (over: e, exñ, e2p̄ai exñ); p̄exp̄-  
 xoeic ruler. mñtxoeic lordship.  
 xoeit, xaeit (xit-) n.m. olive-tree, olives; n.m.f. testi-  
 cle. eñ n xoeit olive-tree. ma n xoeit olive grove.  
 ge n xoeit olive wood. eñ-ñ-xoeit olive-leaf. p̄tooy  
 n xoeit the Mt. of Olives.  
 xoi, xoei (pl. exny) n.m. ship, boat.  
 xok, xak n.m. hair.  
 xokxē, xekxok' Q xekxok (xekxokē) vb. tr. to stamp, brand,  
 mark (ñmo'); as n.m. stamp, brand.  
 xolā Q to be least, smallest.  
 xolaxā (xolaxē) xāxā- xāxwā' vb. tr./intr. to drip, let drip.

- xolax̄ xelax̄- (x̄lx̄- ) x̄lx̄wλ' Q x̄lx̄wλ vb. tr. to hedge in (ἤμο'); as n.m. hedge.
- xoolac n.f. moth. ̄-xoolac to become moth-eaten, decayed.
- xool (xoy, xay) xey- (xool-, xay-) xool' (xoy') vb. tr. to send (ἤμο'; to: e, epat', ex̄n, na', ʒa) ± evoa out, off, away; ezoyn in; e2pai up; 2aen ahead. xool Ḥca to send after.
- xoolt adj. base, lowly, rejected. m̄ntxoolt, m̄ntpeyxoolt baseness. ̄-xoolt to become base, lowly.
- xoolq n.m. papyrus.
- xon n.m. bowl, dish.
- xorp̄ 6ep6op' Q xepxop vb. tr. to overcome; Q to be hard.
- xoywt (xoyt-, xayt-, xwt-, xot-; f. xoywte, xoyoywte) number: twenty. See 30.7.
- xoyq (xoye, xnoyq, xwq) xeq- Q xhq (xh̄e) vb. tr. to burn, scorch (ἤμο'); intr. to be sharp, bitter; as n.m. burning, ardor. xoyq Ḥ 2ht n.m. warmth of heart, esp. in 2Ḥ oyxoyq Ḥ 2ht warmly, sincerely, ardently.
- xoyq (xwq) xob' Q xhq vb. intr. to be costly, rare; tr. to value.
- xoyze vb. intr. to limp.
- xoyxoy, 6oy6oy vb. intr. to fly (or sim., of birds).
- xoytḤ in Ḥ xoytḤ headlong, over the edge.
- xoyx̄ (xobx̄, xoyxeq) xeqxwq' Q xeqxwq vb. tr. to burn, cook; intr. idem.
- xp̄-, xep- n.m.f. hour; usually prefixed to number, as in xp̄-m̄ntoye the 11th hour. Ḥ nnaγ Ḥ xp̄-X at about the Xth hour.
- xpi-, xne- vb. must; usually prefixed to Inf., as in qnaxp̄i- 6ok; rarely impers.: it is necessary (that: etpe).
- xp̄io xp̄ie- xp̄io' Q xp̄int vb. tr. to blame, scold, reproach (ἤμο'; for: 6tbe, ex̄n, 2a, 2Ḥ); as n.m. blame, reproach. m̄ntxp̄int modesty.
- xpo xne- xpo' vb. tr. (1) to beget, give birth to (ἤμο'); (2) to acquire, get, obtain (ἤμο'), oft. + eth. dat. w.

на". As n.m. birth, begetting; acquisition, gain, possession. аѣхноч unbegotten. рѣхно maker, begetter; мнѣхно begetting.

хро (бро) Q хрѣит (хроѣит, броѣит) vb. intr. to become strong, firm, victorious (over: е, ехн); vb. tr. to make strong; as n.m. strength, victory. †-хро на" to encourage, confirm. смн-хро to establish victory. ат-хро unconquerable. маи-хро victory-loving. рѣхро victor, victorious. хоор Q to be strong, bold, hard. хлар-вѣѣ bold of sight, staring; мнѣхлар-вѣѣ staring. хлар-зѣѣ firm of heart, bold; мнѣхлар-зѣѣ courage, boldness; †-мнѣхлар-зѣѣ to give courage (to: на"); хи-мнѣхлар-зѣѣ to take courage. хѣѣ, хѣѣ, хѣѣ adj. strong, bold (bef. or aft. n. with н). †-хѣѣ to become strong. мнѣхѣѣ strength, prowess.

хто (ѣто) хѣ- хто" (ѣто", ѣѣ") Q хѣѣ (ѣѣѣ) vb. tr. to lay down (нѣѣ"; on: е, ехн, зѣ, зѣхн); intr. to lie down. хто е ѣѣѣ to succumb to sickness.

хѣ n.m. cup.

хѣ" n.m. head (§28.6). Rare except in prep. phrases or as the obj. in certain verbal expressions. ехн ехѣ" prep. (1) on, upon, over, above; (2) for, on account of; (3) at, against; (4) to, unto; (5) in addition to. еѣѣ ехн out upon; еѣѣ ехн unto; еѣѣ ехн up/down onto, upon. зѣхн зѣхѣ" prep. before, in front of. зѣхн зѣхѣ" prep. (1) on, upon, over; (2) in, at, beside; (3) ± еѣѣ from on, from at; ѣѣ зѣхн the one in command of; зѣѣ зѣхн on, upon.

хѣ хѣ- хѣ" vb. tr. to sing; as n.m. song. рѣхѣ (pl. рѣѣ-хоѣѣ) singer, minstrel.

хѣ хѣ- (хи-) хѣѣ (imptv. хѣѣ-, хѣѣ") vb. tr. to say, speak (нѣѣ"; to: е, на"; about, concerning: е, еѣѣ, ехн, еѣѣ ехн; against: ѣѣѣ, ѣѣѣ). аѣѣ, аѣѣѣ ineffable. рѣѣ-хѣ- one who says; мнѣрѣѣѣ- saying, telling. хѣѣ- (for хѣ ѣѣ") to mean, signify; to say to. ѣѣѣ-, ѣѣѣ"

said (before direct quotation; see 20.3).

xок xек- xок' Q xнк (± εβολ) vb. tr. to finish, complete, fulfill, accomplish (нмо'); vb. intr. to become finished, completed, fulfilled, ended; as n.m. completion, end; total; fulfillment. атxок without end.

xокн xекн- xокн' (xакн') Q xокн vb. tr. to wet, wash (нмо'); in, with: зн, εβολ зн); as n.m. washing, cleansing. †-xокн на' to bathe, baptize. xи-xокн to be bathed, baptized. атxокн unwashed; мнтатxокн being unwashed.

xокр xекр- xокр' Q xокр vb. tr. to salt, season.

xолк vb. tr./intr. to sink, submerge.

xолк xелк- xолк' Q xолк (± εβολ) vb. tr. to extend, stretch нмо'; to: ε, εzoγn ε); to sew together. xолк εβολ as n.m. stretching, strain; extent; endurance, continuation. xлак n.m. strain; punishment. xолк n.f. strain, tension.

xолн (xопн) Q xолн (xопн) vb. intr. (1) to make merry; (2) to become implicated, involved (in, with: мн, зн); as n.m. (1) festivity, dissipation; (2) care, distraction. xолн(ε)c, xопн(ε)c n. care, distraction.

xолэ xлэ- xолэ' vb. tr. to cut, prune.

xолэ (xолаэ, xоплаэ) xелεэ- xолэ' (± εβολ) vb. tr. to draw, scoop (нмо'). xолэεc, xолэc, xол(ε)c n.f. vessel for pouring.

xом n.m. generation. xин xом гла xом, εγxом н нxом, н зен- xом н xом from generation to generation. глаε н xом genealogy.

xонт xнт- (xент-) xонт' Q xонт vb. tr. (1) to try, test (нмо', ε; with: зн); (2) to begin, start; as n.m. trial; ма н xонт place of testing. xонт n.f. trial, test. xнит in xи-xнит to test, try (нмо', нcл); as n.m. test, trial; pεчxи-xнит tester.

xонт (xонт) Q xоонεч vb. impersonal: to happen, befall by chance; personal: to happen to be; vb. tr. to meet with (ε) by chance; as n.m. chance.

xоп Q xнр vb. tr. to blacken.

- xop xop'** vb. tr. to study, examine. As n.m. spy, scout.  
**xop xep- xop'** Q **xnp** vb. tr. to sharpen; as n.m. sharpness.  
**xopn Q xopn** vb. intr. to make a sign (to: **e**, **oye**; with: **nmo'**, **zn**), to beckon; vb. tr. to indicate (**nmo'**); as n.m. sign, indication.  
**xopn Q xopn** vb. tr. to urge on, hasten (**nmo'**); intr. to ride fast, hasten (after: **ncn**). **ma n xopn** training stable. **pecxopn** rider.  
**xopn** vb. intr. to stumble, trip. **xpon** n.m. obstacle, impediment; **atxpon** unimpeded; **p-xpon** to become an obstacle, difficulty; **+xpon** to trip up (**na'**), cause difficulty for; **x1-xpon** to stumble, trip, be impeded.  
**xoc Q xnc** vb. tr. to load, pack (**nmo'**; with: **nmo'**); intr. to become hard, solid.  
**xote (xot) xet- xot'** ( $\pm$  **ezoun**) vb. tr. to pierce, penetrate (**nmo'**; to, as far as: **e**, **ga**, **zn**); as n.m. penetration, separation.  
**xote Q xote** vb. intr. to fail, cease.  
**xowe (xowe, xoe) xee- xoo'** vb. tr. to reach, pass, surpass (**nmo'**); **atxoo'** impassable.  
**xowe (xoe, xoyoe) xee- (xe-) xoo'** vb. tr. to sting, prick, goad (**nmo'**). **xooke** n.m. goad.  
**xole Q xole** vb. intr. to be hindered.  
**xole (xole) xee- (xe-) xool' (xol')** vb. tr. to gather, harvest (**nmo'**); as n.m. harvest. **pecxole** harvester. **xle** n. gleanings, left-over crops.  
**xome, xome** n.m. book, document, book-roll, sheet of parchment; as adj. book- (with parts or types of books); **xome n w** reading book.  
**xope (xoe) xee- (xep-, ep-) xop' (xop')** Q **xope** vb. tr. to scatter, disperse (**nmo'**); + **evol** idem; to hinder, bring to naught (**nmo'**); as n.m. scattering, dissolution.  
**xowe (xoe) xee- xoe' (xox', xak')** Q **xne** vb. tr. to dye, stain (**nmo'**; with: **zn**, **evol zn**); intr. to become dyed, stained; as n.m. dyeing; **pecxee-** dyer of. **xnee, xne,**

хекε n.m. purple dye; as adj. purple; ειεν-хн6ε purple embroidery; сλ η хн6ε seller of purple.

хω2 (хо2) хε2- Q хн2 vb. tr. to touch (ε, ε2ΟΥН ε); as n.m. touching, contagion. ατхω2 ερo' untouchable.

хω2 хε2- хλ2' Q хн2 vb. tr. to smear, anoint (ημο', ε; with: ημο', зН).

хω2η хε2η хλ2η' Q хλ2η vb. tr. to defile, pollute (ημο'); to become defiled, polluted (with, by: зН, εβολ зН); as n.m. pollution, uncleanness. ατхω2η undefiled. рε4- хω2η defiled person.

хωх, ληхωх n.m. head, chief. ηН-хωх headache. η-хωх to become head, chief.

хλλне: хλне  
хλλте: хλте  
хλλхе: хλхе  
хλв: хλч  
хλε: хλεε  
хλειβεc: хεεε  
хλεит: хоеит  
хλ1-: х1  
хλ1ε: хλε1ε  
хλκ': хωω6ε  
хλκ: хок  
хλκн': хωκн  
хλнн: гλхмн  
хλнн: хλне  
хλр-: хрo  
хλс1-: х1с6  
хλс1': х1с6  
хλт6ε: хλт4ε  
хλγ(-): хooγ  
хλγт-: хoγωт  
хλ2': хω2  
хλ2η('): хω2η  
хλ2х: хλ2х2  
хλхω(oy): хλх6  
хλх2: хλ2х2  
хβнλ: хεβнλ  
хεc: хεεε  
хε: ηН, ге  
хε-: хo, хω, х1  
хεβвεc, хεβвεc: хεεε  
хεβελ: хεβнλ  
хεβвε-: хωω6ε  
хεεε-: хωω6ε

хεεε-: хωωλε  
хεερε: хнре  
хεερε-: хερο, хωωρε  
хек-: хωωке  
хекε: хн6ε  
хελε-: хωωλε  
хελεх-: бωλх  
хελλнc: хελ2нc  
хελλнc: х1λλεc  
хен: х1н  
хεнλ('): хнλ  
хεнεтннте: хое  
хεнов, хεно4: хно4  
хεноγoγ': хноγ  
хεнтннте: хое  
хεпн2: хεмпε2  
хεре-: хωωρε  
хεре-: хερο  
хεро-: хω  
хεрo('): хεро  
херхр: хнр  
хεce: х1с6  
хεcт-: х1с6  
хет-: хωте  
хεγ-: хooγ  
хε4: хoγ4  
хε4φλ: φλ  
хε2хω2': хλ2х2  
хεх-: бωωхε  
хε6-: хωω6ε  
хн: х1нхн  
хнв: хoγ4  
хнвc: хεεε

хннвc: хεεε  
хнιβεc: хεεε  
хнке: хωω6ε  
хннн: хн6  
хнпε2: хεмпε2  
хнс6: х1с6  
хнт: хλте  
хнγ: х1, хo  
хн4: хoγ4  
хн6: хωω6ε  
хн6ε: хωω6ε  
х1-: х1, хo, хω  
х1βнλ: хεβнλ  
х1н: хН  
х1ноγ': хноγ  
х1ноγ': хноγ  
х1нтнγ: тнγ  
х1нхεεγ(ε): хλх6  
х1нхεεγ: хλхе  
х1нх1н: бн6н  
х1oor: ε1oor  
х1пε2: хεмпε2  
х1рo4: ро  
х1т': х1, хоеит  
х1сooγ(ε): хоеиc  
х1с1': х1с6  
х1хεεγ(ε),  
х1хεoγ: хλхе  
хλλ6: хωωλε  
хλ2нc: хελ2нc  
хλ2c: хελ2нc  
хНхН: бн6н  
хН: х1н, хноγ



|   |                 |                                      |
|---|-----------------|--------------------------------------|
| ХНААУ: ХНАУ, ХНООУ  | ХООАБ: ХОАБ     | ХРОП: ХОРП                           |
| ХНАУ <sub>2</sub> : ХНА <sub>2</sub>                      | ХООНЕ: ХАНЕ     | ХРАБИТ: ХРО                          |
| ХНБ(-): ХНА, ХНОУ   | ХООНБЧ: ХОНЧ    | ХРОБИТ: ХРО                          |
| ХНН: ХНБ  | ХООР': ХОУРЕ    | ХТ: ХОБИС                            |
| ХНИТ: ХОНТ  | ХООР': ХОР      | ХТАИ: ХАТЕ                           |
| ХНО': ХНА'  | ХООР: ХРО       | ХТЕ-: ХТО                            |
| ХНОУЧ: ХΟΥЧ   | ХОУРЕ: ХУ       | ХТНУ: ХТО                            |
| ХНХН: 6НН   | ХОПХН: 2ХОПХН   | ХУКЕ: ХУАКЕ                          |
| ХО': ХО, ХУ   | ХОР': ХОУРЕ     | ХУЛЕ: ХУАЛЕ                          |
| ХО: ХОБ   | ХОРН: ХУАН      | ХУАХ: 6УАХ                           |
| ХОБ': ХΟΥЧ  | ХОРНБС: ХУАН    | ХУМЕ: ХУАМЕ                          |
| ХОБХБ: ХОУХЧ  | ХОСБ: ХИСБ      | ХУΟΥ-: ХО                            |
| ХОБИ: ХОИ, ХОБ  | ХОТ': ХУТЕ      | ХУР(Б): ХУУРЕ, ХРО                   |
| ХОИ, ХОИБ: ХОБ  | ХОТ-: ХΟΥТ      | ХУРА <sub>2</sub> : ХУА <sub>2</sub> |
| ХОЛ': ХУАБ  | ХОТЕ: ХАТЕ      | ХУРН: ХУАН                           |
| ХОЛБС: ХУА <sub>2</sub>                                   | ХОУ, ХΟΥ': ХООУ | ХУТ-: ХΟΥТ                           |
| ХОЛБС: ХУАН   | ХОУБ: ХΟΥЧ      | ХУТ-: ХУТЕ                           |
| ХОЛБ: ХУА <sub>2</sub>                                    | ХОУОУКБ: ХУАКБ  | ХУТ <sub>2</sub> : 6УТ <sub>2</sub>  |
| ХОЛ <sub>2</sub> БС, ХОЛ <sub>2</sub> Б: ХУА <sub>2</sub> | ХОУОУТБ: ХΟΥТ   | ХУУР: ХРО                            |
| ХОЛХ', ХОЛХ: 6УАХ   | ХОУТ-: ХΟΥТ     | ХУУРЕ: ХРО                           |
| ХОНТБ: ХОНТ   | ХОХ': ХУББ      | ХУУРЕ: ХУАББ                         |
| ХОУБ': ХУБББ  | ХОБ': ХУБББ     | ХУЧ: ХΟΥЧ                            |
| ХОУК': ХУАКБ  | ХУБ-: ХУО, ХУИ- | ХУЧБ: ХУАББ                          |
| ХОУКБЧ: ХУАКБ   | ХУИБ-: ХУИО     | ХУББ: ХУАББ                          |
| ХОУА': ХУАБ   | ХУИТ: ХУИО      | ХУОС: 6УОС                           |

## 6

БАББАБ, БАЧБАЧ, КАЧКАЧ, БАББНБ n. chick-pea.

БАААТ, КАААТ n.f. pot.

БАББ, БААН (pl. БАБББ, БАББББ, БАББББ) adj. lame, crippled; МНТБАББ lameness; Б-БАББ (Q o N) to become lame.

БАБИТЕ n.f. name of vessel or measure.

БАУУББ<sub>2</sub> n.m. bald-headed person.

БАН n. bull. (Doubtful.)

БАМУА, КАМУА (f. БАМАУА, КАМОУА, КАМНАБ; pl. БАМАУА, БАМУА, КАМОУА) n.m.f. camel, camel-load. МАН-БАМУА camelherd. МАС Н БАМАУА baby camel.

БАНА<sub>2</sub> n. or adj. maimed; Б-БАНА<sub>2</sub> (Q o N) to become maimed.

БАУОН, БАУОН, БАУУОН, КАУОН n.m.f. slave, servant. МНТ-БАУОН service, servitude. Б-БАУОН (Q o N) to become a slave.

БАУОН, БАУОН n.m. a beverage.

БАБИХБ, БАБИХБ, БАБИХН, КАБИХБ, БАБИХОУ n.m.f. a dry

measure.

ҒАНҒЕП (ҒЕНҒП) vb. intr. to be hurried, anxious.

ҒАРАТЕ n. carob pod.

ҒАХЕ n.m. earring.

ҒАХІҢ, ҒАХІБ, КАХІҢ n.m. ant. Ғ-ҒАХІҢ to suffer from itch or warts.

ҒАХМН, ҒАХМЕ, ХАМН n.f. fist, handful. ҒАХМЕС n.f. idem.

ҒАҒИТОН(Е) n.m.f. coarse linen, tow; coarse linen garment.

ҒӘБЕ, Q ҒООБ (ҒООҢ) vb. intr. to become feeble, timid; as

n.m. weakness. ҒАБ-ЗНТ weak, feeble; МНТҒАБ-ЗНТ weakness, timidity; Ғ-ҒАБ-ЗНТ (Q о Н) to become feeble.

ҒОБ adj. weak, feeble; МНТҒОБ weakness, folly; Ғ-ҒОБ (Q о Н) to become weak; ЕІҒЕ НМО° Н ҒОБ to make weak.

ҒОІ, ҒОЕ n.m. arm (of person); leg (of animal).

ҒЕ, ХЕ postpositive particle (1) then, therefore, for;

(2) with neg.: no more, not again. ТЕНОҢ ҒЕ now then, and now, now moreover.

ҒЕАМАІ, ҒХМАІ, БЕАМА, КЕАМА, ҒААМА, БЕАМНН n.m. jar, vase.

ҒЕАҒ, ҒХ₂, ҒАА₂ n.m. shoulder.

ҒЕНННҢТ Q to be hard, stiff.

ҒЕНН, ҒІНН vb. intr. to hurry, hasten, come quickly; may

be used reflex. w. НМО°. As adv. quickly, in haste;

usu. in phrase ЗН ОҢҒЕНН. РЕЧҒЕНН one who is hasty, quick; МНТРЕЧҒЕНН hastiness.

ҒЕРӨБ, ҒЕРӨЧ (pl. ҒЕРӨӨБ, ҒЕРӨӨБ) n.m. staff, rod. †-

ҒЕРӨБ to beat (НА°, Е). ӨС-Н-ҒЕРӨБ a blow.

ҒННЕ n.f. cloud.

ҒІЕ, ҒІЕІЕ, ҒІН n.m. he-goat.

ҒІН-, КІН-, ҒН- prefix added to any inf. to form an abstract noun (f.) of action or manner of action.

ҒІНЕ ҒН- (ҒЕН-, ҒІН-) ҒНТ° (ҒЕНТ°, КНТ°, ҒННТ°, ГН°) vb.

tr. to find (НМО°). ҒНТӨ to find that (+ Circum. or

ХЕ); also: perhaps, suppose that. ҒІНЕ НМО° НСА to find someone (НСА) guilty of (НМО°). ҒН-ЗНТ to learn wisdom.

ҒІНЕ as n.m. finding, thing found. РЕЧҒІНЕ finder.

- 61NMOYT, 61MMOYT, 61NMOT, KHMOT, 6HMOYT n.f. the Pleiades.  
 61HOYHA, 6ENOYHN, 61NOYBA, KINBA n.m. kind of ship.  
 61N2OYT, 61M2OYT, 6H2OYT, 6EM2OYT presumably = 61NMOYT q.v.  
 61N6A, 61N6AO, 61NTA, 6H6EA, 6EN6A, KANKA n.f. bat.  
 61N6OP n.m. talent (weight).  
 61TP n. kind of fruit, lemon.  
 6IX n.f. hand; script-hand; hand as measure. 6IX N OYNAM  
 right hand. 2A T(°)6IX under one's control. P-HO6 N  
 6IX to become generous. †-6IX to promise (someone: NA°).  
 6X, 6A n.m. a weapon (exact meaning not clear).  
 6AA, 6AO, KAA in †-EAA to sway, stagger.  
 6AIA n.m. burnt-offering.  
 6AM, 6EAH, 6AH, KAH n. dry sticks, twigs.  
 6AO n.m. vanity, futility.  
 6AOMAH 6AHAM- (6AEMAM-) 6AHAM° (6AEMAM°) Q 6AHAM (6AH-  
 AOMT, AHAM, AHAM) vb. intr. to become twisted (up with,  
 up in: e, 2N); to become implicated, involved, compli-  
 cated; also tr. to embrace. As n.m. complication.  
 6A006E, 6A06E, KAO6E, TAO06E, TAO6E n.f. ladder.  
 6A06, TAO6 n.m. bed, bier.  
 6A06, 6A06 n.m. gourd.  
 6A, 6AOY n.f. twigs, firewood.  
 6AOT (pl. or dual: 6A00TE, 6AOTE, 6A006E) n.m.f. kidney;  
 pl. also = internal organs in general, viscera.  
 6NON, Q 6HN (6ON) vb. intr. to become soft, smooth, weak;  
 as n.m. softness. †-6NON to weaken. 6ON, 6OON, 6ON  
 adj. soft; also of a condition of wine.  
 6N6N (6EN6EN, 6H6H, XHXN, XHXIN, XHXH) vb. intr. to make  
 music (vocal or instrumental); as n.m. music.  
 6OEIAE (6OIAE) 6AAE- Q 6AAOY (KAAOY, 6AAHY, 6AAHYT, 6A-  
 AOOT) vb. intr. to dwell, sojourn, reside (at, in: e);  
 MA N 6OEIAE dwelling-place, inn. PHN6OEIAE sojourner,  
 lodger; P-PHN6OEIAE (Q o N) to become a sojourner. (2)  
 (additional forms: 6AAO°, 6AAO°; Q KAOIT) to deposit  
 (HMO°; with: e), entrust to. 6OEIAE n.m. sojourn,

residence; furnishings; deposit.

60λ n.m. (1) a lie; (2) a liar. ̄60λ to lie, be false;  
 εipε ̄mō ̄ 60λ to make false, present or take as false.  
 x1-60λ to tell a lie; λtx1-60λ sincere; m̄ntλtx1-60λ sin-  
 cerity; pεqxi-60λ liar; m̄ntpεqxi-60λ lying.

60λβε n.f. woolen garment.

60λx̄ ε vb. reflex. to abstain from. 60λx̄ n.m. abstinence.

60λ6x̄ (60λ6ελ) 6x̄60λ (6ελ60λ, κελ60λ) Q 6x̄60λ vb. tr.

to spread to dry (̄mō); as n.m. spreading to dry.

60M n.f. power, strength, might, authority. λt60M power-  
 less; m̄ntλt60M powerlessness, inability; ̄-λt60M (Q o  
 ̄) to become powerless; p̄m̄60M mighty man. κλ-60M ε80λ  
 to lose strength, be exhausted. ̄-60M, εipε ̄ oγ60M to  
 do wondrous deeds. εipε ̄ τ(̄)60M to do one's utmost.  
 †-60M to give power (to: nλ̄). oγ̄n-60M ̄mō (one) has  
 the strength, power, ability (to do: ε, εtpε); oγn-ϑ60M  
 ̄mō idem; (one) is able (to do: ε, εtpε); (̄)m̄n-(ϑ)60M  
 ̄mō neg. of preceding. 6̄-60M, 6̄n-60M to find strength,  
 to be able (to do: ε); to prevail (over: ε, εx̄n, ε2pλ1  
 εx̄n, 2̄n, 21x̄n). ϑ6̄-60M idem.

60M6̄ (60M6εM) 6̄60M̄ vb. tr. to touch, grope for (ε); as  
 n.m. sense of touch. λt6̄60M̄ untouchable.

60M n.m. low place, hollow. 600ne n.f. idem.

60n̄ n. violence, might, force, usu. only in cpd. x1 ̄  
 60n̄ to use violence, act violently; to harm, hurt, ill-  
 treat, constrain (̄mō); as n.m. violence, iniquity;  
 m̄ntx1 ̄ 60n̄ idem; ̄-x1 ̄ 60n̄ to act violently; pεqxi  
 ̄ 60n̄ violent, harmful; m̄ntpεqxi ̄ 60n̄ violence.

600λεc n.f. thigh.

600yne, 6λyne n.f. hair-cloth, sack cloth; as measure: a  
 sack. cλ ̄ 600yne sack-seller. cλ2 (̄)-600yne weaver  
 of sacks.

600ypε, 6λypε a term of contempt; slave (?).

60n, κλn n.f. sole of foot, foot.

60n n.f. a cutting instrument.

60ne, 60n, 6ane, 6anh, 6anei n. small vessel, small amount;

6one 6one little by little.

6opre, kopre, 6apre n.f. knife, sword. a6opre without a knife; uncut.

6op4' (kop4') vb. tr. to nip off.

6opx, 6opxe n.m. filth. 7-6opx (Q o N) to become filthy.

6oc, koc n.m. half. oy6oc (added to a quantity) and a half.

6ic-, 6ec- cpd. form, as in 6icrhne half a fingerbreadth.

6ocn n.m. darkness, stormy darkness.

6oc6e (6oc6ec) vb. intr. to dance; as n.m. dancing.

6or n.f. size; age; form, sort. N tei6or of this sort,

such. a6 N 6or of what sort? 7-6or (Q o N) to become like (N or poss. prefix).

6ouha n.m. kind of locust.

6oux, koux, 6ax, 6oye, koyk n.m. safflower, cardamum.

6ow6e (6ow6ee) 6ee6ee- 6ee6ee' Q 6ee6ee vb. tr. to sprinkle.

6ox6x (6ox6ex) 6ex6ex' (6et6ex', 6et6e6') Q 6ex6ox7 vb. tr.

to cut, smite, slaughter (Nmo'); as n.m. cutting etc.

6pn vb. tr. to dig (Nmo').

6pne n.f. diadem, sceptre.

6pne n.f. dowry.

6poomne, 6epoomne n.m.f. dove, pigeon. mac 7 6poomne baby dove. 6pnp6an n.f. turtledove.

6poomne, 6poomne n.m. name of a vessel and measure.

6poe, 6poe (pl. 6poe, 6poe, 6poe, 6poe) n.m. seed;

sperm; progeny. a6poe without seed, without progeny.

xi-6poe to be impregnated.

6poe, 6poe, 6poe, 6poe n.m. need, want, lack. 7-6poe to be in want (of: N); as n.m. need.

6w Q 6ee (6eet) vb. intr. (1) to remain, wait (for: e, na'; with: mN; in, within: 2N); (2) to continue, persist (in doing: Circum.); (3) to cease, stop, cease functioning.

6wa 6x- (6ea-) 6oa' (6ooa', 6oa') Q 6ea vb. tr. to collect, gather. 6e46x-6e wood-gatherer.

6wa (6wa) 6x- 6oa' (6ooa') Q 6ea vb. tr. to roll up (like

a scroll:  $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ); intr. to roll up, back; to curl up.

$\overline{\text{EOA EBOA}}$  to turn back, return (tr. or intr.).

$\overline{\text{EOA}}\overline{\text{H}} (\overline{\text{KOA}}\overline{\text{H}}) \overline{\text{EOA}}\overline{\text{H}}- (\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{H}}\overline{\text{H}}-) \overline{\text{EOA}}\overline{\text{H}}' (\overline{\text{KOA}}\overline{\text{H}}') Q \overline{\text{EOA}}\overline{\text{H}} (\overline{\text{KOA}}\overline{\text{H}}) \pm \overline{\text{EOA}}$   
vb. tr. to uncover, reveal ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ; to:  $\text{e}$ ,  $\overline{\text{HCA}}$ ); vb. intr.  
to become revealed, uncovered, manifest; as n.m. revelation, uncovering;  $\overline{\text{ATEOA}}\overline{\text{H}}$  covered.  $\overline{\text{EAA}}\overline{\text{H}}-$  in cpd. one  
who uncovers.

$\overline{\text{EOA}}\overline{\text{X}} (\overline{\text{XOA}}\overline{\text{X}}) \overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{X}}- (\overline{\text{EAA}}\overline{\text{X}}-, \overline{\text{XEA}}\overline{\text{X}}-) \overline{\text{EOA}}\overline{\text{X}}' (\overline{\text{EOA}}\overline{\text{X}}', \overline{\text{XOA}}\overline{\text{X}}') Q$   
 $\overline{\text{EOA}}\overline{\text{X}} (\overline{\text{XOA}}\overline{\text{X}})$  vb. tr. to entangle, ensnare ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ; in, with:  
 $\text{e}$ ,  $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ); reflex. and intr. to become entangled, entwined;  
to adhere, be swathed (in:  $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ,  $\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{H}}$ ); as n.m. entanglement.

$\overline{\text{EOM}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{GOM}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{KOM}}$  (pl.  $\overline{\text{GOM}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{KAA}}\overline{\text{M}}$ ) n.m. garden, vineyard, pro-  
perty.  $\overline{\text{EME}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{EMH}}$  (pl.  $\overline{\text{EMHY}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{EMHOY}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{EMEEY}}$ ) n.m. gardener,  
vinedresser.  $\overline{\text{ATEME}}$  untilled;  $\overline{\text{MNT}}\overline{\text{EME}}$  vinedressing.

$\overline{\text{EONAE}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{GOYNAE}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{EON}}\overline{\text{E}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{GOYNAEEC}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{KAYNAKEC}}$  n.m. cloak.

$\overline{\text{EONT}}$ ,  $Q \overline{\text{EONT}}$  vb. intr. to become angry, furious, raging  
(at, against:  $\text{e}$ ,  $\overline{\text{EXN}}$ ); as n.m. wrath, anger, fury.  $\overline{\text{AT-}}$   
 $\overline{\text{EONT}}$  incapable of anger;  $\overline{\text{MNTAT}}\overline{\text{EONT}}$  ability to control  
one's anger.  $\overline{\text{PE}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{EONT}}$  wrathful, quick-tempered person;  
 $\overline{\text{MNTPE}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{EONT}}$  quick-temperedness.  $\dagger\text{-}\overline{\text{EONT}}$  to provoke to  
anger ( $\overline{\text{NA}}'$ );  $\overline{\text{PE}}\overline{\text{E}}\dagger\text{-}\overline{\text{EONT}}$  one who provokes to anger;  $\overline{\text{MNT-}}$   
 $\overline{\text{PE}}\overline{\text{E}}\dagger\text{-}\overline{\text{EONT}}$  provoking to anger.  $\overline{\text{ENAT}}$  vb. intr. to become  
angry; as n.m. anger;  $\overline{\text{PE}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{ENAT}}$  given to anger;  $\dagger\text{-}\overline{\text{ENAT}}$  to  
provoke to anger;  $\overline{\text{PE}}\overline{\text{E}}\dagger\text{-}\overline{\text{ENAT}}$  provoking to anger.

$\overline{\text{EON}}\overline{\text{E}}$  ( $\overline{\text{OE}}\overline{\text{E}}$ )  $\overline{\text{EN}}\overline{\text{E}}- (\overline{\text{EEN}}\overline{\text{E}}-) \text{vb. tr. to wring, nip off. } \overline{\text{EONEN}}$   
( $\overline{\text{EONEN}}$ )  $\overline{\text{ENEN}}-$  idem.

$\overline{\text{EOY}}$   $\overline{\text{EOY}}' Q \overline{\text{EHY}} (\overline{\text{EHOY}})$  vb. tr. to make narrow; intr. to  
become narrow, crowded; as n.m. narrowness.

$\overline{\text{EOY}} \overline{\text{EY}}-$  vb. tr. to push; +  $\overline{\text{EOA}}$ : to put (a ship:  $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ )  
to sea, to set sail, push off.

$\overline{\text{EOY}}\overline{\text{E}}$ ,  $Q \overline{\text{EOY}}\overline{\text{E}}$  vb. tr. to twist, make crooked ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ); intr.  
to become crooked, twisted.  $\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{H}} \overline{\text{OY}}\overline{\text{EOY}}\overline{\text{E}}$  crookedly.

$\overline{\text{EONE}}$  ( $\overline{\text{KONE}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{ONE}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{EON}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{KON}}$ )  $\overline{\text{EEN}}-$  ( $\overline{\text{EN}}-$ ,  $\overline{\text{OAN}}-$ ,  $\overline{\text{EON}}-$ ,  $\overline{\text{EON}}-$ ,  
 $\overline{\text{EAN}}-$ ,  $\overline{\text{KEN}}-$ )  $\overline{\text{EON}}' (\overline{\text{EAN}}', \overline{\text{KAN}}', \overline{\text{KON}}', \overline{\text{KON}}', \overline{\text{EON}}')$   $Q \overline{\text{EHN}}$   
( $\overline{\text{KHN}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{EEN}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{KEN}}$ ) vb. tr. (1) to seize, take ( $\overline{\text{HMO}}'$ ); to

take up, begin (from:  $\chi\iota\eta$ ,  $\alpha\eta$ ); (2) to have a claim against (ε); Q to be guilty (of: ε), liable for, responsible for; (3) to entrap (in, by:  $\alpha\eta$ ), inculcate.  $\sigma\omicron\eta\tau$  n. capture.

$\sigma\omega\rho\tau$ ,  $\kappa\omega\rho\tau$ ,  $\sigma\omega\rho\alpha\tau$  n.m. night.

$\sigma\omega\rho\delta$ , Q  $\sigma\omega\rho\delta$  vb. tr. to hunt (ε), lie in ambush for; as n. m. snare.  $\mu\alpha\ \bar{\eta}\ \sigma\omega\rho\delta$  hunting place;  $\rho\epsilon\chi\sigma\omega\rho\delta$  hunter.  $\sigma\omega\rho\epsilon\tau$  n.f. snare, ambush; prey.  $\sigma\epsilon\rho\eta\epsilon$  (pl.  $\sigma\epsilon\rho\alpha\epsilon\epsilon$ ) n.m. hunter.

$\sigma\omega\rho\delta\ \sigma\omega\rho\epsilon$  Q  $\sigma\omega\rho\delta$  ( $\sigma\omicron\lambda\delta$ ) vb. tr. to prepare, provide ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ). as n.m. preparation.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\sigma\omega\rho\delta$  preparer.

$\sigma\omega\rho\tau\ \sigma\omega\rho\delta$ - Q  $\sigma\omega\rho\delta$  vb. tr. to populate, people, inhabit ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ); intr. to be inhabited, peopled.

$\sigma\omega\tau$  n.f. drinking trough.

$\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}\ \sigma\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$ -  $\sigma\omicron\tau\eta$  Q  $\sigma\omicron\tau\bar{\eta}$  vb. tr. to overcome, defeat ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ); intr. to become defeated, overcome, wearied, discouraged. as n.m. intimidation, discouragement.  $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\sigma\omicron\lambda$  to frighten away.  $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \alpha\eta\tau$  to be afraid; as n.m. fear.  $\lambda\tau\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  unconquered, undefeated;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\tau\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  invincibility.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\rho\epsilon\chi\sigma\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$ - $\rho\omega\mu\epsilon\ \epsilon\sigma\omicron\lambda$  kidnapper.  $\sigma\omicron\tau\eta\tau$  n.f. defeat.

$\sigma\omega\tau\tau$  ( $\chi\omega\tau\tau$ ,  $\kappa\omega\tau\tau$ ,  $\sigma\omega\tau\tau$ )  $\sigma\omicron\tau\tau$  Q  $\sigma\omicron\tau\tau$  vb. tr. to pierce, wound ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ); as n.m. hole.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\sigma\omega\tau\tau\ \sigma\omega\tau\tau$  (Q  $\omicron\ \bar{\eta}$ ) to become all holes.  $\sigma\lambda\tau\tau\epsilon$  n. hole.

$\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\epsilon\bar{\psi}$ -) n.f. leaf.  $\sigma\epsilon\bar{\psi}$ - in cpds. e.g.  $\sigma\epsilon\bar{\psi}$ - $\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\tau$  olive-leaf.  $\lambda\tau\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$  leafless.  $\chi\iota$ - $\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$  to glean grapes.

$\sigma\omega\psi\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\kappa\omega\psi\lambda\epsilon$  n.m. flat cake, loaf.

$\sigma\omega\psi\lambda\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$ )  $\sigma\epsilon\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$ - ( $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$ -,  $\sigma\epsilon\bar{\lambda}$ -)  $\sigma\omicron\omicron\lambda$  ( $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\lambda$ ) Q  $\sigma\omicron\omicron\lambda\epsilon$  vb. tr. to swathe, clothe, cover (ε; with:  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ,  $\alpha\eta$ ); as n.m. cloak, covering.  $\sigma\omicron\omicron\lambda\epsilon\sigma$ ,  $\sigma\omicron\lambda\epsilon\sigma$  n.f. covering, garment.

$\sigma\omega\psi\mu\epsilon\ \sigma\epsilon\sigma\mu\epsilon$ - ( $\sigma\epsilon\mu\epsilon$ -) Q  $\sigma\omicron\omicron\mu\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon$ ) vb. tr. to twist, pervert ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ); intr. to be twisted, crooked; as n.m. perversion;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\sigma\omicron\omicron\mu\epsilon$  crookedness;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\sigma\omicron\omicron\mu\epsilon$  perversion.

$\sigma\omega\psi\chi\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\omega\psi\epsilon$ )  $\chi\epsilon\chi$ -  $\sigma\omicron\chi\tau$  Q  $\sigma\omicron\omicron\chi\epsilon$  ( $\pm\ \epsilon\sigma\omicron\lambda$ ) vb. tr. to cut, cut off, hew ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ).  $\mu\alpha\ \bar{\eta}\ \chi\epsilon\chi$ - $\omega\eta\epsilon$  quarry.

$\sigma\omega\psi\tau$ , Q  $\sigma\omicron\psi\tau$  vb. intr. to look, glance, gaze (at: ε,  $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\gamma\eta$

ε, εχῆν, ἡσυχῆ; to pay heed (to: ε); to look forward (to: ε); as n.m. look, glance. εἰδέναι idem; as n.m. idem. μά ἡ εἰδέναι a look-out.

60xē (60xq) 6exē- 60xē' Q 60xē (60xq, 6axē) vb. intr. to become small, less; to diminish, wane, be reduced; vb. tr. to lessen (ἡμῶς); as n.m. diminution, inferiority.

60x6 (600x6) 66x- Q 6Hx vb. tr. to dig (МНО').

606 vb. intr. to swell. 607 n. swelling, boil.

606 666- (66x-) 606° (6λ6°, 666°, 60x°) Q 6H6 (6Hx) vb. tr.  
bake, roast (HMO°). 6λλ66, 6λ66, 60066 n.m.f. baked loaf.

620C, 602C, x20C, 660C, 6X20C, 6X20C, 6X0C, 602CE, 6A2CE  
n.f. gazelle.

6Α: Τ6ΑΕΙΟ  
 6ΔΕ-: 6ΕΕΕ  
 6ΔΔΜΕ: 6ΩΩΜΕ  
 6ΔΔ6Ε: 6Ω6  
 6ΔΕΙΕ, 6ΔΕΙΗ: Τ6ΔΕΙΟ  
 6ΔΕΙΟ: Τ6ΔΕΙΟ  
 6ΔΛ', 6Ωωλε  
 6ΔΛ: 6Λ  
 6ΔΔΕ-: 6ΟΕΙΛΕ  
 6ΔΔΕ6Υ(Ε): 6ΔΛ6  
 6ΔΔΕΥΕ: 6ΔΔΕ  
 6ΔΛΗ: 6ΔΛΕ  
 6ΔΛΗΥ(Τ): 6ΟΕΙΛΕ  
 6ΔΛΙΑ: ΚΔΛΚΙΑ  
 6ΔΔΔΔ: 6ΕΔΔΔΔ  
 6ΔΔΟΟΥΤ: 6ΟΕΙΛΕ  
 6ΔΔΟΠΟΥ: ΚΔΔΩΠΟΥ  
 6ΔΔΠ-: 6ΩΛΠ  
 6ΔΔω', 6ΔΔωω':  
 6ΟΕΙΛΕ  
 6ΔΔΩΟΥ: 6ΟΕΙΛΕ  
 6ΔΔΔΥΛΕ: 6ΔΜΟΥΛ  
 6ΔΠ-, 6ΔΠ': 6ΩΠΕ  
 6ΔΠΕ, 6ΔΠΗ, 6ΔΠΕΙ:  
 6ΟΠ6  
 6ΔΠΙΧΕ, 6ΔΠΙΧΟΥ:  
 6ΔΠΕΙΧΕ  
 6ΔΡΤΕ: 6ΟΡΤΕ  
 6ΔΤ2Ε: 6ΩΤ2  
 6ΔΥΝΕ: 6ΟΟΥΝ6  
 6ΔΥΟΝ: 6ΔΟΥΟΝ  
 6ΔΥΟΥΟΝ: 6ΔΟΥΟΝ  
 6ΔΥΡΕ: 6ΟΟΥΡΕ  
 6ΔΥ6ΔΥ: 6ΔΕ6ΔΕ

[illegible]

6EY-: 6WOY  
 6EX-: 6WXXE  
 6EX-: 6W6  
 6HHT: 6W  
 6HH: 6NON  
 6HHT': 6INE  
 6HOY: 6WOY  
 6HP: 6WHE  
 6HPE: 6HPE  
 6HY: 6WOY  
 6HX: 6W6, 6WXXE  
 6IGIE: 6IE  
 6IH: 6IE  
 6IMMOYT: 6INMOYT  
 6IMZOYT: 6INZOYT  
 6INH: 6INE  
 6INTAW: 6IN6AW  
 6INH: 6EPH  
 6IC-: 6OC  
 6IXW1: 6IXW1  
 6IGAW: 6IN6AW  
 6X-: 6WWE  
 6X2: 6X2  
 6XHX: 6XH  
 6XO: 6X  
 6XOTE: 6XWT  
 6XO6E: 6XWT  
 6XOTE: 6XWT  
 6XOY: 6XW  
 6XO6E: 6XO6E  
 6XX-: 6WXX  
 6ME: 6WM  
 6MEY: 6WM





## Glossary of Greek Words

(Greek verbs are cited in their normal dictionary form: 1st pers. sing. indicative active or middle.)

- αγαθόν n. what is good.  
 αγαθός good.  
 ἀγαπή f. love.  
 ἄγγεilon n. name of a vessel.  
 ἄγγελος m. angel.  
 ἀγορά f. agora, forum.  
 ἄηρ m. air, atmosphere.  
 ἀθετέω to disregard.  
 αἶθριον n. atrium, courtyard.  
 αἰσθητήριον n. sense-organ.  
 αἰτέω to ask, ask for.  
 αἰχμάλωτος m. prisoner.  
 αἰών m. period of time, age;  
     eternity; world.  
 ἀκαθαρσία f. uncleanness.  
 ἀκάθαρτος unclean.  
 ἀκατάληπτος incomprehensible.  
 ἀκτίς, -ῖνος f. ray, beam.  
 ἀλλά but, but rather.  
 ἀληθῶς truly.  
 ἀμήν amen; truly, verily.  
 ἀνάγκη f. necessity.  
 ἀναστροφή f. turning; life(-time).  
 ἀναχωρέω to retire, withdraw, go  
     and live in desert as a hermit.  
 ἀναχωρητής m. anchorite.  
 ἀνομία f. lawlessness.  
 ἀνοχή f. a holding back.  
 ἀπαντάω to meet, confront.  
 ἀπαρχή f. first-fruits.  
 ἀπιστος unbelieving.  
 ἀπλοῦς simple, sincere.  
 ἀπογραφή f. registration.  
 ἀπογράφω to register.  
 ἀποθήκη f. storehouse, barn.  
 ἀπόστολος m. apostle.  
 ἀποτακτικός m. anchorite, hermit-  
     monk.  
 ἀποτάσσω to renounce, give up.  
 ἄρα (introduces question).  
 ἀρετή f. goodness, virtue.  
 ἀρχω to begin.  
 ἀρχή f. beginning.  
 ἀρχιεπίσκοπος m. archbishop.  
 ἀρχιερεύς m. high priest.  
 ἀρχων m. ruler; Archon.  
 ἀσεβής impious.  
 ἀσθενής weak, without strength.  
 ἀσκός m. leather bag; wine-skin.  
 ἀσπάζομαι to greet.  
 ἀσπασμός m. greeting.  
 ἀσώματος incorporeal.  
 ἄτοπος odd, strange.  
 αὐξάνω to grow up.  
 ἀφελής simple.  
 βαλλάντιον n. purse.  
 βαπτίζω to baptize.  
 βάπτισμα n. baptism.  
 βάσανος f. torture, anguish.  
 βᾶσις f. course.  
 βῆμα n. platform, judgement seat.

βίος m. life.

βλάπτω to harm, injure.

βοήθεια f. help, aid, support.

γάρ for, since, because.

γενεά f. generation.

γένος n. race.

γραμματεὺς m. secretary, scribe.

γραφὴ f. writing, scripture.

δαιμόνιον n. evil spirit; demoniac.

δαίμων m. evil spirit.

δέ but, however.

δεκανοί m.pl. the decans.

δήμιος m. executioner.

διάβολος m. the Devil.

διαθήκη f. will, testament,  
covenant.

διακονέω to wait on, serve.

διστάζω to hesitate.

δίκαιος just.

δικαιοσύνη f. justice.

δικαίωμα n. justice, ordinance.

δόγμα n. decree.

δοκιμάζω to prove, test.

δυναστής m. ruler.

δῶρον n. gift.

ἐαρ n. springtime.

ἐβδομάς f. week.

ἔθνος n. nation, people.

εἰ μὴ τι if not, unless 30.10

εἶδος n. kind, sort.

εἰκὼν f. likeness.

εἰρήνη f. peace.

εἴτε ... εἴτε either (whether)

... or.

ἐκκλησία f. church.

ἐλος n. marsh.

ἐλπίζω to hope for.

ἐλπίς f. hope.

ἐνεργία f. function, action.

ἐνοχλέω to trouble, disturb.

ἐντολή f. command, commandment.

ἐξομολογέω to confess,

acknowledge.

ἐξουσία f. power, authority.

ἐπεὶ since, because.

ἐπειδὴ since, because.

ἐπειδὴ περ inasmuch as.

ἐπιβουλή f. plot.

ἐπιθυμέω to desire, be eager  
(for).

ἐπίσκοπος m. bishop.

ἐπιστολή f. letter, epistle.

ἐπιτιμάω to rebuke.

ἐρήμος f. desert, wilderness.

ετάζω to examine, test.

ἔτι still, yet.

εὐαγγέλιον n. gospel.

εὐχαριστέω to give thanks.

ἢ or.

ἡγεμονία f. rule.

ἡγεμών m. governor.

ἡδονή f. pleasure, delight.

ἡλικία f. age, time of life.

ἡμερος mild, tame.

ἡσυχάζω to be still, quiet.

θάλασσα f. sea.  
 θεωρέω to observe, look at.  
 θλίβω to afflict, distress.  
 θρόνος m. throne.  
 θυσία f. offering, sacrifice.  
 θυσιαστήριον n. altar.  
 ἰδιώτης m. layman, uninformed person.  
 καθαρός pure.  
 καθηγέομαι to instruct.  
 καθολικός universal, catholic.  
 καὶ γάρ for surely.  
 καίτοι and yet, although, albeit.  
 κακία f. evil, badness.  
 καλῶς well.  
 κἄν (even) if.  
 καπνός m. smoke.  
 καρπός m. fruit.  
 κατὰ in accordance with; see 30.10.  
 καταλαλέω to slander.  
 καταλαλία f. slander.  
 κελεύω to order, bid, command.  
 κέραμος m. tile.  
 κεραστής f. horned-(viper).  
 κηρύσσω to announce, proclaim.  
 κινδυνεύω to be in danger.  
 κλάσμα n. piece.  
 κλήρος m. portion, inheritance.  
 κοινωνός m. partner.  
 κόλασις f. punishment, correction.  
 κοσμικός worldly, secular.  
 κόσμος m. world.  
 κοῦφον n. (empty) vessel.

κράτιστος most excellent.  
 κρίνω to judge.  
 κρύσταλλος m. ice.  
 κτίσις f. world, creation.  
 κυριακή f. Sunday.  
 λαός m. people.  
 λύπη f. grief.  
 μαθητής m. pupil, disciple.  
 μακαρίζω to bless, deem blessed.  
 μακάριος blessed.  
 μάλιστα especially.  
 μέν ... δέ see 30.10.  
 μερίς f. portion, share.  
 μέρος n. part, member.  
 μεσίτης m. mediator, intercessor.  
 μετάνοια f. repentance; obeisance.  
 μετανοέω to repent.  
 μετέχω to partake (of: ε).  
 μέχρι even up to, even including.  
 μή (introduces question; 30.10).  
 μήποτε so that not (+ Conj.).  
 μήπως so that not (+ Conj.).  
 μήτι = μή.  
 μόγεις with difficulty, hardly, scarcely.  
 μοναχός m. monk.  
 μόνον only, alone; but (w. neg.).  
 μορφή f. form, shape.  
 μυστήριον n. mystery.  
 νηστεία f. fasting.  
 νηστεύω to fast.  
 νοέω to think.

νομοδιδάσκαλος m. teacher of  
the law.

νόμος m. law.

νοῦς m. mind.

οἰκονόμος m. steward, manager.

οἰκουμένη f. world.

ὀλοκόττινος m. gold coin.

ὀλοσηρικός silken.

ὁμοίως adv. likewise.

ὁμολογία f. confession.

ὄργανον n. instrument.

ὄργη f. wrath.

ὄρεινή f. hill-country.

ὄρφανός m. orphan.

ὅσον as long as (+ Circum.), while.

ὅταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).

οὖν therefore.

οὐδέ and not, nor.

οὔτε ... οὔτε neither ... nor.

ὀψώνιον n. wages.

πάθος n. suffering.

πανοῦργος m. villain.

παντοκράτωρ m. the Almighty.

πάντως wholly, completely.

παραβολή f. parable.

παραγγέλλω to order, command.

παράγω to pass by, away.

παράδεισος m. Paradise, Eden.

παρακαλέω to exhort.

παράνομος lawless, unjust.

παρθένος f. virgin.

παρρησία f. freedom, openness.

πάσχα n. Passover.

πατριὰ f. family, clan, nation.

πείθω to persuade.

πειράζω to tempt, experience.

πειρασμός m. temptation.

περιεργάζομαι to be overly  
concerned.

περίχωρος f. surrounding country-  
side.

πίναξ m. writing-tablet.

πιστεύω to believe.

πίστις f. faith, trust.

πιστός faithful, true.

πλανάω to err.

πλάνη f. error, erring.

πλάσσω to form, mould.

πλὴν except; but, however.

πνεῦμα n. spirit.

πνευματικά n. spiritual matters.

πόλις f. city.

πονηρός bad, wicked.

πόρνη f. prostitute.

ποτήριον n. wine-cup, cup of wine.

πρεσβύτερος m. elder.

προάστειον n. suburbs, environs.

προκόπτω to progress, advance.

πρός in accordance with.

προσευχή f. prayer.

προφητεύω to prophesy.

προφήτης m. prophet.

πύλη f. gate.

πῶς how? why?

σάββατον n. sabbath.

σαῖτιον n. keg.

σάρξ f. flesh.

σεμνός holy, august.  
 σίκερα n. strong drink.  
 σκάνδαλον n. impediment; bad behavior.  
 σκεπάζω to cover, shelter.  
 σκηνή f. tent, "tabernacle".  
 σοφία f. wisdom.  
 σπέρμα n. seed, offspring.  
 σπήλαιον n. cave.  
 σταυρός m. the Cross.  
 στήθος n. chest, breast.  
 στιγμή f. moment.  
 στρατιά f. army.  
 συγγενής m. kinsman.  
 συγκλητικός of noble rank.  
 σύμβολον n. mark, token.  
 συμβουλεύω to advise, give counsel.  
 σύμβουλος m. counsellor.  
 συναγωγή f. synagogue.  
 σχῆμα n. garb; monk's habit.  
 σῶμα n. body.  
 σωτήρ m. savior, redeemer.  
 ταλαίπωρος wretched, miserable.  
 τάξις f. order, rank, post.  
 τάφος m. tomb.  
 τάχα quickly.  
 τέλειος perfect, complete.  
 τελώνης m. tax-collector.  
 τελώνιον n. tax-house.  
 τετράρχης m. tetrarch, petty prince.  
 τεχνίτης m. craftsman.  
 τιμή f. price, value.  
 τότε then, thereupon.  
 τράπεζα f. table.

τροφή f. food, nourishment.  
 ὕλη f. woods, forest.  
 ὑμνέω to sing hymns.  
 ὑπηρέτης m. custodian.  
 ὑπομένω to be patient under, submit to.  
 ὑπομονή f. patience, endurance.  
 φαρισαῖοι m. the Pharisees.  
 φθόνος m. ill-will, jealousy.  
 φορέω to wear.  
 φυλή f. tribe, people, nation.  
 φύσει by nature, naturally.  
 φύσις f. nature.  
 χαῖρε Greetings!  
 χαλάω to lower, let down.  
 χαλινός m. bridle.  
 χάρις f. grace.  
 χήρα f. widow.  
 χιών f. snow.  
 χορός m. chorus, choir.  
 χράσμαι to use.  
 χρεία f. need, necessity.  
 χρήμα n. goods, money.  
 χρηστός useful, beneficial.  
 χριστός m. the Christ.  
 χώρα f. land, country.  
 ψάλλω to recite the psalter.  
 ψαλμός m. psalm.  
 ψυχή f. soul.  
 ὦ (vocative particle).  
 ὥς (see 30.10).  
 ὥστε (see 30.10).  
 ὠφελία f. advantage, profit.

## Bibliography

The field of Coptic studies has never been a particularly neglected area, and with the resurgence of interest brought about by recent Manichaean and Gnostic finds, the bibliography of the field has expanded to enormous proportions. We shall restrict ourselves here to mentioning a few essential bibliographical, grammatical, and lexical works with which the student who wishes to continue his studies should become familiar.

## A. Bibliographical Works

- Kammerer, W. *A Coptic Bibliography*. Ann Arbor, 1950.
- Mallon, A. *Grammaire copte*. 4th ed. revised by M. Malinine; Beirut: Imprimerie catholique, 1956. Contains a valuable bibliography pp. 254-398.
- Scholer, D. M. *Nag Hammadi Bibliography 1948-1969*. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1971. This is updated annually in *Novum Testamentum*.
- Simon, J. "Contribution à la bibliographie copte des années 1940-45," *Bulletin de la Société d'archéologie copte* (Cairo) 11 (1945), 187-200.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Bibliographie copte," appears regularly in *Orientalia* from 1949 onward.

## B. Grammatical Works (including Dialect Studies)

- Jernstedt, P. "Die koptische Praesens und die Anknüpfungsarten des näheren Objekts," *Doklady Akademii Nauk S. S. R.* 1927, pp. 69-74.
- Kahle, P. E. *Bala'izah*. 2 vols.; London: Oxford University Press, 1954.
- Plumley, J. M. *An Introductory Coptic Grammar (Sahidic Dialect)*. London, 1948.
- Polotsky, H. J. *Études de syntaxe copte*. Cairo: Publications de la Société d'archéologie copte, 1944.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Modes grecs en copte?" *Coptic Studies in Honor of*

W. E. Crum. Boston, 1950.

\_\_\_\_\_. Review of W. Till, *Koptische Grammatik*, in *Orientalistische Literaturzeitung* 52 (1957), 219-34.

\_\_\_\_\_. "The Coptic Conjugation System," *Orientalia* 29 (1960), 392-422. (These and other articles are reprinted in H. J. Polotsky, *Collected Papers*. Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1971.)

Steindorff, G. *Lehrbuch der koptischen Grammatik*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1951.

Stern, L. *Koptische Grammatik*. Leipzig, 1880.

Till, W. C. *Koptische Grammatik (Saïdischer Dialekt)*. 2nd ed.; Leipzig: Harrassowitz, 1961.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Koptische Dialektgrammatik*. 2nd ed.; Munich, 1961.

Vergote, J. *Phonétique historique de l'égyptien: Les consonnes*. Louvain: Bureaux du Muséon, 1945.

\_\_\_\_\_. *Grammaire copte, Vol. Ia, Ib*. Louvain: Edit. Peeters, 1973.

Wilson, M. R. *Coptic Future Tenses: Syntactical Studies in Sahidic*. The Hague: Mouton, 1970.

Worrell, W. H. *Coptic Sounds*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1934.

#### C. Dictionaries and Concordances

Crum, W. E. *A Coptic Dictionary*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1939.

Spiegelberg, W. *Koptisches Handwörterbuch*. Heidelberg: C. Winters, 1912.

Wilmet, M. *Concordance du nouveau testament sahidique, II. Les mots autochtones. Corpus scriptorum christianorum orientalium; Subsidia*, vol. 11. Louvain, 1957.



## Grammatical Index (Coptic)

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the Lessons unless "p." is specified.)

- λ- imptv. prefix 17.1  
 λN neg. of adv. pred. 2.2; 3.1  
     of nom. pred. 6.1  
     of Imperfect 21.1  
 λN- indep. pron. we, procl. 6.1  
 λN̄- indep. pron. I, procl. 6.1  
 λNAY imptv. of NAY 17.1  
 λN1- λN1' imptv. of εINE 17.1  
 λMH imptv. of εI 17.1  
 λMHEITN̄ imptv. of εI 17.1  
 λMOY imptv. of εI 17.1  
 λP1- λP1' imptv. of εIPε 17.1  
 λP1Pε imptv. of εIPε 17.1  
 λT- neg. adj. prefix 27.1  
 λY- for λ-OY 7.1  
 λYω 8.2; 30.11  
 λYΩN imptv. of OYΩN 17.1  
 λΩ interrog. pron. 6.2; 16.1  
     (OY)λΩ N̄ 16.1  
 λ2εPAT' 19.2  
 λX1- λX1' imptv. of XΩ 17.1  
  
 BOA in directional adv. 8.1  
     in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
  
 Aε Gk. δε 28.2  
  
 ε prep. in comparative 29.3  
     w. Inf. 13.3  
  
 (ε continued)  
     w. verbs of motion 7.2  
     direct object marker 10.1  
     indirect object marker 10.2  
     w. Inflected Inf. 20.1  
 ε- rel. pron. Imperfect 21.1  
 ε/εPε- circum. converter 23.1;  
     24.2; 25.1  
 ε/εPε- second tense converter  
     24.2; 25.1  
 εBOA 2ITN̄ as agent 13.4  
 εBOA 2N̄ nominalized 27.2  
 εIE, εEIE in apodosis 29.1  
     as mark of interrog. 30.11  
 ε-NE- in contrary-to-fact  
     protases 29.1  
 εNE as mark of interrog. 29.1  
 ENTλ- rel. pron. Perf. I 12.1  
 -EPHY reciprocal pron. 28.2  
 EPΩ': ε 9.1; 30.6  
 EPΩ': EPN̄ 9.1  
 ET rel. pron. 3.1; 19.1  
 ET N̄MAY 3.1  
 ET/ETEPε- rel. converter 24.2;  
     25.1  
 ETBHNT': ETBE 9.1  
 ETE rel. pron. 5.1; 12.2; 19.1;  
     21.1  
 ETE PAI NE 5.1

ετερε- rel. pron. 19.1  
 ετοοτ': ετῆ 10.4  
 ετρε- Infl. Inf. w. ε- 20.1  
 εθ- = θ 26.2  
 εθωπε 29.1  
 εθχε 29.1; 30.11  
 εχῆ prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2  
 εχω': εχῆ 9.1  
 ειατ' (eye) in cpds. 28.6  
 ειμητι 29.1; 30.10  
 εις 28.2  
 εις ζηητε 28.2  
 εγ- for ε-ογ 1.4

κλν 29.1  
 -κε- 4.3; 28.5  
 κεογλ, κεογει 28.5  
 κет, кете 28.5  
 кооге 28.5

λλλγ indef. pron. 16.3  
 λλλγ ῆ 16.3  
 ογλλλγ as pred. 16.3  
 ῆ λλλγ adv. 16.3

ῆ assimilated form of ῆ  
 мл- imptv. prefix 26.3  
 мл, мл- imptv. of † 17.1  
 мл ῆ in cpds. 23.2  
 млт' imptv. of † 17.1  
 млγλλ(т)' intens. pron. 28.3  
 меѡге neg. of ѡге 20.2  
 мег- ordinal prefix 30.7  
 мhei' imptv. of † 17.1  
 ῆмин ῆмо' intens. pron. 28.3

ῆмо': ῆ 9.1  
 мῆ prep. as conj. 1.4; 30.11  
 мῆ- neg. existential pred. 2.2  
 w. possessive 22.1  
 in Bipartite C. 24.2; 18.1, 2  
 мῆ-(ѡ)бон ῆмо' impersonal 20.2  
 мῆнца тρε- 20.1  
 мῆт- for 'teens 24.3  
 мῆт- abstract prefix 27.2  
 мῆте-, мнта' possessive pred. 22.1  
 мῆт' neg. imptv. prefix 17.1  
 in neg. of Injunctive 30.1

ῆ, ῆмо' direct object marker 10.1  
 omitted in possessive 22.1  
 omitted after verb 26.3  
 partitive 16.5

ῆ ... λн negation  
 in Bipartite C. 24.2  
 in copulative pred. 5.1  
 in Fut. I 18.2  
 in impersonal constructions  
 20.2  
 in Pres. I 18.1

ῆ after anticipatory pron. suffix  
 10.4

ῆ (linking) w. adj. 15.1  
 w. nouns as adj. 23.2  
 w. numbers 15.3

ῆ, мл' prep. indirect object  
 marker 10.2

ethical dative 30.6

ῆ-, не- def. art. pl. 1.3

ῆ genitive 2.3

мл': ῆ 10.2

- НА-** abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
**НАI** dem. pron. 5.2  
**НАЗРА': НАЗРН** 9.1  
**NE** see **НА'**; **Н-**  
**NE** pron./copula 5.1  
**NE/NEPE-** imperfect converter 24.2; 25.1  
**NEI-** dem. adj. 4.2  
**NENT-, NET-** nominalized rel. 3.1; 12.3; 20.2  
**NH** dem. pron. 30.8  
**NI-** dem. adj. 30.8  
**NIM** interrog. pron. 6.2  
**NIM N** 16.1  
w. second tenses 14.2  
+ **NE** + rel. 13.2  
**NIM** each, every 16.2  
**ЗОВ NIM** 16.2  
**ННМА': MN** 9.1  
**NOY'** poss. pron. 22.2  
**НСА** (except) 30.11  
**НСАВЕНА ХЕ** 29.1  
**НСО': НСА** 9.1  
**НТА':** see **НТЕ**  
**НТЕ НТА'** genitive  
aft. indef. noun 2.3  
aft. n. w. dem. adj. 4.2; 22.1  
aft. n. w. modifier 15.1  
w. **ΟΥН/МН** in possessives 22.1  
**НТЕ-** indep. pron. you (f.s.), procl. 6.1  
**НТЕТН** indep. pron. you (pl.), procl. 6.1  
**НТК-** indep. pron. you (m.s.), procl. 6.1  
**НТООТ': НТН** 10.4  
**НЗНТ': ЗН** 9.1  
**НГI** 7.1  
omitted aft. **ΕΥΤΩΝ** 24.1  
o **N** as Q in cpd. vbs. 26.1  
**-ΟΟΥΕ** as pl. of Gk. n. 3.2  
**π-** def. art. m.s. 1.3  
**πΑ-** abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
**πΑI** dem. pron. 5.2  
**πΑΡΑ ΠΑΡΟ'** in comparative 29.3  
w. pron. suffixes 29.3  
**πΑΖΟΥ** in directional adv. 8.1  
in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**πЕ** pron./cop. w. Imperfect 21.1  
w. imperfect converter 24.2  
**πЕ, ТЕ, NE** pron./cop. 5.1  
w. converters 25.1  
+ rel. clause 13.2  
**πЕ-** def. art. 1.3  
**πЕI- ТЕI- NEI-** dem. adj. 4.2  
**πЕНТ-** nominalized rel. 12.3  
**ΠΕCHT** in directional adv. 8.1  
in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**πЕТ** nominalized rel. 3.1; 20.2; 27.2  
**ΠΕХЕ- ΠΕΧΛ'** (said) 20.3  
**πН, ТН, NH** dem. pron. 30.8  
**πI-, TI-, NI-** dem. adj. 30.8  
**πO', ТO', NOY'** poss. pron. 22.2  
**πΩOI** in directional adv. 8.1  
in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**π-** in cpd. verbs 26.1; 27.1  
**π-ΑΝΑ'** impers. vb. 20.2

- Ɔ-2NA reflex. verb 20.2  
 ƆAT (foot) in 22EPAT 19.2  
     in cpds. 29.4  
 ƆE4- noun prefix 27.2  
 ƆN(N)- noun prefix 27.2  
 ƆW (mouth) in cpds. 28.6  
 ƆWME as adj. 23.2  
  
 ɔA (side) in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
 ɔA N (seller of) in cpds. 23.2  
 -COY for -OY 22.1; 20.4  
 ɔWE impers. vb. 20.2  
 -C4 for -4 22.1; 20.4  
 ɔ2IME as adj. 23.2  
  
 T- def. art. f.s. 1.3  
 TA- abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
 TA1 dem. pron. 5.2  
 TE pron./copula f.s. 5.1  
 TE- def. art. f.s. 1.3  
 TE1- dem. adj. 4.2  
 TENT-, TET- nominalized rel.  
     3.1; 12.3; 20.2  
 TH dem. pron. 30.8  
 THP (all) 16.4  
 †- dem. adj. 30.8  
 TH negative  
     of Conditional 29.1  
     in Clause Conjugations 30.3  
     of Infl. Inf. 20.1  
     of Temporal 13.1  
 TNAY, TNNAY interrog. adv. 14.2  
 TOOT in cpds. 10.4; 28.6  
 TOYN- TOYW (bosom) in cpds.  
     29.4  
  
 TNE in directional adv. 8.1  
     in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
 TW poss. pron. 22.2  
 TWN interrog. adv. 14.2; 24.1  
 TH in directional adv. 8.1  
  
 OY- indef. art. 2.1  
     w. OY (what?) 6.2  
     omission of: see Subject Index  
 OY interrog. pron. 6.2  
     w. second tenses 14.2  
     OY N 16.1  
     OY MN OY 16.1  
     OY NE + rel. 13.2  
 OYA as indef. pron. 16.5  
 OYEH: OYBE 9.1  
 OYAA(T) intens. pron. 28.3  
 OYON indef. pron. 16.3  
     OYON NIM 16.3  
 OYN- existential pred. 2.2  
     in Bipartite C. 24.2  
     w. converters 25.1  
     w. indef. subject Pres. I  
         18.1; Fut. I 18.2  
     in possessive pred. 22.1  
 OYN-(O)GOM NMO impersonal 20.2  
 OYNT- OYNTA pred. of posses-  
     sion 22.1  
  
 W vocative particle 17.2  
  
 W- aux. vb. 26.2  
 WA prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2  
 WAP: WA 9.1  
 WOON NMO possession 22.1

900n nλ' possession 22.1

996 impersonal vb. 20.2

2λnē impersonal vb. 20.2

2λpō': 2λ 9.1

2λ2TH': 2λ2T̄N 9.1

2εN- for 2N- 2.1

2εN- indef. art. pl. 2.1

2HT' (belly) 29.4

2HT' (front) 29.4

2i as conj. 30.11

2ipw': 2ip̄N 9.1

2itoot': 2iT̄N 9.1; 10.4

2iω(ω)': 2i 9.1

2ixw': 2ix̄N 9.1

2N ntpε- 20.1

2N- for 2εN- 2.1

2N oy- adv. phrases 21.3

2oyε in comparative 29.3

2oyN in directional adv. 8.1

in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7

2oyō e in comparative 29.3

2pλ' (face) in cpds. 29.4

2pλ' (voice) in cpds. 29.4

2pλi in directional adv. 8.1

in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7

2TH' (tip) 29.4

2TH' (heart) in cpd. 29.4

2ω(ω)' intens. pron. 28.3

xe conj. w. Fut. III 27.4

uses of 30.11

xeκλac, xeκac conj. w. Fut. III

27.4

xin- w. Perf. II 30.3

xooc xe 12.5

xw' (head) in cpds. 28.6

xw n̄moc xe 12.5

6ε postpositive particle 30.11

6ε pron. 28.5

6iN- noun prefix 27.2

## Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations

| First Present |         | Rel. of Pres. I |          | Circumstantial <sup>1</sup> |           |
|---------------|---------|-----------------|----------|-----------------------------|-----------|
| †             | т̄      | е†              | ет̄      | е†                          | ен        |
| к             | тет̄    | ет̄к            | етет̄    | ек                          | етет̄     |
| те(р), т̄     |         | ете             |          | е(е)                        |           |
| ч             | се, соу | ет̄ч            | етоу     | еч                          | еу        |
| с             |         | ет̄с            |          | ес                          |           |
| zero-N        |         | етерс-N         |          | ере-N                       |           |
| Imperfect     |         | Fut. I          |          | Fut. II                     |           |
| не†           | нен     | †на             | т̄'N)λ   | е†на                        | енна      |
| нек           | нетет̄  | кна             | тет̄'N)λ | екна                        | етет̄'N)λ |
| не(е)         |         | тена, терλ      |          | ерена                       |           |
| неч           | неу     | чна             | сена     | ечна                        | еуна      |
| нес           |         | сна             |          | есна                        |           |
| не(е)-N       |         | zero-N на-      |          | ере-N на-                   |           |
| Fut. III      |         | Neg. Fut. III   |          | Imperf. of Fut.             |           |
| е†е           | ене     | н̄на            | н̄нен    | не†на                       | ненна     |
| еке           | ететне  | н̄нек           | н̄нет̄   | некна                       | нетет̄на  |
| ере           |         | н̄не            |          | не(е)на                     |           |
| е(е)          | еуе     | н̄неч           | н̄неу    | нечна                       | неуна     |
| ес            |         | н̄нес           |          | несна                       |           |
| ере-N         |         | н̄не-N          |          | не(е)-N на-                 |           |
| Perfect I     |         | Neg. Perf. I    |          | Perfect II <sup>2</sup>     |           |
| λ†            | λн      | н̄н†            | н̄н̄     | н̄та†                       | н̄тан     |
| λк            | λтет̄   | н̄нек           | н̄нет̄   | н̄так                       | н̄татет̄  |
| λ(е), λ       |         | н̄не(р), н̄ноу  |          | н̄та(е), н̄та(р)            |           |
| λч            | λу      | н̄неч           | н̄ноу    | н̄тач                       | н̄тау     |
| λс            |         | н̄нес           |          | н̄тас                       |           |
| λ-N           |         | н̄не-N          |          | н̄та-N                      |           |

<sup>1</sup>Second Present = Circumstantial.<sup>2</sup>Relative of First Perfect = Second Perfect with or without prefixed е-.

| Habitual             |          | Negative Habitual  |         | Injunctive                      |         |
|----------------------|----------|--------------------|---------|---------------------------------|---------|
| ᠓ᠠ᠊                  | ᠓ᠠᠨ      | ᠮᠡ᠊                | ᠮᠡᠨ     | ᠮᠠᠷ᠊                            | ᠮᠠᠷᠨ    |
| ᠓ᠠᠭ                  | ᠓ᠠᠲᠡᠳᠨ   | ᠮᠡᠭ                | ᠮᠡᠲᠡᠳᠨ  | —                               | —       |
| ᠓ᠠᠷ (ᠡ)              |          | ᠮᠡᠷᠡ               |         | —                               |         |
| ᠓ᠠᠭ                  | ᠓ᠠᠭ      | ᠮᠡᠭ                | ᠮᠡᠭ     | ᠮᠠᠷᠡᠭ                           | ᠮᠠᠷᠣᠭ   |
| ᠓ᠠᠳ                  |          | ᠮᠡᠳ                |         | ᠮᠠᠷᠡᠳ                           |         |
| ᠓ᠠᠷᠡ-N               |          | ᠮᠡᠷᠡ-N             |         | ᠮᠠᠷᠡ-N                          |         |
| Conditional          |          | Conjunctive        |         | Fut. Conj. of Res. <sup>1</sup> |         |
| ᠡ᠊᠓ᠠᠨ                | ᠡᠨ᠓ᠠᠨ    | (ᠨ)ᠲᠠ              | ᠨᠲᠨ     | —                               | ᠲᠠᠷᠨ    |
| ᠡᠭᠭᠠᠨ                | ᠡᠳᠡᠳᠨ᠓ᠠᠨ | ᠨᠭ, ᠨᠦ             | ᠨᠲᠡᠳᠨ   | ᠲᠠᠷᠡᠭ                           | ᠲᠠᠷᠡᠳᠨ  |
| ᠡᠷᠡ᠓ᠠᠨ               |          | ᠨᠲᠡ                |         | ᠲᠠᠷᠡ                            |         |
| ᠡᠭᠭᠠᠨ                | ᠡᠭᠭᠠᠨ    | ᠨᠭ, ᠨᠦ             | ᠨᠴᠡ     | ᠲᠠᠷᠡᠭ                           | ᠲᠠᠷᠣᠭ   |
| ᠡᠳᠡᠳᠠᠨ               |          | ᠨᠴ, ᠨᠴ             |         | ᠲᠠᠷᠡᠳ                           |         |
| ᠡᠷᠭᠠᠨ-N              |          | ᠨᠲᠡ-N              |         | ᠲᠠᠷᠡ-N                          |         |
| Temporal             |          | "Until"            |         | "Not yet"                       |         |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷ᠊                | ᠨᠲᠡᠷᠨ    | ᠭᠠᠨᠲᠡ <sup>2</sup> | ᠭᠠᠨᠲᠨ   | ᠨᠠᠯᠲᠡ                           | ᠨᠠᠯᠲᠨ   |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷᠡᠭ               | ᠨᠲᠡᠷᠡᠳᠨ  | ᠭᠠᠨᠲᠡᠭ             | ᠭᠠᠨᠲᠡᠳᠨ | ᠨᠠᠯᠲᠡᠭ                          | ᠨᠠᠯᠲᠡᠳᠨ |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷᠡ                |          | ᠭᠠᠨᠲᠡ              |         | ᠨᠠᠯᠲᠡ                           |         |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷᠡᠭ               | ᠨᠲᠡᠷᠣᠭ   | ᠭᠠᠨᠲᠡᠭ             | ᠭᠠᠨᠲᠣᠭ  | ᠨᠠᠯᠲᠡᠭ                          | ᠨᠠᠯᠲᠣᠭ  |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷᠡᠳ               |          | ᠭᠠᠨᠲᠡᠳ             |         | ᠨᠠᠯᠲᠡᠳ                          |         |
| ᠨᠲᠡᠷᠡ-N              |          | ᠭᠠᠨᠲᠡ-N            |         | ᠨᠠᠯᠲᠡ-N                         |         |
| Inflected Infinitive |          |                    |         |                                 |         |
| ᠲᠷᠠ                  | ᠲᠷᠡᠨ     |                    |         |                                 |         |
| ᠲᠷᠡᠭ                 | ᠲᠷᠡᠳᠡᠳᠨ  |                    |         |                                 |         |
| ᠲᠷᠡ                  |          |                    |         |                                 |         |
| ᠲᠷᠡᠭ                 | ᠲᠷᠡᠭ     |                    |         |                                 |         |
| ᠲᠷᠡᠳ                 |          |                    |         |                                 |         |
| ᠲᠷᠡ-N                |          |                    |         |                                 |         |

<sup>1</sup> May have prefixed ᠨ-.

<sup>2</sup> Or ᠭᠠᠨᠲᠠ.

## Subject Index

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the lessons unless "p." is specified.)

- Achmimic dialect p. ix
- adjectives 15.1
- "all" 16.4    "any" 16.3
- attributive 15.1
- comparative 29.3
- demonstrative 4.2; 30.8
- "each, every" 16.1
- Greek 15.1
- negative compound 27.1
- "other" 4.3
- predicate 15.2
- predicate inflected 29.2
- substantivized 15.1
- adverbs
- directional 8.1
- with  $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}} \text{OY-}$  21.3
- interrogative 14.2
- of static location 28.6
- agent with passive 13.4
- "all, entire" 16.4
- alphabet p. x
- anticipatory suffixed pronoun 10.4
- asyndeton 8.2
- article
- definite 1.3
- indefinite 2.1
- omission (deletion) of 2.2; 4.3; 15.3; 16.2; 18.1; 23.2; 26.1
- assimilation p. xvi
- Bipartite Conjugation 24.2
- Bohairic dialect p. viii-ix
- Causative Infinitive: see Inflected Infinitive
- causative 30.4
- verbs of type  $\text{TAKO}$  26.3
- Circumstantial 23.1; 24.2
- circumstantial: see clause types
- circumstantial converter
- w. copulative clauses 25.1
- w. existential and possessive predications 25.1
- w. Fut. I 25.1
- w. Imperfect 24.2
- w. Habitual 28.1
- w. Perf. I 25.1
- w. Pres. I 24.2
- clause types
- formal
- w. adjectival predicate 15.2; 29.2
- w. adverbial predicate 1.4; 2.2
- w. existential predicate 2.2
- w. nominal predicate (copulative) 5.1; 6.1; 6.2; 15.2
- w. possessive predicate 22.1
- w. verbal predicate 7.1
- functional
- circumstantial 23.1
- relative 3.1; 5.1; 12.1; 12.2; 13.2; 19.1; 21.1
- purpose/result 27.4; 30.2



- temporal 13.1; 23.1; 30.3; 30.10; 30.11
- Clause Conjugations 30.3; see also names of individual conjugations
- cleft sentences
  - in Coptic 13.2
  - in English 13.2; 14.1; 28.2
- cohortative 30.1
- comparative of adjectives 29.3
- compound nouns 27.2
- compound adjectives with  $\lambda\tau$ - 27.1
- compound verbs 26.1
- conditional sentences 29.1
- Conditional and its neg. 29.1; 30.3
- conjunctions
  - Coptic 1.4; 8.2; 30.3; 30.11
  - Greek 30.10
- Conjunctive and its neg. 25.2; 30.2; 30.3; w. Gk. conjunctions 30.10
- converters: see individual names
- copula 5.1
- copulative: see clause types, formal
- copulative clauses w. converters 25.1
- dative 10.2
  - ethical 30.6
- demonstrative: see pronouns, adjectives
- dialects p. viii-ix
- directional adverbs 8.1
- dummy object with  $\kappa\omega$  12.5
- "each, every" 16.2
- emphasis 28.2
- ethical dative 30.6
- existential predication: see clause types, formal
- w. converters 25.1
  - in possessive predication 22.1
- Fayyumic dialect p. ix
- finalis 30.2
- First Future 18.2
  - w. converters 25.1
  - negative 18.2
  - relative 19.1
- First Perfect 7.1
  - w. converters 25.1
  - negative 10.3
  - negative relative 12.2
  - relative 12.1
- First Present 18.1
  - w. indefinite subject 18.1
  - negative 18.1; 19.1
  - relative 19.1
- Future Conjunctive of Result 30.2, 3.
- Greek
  - adjectives 15.1
  - conjunctions 30.10
  - nouns 3.2
  - prepositions 29.3; 30.10
  - verbs 18.5
- gender 1.1
- genitive 2.3; 15.1; 22.1
- Habitual 28.1
  - w. converters 28.1
  - negative 28.1
- Imperative 17.1; 30.1

- w.  $\mu\alpha$ - 26.3
- Imperfect 21.1
- as bipartite 24.2
- w. converters 24.2
- negative 21.1
- relative 21.1
- imperfect converter
- w. copulative clauses 25.1
- w. existential and possessive predication 25.1
- w. Future I 25.1
- w. Habitual 28.1
- w. Perf. I 25.1
- w. Pres. I 24.2
- imperfectum futuri 25.1
- impersonal verbs and expressions 20.2
- independent pronouns: see pronouns. in apposition for emphasis 28.2
- proposed 28.2
- Infinitive
- in bipartite and tripartite conjugations 24.2
- Causative: see Inflected Inf.
- with  $\epsilon$  of purpose 13.3
- forms of 11.1
- w. object suffixes 11.2
- types:  $\dagger$  12.2
- $\kappa\omega\tau$  13.5
- $\mu\omicron\upsilon\pi$ ,  $\omicron\gamma\omega\tau$  ( $\omicron\gamma\lambda\tau^*$ ) 14.3
- $\mu\iota\varsigma\epsilon$  17.3
- $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\omicron\gamma\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\vartheta\omega\omega\varsigma\epsilon$  18.4
- $\varsigma\omega\tau\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\omicron\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\mu}$  ( $\omicron\gamma\lambda\tau\bar{\mu}^*$ ),  $\mu\omicron\gamma\omicron\gamma\tau$ ,  $\mu\omicron\gamma\tau\bar{\mu}$  19.3
- (Infinitive, types)
- $\varsigma\omicron\lambda\varsigma\bar{\chi}$ ,  $\vartheta\omicron\tau\omicron\tau\bar{\mu}$  20.4
- miscellaneous 20.4; 12.4
- $\tau\lambda\kappa\omicron$  26.3
- Inflected Infinitive 20.1; 30.3
- negative 20.1
- as causative 30.4
- Injunctive 30.1
- negative 30.1
- intransitive (verbs) 18.3
- as term 17.4; 18.3
- qualitative of 22.3
- use of transitive verbs 18.3
- Jernstedt's Rule 24.2; 26.1
- jussive 30.1
- linking (adjectival)  $\bar{\mu}$  15.1; 23.2; 27.2
- negation: see names of individual verbal conjugations and clause types; see also  $\lambda\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\bar{\mu} \dots \lambda\bar{\mu}$ , and  $\tau\bar{\mu}$  in Gr. Index.
- nominalized: see substantivized
- nominal subjects in verbal clauses 7.1
- "not yet" Conjugation 30.5
- nouns
- as adj. with  $\bar{\mu}$  23.2
- gender 1.1
- Greek 3.2
- number 1.2
- plural 1.2
- w. pronominal suffixes 10.4; 19.2 28.6; 29.4
- number 1.2

## numbers

cardinal (1-5) 15.3; (6-10)

16.5; (11-19) 24.3

higher 30.7

w. partitive 16.5

syntax of 15.3

fractional 30.7

ordinal 30.7

## object

direct 10.1

dummy 12.5

indirect 10.2

## Optative 30.1

ordinals: see numbers

participium conjunctivum 27.3

participle, proclitic 27.3

passive 13.4

periphrastic future 30.9

## possession

w. genitive 2.3

predication of 22.1

pronominal 4.1; 10.4; 28.6; 29.4

## preposing 28.2

## prepositions 1.4

compound 8.1; 28.6

w. pronominal suffixes 9.1

w. verbs of motion 7.2

proleptic: see anticipatory

## pronouns

absolute relative 22.2

demonstrative 5.2; 30.8

emphatic 28.3

indefinite 16.3; 16.5

intensive 28.3

interrogative 14.2; 6.2

## (pronouns, interrogative)

as adjectives 16.1

"other" 4.3

## personal

independent 6.1; 28.2

## suffixal

anticipatory 10.4

forms 9.1; 20.4

on Infinitive 11.2

on nouns 28.6; 29.4

on possessive pred. 22.1

on prepositions 9.1

## possessive 22.2

possessive adjectival 4.1

relative: see clause types,

relative

resumptive 12.1; 30.3

omission of 30.3

## pronunciation p. x-xv

## qualitative 21.2

in Bipartite Conjugation 24.2

forms of 21.2

of intransitive verbs 22.3

of transitive verbs 21.2

## reflexive verbs 19.2

## relative clauses

circumstantial clauses as 23.1

in cleft sentences with *ne*, *re*,*ne* 13.2

substantivized 3.1; 12.3

see also clauses, relative;

relative converter

## relative converter

w. copulative clauses 25.1

w. existential and possessive

- (relative converter)
  - pred. 25.1
  - w. Fut. I 25.1
  - w. Imperfect 24.2
  - w. Habitual 28.1
  - w. Perf. I 25.1
  - w. Pres. I 24.2
- resumptive pronouns 12.3; 12.1
  - pl. w. NIM 16.2
- Sahidic dialect p. viii
- Second Perfect 14.1
  - negative 24.1
- Second Present 24.1
  - as Bipartite 24.2
  - negative 24.1
- second tense converter
  - w. copulative sentences 25.1
  - w. Fut. I 25.1
  - w. Habitual 28.1
  - w. Perf. I 25.1
  - w. Pres. I 24.2
- second tenses: see also names of individual conjugations
  - w. interrogative pron. and adv. 14.2
  - as emphasis 28.2
  - negation of 24.1
- sentence: see clause
- Sentence Conjugations 30.3
- Subachmimic dialect p. ix
- substantivized
  - adjectives 15.1
  - relative clauses 3.1; 12.3; 20.2
- supralinear stroke p. xiv; 18.1
- syllabification pp. xiv-xv
- Temporal 13.1; 30.3
  - negative 13.1
- Third Future 27.4
  - negative 27.4
- topicalization 28.2
- transitive (verbs)
  - as term 17.4
  - qualitative of 21.2
- Tripartite Conjugation 24.3; see also names of individual conjugations
- "until" Conjugation 30.3
- verbs: see names of individual conjugations and principal parts; transitive; intransitive; reflexive; impersonal; compound
- vocative 17.2